

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

**PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL
CORRESPONDENCE OF
GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**

**PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL
CORRESPONDENCE OF
GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER
DURING THE PERIOD
OF THE CIVIL WAR**

IN FIVE VOLUMES

VOLUME V

August 1864—March 1868

PRIVately ISSUED

1917

COPYRIGHT, 1917
BY JESSIE AMES MARSHALL

THE 'PLIMPTON' PRESS
NORWOOD·MASS·U·S·A

**PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL
CORRESPONDENCE OF
GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**



PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler to General Grant

UNOFFICIAL. Head Quarters, August 4, 1864

MY DEAR SIR: I have been reading the newspaper accounts of the Petersburg affair, and beg leave to call your attention to the blame cast upon the negro troops. They ought to bear all their share of the odium which attaches to the failure, but no more. If it be true, as alleged, that the failure is owing to their want of courage, conduct, and inefficiency, then it would seem that the negro could never make a soldier, and the policy of the Government upon this subject is wrong and should at once be changed. If they are not to blame, that fact, it is respectfully suggested, should be ascertained and declared in the most solemn form of military investigation and report. Upon this precise movement of these troops at Petersburg I have no opinion, because I do not know the fact. Certain it is that there is fault somewhere; and I think, and venture most respectfully to suggest that it is due to yourself, the army, and the country that the fault should be ascertained, so that the remedy may be applied either meditately or immediately by yourself or the War Department, if the matter is susceptible either of amendment or correction.

If the whole affair can be investigated, it will be found that the plan of movement was excellent, that the strategy which drew Lee's attention to the north side of the James accomplished all that could be desired in drawing away his troops. This much I know, for a portion of this it was my business to know. Why, then, did the plan fail? Clearly for want of proper and efficient execution. Was that failure of execution inherent and irremediable in the very nature of things, and in troops engaged, or did it arise from other causes, or the faults and

2 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

incompetency of commanding officers of any subdivision of the army? This is the subject that in my judgment needs investigation.

It is true that by the articles of war to prevent oppression by the commander upon any officer under him, a commanding General cannot order a Court of Inquiry upon any officer's conduct without his request. But it is clearly competent for the commander of an army to order a Court of Inquiry, or a Board of Officers to investigate and report the facts relating to a given movement or occurrence, in order to furnish the basis upon which the General commanding can ask for a Court of Inquiry upon any officer. And if, in the investigation of the facts of a given transaction, the conduct or capacity of any officer becomes a question bearing upon the subject matter of the inquiry, then that conduct and capacity can be investigated as incidental to the main question or investigation.

Pardon me if in urging this inquiry I am overstepping the bounds of official propriety or sphere of duty, either public or official. I am prompted by a double motive: A desire not to have this most serious reverse placed where I know it does not belong, i.e. either on the plan or strategy which preceded it; and secondly, as I raised the first regiment of negro troops and have ever since urged their employment, I desire to have my own judgment corrected if in the wrong.

We are likely to have these troops under the last Act of Congress on the draft in large numbers, and if they are to be useless, it ought to be known at once. Such has not been my experience, and I am ready and willing now to take under my command the defeated division of General Burnside's colored troops, and with them to attempt any work that any troops ought to try, subject always to have my opinions altered by any well-ascertained facts developed in the investigation to which I have alluded, which ought to affect a well-balanced mind. Believe me, General,

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Grant

Head Quarters Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, Va. Aug. 4th, 1864

Maj. Genl. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g. Dept. Va. & N. C.

GENERAL: Lt. King's communication in relation to closing the port of Wilmington with torpedoes is received. I called Admiral Lee's attention to this matter some time ago, think-

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 3

ing myself it was perfectly feasible. The Admiral, however, thought differently, giving as a reason for his views that both channels were commanded by the enemy's guns. All the torpedoes we would plant during the night the enemy would take up during the day.

I certainly, however, would like the experiment tried, and if you will arrange with Adm'l Lee for his co-operation, what you may do will have my approval. I am, Gen., Very respectfully

Your obt. serv't., U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, 12 M., Aug. 4, 1864

I FIND it necessary for me to go to Washington for a day or two to give directions to affairs there. In my absence remain on the defensive, notifying Maj. Genl. Meade that if attacked he is authorized to call on such of your troops as are south of the Appomattox. Only expecting to be absent three (3) days, I will not relinquish command.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Genl.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, 12.30 P.M. Aug. 4th, 1864

I AM compelled to send a second division of cavv. to Washn. This will leave the cavalry force too weak to protect the flank of the enemy without the assistance of Kautz. Please order Kautz to report accordingly. Only intending to be absent for a few days, I leave my Adjt. Genl. at post of Hd. Qrs., but being senior, you necessarily would command in any emergency. Please communicate with me by telegraph if anything occurs when you wish my orders.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Genl.

From General Butler

August 4th, 1864

BRIG. GEN. KAUTZ will remain, reporting to Gen. Meade with his mounted command until further orders.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl.

From General Grant to General Butler

TELEGRAM. CITY POINT, Aug. 4, 1864

I THINK it will be advisable to have all the surplus pontoon material in the hands of Gen. Benham. When any lodging is

4 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

required he can be called on for it, &, having it together, it can be kept in quantity sufficient for any emergency. Divided, neither your Engs. nor Gen. Benham will have enough to throw a bridge over the James or Appomattox. I do not order this, if you see any good reason for keeping it as it is.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.*

From E. S. Parker to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 4, 1864

GEN. GRANT left about an hour ago.

E. S. PARKER, A. A. C.

From J. K. Herbert to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D.C., August 4th, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: My friend, Gov. Ford, this day showed me the letter you sent by his hand to the President relating to myself, and also repeated to me a few of the many kind things you saw fit to say of me in your interview with him. I had rather have that letter than the promotion (without it), which I think morally certain to follow its presentment. For the too kind letter, and also for the kind words, I assure you I am sincerely grateful.

Three years ago I had not the honor of your personal acquaintance — I knew only what history had of you, and that but imperfectly — when you were Breckenridge's candidate for Gov. Mass. We differed as widely politically as men differed at all at that day. But when the "Long Roll" was beaten we both "fell in" on the same side, and it has come to be almost a by-word with me that "the only man whose treatment of Rebels and Rebellion suits me is Major Gen'l. Butler."

Because you hated and hung rebels I was for you before I ever saw you, and have in my way and with more or less success sought to have any dissenting ones in my limited circle won to your faith and to your support. This thing I did in execution of my judgment that your course was right, and for no hope or expectation of reward further than the consciousness of having done my duty.

My gratitude, therefore, is in no manner abated by an offset on account of services rendered, and I only beg to remain,

Your most faithful and obedient servant, J. K. HERBERT

From General Martindale to General Butler

ROCHESTER, NEW YORK, Aug. 5th, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I have now been home one week. By dint of absolute rest, recumbent posture, medical attendance, I am feeling pretty well, but I am now persuaded that my departure from the army was an absolute necessity. I could not go back to you with any safety at present. I have sent my resignation directly to Col. Hammond, but fearing that it may be objected to as not coming through the regular channels, I send a duplicate to you. It is not necessary to send through General Ord, for I was assigned to the temporary command of the 18th Corps, and I am not aware of any order returning me to the command of the 2nd division of that Corps.

Please forward the resignation approved. I enclose to you a copy of a letter which I have sent to the Secretary of War.

You will see that I prepared an alternative, *viz*, an extension of my leave to the 15th of Sept. I have been induced to do this by the solicitations of loyal citizens here. There is very great discouragement over the North, great reluctance to recruiting, strong disposition for peace, and even among republicans of long standing [an] inclination for a change of rulers. The democratic papers in this city, in noticing my return and resignation, stated that it was said to be placed on the ground of ill-health, but imputed it in fact to the well-founded disgust of a "good soldier" in the blundering administration of affairs.

Now, I don't wish that any influence that I may have should be excited to increase or confirm the present popular discouragement, and I have yielded to the suggestion made to me to have my leave of absence extended if the Sec. should deem it advisable to do so.

If there shall occur *any delay* in disposing of my case, do me the *friendly act to extend my leave of absence, say 20 days, to cover contingencies*. Please do this at all events.

The certificate enclosed will, I suppose, justify this extension. I wish to hear from you. I am greatly disturbed by the failure of that mining operation at Petersburg.

The plan of an attack on Walthal Junction was a better one. What says Weitzel? The fact is, the *only* gain which has been accomplished and held in the campaign of the Eastern armies this season, is the foothold which you seized by your audacious enterprise up the James River in May, and gained, too, without the loss of a man.

6 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Write to me. I recall my acquaintance with you with pleasure, and shall always hope and expect to be esteemed as,

Truly your friend, J. H. MARTINDALE

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, August 5, 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: I am beginning to be alarmed about you. True, Buntie writes that you are "too busy to write me this morning," but what am I to think? I will give you some news. Grant has gone to Washington, and that leaves me in command of the army, which command he has turned over to me. We are to lie still for a week, but I question whether the rebels will let us. Meade has asked a court of inquiry upon Burnside and into the Petersburg affair, and they are all by the ears together over there.

You see, I shall have a right to go down as soon as Grant gets back. I propose to do something while he is gone to keep the blood circulating. I rode your horse yesterday, and found him very easy and well-broken — a little hard on the bit with a snaffle rein, but not too much for you who would bear on the bit with the curb. He is easily enough controlled. I will send him down or bring him myself as soon as possible.

What are we to have next down at the Fort? You can make that encampment a little more endurable by a little attention which perhaps you will find it easy to give.

Now, love, get well and strong, and we will be out riding together in a few days.

Truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. in the Field, Aug. 5th, 1864, 9 A.M.

Lt. General GRANT, WASHINGTON, D. C.

I SENT Graham up and burnt Seddon's house in retaliation for burning the house of Mr. Blair. He went within a mile and a half of Fredericksburgh and saw no enemy. All quiet.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler to Montgomery Blair

Head Qrs. in the Field, August 5th, 1864

I SENT Gen. Graham with the army gunboats and burnt Seddon's house near Fredericksburgh, in retaliation for the

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 7

burning of yours. That house has been in our hands several times and has been spared.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

From H. A. Risley to General Butler

*Commercial Intercourse with and in States Declared in Insurrection,
Second Agency, Treasury Department, Wash. D C., Aug. 6th, 1864*

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit herewith a copy of regulation of this Department, concerning commercial intercourse and other matters in the insurrectionary states, and all the laws, including the last approved July 2nd, 1864, with passages marked by red pencil to which I call your attention.

By regulation IV, I am directed to ascertain from published order the lines of actual military occupation by U. S. Navy and [Army], to agree with you in writing as to places within those lines where supplies may be taken and the aggregate amount per month that may be taken to each of such places. Section 9 of the Act of July 2nd (see page 75) required this to be done.

The law assumes that Generals commanding Departments or Districts will make and publish an order indicating the lines of actual occupation by U. S. forces. May I ask that you will at your convenience make and publish such an order, and furnish me several copies.

On reading the law again, I perceive that the General commanding the Department is to agree upon the places for supplies to be sold, and the monthly amount. "Or district" was left off probably through carelessness. I suppose everything in your vicinity will be under your control, but it now appears to me that Gen. Butler must by the law be a party to the agreement. Please look at this and think it over, and be prepared to arrange the matter definitely when I get down about the 15th instant. I do not suppose you will be home much before, I shall leave the matter pretty much to your judgment and better acquaintance with the requirement of the country.

You will observe that the several counties in North Carolina between Albemarle Sound and Chowan River are in the agency under my supervision.

*Respectfully your obdt. Servant,
H. A. RISLEY, Sup. Spec. Agent, 7th Agency*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, August 6, 1864*

MY DEAR WIFE: Another week has rolled round without notice — one day so like another. Mail came in last night. There was no letter — again the envelopes were all ransacked but still no letter, and sad, sad disappointment. Half hour after, another envelope came, official size, marked "A letter from Mrs. Butler." It was seized — eagerly torn open — letter found, read — and then I wished the last envelope hadn't come.

Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From J. K. Herbert to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D. C., Aug. 6, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: The Davis Protest has come. You have no doubt seen it. At least you will get it to-night.

The Gov. & I were at the State Dept. to-day and heard it talked of. No such bomb has been thrown into Washington before.

Seward read it to Lincoln last night. All we can hear so far is that Mr. L. said, "I would like to know whether these men intend openly to oppose my election, — the document looks that way."

We went over to the White H. to see Mr. L. on my matter — stopped a moment in the East Room for consultation, & Bill Kellogg of Ill. came in. We hailed him, & almost immediately Mont. Blair came in. Kellogg hailed him. They began to talk at once of the Protest, Blair most violently. A remark reached our ears — he looking fairly in our faces across the hall — literally, I think, thus — "we have Lee & his — on one side, and Henry Winter Davis & Ben. Wade and all such Hell cats on the other," &c., &c.

The violent declamation of the P.M.G., which seemed to be fully endorsed & appreciated by K., was soon stopped by some one coming along to go up stairs where they were standing. K. subsequently joined us, & was very bitter in his denunciation of Wade for his letter "after receiving as much as he had from the Administration and the Govt." He said many things but few worth repeating here.

Webster, Chief Cl'k. State D., said the whole thing meant that "in order to save the country you must make Old

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 9

Ben Butler President!" That was the Protest reduced to a sentence.

The trepidation of the White House is worse to-day than ever it was when poor Old Jim B. sat up there & trembled. Old Ben's stars are beginning to show themselves. But it seems they changed the design as to signatures.

The Gov. asks me to enclose for your approval an application that will explain itself, & which you will find herewith.

Mr. Pennypacker is on his way with his bakery supplies. He is a friend of yours of the *right stamp* — he is also a friend of mine. He wants to start an eating-house in connection with his bakery. For anything I know he is the very best man for that duty there. If he makes an application, I will be glad if you grant him the privilege.

We deemed it worse than useless to see Mr. L. to-day on my matter, & so came away without trying. Seward sent for Ford to talk with him about the Protest, but he did not go in yet because he, F., had not read it. He & I have just now read it carefully — Ford thinks it one of the greatest documents of the age.

I will keep my eye and ear on this scare, and if I get any good notes I'll send by first mail.

I am afraid my cake is dough for some days. No use to talk to L. when he is so angry.

Yours faithfully, J. K. HERBERT

From J. K. Herbert to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D. C., Aug. 6, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: Yesterday Gov. Ford and myself were passing through the Treasury Dept., and we met Thurlow Weed. He was in such haste that he could not stop to talk with Ford, and so the Gov. walked with him. Weed said, "Lincoln is gone, I suppose you know as well as I. And unless a hundred thousand men are raised sooner than the draft, the country's gone too. I must go home now. I'm dragged about so here that I can't talk to you, but you can come up to my place, and there I will give you my views — but Lincoln is gone now."

Now, Ford is a friend and co-worker of Weed's for twenty-five years. He has done things for Weed that he knows he could not do for himself. I wanted the Gov. to go in time for the result of his visit to reach Chicago before the Convention.

10 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

He wants to go on some accounts — thinks something might come of it worth while — especially coupled with his recollection of what Seward and Dawson have said of you. My recollection is that I wrote those things to Col. Shaffer.

They — Weed, S., & D. are against L. certainly, and why can they not be dealt with successfully? I think the Gov. can do it. At least I think he is discreet enough to be allowed to try. He said he could hardly just now afford the expense of such a trip as he would like to carry it on. I said to him I would see that he was taken care of all right, if it was thought best for him to go, and resolved to write you privately by the first mail, for your advice. Now you can write him & send by mail or a messenger, or you can telegraph him or me to come and see you for instructions, & your will will be most expeditiously executed.

I ought to say, however, that the Gov. will not receive any funds from you for any such service. He will be delighted to do anything he can if it be your pleasure to have him try. 316 F. St. will reach us both.

Yours faithfully, J. K. HERBERT

From General Butler to Colonel Dimon

August 6th, 1864

I HAVE sent you a commission in order to show that I appreciate your soldiery qualities, and that I am kindly disposed. There are and have been grave charges against your *personal habits*. If I did not believe that you both could and would alter them, I should not have sent the Commission. Pray do not attempt to deny the habit of drinking to excess, and absence from Quarters to late hours of the night. These are not recommendations, and must now cease. A Colonel cannot afford to do so. Officers should not suppose that they are out from under my eye when I happen to be away. It is not so. Now, your officers are getting into bad habits, — one was arrested in a drinking-house asleep, and it was reported to me. Three others, for one of whom you have asked promotion, have been arrested for drunkenness. Many are getting so that their Col. will be ashamed of them, and he cannot control them, and why, they may accuse him of the same offence. I have written this letter as the kind friend. Be sure and not give further occasion either for caution or action. The last will come if it is needed. I reward good service and punish for bad, with equal facility. Remember the words of a friend.

Truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler to Colonel Saunders

UNOFFICIAL. Aug. 6th, 1864

I HAVE assigned you to duty in Norfolk as Provost Marshal because I have confidence in your judgment, *integrity*, and *personal habits* to correct abuses which exist there. The great vices of the officers are (gaming) and drinking, neither of which can be interfered with of course unless they interfere with duties or are open and public. Officers seen riding in the streets with notorious women will be arrested at once, whatever their rank may be. Drunkards in public will be at once arrested, no matter what are the staggering insignia of office. I will support and sustain you, rest assured.

I doubt not you have a kind heart, but in dealing with offenders it is the worst quality a man can have. Another matter which is suffered to go unchecked is brawling and talking in the public places against the Government and officers, — that is not for militia in a garrison. There is no freedom of speech there, whatever there may be elsewhere.

There is hardly a person who has a permit to sell liquor who does not violate it. Get the General Order and make the retailers live up to it, specially inn-holders and restaurants.

Yours Truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Butler

August 6, 1864, 8.30 A.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War

At 6.30 P.M. yesterday the enemy sprang a small mine in front of the eighteenth Corps near Petersburg, about 40 yards in front of our works. They did not make an assault, a fresh artillery fire was opened along the whole of our line. The casualties small. I regret to say that Col. Stedman, 11th Conn., is dangerously wounded. I beg leave to renew my application that he receive promotion for gallant and meritorious services. Our lines are intact, and all is quiet in front of Petersburg. The enemy opened upon us from the Howlett House Battery. No loss.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler to General Grant

Head Quarters, Aug. 6, 9.30 P.M.

ALL has been quiet today. Regular shelling is going on before Petersburg. At noon, a thousand cavalry & 80 wagons

12 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

passed Junction toward Richmond. Richmond papers of this morning no news, save that a landing has been made on Dauphin's Island near Mobile, and an attack begun on Fort Gaines Aug. 3rd. Macon *Confederate*, late Atlanta paper, says, The country will be glad to learn that our Army has been reénforced by many thousand veteran troops, that all thought of giving up Atlanta has vanished.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.*

From General Rufus Ingalls

*Office of Chief Quartermaster, Armies operating against Richmond, Va.,
camp at CITY POINT, August 7th, 1864*

*Colonel J. W. SHAFFER, Chief of Staff Maj. Gen. BUTLER,
Head Qrs. Department of Va. & North Carolina,
BERMUDA HUNDRED*

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from Maj. Gen'l. Butler of the 6th, in reply to one I had addressed to the Provost Marshal General of the "Armies operating against Richmond" on the subject of the arrest of the steward of the steamer "Key Port."

I should abstain from further correspondence on this subject, as it was one simply of reference to the proper authority for investigation, had not Maj. Gen'l. Butler misapprehended the intentions and *meaning* of my letter.

Having a desire not to be misunderstood, I beg the General will excuse me for saying, *first* that I know nothing *personally* of the steward, nor whether he was guilty of offensive conduct on the boat or not. I simply remarked that he "has been *represented* to me as a very gentlemanly and inoffensive young man," such representations *were* made to me. *Second*, I made no such remark as "there is power enough in the Qr. M'r's. Department to punish him." I said, "there is power enough here" to arrest persons in the transport service of the Quarter Master's Department.

I meant that *here*, at the Head Qrs. of the Lieut. Genl. Comd'g. the Armies, and where his Provost Marshal General has an office, that there is power enough *here*, as well as at *Bermuda*: of course, I adhere still to that opinion.

Third, I said nothing about the "disgrace of working along-side of negroes." I have no affectations on this point, and cannot be misunderstood. I had as lief he had worked with negroes as white men, if found guilty. I was merely stating a *fact*.

I said "his being subjected to such indignities *as are reported*, without there being a proper *cause* for it, and *without trial*, is decidedly uncalled for." Since the receipt of Gen'l. Butler's letter I am led to think he deserved summary treatment.

I had no idea that Gen'l. Butler proposed to examine the matter in person. I assumed the case would come before the Provost Marshal General of the Armies.

I shall refer the matter to the Lieut. General in order that this point, as well as that of limits and jurisdiction of the Department of Va. & N. C., may be determined. I am Very Respectfully,

*Your Obedt. Servant, RUFUS INGALLS,
Brig. Genl. & Chief Qr. Mr. Armies operating against
Richmond, Va.*

From Colonel Shaffer

*Head Quarters, Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field,
Va., Aug. 9th, 1864*
[Not in chronological order]

*To Brig. Genl. INGALLS, Chief Quarter Master, Armies operating
against Richmond*

GENERAL: I am instructed by Major Gen'l. Butler, to whom I have referred your letter in relation to the arrest of the steward of the steamer "Keyport," to say that there can no question of jurisdiction arise in the case as the steward was arrested by order of Brig. Genl. Patrick upon application to him, and sent to me for investigation, and he was directed to be sent to Gen'l. Butler because it was an offence against one of his officers, for which he is not likely to turn over that officer for a remedy to any other jurisdiction so long as he has power to redress it himself.

General Butler would regret any question of jurisdiction in the Dept. of Va. & N. C. between himself and any other officer, certainly as between himself and General Ingalls, should be raised, and will do all in his power to avoid it — but if such question is raised, he will endeavor to meet it in such a form as shall be conducive to the public service and in vindication of all the powers and authority entrusted to him. I have the honor to be, Very Respectfully,

Your obdt. Servant, J. W. S. Col. & Chief of Staff

14 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Aug 7th, 10 A.M. 1864

G. V. FOX, *Asst. Sec. of the Navy*

THE Richmond *Examiner* of the sixth has: "From Mobile, Aug. 4th. Yesterday and last evening, the enemy threw an infantry force upon Dauphin Island, seven miles from Fort Gaines. The fleet outside is large. This morning the Fed. double-ender opened on the transport 'Dick Keys,' and then on the fort, which is slowly replying. Gen. Maury calls on all to enroll themselves for battle. Great confidence prevails. A Federal force estimated at sixteen thousand occupied Holly Springs, Miss."

No other news.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Qrs. Aug. 7th, 1864

*Messrs. SAWYER BROTHERS, Ordnance Makers, FITCHBURG,
MASS.*

How soon can you rifle a gun 582? Should be of the Dahlgren pattern, to stand shock. Experimental gun has burst after doing splendid shooting. Time is all important.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., Aug. 7th, '64, 8.40 P.M.

*Maj. RAUDLETT, 3rd N. H. Vol., Pro. Mar. 10 A. C.,
at Hd. Qrs. 10 A. C.*

I HAVE received a deserter today who says he gave you a Rebel newspaper. Why was the paper not forwarded with the prisoner? I have ordered this to be an invariable order. This order will never be repeated.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Qrs., Aug. 7th, 1864, 10.30 P.M.

Lt. Gen. GRANT, or in his absence Secretary of War

ALL quiet in the lines of our Armies since last advices. Enemy moved to Richmond 10 passenger and 2 freight cars filled with troops. They did not cross at Drury's Bluff, did not stop in front of us, or they would not have been put on cars. 14 wagons and a drove of beeves crossed this eve at Chaffin's

Bluff. Kershaw's Division is in my front, between the Appomattox and James. From the accounts in Rebel papers to Aug. 4th, I do not credit *Herald's* report of Farragut's success. Would it were true!

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, Aug. 7th, 1864*

MY DEAREST SARAH: I got your welcome little letter last night by due course of the mail. Your reading my letter to Weitzel gave him needless alarm. I shall try nothing that is not feasible, and perhaps nothing at all. The rebels made a little attack on us last night, but were very easily driven back.

Greene is up here. I have sent for him to caution him about his habits. We have had a curious little episode here. One of our soldiers stayed behind and stopped near President Tyler's house. Has married Miss Annie Tyler, niece of John Tyler, who writes me that she hopes I shall not punish her *husband* for being absent without leave. Mrs. President Tyler has been writing me continually about the health of this young lady. I have told her of the occurrence, and that she need have no more fears for her health. I have seen the groom—he is a fine looking soldier by the name of *Kicks*. I am going to let him have a furlough to spend the honeymoon, but, poor girl, I fear that upon \$13 per month she is likely to have more "*Kicks than Coppers*."

You see I cannot come down to you. Why keep writing for me to do so? It is certain that I will do so as soon as I can. You must but believe I would wish to come.

Thank Blanche for her scapular for me. I have it on.

My good wife, try and not be unquiet and trouble yourself. You need have no fears for the future any more than ought to believe in the worst for the past.

Yours, BENJ.

From Mrs. (Ex-Pres.) Tyler to General Butler

*CASTLETON HILL, STATEN ISLAND, Aug. 15th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]*

SIR: I have been in the receipt of such mournful intelligence from my home on the James River, which represents my property there to have been subjected to wreck and ruin, that I have concluded to spare my sensibilities and not to avail my-

self, at least for the present, of the privilege you afford me to visit the scene; but will you do me the favor to furnish with a pass my maid-servant, a free girl of color, whom I brought with me to this place last winter, and who is anxious to return to her family in Charles City Co., near Wilson's Wharf. I would wish the "pass" to permit her to return to me after seeing her friends, if she should desire to do so. She is a young and well-behaved girl — and before I could permit her to leave my protection I ask to be assured that on reaching camp at Wilson's Wharf she will be safely guarded to her home, near by.

I have another request to make, which I hope will meet with your favor. It is that my manager, Mr. J. C. Tyler, who has been released from imprisonment at Old Point, and has returned to my place, be permitted to take it again in his charge. It was placed by Gen'l. Wild, I am informed, under the control of some of my negroes, with directions that they should give up nothing to any one — consequently my manager finds himself denied the authority which I had placed in his hands, and which I hope you will be willing to direct through the commanding officer at Wilson's Wharf shall be restored to him. He is staying at Mr. W. H. Clopton's — the adjoining plantation.

I had the honor to receive your letter informing me of the marriage of the lady, a relative of my husband's family, to whom I had gladly for several years afforded a home and protection. The sudden and most unexpected change in her circumstances, and the horrors that surrounded her, of which you are perhaps cognizant as well as myself, has no doubt driven her to desperation, and into the commission of an act which I fear will not much better her condition. I judged from the character of her last letter she was bordering on insanity — the terrible scenes she depicted had evidently banished reason from its throne — otherwise I think she would have braved the starvation which, by her account, stared her in the face, or met death in any other form — rather than have taken the step of which you inform me.

Allow me to urge that the requests I have made in this letter, especially the one in regard to the withdrawal of my property from the hands of my negroes, will meet your early attention — and receive the assurance that I am, very respectfully yours, JULIA GARDINER TYLER, MRS. (EX. PREST.) TYLER

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

TELEGRAPH from BUTLER'S, Aug. 7, 1864

Go at once. Telegraph to New York to take McCormick with you. Perhaps Gen. Weitzel and Martin would go. The reasons Gen. M. names for not going in his letter to me do not exist. All shall be well here.

B. F. BUTLER

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, August 7th, '64

DEAREST: We leave tonight. Everything is in confusion. Do not ask any parties to occupy the house while I am gone. My things are scattered all about. I shall return soon unless Harriet's case¹ is desperate. I feel shocked to death. I am very unwilling to leave for more reasons than I have time to state.

To you it looks a trifle to make the journey. To me, very much. Write to me as you have done, as I will to you.

Yours most affectionately, SARAH

Mr. Webster will stay here till I return. You do not know how I dislike to leave without seeing you, for other reasons than those in the letter you did not like. There is a fatality about these things. "There is a divinity that shapes our ends, rough-hew them as we may!" Once more,

Truly yours, SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Monday, Aug. 8th, 1864

MY DEAREST BEST WIFE: Your kind little letter came last night, so sprightly and lovely, so sweet and cooing, it would have made me very cheerful if it had not been for the telegram of the morning about Harriet. Of course, I could say and you could do nothing but one thing, and that was go at once. But how sad! I feel so lonely, you away, when at the Fort there was this hope, well, perhaps I can run down today, tomorrow, or as soon as Grant comes back; but now you seem a legion of miles away. How little you thought when you were writing me about the cool shelter of home and the children, how soon you were to see them, and I cannot. Ah me — this

¹ Mrs. Harriet Heard, Mrs. Butler's sister, was reported dying of an incurable disease.

18 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

is a sad, sad life of mine. The bright hopes for the country, the enthusiasm for a just cause, the hopes of a patriot in the future, — all dying out slowly, and surely a sinking at heart. Nothing has changed here. Grant has not returned. You are gone — lonely and sad, and upon such an errand too! What can it be?

Goodbye, dearest, goodbye. I am too sad to write more, my dear love

Your Husband

From General Butler

Hdqs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, Va., August 8, 1864

Hon. ROBERT OULD, Commissioner for Exchange

SIR: I have the honor to forward the inclosed copies of certain papers relating to the treatment of officers captured on the expedition of General Kilpatrick.

From the circumstances here narrated, I am led to say that I will make special exchange of all those officers, giving you such officers as you may desire of equal rank. I also have the honor further to inform you that unless I receive from the officers statements that they are now well and properly treated as prisoners of war, I shall be under the necessity of putting in confinement an equal number of officers by us in like condition and treatment as described in inclosed paper. As you are aware, I have never desired nor favored retaliation except upon belief that nothing else would answer to preserve the lives and health of our soldiers, and much as I regret the painful necessity, I certainly shall be obliged to carry out my intentions. I have the honor to be.

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General and Commissioner for Exchange*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 7, p. 566.

From General Butler

Head Quarters, Aug 8th, 1864

Brig.-Gen. INGALLS, Chief Qr. Master &c.

In the change of depots at Bermuda Landing I beg leave to call your attention to the two wharves there, the ordnance and Qr. Master's, and ask that they be not disturbed; these are the only wharves from which heavy artillery can be embarked or disembarked on the peninsula, if we choose to withdraw or add to it.

Yours Truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

*From General Butler**Head Qrs. Aug. 8th, 1864, 2.30 P.M.**Capt. G. V. Fox, Asst. Secretary of Navy*

RICHMOND papers this morning say that Farragut's fleet, seventeen vessels, passed Fort Morgan on the 5th instant. Ram "Tennessee" was sunk, Admiral Buchanan captured, enemy's fleet is approaching the city. Please duplicate to Sec. of War and Gen. Grant.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler**Head Quarters, Dept. of Va. & N. Carolina, in the Field, Aug. 8th, 1864**C. A. DANA Esq. Asst. Secy. of War*

REFERRING you to my report in regard to the armed Flotilla of this Department, to which I wish to call your attention as a part of this note, I beg leave to ask that you will get for us two more light-draft boats.

Mr. Norman Wiard, of New York, I am informed, has two now ready of the pattern of the "Foster," "Burnside," "Reno," and "Parke." These carry 500 men with three-feet draft. The workmanship of these boats was not quite satisfactory, but I believe Mr. Wiard has made the last better, avoiding errors pointed out by experience. Certain it is that upon ascertaining defects in the "Foster," even after the boats had been accepted and paid for by the Government, Mr. Wiard altered the "Foster" at his own expense, to a large amount, as he said, to vindicate his own reputation as a mechanic, and she is now in good order running with us.

If Mr. Wiard's boats are in condition for service, I wish they might be sent here as soon as possible, as we shall need them for an expedition which is to be sent out under the direction of the Lieutenant General Commanding.

I was much prejudiced against this class of boats originally, but their service has shown their utility. Respectfully,

Your obedient servant, (BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*From W. P. Webster to General Butler**Office of Provost Judge, Dept. of Va. and N. Car.
NORFOLK, VA., Aug. 8th, 1864*

DEAR GEN'L.: I received yours of to-day, and will mark the suggestions. I wish that I had known your wishes earlier, although I fear that you have in your mind particular cases.

20 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

The *Regime* does not report one fourth of my cases. For a fortnight and more it reported none. It has no local reporter.

I first filled the Prison so that the Medical director made complaint, and Capt. Sawtelle said that he had neither room or work for more. I have fined men to the extent of their ability to pay, as I supposed. I have taken all they had. I have had very few cases of selling liquor to enlisted men, but many cases of drunkenness among employees on board of transports, where the men must be returned to the ship at once for service. Also abandoned females, but not the men. They are not reported. Worthless negroes to be sent to Craney Island. I do not get hold of the gamblers and drinking officers, or the rowdy idlers and swindlers. I have a great many civil cases. I hope a new Provost Marshal will not be patron of bars or other public places. I have not seen any man I think so fit as Capt. Thornton. Perhaps his name occurred to you.

Restaurants sell by glass at their bars. The liquor sales constitute the business and profit, and the restaurant is the cover. The last is no object.

You have made some desirable removals. Norfolk does not seem to have a head, to perform the duties of a Mayor. I suppose Gen'l. Shepley should do them. The Provost Marshal seems to be the public man. I think the whole mechanical operations of the Government need more systematizing than they have ever received. Please communicate freely to me.

Yours Truly, W. P. WEBSTER, Prov. Judge

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

St. Nicholas Hotel, Aug. 8th, '64

DEAREST: We arrived here this evening, covered with dust and very tired. Bennett has gone to look for Dr. McCormick. Is it really a matter of any account to you if I write these letters or not? I fly home to comfort Harriet, and to me it seems that I have not the sustaining power within me to give consolation to another. Yet they all look to me for it. Tell me, do you think I can give to others what I so much need myself? Am I in that way of any use to you? If I can give comfort or happiness to a single human creature I must be satisfied and thankful. I ask so much from others, I so long for sympathy and kindness when I feel so tired, and weary, weary, weary as I do tonight. Blanche has had her bath and gone to bed.

Tomorrow I shall use the time in shopping for her. Poor child, she has really no wardrobe at all. I have not much time, for I do not like to stay but one day. What are you doing, dearest? Busy and content? There lies the secret of happiness if the work be suited to the person. I can write no more tonight, love, my eyelids drop down with weariness, and there is much to do tomorrow. Will there be a letter for me when I get home? I hope so, for there will be a trouble to meet. The waiters are glad to see me. They ask if you are well.

Yours very truly, SARAH

From Edward W. Kinsley to General Butler

37 Franklin Street, BOSTON, August 9th, 1864

MY DEAR SIR: Allow me to thank you for the course you have pursued in relation to the arrest and discharge of my friend Brig. Gen. E. A. Wild. It is just like you. And allow me to say that I wish we had a hundred Generals as honest, patriotic, able and just as you. And I assure you that these sentiments are held by thousands of men who are better than I, and who look up to you as one of the few men who will do their duty under all circumstances.

I enclose a slip from the Boston *Commonwealth*. Excuse my presumption in thus addressing you.

I am, faithfully yours, EDWARD W. KINSLEY

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, Aug. 9th, 1864*

MY DEAR DEAR WIFE: Not a word, and you going away. I was sad at not receiving a note. You will understand how lonely I feel, you all away. When at the Fort it seems I could see you at any time, but now it seems as if I am all alone. Grant has returned. I have not yet seen him. No movement has been made here.

Glorious, simple-hearted, brave old Farragut has again most nobly done his duty at Mobile, running past the forts and sinking the enemy's fleet. I long to hear the particulars.

You will now see the boys — how they are getting on. Write me a long letter.

Yours, BENJ.

22 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Grant

CITY POINT, Aug 9, 1864

Gen. BUTLER, etc., Corps Hd. Qrs.

THE following despatch is respectfully transmitted for your information.

By order of LT. GEN. GRANT

T. S. BOWERS A. A. G.

Near ATLANTA, 7th, 8 P.M.

We keep hammering away here all the time, & there is no place inside or outside of Atlanta. Today Schofield got round the flank of the line assaulted yesterday by Gen. Kelly's brigade, turned it & gained the ground where the assault was with all our dead and wounded, we continued to press on that flank and brought on a noisy but not a bloody engagement.

We drove the enemy behind his main breastworks which cover the railroad from Atlanta to East Point. We captured a good many of the skirmishers, which are of their best troops, for the militia hugs the breastworks close. I do not deem it prudent to extend more to the right, but will push forward daily by parallels & make the inside of Atlanta too hot to be endured. I have sent to Chattanooga for two thirty-pounder Parrots, with which we can pick out almost any house in town.

I am too impatient for a siege, but I don't know but here is as good a place to fight it out as further inland. One thing is certain, whether we go inside of Atlanta or not, it will be a used-up community by the time we are done with it.

W. T. SHERMAN, *Maj. Genl.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, 11.50 Aug. 9, 1864

AN ordnance boat blew up at the wharf a few moments ago, sending shot, shell, & splinters all over the point; the damage to life and property must be great. Outside of my own yard, however, I have not yet learned.

Col. Babcock was wounded in the hand, & an orderly killed & three or four wounded, several horses were also killed. On the wharf & on other parts of the point the losses must be heavy.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 9, 1864

How does your information place Longstreet's Corps & Wilcox's Div. of Hill Corps? I have the statement of deserters coming in at Petersburg, & wish to compare. I will be over to see you this P.M.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.**From General Butler*

Head Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Aug. 9, '64, 11.30 A.M.

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g. Armies of the U. S., CITY POINT

DESERTERS place Longstreet's Corps as follows; Pickett's Division in our front between the Appomattox and the James. Field's Division is before Foster at Deep Bottom, and Mahone on the extreme left in front of Gen. Meade. Wilcox's Division has Scales' and Thomas' Brigades between Pickett's Division and the Appomattox, Thomas' on the north, and Scales' on the south of Swift Creek.

Lane and Conner are before Foster at Deep Bottom. We had had deserters from all these except Mahone's Division, yesterday. Three last night about ten o'clock, from Scales and Thomas. They report Kershaw's Division or reserve in rear of Pickett's. I was about saddling my horse to visit you. I have the boat waiting. Which shall it be!

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.**From General Grant to General Butler*

CITY POINT, Aug. 9, 1864

As you are all prepared come & see me.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.**From General Butler*

Aug. 10, 6 A.M.

Gen. MEADE, Commanding, &c.

THE telegraph line near Swan's Point has been cut by a party of the enemy. I have sent a hundred and fifty infantry down to Fort Powhatan to drive them away, but Col. Innis in command of the fort reports them in too great force. Would you therefore order Kautz to send a regiment of cavalry or more to aid the gunboat force at Powhatan in driving these fellows away.

Respectfully, B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

24 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, Aug. 10th, 1864, 6 A.M.*

MY DEAREST LOVE: What are you doing now? I know you have just waked up in a nice room, beautifully frescoed with walls having on them pretty paintings, all rosy from the tint of the walls; a fresh breeze blowing in the open window from the river over the lawn; the first sound is the merry voices of the children either just at play or just getting up. Do you wonder I am homesick, lonely, at the different picture which I see here, and you can so well picture to yourself.

We still go on here as before. Weitzel has gone for 15 days to Cincinnati. I believed we were to have some movement, but that just died out. I am almost inclined to ask for a leave and go home, but then I am so distressingly well that that is nearly impossible. I have got no letter yet. Have seen your arrival in New York, so believe you safe at home.

Tell the boys they must not forget me. Blanche I know will not. Mr. Owen has my respects. I feel very sad for Harriet — she was always a favorite of mine. I hope, however, the operation will give relief.

My dear wife, when you were here I grieved you. I am so sorry now. I was then, but could not control myself for the moment. I gave you useless pain — forgive me. I can see your sorrowful face in pity not in anger looking at me now.

I believe all the unpleasant things of my life are floating through my memory now, and making up bitter draughts of thought. Goodbye, dearest, goodbye, I can't write any more.

BENJ.

From General Butler

Head Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C. Aug. 10th, 1864, 10.35 A.M.

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, Comd'g., &c., CITY POINT

If you see no objection, I will take up the pontoon bridge at Broadway Landing and turn over the material to Brig. Genl. Benham.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 10, 1864

You may take up the bridge at B'way Landing & turn over the material to Brig. Gen. Benham, or if you prefer I will order Gen. Benham to take it up.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Genl.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 10, 1864

I WILL not be able to go up the river with you today. Will go tomorrow.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.**From General Butler*

Head Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., Aug. 10, 1864, 10.50 A.M.

Lieut. Genl. GRANT, Comd'g. etc., CITY POINT

I HAVE just received telegraphic reports of contents of Richmond paper of today, which announces the surrender of Fort Gaines off Mobile with six hundred men, fifty guns, and six months' provisions. Also the blowing up of Fort Powell. I will send the official despatch as soon as I receive it.

Please let the operator forward this to the Secretary of the Navy.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.**From General Butler*

Head Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., August 10th, 1864

Lt. Col. BIGGS, Chief Qr. Master, FORT MONROE

SEND me up at once every dumping cart and harness you can get. Send over to Norfolk & borrow those in the hands of the Sup't of Prison Labor. We shall only want them for twenty (20) days.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*H. C. CLARKE, *Capt. & A.D.C.**From General Butler to Major Ludlow*

Aug. 10, 6.30 P.M.

BY reading the enemy's signals, a copy of which I send you, it will be seen that the enemy intend an attack upon you probably tomorrow morning at daylight; as you will see, not an infantry attack, although you had better be ready for that. As soon as they open, we shall open on them. Let the navy dispose of themselves, getting all the guns they can to bear to cover your front and to drive off the iron-clads.

Let the men understand it so that they need not be taken by surprise, and get themselves under cover during the night as much as possible. Send by Clark for anything you need.

Yours, BUTLER

26 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler to General Birney

Aug. 10th, 1864

IN case the enemy open as they probably will do tomorrow morning, I would advise that all the guns at the Water Battery and the Gemat Crow's Nest open upon the Howlett house. That the two mortars with fuses too long to explode before the shell strikes, try for the rams if they come down. If the one hundred pounder at the Crow's Nest can bear on the ironclads, let her try it. The mortar in Battery Wilcox better bear upon Howlett House. Perhaps the gun at Battery Parsons can reach the iron-clads. A reserve light battery if thrown forward on the bank of the river below the Crow's Nest would sweep Dutch Gap from any land attack by infantry, but you can best judge of this by being on the spot.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 10, 1864

WHO has immediate command of troops at Dutch Gap? It will require some one there who cannot be stampeded.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., Aug 10th, 1864, 8 50 p.m.

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, CITY POINT

THAT command is in immediate charge of Major Ludlow of my staff. A gentleman of experience who will not be stampeded. He is now here. I have explained to him all the circumstances, & we shall not leave.

I have been able since I sent to you to decipher the enemy's signals. Put in where the first break is, "Col. Carter is," and where the second is "Cox's overseer's house," which place you will find on the map, and it will read as follows:

"Col. Carter is here engaged in locating artillery at Signal Hill and Cox's overseer's house."

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs., Aug. 10th, 1864, 9.10 P.M.**Maj. Genl. BIRNEY, Comd'g. 18th A. C.*

I HAVE deciphered the despatch. It will read as follows: "General Robert E. Lee, Howlett's House. Yours of 10 A.M. received at Signal Hill. Col. Carter is here engaged in locating artillery at Signal Hill and Cox's overseer's house." You will find both places on the map. Signal Hill is near Cox's house, and Cox's overseer's house is about a mile and a half from our position, directly up the road from the Gap.

Please explain where it is to Captain Smith. Send over an aid to him.

*BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.**From General Grant to General Butler**CITY POINT, Aug. 10, 1864*

THE Navy ought to be apprised of the despatch taken from the rebel signal, and so station a part of their boats as to command the ground around our troops at Dutch Gap. If the enemy open from Howlett's — open from our Water Batteries on it. Are our men well covered from artillery fire? If so, and they are alert, a rebel attack ought to prove disastrous to them.

*U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen.**From General Butler**Head Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., Aug. 10th, 1864**Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, Comd'g., etc., CITY POINT*

We are preparing to meet the rebels if they choose to attack us. I think our men are under cover. The Navy have been notified to be ready on their part. A rebel deserter this afternoon reports a rumor in their camp that their cavalry have been knocked to pieces with a loss of four (4) guns up in the Shenandoah Valley. Have you any news upon that subject? He also reports that last Saturday night part of cavalry which was in the rear of their line, I presume a brigade, between the James and Appomattox, left for the Shenandoah.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., Aug. 10th, 1864, 10.20 p.m.

Brig. Genl. MARSTON, FORT POCOHONTAS

I DESIRED Col. Innis to coöperate with General Graham in a movement upon the enemy near Cabin Point, and so pursue them down to Swans Point.

Graham landed at daybreak. You stopped the march of Col. Innis until 10.45 by saying "Don't move until I come. I will be there in an hour." Do you not get up to make movements until 10.45? It is a little later in the morning than I am accustomed to see my officers move. Please explain.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, August 10th, '64

DEAREST: We arrived home this morning. You know that from the word we had we should be excited as we neared home. I had determined to show no emotion if it were possible to control it. Bennie stood at the gate in his best suit, ready to touch off his little cannon. He bowed to us gravely, as we whirled by, touched off the cannon and flew across the lawn to kiss us at the door. The others were all glad, rejoiced to see us. But there was sadness behind it, for Harriet's case has been consulted upon by the Boston doctors, and pronounced hopeless. They do not recommend an operation. It is cancer of the breasts. I do not give up all hope. So Dr. Kimball said of Mrs. Stephen's case. Yet it has not troubled her. Harriet has very little pain, no ulceration, but the breast is drawn back. Dr. Kimball has not seen her yet. I shall send for him. Unfortunately, I could not find Dr. McCormick. Would it be impossible for you and him to come on in the next two or three weeks? Pray do if you can. I shall close the house in September if you do not object. There is great difficulty in getting servants, nor would it be possible to leave Harriet here unless I stayed with her. The doctors prescribe nothing but to be cheerful and a good diet. If she continues as well I will take her to the Fortress, get Sally to attend upon her, sleep in the room and give her the advantage of cheerful company, and the children will go with us and continue their studies. All this depends of course on your staying. And I can see no likelihood of your coming home to stay. But do

come for a little while if you can, especially as I think we shall surely close the house as the most economical and far the best plan. I can hardly get time to write this, the children hang round me so closely. Write to me at once. I was disappointed that I did not find a letter from you. You must be very kind to me, for I feel that I have some care and anxiety, but it must be bravely met. Give me sympathy and what attention you can, and I can bear it well.

Your most affectionate Wife

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LAWNLL, August 10th, '64

DEAREST: I wrote you this afternoon, but now the house is still — all the family in bed, I must keep my old habit of writing to you the last thing. Do not mind the two letters I wrote on my way here. They were gloomy, but indeed I could not help it. It was like tearing me to pieces to start from Fortress Monroe as I did. But there was no alternative. I could not fail or neglect in duty or affection to one who has done all for me that she could. You do not know how I pity her. But I will not give up hope. The house shall be cheerful and the way softened if it must be so, but as yet I tell you I do not accept it. The children are wrapt to see us. Benny's lips quiver; and both have hung round my bed all the evening. Both cried bitterly because I spoke quickly, not unkindly, while they were pulling away at a pistol. It took me a long time to console them. They are finely-organized, and will enjoy and suffer keenly. Benny's baby face will take many years to harden into a man's firm visage. It is delicate as when he nursed. Paul has grown taller. They are handsome boys and well-behaved. I see by their feelings we have left them alone more than we ought to hereafter. Children suffer without being able to express it. Goodnight, dearest. It is getting too late, and I had no sleep last night. We came by way of Norwich, which route gives no chance for sleep. Goodnight. I want room for a line tomorrow.

Dr. Kimball called today. I described Harriet's case, and he made an examination. He gives no hope. This I shall not tell her. I will have her cheerful if possible. And she does not suffer much. He says it will probably attack the lungs. No ulceration is to be looked for. If you and Dr. McCormick could run on for a day or two I think it would be a consolation

80 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

to her. Dr. Kimball thinks it will be rapid. I do not think that is sure. But it is not likely she can go to Fortress Monroe. Come on if you can, cheerfully for a few days — it may help to improve her.

Yours most affectionately, SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Aug. 10th, 1864

MY DEAR DEAR WIFE: I must write to you if but a single word. My writing to you seems to be the only close tie we have. Your going away seems to break away our ties and leave me oh! so lonely. Now I could go down to the fort, but what use to go there. Grant has come back, and we shall be quiet for a few days. I open the mail now, but no little blue letter meets me. You must write me every day as you did at the fort. Tell me all about the children and the home and yourself.

Yours as ever, BENJ. F. B.

From General Butler

*Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N. Carolina,
in the Field, Va., Aug. 10th, 1864*

Lt. Col. T. S. BOWERS, Asst. Adj't. Genl., CITY POINT

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the complaint in a letter to the President of the condition of the Brigade represented by Col. Armstrong of the 134th Regt., Ohio Vols., one hundred days' men, written by Col. Armstrong Comdg., and also the letter of Surgeon King of the same Regt. to the Governor of Ohio.

I have had a very full and faithful examination of this case made, and should have reported sooner except for the absence of the Lieut. Genl., and the fact that no remedies were needed.

I caused a report to be made by Col. Armstrong, by the Surgeon and by the Medical Director of the Corps, of the exact sanitary condition of the Regiment, and of all the facts and circumstances necessary to be known to show the condition of the Brigade, all of which are herewith enclosed, and I beg leave to refer to them. The statement of Col. Armstrong that there has been an unusual amount of fatigue duty performed by his regiment is falsified by his own report, which shows that his men have done but six days and a half, or averaging twelve hours in thirteen days; during the twenty days next preceding the time of his complaint, they only had been called upon to do

picket duty once in five days, and that since that time his fatigue duty has nearly entirely ceased.

It, the reported condition of his Brigade, would seem to be either an attempt at falsification, or an entire and utter inefficiency on the part of himself and his Surgeon, because a regiment of one hundred days' men detached from his Brigade—the 138th—have a very small percentage of sickness, and have no better location. I need say nothing as to the letter of the Surgeon, because he in a letter to the Governor of Ohio, a copy of which has been forwarded, and a copy of which is herewith enclosed, admits substantially that there is not one word of truth in the former statement.

In view of the circumstances, and as an example to alarmists and to those officers who desire to get sympathy for themselves and thus get relieved from duty by false statements of their hardships, I would ask that the recommendation of both the Division and Corps Commanders be carried out, and that both Col. Armstrong and Surgeon King be dismissed the service of the United States.

True, they have but a few days longer to serve, but they ought not to go out in an honorable manner, especially the Colonel, who upon a personal examination, although he had been before an officer in the service from which he had resigned, so that he knew the rules of the service, when asked if he had ever made any complaint to his Corps Commander, or to the Commanding General, of the hardships to which he alleges his troops had been subjected, or of the want of medical supplies, replied that he had not; and when asked to say why, in the absence of making such complaints and requests of the Commanding General, he should write such a letter to the President of the United States, replied in substance "that he had no other excuse for writing in the manner he did than that he helped nominate the President at Chicago, and therefore he thought he would have more influence with him, and could approach him more easily than he could the Comdg. General.

Now, I think he should be dismissed the service for having so poor an opinion of the President of the United States, because any officer knows that such considerations never operate upon the action of the Commander in Chief. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obedient servant

From Montgomery Blair to General Butler

WASHINGTON, Aug. 10th, 1864

MY DEAR GENL.: I received, several days ago, your telegram, announcing the destruction of Seddon's house in retaliation for the burning of mine, — I have delayed acknowledging it because, whilst thankful for the consideration which you show to resent my wrongs, I have yet regretted your action on this occasion.

It is not because I have regard for Seddon, or Letcher, that I regret the destruction of their property by the order of our Military Commanders. They deserve a much worse punishment, I know, and I trust they may yet receive it; but it will not be punishment unless they get it at the hands of the law.

I have a great horror of lawlessness, and it does not remove my repugnance to it that it is practised upon the lawless. If we allow the military to invade the rights of private property on any other grounds than those recognized by civilized warfare, there will soon cease to be any security whatever for the rights of civilians on either side.

The tendency of such measures is to involve our country in all the horrors of the war of the Fronde, of the petty Princes and Brigands of Italy, of the Guerillas of Spain, which made the plunder of the peaceful citizens' homes, highway robbery and assassination, the concomitants of the war.

No man, I know, would deprecate such results more than yourself, and there are no talents on which I would sooner rely than yours to prevent it, if you had proper support.

Yours truly, M. BLAIR

P.S. It may be proper to say that it was intimated to me through my Postal Agent that it was contemplated to burn Seddon's house, shortly after mine was burned in retaliation for that act, and I directed him to say that I hoped it would not be done. M. B.

From General Butler

*Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, Va., Aug. 10, 1864*

E. K. SNEAD, *Esq.*, NORFOLK, VA.

SIR: You came to me purporting to be a judge of a Court and a lawyer, knowing the force of language, and being called upon to answer for your conduct in a grave matter, you there dis-

tinctly informed me not only that you were "advised" but supported in your course by very high authority, and gave me to understand that it was the Attorney General.

The person you do not now deny, but attempt to say that when you said "advised" you did not mean "advised," you only meant "approved," and that you desire now to correct what you said and substitute the word "approved" lest that you should put the learned Attorney General of the United States in a false position.

In my opinion you have not bettered the matter. It is immaterial whether he "advised" or "approved" of your course. In either case he exceeded his authority much more than either you or he supposed I exceeded mine. But if there is a difference, you are not entitled to that difference, upon your statement. You not only told me he "advised" it, as you admit, but in various forms of words, much more strongly, you told me that you expected his support and aid in your course; and that he had laid the matter before the President in your behalf, and was acting rather in the nature of your counsel, as well as adviser, in the course that you and the supposed restored Government of Virginia intended to pursue.

Now, if you have done him any injustice in so grave a matter, and if what you have told me is not true, I shall be as prompt to punish a wrong done him as one done myself, and therefore I desire you to say to me in writing whether he did or did not advise you to your course. If he did not, I will then take such action as I am advised is best, and if he did, then I may content myself with the action already taken.

You are also further desired to answer another question, whether you did or did not vote for Jefferson Davis for President of the Confederate States, because I may not feel inclined to allow one of Jefferson Davis' constituents to make trouble between the officers of the United States Government, by making contradictory statements. I will wait till the 13th for a reply. I have the honor to be

Very Respectfully Your obedient servant, (GEN. BUTLER)

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., Aug. 11th, 1864

Lt. Col. BIGGS, Chief Q. M., FORT MONROE

SEND me by the earliest possible conveyance four (4) subsoil plows of the largest size, strong. Twelve (12) coon bars weighing thirty (30) pounds each. Four (4) cable chains five-

34 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

eighth inch wire, twelve (12) feet in length. Send these as early as possible, and report to me by telegraph when they start. Send these to Bermuda.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., Aug. 11th, 1864

Captain G. V. Fox, Asst. Sec. Navy, WASHINGTON, D.C.

CAN you let Alber put at the disposal of Sawyer to have rifled for me one gunblock that is cast for the Navy at South Boston? It is very necessary that I should get it. Please answer by telegraph.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., August 11th, 1864

To BROTHER SAWYER, Ordnance Makers, FITCHBURG, MASS.

MAKE me a five eighty-two (5-82) gun, rifled in ten (10) days.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 11, 1864, 9 P.M.

You may commence immediately shipping to Washington all the one hundred day men.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From Colonel William B. Greene to General Butler

In the Field near BERMUDA HUNDRED, August 11th, 1864

DEAR SIR: I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of II g, Special Order, No. 213, H'd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., dated August 5th, 1864, revoking, at my own request, my commission as Colonel of the 1st Regt., U. S. Vols. I take the liberty to state that my military relation to yourself has been extremely satisfactory to me, that you have invariably treated me with singular kindness and consideration, and that I should be wanting in common gratitude if I failed to express the unmixed satisfaction I have experienced in being permitted to serve under your commission.

I have also the honour to ask permission to go to Boston on Saturday or Sunday next — this request to be regarded as a resignation of my position as Volunteer Military Aid serving at your Head Quarters. My reasons for not sending a formal

resignation are these: it is my desire to preserve a military relation with yourself which, though *sentimental* only, will nevertheless be always *real* to me. 2nd—I see no reason for any formal acceptance of my resignation as Volunteer Military Aid, since my appointment as such has not, to my knowledge, been published in orders, and will not therefore require to be rescinded in orders.

If you should happen to be at leisure in the course of the day, you would confer a favour by permitting me to have a few moments' conversation with you. I have the honour to remain, General, Most respectfully,

Your obliged friend and obedient Servant, Wm. B. GREENE

From J. K. Herbert to General Butler

WASHINGTON, Aug. 11, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: I arrived yesterday morning. Gen. Hamilton is here—he promises to make the greatest effort of his life within ten days at Cooper Institute, New York City.

He has told me what line he will take—of course it is useless to try to give an idea of it, but it will be much more damaging than the Wade-Davis letter, or I mistake. After having opened the hall in New York, he promises to go wherever his friends think it best he should go. I say west, where he has not been—to St. Louis, Cincinnati, & Chicago. Am I right?

But Hamilton has seen the President, had a plainer talk if possible than Thad. Stevens had with him the other day. L. wanted he should go out and make some speeches—H. said, “No Sir—as things stand at present I don’t know what in the name of God I could say, as an honest man, that would help you. Unless you clean these men away who surround you, & do something with your army, you will be beaten overwhelmingly.”

Mr. L. said that was plain talk, but he (L) knew his danger. Said he, “*You think I don’t know I am going to be beaten, but I do and unless some great change takes place badly beaten.*” He said also “the people promised themselves when Gen. Grant started out that he would take Richmond in June—he didn’t take it, and they blame me, but I promised them no such thing, & yet they hold me responsible.” Yes, H. said, he knew they did.

Now, said H. “it is the people that must elect you—to

36 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

secure their votes you must heed even their prejudices — they demand that everybody about you here except Fessenden shall be turned away, and men put in their places in whom they can have confidence. You cannot disregard this will, & be saved." "No matter," said H., "whether you like the men or not. You must send them at once away — if they are friends, they'll go cheerfully for your sake — if they are enemies, what the hell do you care what they think."

L. said, "That's very plain talk." "Yes," said H., "regular backwoods, but I do not mean to deceive you."

Mr. L. further urged him to go out & make a few speeches. H. said no — he could not do that. "It would not look well for me to go out canvassing for you in uniform, and I think if I take it off it will be to make speeches against you — and if I tender you my resignation you will know what it means." L. said, "Yes; I'll not misunderstand you."

Now this is only an example of a very long conversation between Mr. Lincoln & H., Tom Corwin being present all the time.

Hamilton had scarcely reached his room when he first arrived here before Raymond was after him to make speeches. H. said, "No, sir. Why the Devil don't you pitch in in your paper? I've read the story of the fox who got his tail taken off, and you can't coax me to put mine in the trap too."

I told him the policy was to disaffect as many men as possible, but not to betray our personal preferences, & he will act on the suggestion.

Chase is most likely at Newport, Rhode Island. He has not been in Ohio yet. We will try to have him make that speech as he arrives home, & on being called out, so that it will seem somewhat impromptu.

They have been trying to get Ford to go and see Chase for Mr. L. Barret, Com. of Pensions, came to his office whilst I was away, & urged him. L. sent a man to the office to inquire where I was, and was told that I had gone to New York.

Ford will see Weed and have him come to see, he thinks without any doubt. Nor has he the slightest doubt that Chase will make the severest speech he can. Ford will probably go to Cincinnati with Chase, and *possibly* make a speech himself. We will see Thad. S. & Cameron.

The Gov. has been unable to see Mr. L. in regard to my case yet, but he has an arrangement for 9 A.M. to-day.

I met Hon. T. M. Howe of Pittsburg, yesterday, on the

Avenue. He says he is for Lincoln — just like all good men say it, & is ready for a fight, and says you are his man. He and Hamilton used almost the same words in saying that they considered "Gen. B. the greatest Intelligence on this continent," & wished he was Pres. Howe said, "Butler is the only man who can make headway against Lincoln." He may come down to see you. One thing you want to know if he comes, & that is that he and Cameron are at loggerheads politically. But he is a very strong man in Western Pa. He is Curtin's proxy for the west. He is an honest man I think. I am

Your ob't. servt., J. K. HERBERT

From Edward Everett Hale

MILTON, MASS., Aug. 11, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL BUTLER: Governor Everett sends me a flaming and indignant letter which some person unknown has addressed to him in a Richmond paper, complaining of the treatment received by the lower Brandon plantation, on James River, at the hands of our troops. The only reason Mr. Everett is addressed is that he was once or twice a visitor at the place. He says he does not suppose he can take any notice of the article; but I think he would like to make a fit answer to it. And he would be glad if you could make time enough to let him or me know if there was any special purpose which can be laid before the public to advantage of what these people call "the Raid," and how far the facts are correctly stated if you saw the article. If you can do this it will be a favor to him and to me.

Mr. Motley acknowledged with great pleasure your kindness to his son, Capt. Motley. It was his last news from him.

Pray ask Maj. Mulford the first time he goes up to see what news he can get of my friend Maj. Forbes, of our 2nd Cavalry, — he is now at Lynchburg. Pray exchange him if an accidental chance appears.

In the chance that nobody sends you any books, I have ordered the fourth volume of Carlyle's Frederic the Great sent to you. In reading it, I have a dozen times been struck with things which I thought would please you; and though I know you must be familiar with those campaigns, I know you will like C's short-hand way of telling the story.

Major Stackpole telegraphed me that he wanted my testimony in Capt. King's case; and then that he should do with-

38 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

out. I wrote him that if he would send me my report I would swear to it here if necessary.

I think of you all at head quarters constantly; and wish you all success.

Truly yours, EDW. E. HALE

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, August 11th, '64

DEAREST: I have your letter of the 8th and 9th, and you have received none from me. Yet I wrote on Sunday just before I left, another from Baltimore, and again from New York, and every day since I came. This is the third I have written at home. Tomorrow we shall have a picnic. Harriet is able to drive out, and bears herself bravely. She is comfortable and cheerful. She has spoken two or three times of seeing you. If possible, come on with Dr. McCormick. We called on your mother today on our return from Dracut. She was not at home. But we found her at our house. She is very well, but not so fleshy as usual. We shall see her very frequently. In the morning I shall prepare for the picnic, boil eggs, make coffee, etc. That will take me all the forenoon. I could write you, dearest, a great deal more tonight, but it is eleven o'clock. I would put my arms around you if I could, but although they are very long they will not reach so far. Goodnight.

Dearest, we have had the picnic today. It was very pleasant—all were very sorry you were not present. The children enjoyed it thoroughly. Bathed, boated, and ate without limit. Our object is to amuse the present hour, and if you should come on we should not make it dull for you. Harriet would like to see you about some business matters. We have great hopes you will come. She will want you and Fisher to take charge of what she has. I ran upstairs on my return to finish this for Fisher to take along to put in the office. They are in a hurry to get the children home. I'll write again tomorrow, and can add then what I have not time for now. Goodnight, dearest love.

Your affectionate WIFE

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, Aug. 11th, 1864

MY OWN DEAREST WIFE: Your dear letter came last night. Where could it have been so long? If you were more sad and

lonely at leaving than I was even with the errand you were on, I *pity you* indeed.

Another day is dragging along. No change. Farragut, the brave old soul, is all there is of life in the armed forces of the United States. The political cauldron is boiling, "Bubble, bubble, toil and trouble," until one hardly cares who comes uppermost. I do wish I was quiet at home, with a certainty that I was never to leave it. Talk about the sacrifice that Cincinnatus made when he laid down power and retired to his home. The sacrifice was when he took it up and left home. He might have become discontented *after* he went home (who knows?), but *when* he went home he was glad — even if he knew his plough was broken.

I have got so sad that it reacts as it sometimes does, and I talk nonsense.

Be you sure to write me every day — long letters as little sad as possible, and portray the shades of your mind — and not sad at all about me, for in truth you have no occasion.

My dearest wife, now believe me fully, won't you, and be happy as you can.

Yours, BENJ.

From General Banks

Headquarters, Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, August 12th, 1864

Honorable C. A. DANA, Asst. Secretary of War,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 16th April, enclosing certain papers relating to the claim of Dr. Syme, an alleged English subject, and transmitting copy of a letter from Major General Butler and the statement of Lieut. Col. Charles M. Wheldon, late of 31 Massachusetts Volunteers, in relation to Dr. Syme, and also informing me that the order of the War Department, issued February 24th, 1864, directing payment of Dr. Syme's claim, has been suspended, "awaiting any explanations which you may make concerning the facts and allegations."

In reply, I have the honor to state that on the 29th December, 1862, shortly after assuming command of this Department, I "received a despatch from the Secretary of War, requesting that an examination be made into the case of Dr. Syme."

A commission was appointed, of which Col. James Smith, 128th New York Volunteers, was President, to investigate the case. After a full hearing of all parties, at which Dr. Syme

was present in person and by counsel, assisted by Mr. Coppell, Acting British Consul, the commission came to this conclusion: That Doctor Syme was a British subject, *that upon the testimony presented* in the case they did not find him to be guilty in the smuggling operations charged; and that it did not appear that he had an interest in the transportation of medicine to the rebels.

Upon this finding, it is just to add, that no records whatever upon this or other similar cases were to be found at these Headquarters. There was no record of the evidence upon which the charges were based, or upon which the confiscation of his property and his imprisonment were ordered. The judgment of the commission is therefore imperfect in the nature of things; and it was in consequence of this palpable imperfection of the record, arising from the want of testimony not only against Dr. Syme, but upon the general subject submitted for enquiry, that I replied to the order in regard to his payment, that "*there was no money in this Department which could be applied to that purpose, and no evidence in my possession which would justify the payment of his claim if I had the money.*" My proceedings in this case were in pursuance of the orders of the War Department. I did not call upon General Butler for information or opinion, because he was not within my command, and I had neither interest nor power to lead me in that direction. I supposed that if information in the possession of General Butler were required by the War Department, application would be made directly to him.

In reference to the comments of Gen. Butler upon the proceedings here, I have only to call the attention of the Secretary of War to this fact—that from a sentence in my despatch, dated March 17th, 1864, which stands in these words, "We have not in this Department the means to answer it nor the evidence to justify the payment of his claim," Gen. Butler takes the liberty to separate two propositions contained therein, and excluding altogether the statement that there was no evidence in this Department to justify the payment of this claim—comments very earnestly and with as much severity as the case demands, upon the fact that there being no appropriation for this purpose, no payment would be made, as if that were the only reason for non-payment.

A commentary based upon such perversion of the facts calls for no answer. It requires considerable ability to justify so much indignation when it is excited by the suppression of one

part of a sentence and the exclusive consideration of the other. Any lawyer who succeeds in this practice would, if successful, find an extensive clientage in Massachusetts or elsewhere.

In pursuance of the order received from the Secretary of War, the real property formerly in possession of Dr. Syme has been returned to him. The medical director has been instructed to account to him for the rent, and the owner in fee of the premises has been informed that Dr. Syme will not be held responsible for its occupation by the Government of the United States.

Beyond this nothing has been done or contemplated. Payment for alleged damages sustained by Dr. Syme cannot be made for the reasons specified, that there is nothing to justify the payment, and no appropriation of money for that purpose. I have the honor to be with much respect,

Your obdt. Servant, N. P. BANKS, M. G. C.

War Department, August 25th, 1864

Endorsed: Referred to Major General B. F. Butler, commanding the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, for his information.

By order of the SECRETARY OF WAR

C. A. DANA, Asst. Sec. of War

Respectfully transmitted,

A. G. Office, August 27th, 1864

E. D. TOWNSEND, Asst. Adjt. General

From General Grant to General Butler

City Point, Aug. 12th, 1864

OUR entrenchments are now so strong that with a very thin line they can be held. We have the further security that the enemy have shown that he feels no inclination to attack fortifications. Under this view I have been thinking that with the colored troops alone, or at furthest with the colored troops and the white troops of the 10th Corps, the 18th Corps might be got foot loose to rest and fit up for other service which I will make known to you.

I think one inf'y man to six feet the greatest abundance at Bermuda, & one (1) at four feet sufficient for the line north of the Appomattox. As soon after the matter about which I addressed you confidentially an hour ago is settled, I wish you would take this matter in hand.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Genl.

From General Grant

CONFIDENTIAL. Head Quarters Armies of the United States,
CITY POINT, VA., Aug. 12th, 1864

Maj. Gen. BUTLER, Comd'g. Dept. of N. C. & Va.

GENERAL: It having become evident that the enemy has sent north two if not three divisions of infantry, twenty pieces of artillery, and one division of cavalry, besides the dismounted cavalry, and a few regiments to Charleston, I have determined to see if we cannot force him to return here or give us an advantage. To do this I have given the same instructions as for the last movement from Deep Bottom. There is this difference, however, in the preparation. The 2nd Corps the only one out of line and foot loose, will march here this afternoon to embark in steamers. They will be under the impression, except the Commander, that Washington is their destination. To facilitate embarkation (ostensibly) the artillery and transportation goes to Bermuda Hundred tonight. After dark tomorrow night the pontoon bridge will be laid at the same place as on the former occasion. As soon as laid, or soon after 12 o'clock at night, the cavalry and artillery will commence crossing. The inf'y, which will all be embarked here during the day on steamers, will start so as to reach Deep Bottom about 2 A.M. the 14th.

I hope to have prompt movements and favorable results.

What force can you spare from Bermuda Hundred to be used north of the James with their expedition? Whatever force you can spare, reducing the force to hold your line to a minimum, I wish you to have ready to follow the artillery and cavalry soon after daylight on the 14th. I am, General, Very respectfully,

Your obt. svt., U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen.

From General Butler to General Grant

Aug. 12, 1864, 5.30

YOUR note of instructions is received. Owing to the recent arrival of the South Carolina troops I am unable to say just how many we can spare for the purpose, but I think 10 thousand men for a week's operations, and perhaps more if the 18th holds its ground for the present. I will write you in detail as soon as I can ascertain precisely.

Respectfully, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Butler to General Meade

CONFIDENTIAL. Head Qrs., Aug. 12th, 3.50 P.M.

THERE is no physical difficulty in getting out on Foster's front, as well as below. In either case you will meet about three brigades in light rifle pits.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

P.S. Have captured Gen. Lane's (Alabama Brigade) A. A. Gen., who says when we took those guns before at Deep Bottom there were but three thousand men on that side, and I believe even were (less) the next day. B. F. B.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 12, 1864

SEND one regt. heavy arty. to Washn., and let me know as soon as possible what one you send.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.**From N. G. Upham to General Butler*

CONCORD, Aug. 12th, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have been much disappointed in the opportunity I hoped to have had in going to see you at your Head Quarters. But a new session of our Legislature and various events here have detained me. In the meantime, circumstances are *daily* occurring demanding the most careful scrutiny and foresight of all true men.

I have come to these conclusions: There is but one course of action that can give any vital powers to the Convention at Chicago. It should adopt as the fundamental article of their platform "*That the integrity of the Union must and shall be preserved at all hazards, and at any sacrifice,*" & follow it up with strong views not conflicting with it. They will not do this, & must fail of commanding the confidence of the people.

I believe also that Lincoln will meet with a like failure, unless he shall *at once* dismiss his entire Cabinet, with the exception of Seward & Fessenden, & place, in their stead, sound, energetic, reliable men in whom the country have implicit confidence, & who will carry on his Cabinet as a unit & with a power adequate to the wants & wishes of the people. If he will do this, you being one of the men & having a voice in the

selection of others who shall meet your full approbation, I hope you will go in & save the country.

If this is not done, immediately after the Chicago Convention, the people must act & take the necessary means to secure to themselves a *government*. I am ready to do what I can. I see no other remedy in this emergency, & we must be prepared to act & act promptly. I write in some haste, but with the fullest convictions as to the results at which I have arrived. I hope to see Hildreth on Monday. I am, as ever,

Most truly yours, N. G. UPHAM

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, August 12, 1864

DEAREST: My evening is spoiled for you. Callers up to ten o'clock. Cushings, Tyler, and Crosbys. The Judge sends many good wishes. His daughter Maria is engaged to a paymaster in the Army, by the name of Lien, I believe. He belongs to Erie, Pennsylvania. Oh, dear, why should I take the trouble to write about them? But I believe you are rather pleased with neighborly gossip. You do not write if Dr. McCormick has returned to you. I am confident he could suggest something beneficial for Harriet. If he were here we should start for Sharon. Not for Jordan, we are hastening toward that, and would fain avert the speed. Harriet is better, to all appearance, than she was at the Fort. I hate Doctors, they say horrible things in the most indifferent way, and go away without doing anything. Dr. McCormick is better than that. He will try many things, and never gives up. He makes himself agreeable too, if his drugs are bitter. And there is virtue in those, if not in himself. Oh dear, I shall die, with catching at straws! I could laugh out like a maniac, but I won't. I have a great mind to pack one trunk and go into Asia all by myself. In that way, I might manage to stay in the world, by going out of it. Now, I am not good tonight, nor resigned to what is placed before me, but am beset with an ugly feeling of humourous and fiendish mockery at the way things look. No doubt some evil thing is tampering with us. I will say my prayers, put out the light, and creep into bed beside of Blanche. Put out the light. If I quench the flaming minutes I can again thy former light — but, —

Goodnight, goodnight, I write nothing to the purpose tonight; there is danger and disobedience in me, — in the morn-

ing I shall be "smooth as oil, soft as young down," "pliant as the pendant willow that shows its long leaves in the glassy stream."

Saturday morning. We have taken a long walk through the garden round by the cottage back to the piazza. There are quite an abundance of pears, peaches, and sweet apples. Not yet ripe, but changing rapidly to perfection. I am so undecided about Sharon. We should go at once if at all, though September might answer very well only that it may grow too cold. You did not write me on what day Col. Greene left you. I have a fancy he may be here today. Mr. Owen is very well. In many respects fitted for his present duties. But I see no indication in him, nor indeed in any that I meet, of superior talent, no loft aspirations, no enthusiasm, no towering ambition that presses on in defiance of obstacles; though the development of these gifts is sometimes offensive in early youth to older people, they are the only incentives to noble actions, to future excellence. All that I meet are *content to be taken care of.* Upset as easily as so many nine-pins. Not fit for her, if she requires as much as her mother.

You give me a little hope that you will come. I have a firm belief that circumstance will make it a necessity. Restless, but

Very truly yours, SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Aug. 18th, 1864

MY DEAREST SARAH: I must be brief this morning. The enemy are now opening on the troops upon my right, and I must go and see to it at once. "Boots and saddles" have sounded. I need hardly tell you how much I was glad to get your little note from the Saint Nicholas. I got it last night. I am sorry you were weary in spirit. I supposed you would be in body, but why in spirit? And you to doubt whether there would be a letter awaiting you when you got home! You see how unjust you are in that, so that you will say you are unjust to me in all. I expect to get a letter tonight from you at home, and I trust a happy one.

You must kiss me and say goodby as you would do if you were here, and I just going out.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Army*

From General Butler

Head Qrs., Dept. Va. & N. C., in Field, Aug. 18th, 1864

Maj. Gen. BIRNEY, Comdg. 10th A. C.

GEN. TERRY will remain in command of his Division — very few of whom are in the line of defences.

Gen. Turner will be put in command of all the troops used in the defence of the line. Gen. Terry's Division extends farther and beyond, and on application I, being present, will order such troops of Gen. Terry's Division as may be necessary for the line of defences to report to Gen. Turner.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

From General Butler to General Birney

Aug. 18th, 1864, 8.25 P.M.

PROCEED as directed in verbal conference, written instructions in accordance therewith are on the way to you.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters, August 18, 1864

Major General BIRNEY, Commanding 10th A. C.

IN accordance with verbal instructions heretofore given you upon consultation, you will take all the men that can, in your judgment, be spared from the lines between the Appomattox and the James, march across the pontoon bridge at Deep Bottom at such time as will enable you to strike the enemy in front of Brigadier General Foster in the most feasible form, on the morning of the fourteenth (14). You will take such portion of General Foster's command and add it to your own as you think will be prudent. As you are to advance, leaving Deep Bottom behind you, in my judgment a small force will be necessary. You will turn over the command of the line of defences to Brig. Gen'l. Turner, instructing him what troops you have left for that purpose. I shall be able to add from the dismounted cavalry, and from Graham, possibly eight hundred (800) men. You may order such portion of the garrison of Fort Converse as you think can be spared for the present, — perhaps you can draw largely. I forbear giving instructions in writing because the details have already been arranged between us personally.

You will report to Major General Hancock, who will be at

Deep Bottom, in the course of the night. Any other instructions that you may desire from me will be promptly met by telegraph. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT Aug. 13, 1864

ARE the rams firing at working parties at Dutch Gap? If so, with what effect? Which do you call Battery Sawyer?

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Aug. 13th, 11.5 P.M.

Brig. Gen. TURNER, 10 A. C.

I AGREE it is your right to go, but it is the duty of somebody to stay. The Lieut. General particularly designated you this morning to me. I appreciate your wishes as a soldier. I wish we could all go, but the path of duty is not always along the road of inclination.

Motives of personal friendship made me consent that you should stay.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, August 13th, '64

DEAREST: I have your letter of August 10th, and still you write as if you had received none from me. What can be the reason! There has been but one day when I have not written, and that was the night between New York and Lowell, from Fortress Monroe, Baltimore, N.Y., and every day from Lowell. You will get them all in a bunch. Yesterday I gave you a little account of our picnic. We shall have them very frequently if the weather is favorable. In every letter I have urged you to come on with Dr. McCormick. Bring William with you if you come, and leave Stephen to take care at the Fortress. The journey would be a benefit to you in every way, and a great satisfaction and comfort to all the family.

Politically, the chances are for McClellan, a strange thing when it was so clearly decided that his career was finished. Lincoln's hopes are less every day. The only hope for the radicals is that Lincoln and Fremont should yield their preten-

48 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

sions, unite on a new man, and give the whole strength of the Republican party in opposition to McClellan.

Would it not be well for your own affairs that you should come North for a little while? And for your health too? If you could pass a week here, it seems to me nothing could be better. The picnic has wearied Benny, made him a little sick, so that he has begged off from his lessons. Our horses are all on the wane. If we should break up housekeeping here, you would not think it best to keep any of them. Frazer, the coachman, seems a very capable, honest-looking man. Jen Brown is still here, and perhaps had better remain a few weeks longer, until we decide what is best to be done.

Benny is not so sick as to prevent his teasing for an apple puff, which I have allowed him to have.

Dr. Edson is very urgent that I shall join his church with Harriet. If it will give her satisfaction I will do it. His requirements are by no means rigid. A feeling of trust and reliance may come from it to cheer and sustain. I hope you will think it possible to come on.

Most truly yours, SARAH

From General Butler

Aug. 14, 1864

Maj. LUDLOW, A.D.C.

As the operations at Dutch Gap are being carried on under my personal supervision, you will remain at the Gap for the purpose of carrying out my directions, and all orders given by you will be under my direction and be obeyed accordingly.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Grant to General Butler

DEEP BOTTOM, Aug. 14, 1864

GEN. MEADE has been directed to watch closely, & if present demonstration north of James should force the enemy to weaken his lines at Petersburg so that advantage can be taken of it, to do so without waiting further instructions. In such case he has been authorized to call on the 18th Corps for co-operation or assistance. Please instruct Gen. Ord that in case of operating against Petersburg he will receive orders from Gen. Meade.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Genl.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 49

From General Butler to General Birney

Aug. 14, '64, 3.30 p.m.

GEN. GRANT informs me, as he has you, that he thinks that it will be impolitic to try and carry the point in your front. Also that the road is so blocked that it will be nearly impossible for an hour to pass troops to you. I have taken therefore the liberty to (halt) the column, now being past your (late) Head Qr. Can we not get out better by the head of three mile Creek? Of course this is but a suggestion, not an order, as you are under Hancock's orders. I will order forward the column as soon as the officer who takes this returns, if you desire it.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

From General Butler to General Birney

Hd. Qrs., Aug. 14th, 3 30

THE only despatch received for you was that the junction of 4 mile Creek and New Monket [Market] Creek was the position he desired you to take. I replied to Gen. Hancock that you understood it, and was about to make the advance if practical. The despatch of Gen. Hancock was read at 3 o'clock, dated 1.15 P.M.

B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Aug 14th, 1864

Major Genl. BIRNEY, Comd'g 10th Corps

DESPATCH received. All honor to the brave 10th Corps! These six (6) guns and the two (2) mortars will make a gap in the enemy's lines by which I trust you will go through. You have done more than was expected of you by the Lieut. Gen.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to General Grant

JONES' NECK, 4.45 p.m., Aug. 14

I ENCLOSE the notes just received from Col. Dandy. He seems to have joined Hancock near-by. Birney says he is forming his line for the night.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, August 14th, 1864

DEAREST: You dear letters come daily. Thank Heaven there is this means of communication. It is almost like seeing you when I pull off the envelope and read what you are doing. But what shall I do if you do not get mine? They must go regularly by this. Bennett directed those from Baltimore and N. York. They were very desponding, so that it will be as well if you do not get them. Blanche and I have been to church this forenoon. How far back it looks from the first year we went there. Yet too, it seems but a day. You can trace the lapse of time by looking round the church and seeing the young boyish and girlish faces grown grave and middle-aged. I waited longer in the aisle than usual, and spoke with most of those I knew. Some of them wished the war was over and we all back at home. So do I, or travelling wherever we thought it best or most attractive. I feel as though we were moving on through a land of dreams, each one more strange and significant, as they are marshalled along, than the one that preceded it. While I sit here now so quietly writing to you, and look back at these visions of life and those that are now passing, and behold my other self struggling and striving, torn by conflicting passions, frantic with emotion, I am amazed at my present self so still, calm, almost happy at this hour, looking at it all as if I had passed beyond it, as I have for a time; feeling that life's fitful dream has been the same, since time began, varied only by different individuality. Every life is worthy of much pity, it is so mixed with trouble. No life is so bad that we should dare condemn it. I have pursued this longer and differently from what I intended. I feel cheerful and wish to write so. This afternoon we go over to see Milton's house. It is not yet completed, that is, the additions. Tomorrow or the next day we shall have another picnic. Johnny Kimball told me today that he saw Kinsman in Boston, that he would be here tomorrow or some day this week. But we want to see *you*, and Dr. McCormick. We have reasoned on the chances until we fully expect you. I will have new ink, pen, and paper before I write many more letters. I think you have been long enough on that dusty plain. And you should be happy here for a little, or give pleasure to others, and that is much.

Yours devotedly, SARAH

From General Butler to General Grant

Aug. 15, 9 A.M. 1864

My pickets at Dutch Gap report trains running all night from Petersburg to a point just above them, and there clapping and whistling, probably at Chaffins Farm. Signal Officer at Spring Hill reports two trains have passed from Petersburg, the last loaded with commissary stores. At 9 A.M. a regiment of cavalry has just passed Junction towards Richmond.

Birney reports that his six guns turn out to be four 8 inch Howitzers. Also that he is ordered to make an assault on the right of Hancock this morning. Pretty far round from left to right.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.**From General Grant to General Butler*

CITY POINT, 11 05 A.M., Aug. 15, 1864

DID Birney secure the guns reported, or are they on ground that could not be reached by either party?

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.**From Colonel S. B. Wooster to Major Davis*

UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH, DEEP BOTTOM, 8.40 P.M.

August 15th, 1864

ABOUT five o'clock this evening the enemy showed seven large companies in addition to their picket force near the Buffin House, and to the right and rear of the Grover House, as viewed from the Redan on the hill. This was when I was sending out the relief for my picket. No demonstration has been made on my lines.

W. B. WOOSTER, *Colonel**From Mrs. Butler to General Butler*

LOWELL, August 15th, '64

DEAREST: Another letter from you today, I am so glad that you write, even when you have nothing from me. I cannot think why it is so, that you do not get my letters. Wherein have I directed wrong, or what is the matter? I have written every day. And urged you in every one to come home. Oh, do come if possible. Do not fear that we are dull, that is over. Every energy is exerted to have the time pass pleasantly, and with success. We should do all for your pleasure that we ever did, even more. If you will come and bring Dr. McCor-

mick both of you will enjoy it. Perhaps we will be ready to go back with you. I gain more courage about Harriet's case. I have heard Doctors' opinions before, and they have proved utterly false. She certainly is comfortable, and appears better than at Fortress Monroe. My coming has done a world of good to her and the others. Lifted them up, as they say, from doubt and gloom, and given life and hope and pleasure. The children are like new creatures. Hereafter, if we live, they will go with us. I should not have the heart to go away now and leave them behind. Children cannot express, but they feel as keenly as grown people. They have overflowed with joy every hour since we came. They all expect you to come and brave times to follow. Bring William with you, not Stephen or the other. Indeed, before we close the house for the winter, as I think you will clearly see is best, you ought to have a little time here, and this is the best you can take. Let me know when you are coming. I know you could stay there and drag out the entire summer, but what object is there in doing that? There will be no movement of any account to us. You would really see clearer and understand the position of things better if you came North. Your letter is sad, and shows that every day is tedious and unsatisfactory. Come home for a little. Believe me, dearest, I do not keep unkindness for a word spoken in haste and irritation. I love you very dearly. So you can hurt me more than any one, and you can, too, make me happier.

Yours most truly, SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Aug. 15th, 1864

DEAREST: What can have come over the mails! You say you were disappointed in not getting my letter when you reached home. If you ever do get them, it will appear that I have written you every day until yesterday morning. Then because of a movement I went out at 6 o'clock and could not possibly stay to write, and as Sunday would make a break anyhow in the mails, I supposed it would make no difference with you.

I never got your note on board the boat mailed at Baltimore till last night. At the same time came your first letter about Harriet. How sad and harsh the fate! Do everything you can to make her comfortable and her path easy.

I fear I cannot get away at present. Yesterday morning v

crossed James River again and attacked the enemy at Deep Bottom. Birney with all my troops made a movement at one place, and they were successful. Hancock with the second corps at another place did not get up in time to surprise the enemy, and so it was not a decided success. Birney took four guns and about 150 prisoners. I was on the field with Birney's corps all day.

The curse of the Army of the Potomac is that it cannot move. McCormick has not yet returned. The sickness is largely increasing in our army. I do not know what we shall do without the men that the draft ought to have brought us.

You cannot tell how homesick your descriptions of the place make me. I was lonely enough with you going away before, but your description of home scenes — the children, so that I see you all — would almost bring me away whether I would or no.

I will try and come home if I can. Be sure of that. Meanwhile, write me a good long letter every day, and don't make me quite miserable by seeing you unhappy. Love to Blanche and the boys. Ask them if they would like to go up to the White Mountains.

Most truly, Dearest, BENJ.

From Mrs. Ex-President Tyler

CASTLETON HILL (NORTH SHORE) STATEN ISLAND
August 15th, 1864

WILL President Lincoln have the kindness to inform Mrs. (Ex. Pres't.) Tyler whether her home on the James River can be withdrawn from the hands of the negroes, who were placed in possession of it by Gen'l. Wild, and restored to the charge of her manager, Mr. J. C. Tyler, an elderly unmarried gentleman, who has recently been released from imprisonment at Old Point?

Though her estate has been subjected to wreck and devastation, within doors and without, what remains of it she would gladly have returned to the care of her manager, and an order to that effect from President Lincoln would of course speedily ensure such a result.

Mrs. Tyler has communicated with Gen'l. Butler this morning, making the above request, but not knowing whether he has entire authority over the matter, which it is important should be acted upon without delay, she addressed President Lincoln himself.

August 19th, 1864

Endorsed: Respectfully referred by the President to Major General Butler.

JNO. NICOLAY, *Private Sec.*

From General Martindale to General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. ROCHESTER, *August 16th, 1864*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have received the extension of leave of absence which you were so kind as to order. By the same mail I received from the War Department further extension to the 15th Sept. I also received your copy endorsement on the resignation which I transmitted through you. I am sincerely grateful to you for your uniform kindness since I was ordered to your command in May last. And it gives me pleasure to recall the fact, because there is not an incident in my relations with you where there has not been manifested an earnest purpose to keep every obligation imposed by public duty.

I am getting along comfortably and very quietly, but with the utmost circumspection. I have hitherto been unable to control the malady which disturbed me when I left you. Still, I am better, and anticipate that with the change of weather, when the fall sets in, I will be in full order again.

This conviction imposes on me the duty of deciding what I am to do. I have been strongly pressed since my return to become a candidate for Congress. I have uniformly declined. Nevertheless, I may be nominated without regard to my declension. The prospect is not an alluring one to me. There is no honor in administration; and on the other hand, it would be offensive to the community to refuse service when voluntarily and persistently tendered for my acceptance.

The present condition of public sentiment is most unfavorable to the President. Depend on it, General, a Union of the Northern people to prosecute the war for the abolition of slavery, "pure and simple," when the alternative may be peace, with restoration of the old order of things, will be impracticable. The difficulty lies with that mass of the community which suffers materially and socially from the continuance of war; — mothers, sisters, wives, who have husbands, brothers, and sons in service, are indignant at the prospect to prosecute the war on the solitary issue of abolition.

For myself, I have not seen and do not now see that any such issue can be truthfully made, — I have no doubt that the prosecution of the war and suppression of the rebellion involves the

extinction of slavery, immediately or remotely; but the crafty politicians of the South have humbugged the echoes of the democratic leaders with the idea that peace may be had without fighting, on the terms of union as it was, and constitution as it is, and so these echoes diligently inculcate the idea that all which the armies are fighting for now is abolition. It is certainly true that in this region the President has lost amazingly within a few weeks, and if the public sentiment here affords a fair indication of the public sentiment throughout the country, the popular suffrage to-day would be, "for a change."

In times of revolution it is not easy to foretell from month to month what may be the paramount phase of public opinion; and events are possible which will entirely change the present discontent. But these results must include military successes.

From D. Heaton to General Butler

NEWBERN, N. C., August 16th, 1864

SIR: As you are doubtless aware, the recent Act of Congress in relation to Commercial Intercourse, the collection of Captured and Abandoned Property, &c. provides that an agreement should be made in writing between the Commanding General of the Department and an Officer designated by the Secretary of the Treasury, as to the amount of monthly supplies to be admitted in this Military District. By the Treasury Regulations framed under this Act of Congress and just received at this office, the undersigned has been designated as the officer to arrange with you as to the introduction of goods.

Desiring to occasion you as little inconvenience as possible amid your pressing duties, I have taken the liberty of drawing up such an agreement as it seems necessary to meet the case. I herewith respectfully enclose the same, drawn up in triplicate and signed on my part. If, on examination, the agreement meets with your approval, you will greatly facilitate matters by signing the original and duplicate and returning the same to me at your earliest possible convenience, retaining the triplicate copy for your own use.

I have estimated the amount of goods and supplies proper to be admitted for loyal persons residing within the lines of actual military occupations in this District, at \$300,000.00 per month, regarding the number of such persons to be fifty thousand, a low estimate considering the influx of white and colored refugees.

Judging from the amount of goods admitted for some of the months heretofore, it is not probable that the full amount of \$300,000.00 will be demanded each month, hereafter, but it is deemed proper to stipulate for that amount so as to meet a real necessity that may arise. You may rest assured that the greatest care will be exercised in admitting only such amounts as appear absolutely demanded by the necessities of the loyal people. At present, supplies are very limited, in fact so much so, as to create serious apprehension as to the result.

For several weeks traders have imported very sparingly on account of apprehensions about raids and other causes, and hence the great want of provisions at the present moment.

From the fact that we are compelled to suspend almost entirely the admission of supplies until the agreement alluded to can be perfected, I feel it a duty, General, to solicit your early attention to the same. Very Respectfully,

Your Obt. Servt.,
D. HEATON, *Supg. Spl. Agt. Treas. Dept.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs, Aug 20th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

Mr. D. Heaton, Supt. & Spec'l. Agent Treas. Dept.

SIR: Your letter was received last night. I forward, in triplicate approved, your estimate of amounts for supplying the necessities of loyal persons residing within the lines of actual occupation by the military forces of the U. S. in the District of North Carolina. You will observe I have approved it for 30 days only. This approval is caused by the necessity you suggest that some amount should be at once agreed upon in order to bring forward the necessary supplies. I by no means agree to the amount. You calculate men, women, & children, negroes and whites, that there are 50,000 souls in your district. You ask for \$300,000 worth of supplies, that is at the rate of \$3,000,000 a year, or \$72 a month for every man, woman and child, white and black, in your district. Can it be possible that either of two things obtain? First, that each person can use up \$72 worth of imported goods in supplying their necessities? Second, where is it possible for the revenue to come from to pay it if needed? Is it possible that it requires of imported goods \$1004 a year for every negro & child in your district? I pray you revise your estimate and forward your agreement early. Please give me the statistics of imports into your dis-

trict for the last 3 months, designating the kind, quantity, and value of the goods; so that I may have something to guide me. Perhaps I may be wrong in this, but as present advised I cannot agree to the importation of such an amount. I have the honor to be,

Very res. Your obt. servt., B. F. B.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, August 18, 1864

DEAREST: You are brief, as you say, in your letter of August 13th, and as I must be in writing this, for I cannot let the mail go without a letter to you. The varied arranging of household affairs, and Blanche's dresses, as *all* of it comes on me now, talking to and cheering Harriet, driving out, and listening to the children, receiving calls, and all that leaves me but little time. I have let it run along too far today to give you all the time I wish to. This will not happen often. You are my first charge, is it not so? Your letter of today troubles me a little, — you do not say a word about coming. And as yet you have but two of my letters, one from Fortress Monroe, another from N. Y. You should have the one from Baltimore before that. And all those letters I have written since, where are they? Tell me whenever you get one. In all, I have urged you to come home, and given reasons for it. I shall be very, very sorry if you do not come. The children all expect you. It is really necessary for your own affairs, even if your stay is brief. If you cannot come before, you surely can on Weitzel's return. And then I may go back with you to make some arrangements, even if I return in a week or two, before I take the family. Harriet is stretched out on your shaving chair on the back piazza, and Blanche is reading aloud to her. The children are at their studies, and I, upstairs at my desk writing to you. Soon as I finish this the horses will be brought round, drop this at the office, then drive round to the stencil marker's and get a pattern stamped for Blanche's dress, carry it to Miss Robinson to be embroidered, then to Dracut to all the places. Mrs. Reed was not well last night. Blanche stayed with her last night. Arrange for a picnic tomorrow or the next day, then home, tea, and to bed at nine o'clock. This is the story of a day. You asked me not to write gloomily if I could help it. But the best escape from it is in constant action, and in writing to you if I do not worry you.

Most affectionately, SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the field, Aug. 16, 1864*

MY DEAREST SARAH: Another disappointment — no letter last night — but two since you have got home, and you have been gone 10 days. We have made a movement towards Deep Bottom, but have been stuck as usual. I expect to move again today. My poor Tenth Corps as usual have done all the fighting.

The negroes made a very handsome charge last night — not much results, however. Burnside has been relieved for his share of the mine disaster. Shaffer has gone to Washington to see about recruiting, and all that are to be looked after there. Is Fisher coming down? Col. Greene has gone home, and with his daughter will be over to see you in a few days. I do not know what will be done at Chicago, but I think the McClellan meeting at New York settled that he cannot be nominated. But too much of this. What are you doing? What are the boys doing? How are you feeling — cheerful and happy? Indeed and indeed I think you ought so to 'do; if a husband's deep, deep love will be of any avail to make one happy.

Write me every day, dearest, do. Mail is ready and I must go.

Goodmorning my best wife. Kiss and goodmorning,
BENJ. F.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N Carolina, in the Field, Aug. 16th, 1864

Major LUDLOW, A.D.C., &c.

I ENCLOSE to you a telegram from Lieut. Gen. Grant. The troops of Hancock and Birney are near White's Tavern on the Charles City Road, extending across the Central and New Market roads.

That, you will see, brings the enemy at Dutch Gap in your front, directly between our troops and you. I wish you could get all the men you can spare under arms, and advance upon them, and try them, of course deploying your force a little to the right from the Gap, in order to avoid the Battery at Cox's house if it still remains there. I trust by this time you have got your gun mounted and unmasked, so that you can bear upon that Battery.

At the time you advance, which should be done with a good

deal of celerity and determination, with a strong line of skirmishers, to surprise the enemy, let your one hundred pounder open upon that Battery as well as you can. At the opening of your Artillery . . . [Remainder of letter missing].

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C. in the Field, Aug. 16, '64

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g., etc.

As soon as arrangements could possibly be made to get the men rested from their work, at five o'clock I put on board the steamer "Mount Washington," kindly loaned me by the Navy, nine hundred and fifty of the working party at Dutch Gap, and landed about three quarters of a mile below, at Aikens, by which I was enabled to turn the enemy's battery at H. Cox's, and under cover of the gunboats, which you heard, Major Ludlow advanced, turning the enemy's line, capturing it after a smart skirmish, in which we lost one man killed, and we now occupy the work on the brow of the hill which you saw. It is a very strong line for the enemy.

Our line of pickets extend from Cox's house at the turn of the river above Dutch Gap to the north east, and about a half mile towards Three Mile Creek.

We have not men enough to occupy all the works. The right has been occupied by rifle pits and one piece of artillery. The line extends to Three Mile Creek, but there is nothing now between us and Three Mile Creek. Major Ludlow thinks this position a very strong one, if occupied by the rebels to oppose any advance on our part.

I have directed it to be held to-night. If you propose to go up to Deep Bottom to-morrow, you can easily examine it yourself, or one of the Engineers may be sent up to examine it. We have captured a prisoner there, and he says he is from one of the Beauregard's Brigades, (Johnson's old).

I have a report from Col. Wooster Comd'g. at Deep Bottom, that he advanced a strong skirmish line until his entire line passed Kingsland road, his right resting on Four Mile Creek, and advancing beyond it as far as W. H. Ammon's beyond the New Market Road, and his left beyond Buffin's house. He developed only a strong skirmish line and two or three companies of infantry. He captured a prisoner of the 3rd North Carolina, which regiment belonged to Johnson's Division &

Stuart's Brigade, which was supposed to have been captured with its General. I have also another prisoner who claims to belong to the 10th Virginia of the same Brigade, who says his Brigade is out there, and has been encamped there for some time. At nine o'clock Col. Wooster retired to his original position. With reference to this prisoner, I have never seen all the prisoners or deserters beside of this brigade on this line before, and know not where they come from.

Col. Wooster had no killed and none seriously wounded. It would seem that there is no difficulty in advancing any body of troops in that direction.

Our movement has certainly been successful as a reconnoissance if nothing more.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., Aug. 16th, 1864

Lieut. Col. HOWARD, Chief Q. M., BERMUDA

You will select two (2) of the most worthless canal barges we have, if two have not already been selected, for the purpose of being sunk in the James. Of course take off all tackle and everything which is useless when sunk, and report them as early as possible to the Naval vessel, the "Miami," off City Point.

Report to me when this order is executed.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 16, 1864

HAVE any men been taken from Wilcox's div. within 3 days? If not, have you any information fixing its presence here within this line?

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Aug. 16, '64, 10 A.M.

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g., etc.

Wilcox's Division is all here. Lane and McGowen are on north side of the James, where they have been for some weeks. Thomas and Scales are on the right of Pickett's Division in our front here, where they also have been for some six weeks or more. I had not heard from them for a day or two, but to-night have had a man from McGowan and have heard direct from Thomas and Scales.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug 16, 1864, 10.20 A.M.

OUR troops are now near White's tavern. You will perceive from the map this is between the enemy at New Market & Richmond. They still, however, have the road clear to Chapin's farm. If one thousand (1000) of your men at Dutch Gap could be sent under arms & threaten an advance, it might have the effect to start the enemy on the retreat. In making such demonstration, troops would have to start bearing down the river to avoid the batteries near Cox's House.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.**From General Butler*

TELEGRAM. 11.15 A.M., August 16th, 1864

Lt. Genl. GRANT, CITY POINT

YOUR despatch received. I have directed the available force, which will amount to about twelve hundred (1200) men, at Dutch Gap to make the demonstration you suggest. We shall move in that direction with considerable vigor. The only doubt I have is whether the enemy's iron-clads may be able to sweep the plain in front of Dutch Gap. I have ordered Colonel Wooster, Comd'g at Deep Bottom, also to make an advance up the Kingsland road towards its junction with three (3) mile Creek as a feint, at the time we open at Dutch Gap.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.**From General Butler*

Hd. Qrs., Aug. 16th, 1864, 12.05 P.M.

Brig. Gen. TURNER, Comd'g. line of Defences

THIS afternoon we propose to make a little movement from Deep Bottom and Dutch Gap, so that when you hear the row, you will know what it all means. Will you please see that the batteries at the Curtis House and at Crow's Nest be ready to open on the iron-clads if they open on the Howlett House... [Remainder of despatch unintelligible].

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., Aug. 16th, 1864, 12.5

Col. WOOSTER, Comd'g. at DEEP BOTTOM

PREPARE a strong skirmish line of your troops supported by a line of battle and make an advance upon the enemy with considerable determination, at least as though to make them develop their forces, when you hear the opening of heavy guns at Dutch Gap. That opening will be with a hundred pounder rifle and perhaps some light artillery. Press back the enemy as far as you can do with safety, moving up towards the Kingsland Road at the junction of three (3) mile Creek towards Buffin's house. Reply by telegraph how soon you can be ready. Perhaps you can use your own artillery. You will ascertain of course as nearly as you can where the left of Hancock's line rests, so as not to advance too far, leaving your right flank exposed. Your left will be protected by the Creek.

The troops at Dutch Gap will be out three (3) miles away from your left before they advance, as they advance you will be approaching. See to it that there is no collision on your left.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, 6.10 P.M., Aug. 16, 1864

WHAT was the result of the effort to advance at Dutch Gap? Quite a number of prisoners have been taken by Birney and Hancock to-day. But not without loss on our side.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, Aug. 16th, 1864, 6.30 P.M.

To Gen. BUTLER, DUTCH GAP

IT is now getting so late, & the troops under Hancock being at a standstill, it will be necessary to use caution about advancing.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

Upon back is written

THIS despatch has gone by signal to you at Dutch Gap, but for fear of accidents I send it by Mounted Orderly to Deep Bottom.

GEO. A. KENSEL, *Act. Chf. Staff*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 16, 1864, 11.30 P.M.

If you have men to spare to hold the position secured by Maj. Ludlow until I can get up there, I will have the ground examined, and if it is practicable to get through, will transfer a portion of the force with Gen. Hancock.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.**From General Grant to General Butler*

CITY POINT, 8.30 A.M. Aug. 17, 1864

I HAVE directed Gen. Barnard & Col. Comstock to go up to Dutch Gap, & thought I would not go up myself. they have not yet started, but will go as soon as they get breakfast.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.**From President Lincoln*

Executive Mansion, WASHINGTON, August 17, 1864, 10.30 A.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT, CITY POINT, VA.

I HAVE seen your despatch expressing your unwillingness to break your hold where you are. Neither am I willing. Hold on with a bull-dog grip, and chew and choke as much as possible.¹

A. LINCOLN

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., Aug. 17th, 1864

Lt. Genl. GRANT, Comd'g., etc.

I AM about starting for Bermuda to take a boat for Dutch Gap. Will Gen'l. Barnard meet me there and accompany me?

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.**From General Butler to General Grant*

Aug. 17th, 1864, 10.40 P.M.

TELEGRAM received. The most vigilant watchfulness will be had to ascertain any withdrawal, and the promptest movement made to take advantage of it.

Maj. Ludlow has withdrawn without loss from his advanced position near Dutch Gap. The firing you hear is from the gunboats upon the rams.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

¹ "Abraham Lincoln," p. 192.

From General Butler

Aug. 17, 1864

Brig. Gen. TURNER, Comd'g line of Defences

I SEND enclosed a telegram from the Lt. General Commanding for your information. Take every possible precaution and device to have the enemy watched to see if any movement is made, if at all it will be to-morrow at from six to ten o'clock & thereafter, probably. Please return telegram at your leisure.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Aug. 17, '64

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g., etc.

WE have now on the north side of the James, Field's Division of Longstreet's Corps, Lane's and Connor's Brigades of Wilcox's Div. of Hill's Corps, and Mahone's Div. of same Corps with Bushrod Johnson's old Brigade of Beauregard's Command.

Mahone's Div. moved across there from our front at Petersburg on Sunday night, making a long detour in order to avoid observation from my signal tower.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, August 17th, '64

DEAREST: Your letter of today does not give me much encouragement that you will come. But as there are several of mine now on the way still urging, I do not yet despair. This is the time for you to come if at all, for the summer is almost over, and there never could be more reasons for your coming. I am afraid Dr. McCormick will stay away so long, and so many will be sick, you will be unwilling to give him leave to come to us. I hope you will send him if possible. It would be cheering to see him, he suggests so many things to alleviate and encourage. Harriet would be delighted, and we should all be very glad. Trebly so if you will come with him. Fisher thinks you will come. Dr. McCormick, he likes very much, and would, like the rest of us, be very glad to have his opinion of Harriet.

Today we had arranged for a picnic, all the families. We are determined with one consent not to sink down into silence and gloom, "To count the wretched minutes o'er," but to look on the

bright, smiling days as our own, and bask in their sweet beauty while the season last. Today we were disappointed. The rain has been steadily falling, washing every particle of dust from the leaves and grass. When the wind sweeps over them, they lift and shake as if they felt their freshness, and rejoiced in their beauty. The dry earth is drinking, drinking, as though she could never get too much. It is so pleasant to look at it, after the long drought, that we do not mind deferring the picnic. I have so much to do that I am rather glad than otherwise. I have been out in the rain to Mrs. Shed's for Blanche's dress — to Leland's for another to be marked for embroidery, to the post office for your letter. Home to tea, and this evening writing you. The children, Harriet, and Mr. Owen are playing cards. And you, I wonder if you have had this storm, or is it passing down to you? How those dusty trees and the arid plain will welcome it! You will all be revived and cheered. The rain will fall upon you "like blessed dews from Heaven." So may other blessings follow. They will perhaps, if we are ready for them. You are very busy — but have time to love us a little. I do not think I write gloomily. Do you think so?

Yours, SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Aug. 17th, 1864

MY DEAREST LITTLE WIFE: I have got your letter describing the picnic. You do not know how homesick you make me feel. I would I were with you, and need not assure you that every effort a man can make will be done to bring it about, if only for a day. We had some pretty severe fighting here on the other side of the James. The 10th Corps under Birney carried the enemy's works above New Market near White's Tavern, and captured three hundred prisoners. I also moved out from Dutch Gap, you will see it on the map, and carried some of the enemy's works. In my movement we made no loss — the loss in the other was heavy, say 1000 killed and wounded. These operations, however, must sooner or later come to an end for want of men. They are going home all the time, and none coming back. The weakness of the Government is fearful. Why they should do this? Something must give way some where. This cannot go on. You do not write me how the boys are getting on in their studies. How do you like Mr. Owen. You have not spoken of him. Is he agreeable? Is he well-mannered?

Is Blanche in any danger? Take care! Unless he is worthy and well-bred, and talented, and then no care need be taken.

Poor Harriet! it seems so sad, and so good a woman, too, to be so afflicted. My very heart bleeds for her. Do all you can to make her happy.

Now, dearest, do you suppose that the sentence in your letter which made me most homesick was, "I would like to throw my arms about you and kiss you." I wish not they were long enough to do it here, because we should then be too far apart, but that I were with you close, close, close.

Truly yours, BENJ. F. B.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, August 17th, 1864

DEAREST: I have not written lately at evening, but I have learned this afternoon that the mail for N. York goes out but once a day, five o'clock in the afternoon. My letters have been put in the office after this hour, and therefore would not go out till the following day. But this does not explain why you have not received them, for that would only make them a day later. And it does not appear that you have any yet from home. Webster writes that Col. Shaffer is coming somewhere East. If others can leave, why not you? I suppose he means your Shaffer. I have a plan in my mind, that I will explain to you. I do not give entire credit to the Doctor's opinions. Harriet is better than when at the Fortress. Her suffering is not in the breast, but back, and down into the hips. The Sulphur Springs at Sharon are said to produce wondrous effects for all aches and rheumatic affections. I shall ask Kimball, and if he does not object I will take Harriet and go out there for a fortnight. Blanche, too, if she likes to go. I must be doing something, and I know this would benefit me and Blanche. I have great faith in it for Harriet. Now I shall put this by for a little, if you will give the least possible hope that you will come. I have urged greatly in every letter written. That is the first desire and thought. I pray you gratify it, if it be possible, or not. All things are possible. If this wish is not to be granted, then, when I have learned that, I will go to the Springs and telegraph you the time I will be there. If you can spare Dr. McCormick I think he would be very glad to join us there, for his own pleasure. He would be able to direct what Harriet could bear, and would be of infinite service, even if his stay

was short. It will take nearly a week for you to get this and return me an answer back. But I shall know from your letters day by day (and by this time you are getting mine urging you so much) whether you will come or not. If you do not, I shall delay but little, for the season is passing, and it seems to me I never had so many cares as have fallen on me now. Your mother was here this evening. She seems to be in perfect health. Old Mr. Wyman is dead, last night, and his wife is sick of the same disease he died of. I believe it is not thought she will live. If they should pass away together in that way it would be a blessed close to a long life, and but little to regret.

You are still in that tent. I wonder if you really think often of me. I suppose there is not much time for that, as you are seldom alone. But at evening sometimes. It is very kind in you to write me every day. And truly I need it. But no matter about that. You understand it very well.

Ever most truly yours, SARAH

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

Metropolitan Hotel, New York, August 17th, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I arrived here Tuesday morning having left Monday evening. When I arrived there I found several persons that my brother had telegraphed to come to New York, and after I had seen everybody I cared to see I found I could get off on the evening train by not going to see Stanton, so I concluded that inasmuch as my business with him was only an excuse to go to Washington, I would pass on. Consequently, I did nothing with any Government officials. I made up my mind that Mr. Lincoln was determined not to make any changes at present, so I did not want to see him. Governor Ford came to New York with me. He has been sick in bed ever since he came here but he has seen many men, and talked plain to all.

He tells them that the country has gone to hell unless Mr. Lincoln can be beat by a good loyal man. Ford telegraphed Ashley to meet him here to-morrow. It was thought better than for me to go to Ohio. I have seen and talked with nearly all the leading men in the city, and they all are of one opinion in regard to Lincoln. They consider him defeated. "N---- what is to be done?" is the question, I put to all. An' all agree that there is but one course ~~that is not a~~ pared, hold it until the Chicago Conv

Convention nominates a Peace Man or adopts a Peace platform, then ask the War Democracy to join and issue the Call. I can't write you the different opinions of the different persons, but I can say that my original views take well with all, and many of them are at work. There is to be a meeting at Mr. Opdyke's on Friday. Chase will be there, many prominent men are invited. I have an invitation and will be there if in town. I had an interview with Weed to-day of two hours, and it was very satisfactory. He says he thinks Lincoln can be prevailed upon to draw off. Swett, who I sent to Maine for, is of the same opinion. Weed says Lincoln told him substantially that he would not be in the way of success. Swett goes to Washington to-morrow night to tell Lincoln that it is the judgment of all the best politicians in this city and elsewhere, that he can't carry three states, and ask him to be prepared to draw off immediately after the Chicago Convention. Nearly all agree that the Baltimore Platform is a mistake, that we have reached that point where we simply want to make one condition. That is, the restoration of the Union. Weed, Swett, Wilks, Ford, J. Austin Stevens, and in fact all I have seen agree to this. Weed will go to see you next week, and possibly we will both start Saturday. My brother had got matters running pretty well when I got here, and had called a number of persons from the country to town. I may possibly have him remain here.

You can depend that work is begun, and a Call that will startle the country will come out Sept. 1st. I enclose you an article from Forny, which is suggestive. I have all the officers in Congressional National Union Convention rooms right — they pass the word around, — don't commit yourself but wait development. This word is now being passed everywhere.

Nearly all speak of you as the man, but I studiously avoid bringing your name in. I insist that when we get a convention called, will be time enough to speak of candidates. This I consider the best policy.

To-morrow I will see Gay and Greely and Raymond. Raymond says Lincoln has gone up, all we can expect of him is to get him to help choke (others) off the track. Strange as it may appear, I believe Lincoln will decline. I understand from good authority that he has no hope of election.

All agree that it is too late for you to go into the Cabinet if offered. I will get to the Fort Sunday morning and will go direct to the front. Then I will be able to let you know all.

I have the greatest trouble in keeping the different cliques here from getting control of matters. Each is jealous of the other, but I tell you this city and state of New York politicians can learn many things from country chaps. I am cheerful at the prospect but not sanguine. I believe all will go right.

Yours Truly, J. W. SHAFFER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., Aug. 18th, 1864, 10 50 A.M.

Lt. U. S. GRANT, Comd'g., etc. CITY POINT

DID Warren make the move that was contemplated? We have heard nothing on our front. I have heard no report of any result from the rapid firing at Petersburg.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 18, 1864

THE firing last night was nothing more, I believe, than the enemy feeling to ascertain if we had evacuated. Warren moved this morning at 8.30, the enemy's pickets were falling back before him.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Genl.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C. 12 M., in the Field, Aug. 18, '64

Brig. Gen. TURNER, Comd'g. Line of Entrenchments

WARREN moved this morning at eight thirty (8.30), the enemy's pickets falling back before him.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl., Comd'g.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 18th, 1864, 12.15 P.M.

OUR forces reached the Weldon road, meeting nothing but cavalry. They captured a few men belonging to the 7th Confederate Cavalry.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. General

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, August 18th, 1864

I SEE the str. "New York" has arrived. Is she going to Aiken's Landing or elsewhere under the flag-of-truce?

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Aug. 18th, '64

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, CITY POINT

STEAMER "New York" is to go to Aiken's Landing under flag-of-truce, at which place she is to receive certain communications and special exchanges, among whom is Gen. Bartlett, and to arrange a meeting between Commissioner Ould and myself for a conference in regard to the treatment of our prisoners and some cases of retaliation.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., August 18th, 1864

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding, &c.

I AM opposed to exchanges being made until the whole matter is put on a footing giving equal advantages to us with those given to the enemy. In the meantime, I direct that no flags-of-truce be sent to the enemy, nor any arrangements or agreements entered into with him without my first being fully advised of what is being done, and yielding my consent to it.

The steamer "New York" will not be permitted to proceed to Aiken's Landing until I receive a report of the full object of the mission and the load she now has on board.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series II, Vol. 7, p. 606.

From General Butler to General Grant

Aug. 18, '64, 4 P.M.

TELEGRAM received. No exchange has been made or will be made by me which will give the enemy any advantage. To show that my views and the Lt. General's are in exact accordance, I will send letter written to Gen. Hitchcock to-day upon this subject, with the endorsements upon it. I have exchanged nobody but wounded men since the first of May, except surgeons, non-competent, and a few cases of special exchange.

A full report will be made to the Lt. General of all that was intended to be done in the matter.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Com. of Exchange*

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

*Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, Va., August 18th, 1864*

*Major-General HITCHCOCK, Commissioner of Prisoners,
WASHINGTON, D. C.*

GENERAL: I have received one or two indorsements from you which say in substance that "it is desirable to have all our prisoners exchanged." I agree (to) that if all means all. But does the Government intend to abandon the colored troops? That is the only question now pending. All others can be settled. From my conversation with the lieutenant-general, he does not deem it desirable to move from the position taken on that question. I will again call the subject to the attention of Mr. Ould, and obtain an interview with him if possible. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

*Your obedient servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General and Commissioner of Exchange*

Official Records, Series II, Vol. 7, p. 606.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 18, 1864

I AM satisfied that the object of your interview, besides having proper sanction, meets with my entire approval. I have seen from Southern papers that a system of retaliation is going on in the South which they keep from us, & which we should stop in some way.

On the subject of exchange, however, I differ from Gen. Hitchcock. It is hard on our men held in Southern prisons not to exchange them, but it is humanity to those left in the ranks to fight our battles. Every man released on parole or otherwise becomes an active soldier against us at once, either directly or indirectly. If we commence a system of exchange which liberates all prisoners taken, we will have to fight on until the whole south is exterminated. If we hold those caught, they amount to no more than dead men. At this particular time to release all rebel prisoners North would insure Sherman's defeat & would compromise our safety here.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the field, Aug. 18, 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: I got two letters from you last night. The mails are irregular.

The proposition you make about becoming a member of the church is a most serious one. I do not wish to throw a single thought in the way as an obstacle. Mr. Edson's requirements may be few, but are the requirements of the church so? Can you say the *Creed (I believe)* with a full and firm faith? It is much to say. Can you believe the dogmas of the church? That your life and thoughts are pure enough for the church or any where else I have never a doubt. The point is, do you believe in the "Holy Ghost, the holy Catholic Church, the remission of sins," as taught by the church? If you do, and I do not say one word against your so believing, not even expressing a doubt, then be a member of the church — but not with any expectation of finding any more contentment in it than now unless you become a devotee, and that is a species of mania.

This has been tried in all ages of the world and failed. The reasoning mind without faith desires something further, beyond, more certain and convincing. The very doubts engendered by the connection with the church will become painful. If I could believe, I would become a member of the church, but alas! I haven't faith. You may have.

Our movement on the north of the James of which you will hear has resulted in nothing thus far. I am afraid it will not. One day is so like another here that I can write you nothing that you have not seen when here.

I will do all I can to come home for a day or two as soon as this matter settles down a little from what it is now.

You say in your note, quiet, tranquil, almost happy. Why not happy?

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Aug. 18th, '64, 1.30 p.m.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of a communication from the Sec'y of War covering the statement of the Sec'y of State of Delaware, alleging that the recruiting State Agent at Fortress

Monroe has been prohibited by an order of the Commander of this Department from mustering in recruits at that recruiting station, and having them credited to the State of Delaware.

No such order has been issued. The statement is untrue.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Aug. 18, '64, 1.40 p.m.

Brig. Gen. WILD, NEWPORT NEWS

THE Sec'y of State of the State of Delaware says the State Agent is now at Fortress Monroe with recruits which the order of the Comd'g Gen'l. of the Department prohibits him from having mustered and credited to that State, and that such also is the case with other Agents there.

Please report to me by telegraph if there is any foundation in fact for this report. No such order has been issued. I have not proposed to allow negroes to be taken from Fort Monroe, where they are free, into the slave state of Delaware, where they may be sold into slavery. As you know, all recruits can be mustered in and credited to the State, but the men cannot be carried off. If there is no foundation in fact for this statement, arrest this man & send him to me.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Aug. 18th, 1864

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, Comd'g. etc. CITY POINT

We are garrisoning Fort Powhatan & Fort Pocahontas (Wilson's Landing) with 100 days' men whose time is now quite out. We want two regiments for that purpose. There must be now a large surplus of new regiments of hundred days' men and others in and about Washington and Baltimore.

Can we not have some of these new one hundred days' regiments ordered down? It will not do to lose either of these points. It would shut us off from the river.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 18, 1864

WILSON's Wharf & Fort Powhatan must be held. No troops, however, can be had from Washington or Balto. They are

74 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

calling on me for troops to take the place of theirs now soon to be discharged. You will have to send some of your colored troops.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Aug. 18, '64, 3.45 P.M.

Capt. MCKIM, *A. Q. M.*, BOSTON, MASS.

I AM waiting very anxiously for some shells from Lowell. Have they been forwarded to you? Can they not be forwarded to me?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Aug. 18, '64, 3.50 P.M.

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, *Comd'g. etc.*, CITY POINT

I AM informed from the lookout at Dutch Gap that a brigade of troops are crossing Cox's Ferry, going east.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, August 18th, 1864

DEAREST: I have your letter of Aug. 16th this evening. And you say you have up to that time but two letters from me written since I reached home. I am quite discouraged at it. I have written you every day since I left the fort. But one exception, while I was travelling between N. York and Lowell. There should be twelve letters now without this. I think the fault is at the Fortress. Crane was here today. I told him you did not get my letters. He said his mail was carefully distributed, and in time, that on one day when he was there, your clerk took away the letters and dropped several of them in the street. He was in drink and lost them. There may be some trouble of that kind now. Ask Webster to look to it. Crane will go back tomorrow. Fisher will be at the Fortress the first of September, when Florence returns to school. All the wishes I have expressed, my earnest appeals to have you come home even for a few days, are of no avail, you have not received the letters. I am deeply annoyed. No matter how important it may be that I should get a message to you quickly, there is no certainty when it will reach you. I have given half this letter to the subject, and I have no idea when you will get

it. I wanted to write a little on political movements, but I do not know that I am well enough informed for the last weeks. It seems to me if you could come North yourself there would be an advantage in it. Shaffer is very well for Western movements, but he can do nothing in the East anywhere, nor do I know a man who is your friend that is big enough for the work. It seems to me if you could come in contact with leading men yourself, it would be better. Shaffer can never do the work. There is a great chance, if Lincoln and Fremont could be made to see that *theirs* is hopeless.

I wanted to talk with Fisher about it today at the picnic, but there seemed no chance. I will see him tomorrow, though I do not always think his views correct, I can draw my own conclusions from the information he sometimes gives. You seem to me to be lost down there at this time, as I do not think there is a possibility of any great achievements. It seems to me a day in Philadelphia, New York, Boston, etc. would be well, but I may be mistaken. You have an excuse for coming, sickness in your family. When I sat down here, not one word of what I have written was in my mind. I was weary trying to make others cheerful. Despondent, almost bitter with the tasks put upon me. But it has partly gone. Tomorrow I shall be ready to begin again, active and cheerful I hope. Enough so for others' uses; and therein I shall find my own use and content with it. This is not very good, but I am tired packing baskets, talking, planning, and altogether the shutting a door, a sharp-toned voice makes my nerves quiver. Now they have all crept into bed. The silence soothes me. The night is beautiful, a full moon, and fresh earth from the heavy rain. The picnic was very pleasant, I think, to most of them. I did not get quite attuned to it. You cannot always. Yet the time passed pleasantly. Mrs. Read proposes to take Harriet to Europe. But none of our plans are fixed for certainties. Is there aught certain on earth? Yes, some things I believe, such as your

Most affectionate WIFE

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 19, 1864

Do you understand the force crossing Chapin's farm towards Cox's Ferry to be moving towards Hancock, or towards Petersburg?

U. S. GRANT

From General Butler to General Grant

Aug. 19th, 1864, 10.15 A.M.

I UNDERSTAND the movement to be toward Petersburg.
Will send and ascertain and send word to you.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Aug. 19th, 1864, 10 A.M.

Lt. Col. Comstock, CITY POINT

BRIDGE will be ready at 8 o'clock P.M. There are two approaches on the north side of the river, one very steep directly up the hill, the other around the base of the bluff. The last fit for artillery & wagons, the first entirely practicable for infantry. I would suggest that Gen. Hancock send a staff officer to direct the wagons and artillery by the latter road, as if the former gets choked, it will entirely block the column by that route.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 19, 1864

HAVE you positive evidence of the presence of Pickett's division anywhere on our front? I ask because Gen. Halleck telegraphs that evidence which has heretofore proved reliable reports the whole of Longstreet's corps moving from Culpepper into the valley. I know Field's div. is not here.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Aug. 19, '64, 8.30 P.M.

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g., &c.

I HAVE no positive evidence of Pickett's Division lately. That a portion of it withdrew on Monday & Tuesday I have no doubt, because some dismounted cavalry was among a portion of the picket line in our front. But yesterday afternoon troops came back into the Rebel lines who had been there before, & because one of the Captains in talking with an officer of the picket line stated to me a circumstance which happened to his company two weeks ago. I believe that but a brigade or two of Pickett's Division is before us. I am surprised at your information that Field's Division is not here. Most of the prisoners captured by the 10th Corps were from brigades of

that Division. The Richmond *Sentinel*, which I sent you yesterday, speaks of Benning's Brigade and another, which I do not recollect, both of which are in Field's Div., having made a charge on our line on Wednesday. You will see by the intercepted signal message of the Rebels that Lane's Brig. is near the Appomattox.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, 9.30 P.M., Aug. 19th, 1864

To Generals BUTLER & HANCOCK

HOKES', Heth's, & Mahone's divisions came out & attacked Warren this evening. A heavy fight ensued with considerable loss in prisoners captured on each side. As we understood, Johnson's division is also at Petersburg. This leaves Wilcox, Pickett, & Field, with the possibility of part of Pickett's division, gone to the valley to guard from Petersburg to the James, and to confront you on the north side. There must be a weak point somewhere.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. General*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT 9.45 P.M., Aug. 19, 1864

My despatch as written reads, "I know Field's div. is here."

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 19, 1864

THE Richmond *Enquirer* of today says "official intelligence was rec'd on yesterday announcing a disastrous surprise to a portion of our troops in the valley at an early hour on Sunday morning. It appears that McCausland & Bradley, Johnson comd'g were in Moorefield in Hardy Co., where they were resting after their hard work of the previous week. On Sunday morning while they were sleeping Averill's command made a descent upon them, capturing four hundred men, 900 horses, & four pieces of arty. The remainder of our two commands scattered among the mountains." Washn. papers of yesterday contain similar statements as coming from Sheridan. Further than this I have no intelligence.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Aug. 19th, 1864

MY DEAREST WIFE: We have made one demonstration north of the James, not to take Richmond, although that might have been done if we could move with any celerity, but to draw Lee away while we struck the Weldon Railroad, which was done yesterday below Petersburg. We have had a pretty sharp fight — are losing heavily. What we are to do for men I do not know. They are going home all the time, and none coming back. The enemy are wearing out just as fast. That is some comfort.

I get your letters regularly now. They got delayed. The mails were out of joint. Don't write me to come home any more. You make me so homesick. I shall have *nostalgia* like a Swiss soldier.

Kiss Blanche for me. Tell her she must keep up her reading and study, read history now, and especially read a little law. Read Blackstone. She will get interested in it, I know. It will tell her more about the Knights and Barons than she can get from all the novels. Keep the boys steadily at their lessons — nothing so good as steady discipline. If Mr. Owen can drill, I wish he would drill them thoroughly with Paul's light musket — at the school of the soldier. I will come home if I can, and you know my motto, "Where there's a will there's a way."

I hope you will be happy; you should be, at home with all around you pleasant. It seems to me now Paradise. Don't believe the silly newspaper stories about my sickness. I was with a headache caused by being all day out in the sun, on Sunday, and forthwith I am sick by the newspapers. I wish I could be reasonably sick, so as to get home.

Your husband and lover, BENJ.

From General Butler

*Head Quarters, Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, Va., Aug. 19th, 1864*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y of War, WASHINGTON, D. C.

SIR: In relation to the claim of Lieut. Sam'l. A. Chambers, I beg leave to report the following facts.

When I took command of this Department I found an organization attempted to be established, known as the 1st Loyal Virginians; and a few officers mustered in, who were engaged in

recruiting for that organization. After the most stringent efforts made in every direction in the Department, we were never able to obtain of recruits but one Company, which Company is now doing duty about the light-houses on the eastern shore.

There were more than enough officers for one company. Lieut. Chambers had already been mustered in. I examined into the merits of the various officers who had been recruited, and I am of opinion that Lieut. Chambers did not do his duty as a recruiting officer, but, on the contrary, spent his time in a way not very creditable to himself as an officer, on the eastern shore, where he was recruiting.

Finding that there were not loyal Virginians enough in this Dept. either to make a restored civil government or fill a regiment of loyal Virginians, I have so far as in me lies put a stop to both concerns, and accepted the resignation of Lieut. Chambers. Had he done his full duty I should have been inclined to recommend his payment, and upon [this] his claim must rest without any recommendation of mine.

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

From James Parton to General Butler

NEW YORK, 182 E. 18th St., August 19th, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: Having in vain attempted to reach you by telegraph from the Isles of Shoals, I now endeavor to get word to you from New York by means of the U. S. M.

I received your telegram of Aug. 3rd on the 8th of August, at the Isles aforesaid. I was puzzled. Was it then too late? Should I start immediately? Would a week hence do as well? Was it business or pleasure? After much cogitation, I sent a telegram ashore for information, no answer yet. Yesterday I reached home and found your invitation to us both to come and see you, Mrs. Parton to remain at the Fortress, I to go on to you; then all was clear. But in the papers of the day before it was stated that Mrs. Butler had gone home to Lowell. So I was all at sea again. Nothing remains but to wait for further elucidation. Mrs. Parton is very desirous to go, and I, of course, regard you as my commander.

Meanwhile, Mrs. Parton being completely exhausted with the heat and the baby, I am going to take her, for one week only, to the Catskill Mountain House. On my return we hope to find your final orders, which we shall hasten to obey.

I enclose my little piece from the *Ledger*. In the *Tribune* of to-day Mr. Snead airs his grievances. I have only to oppose to him the order of July 31, which arrived during my absence, and which I will submit to the editor of the paper.

Rumors abound that you are going to be Secretary of War. It is a bad time to take hold, but I hold fast to the belief that if anybody can help us out of the scrape, you can. Everybody seems to think that the administration is doomed. I say it still depends upon the operations in the field.

At the Isles of Shoals, I met Franklin Pierce. He says a truce and a negotiation would result in re-union. He spoke darkly of private information that much encouraged him to think so. But what he would do in case the negotiation should not succeed, I could not ascertain. He is a very agreeable and companionable man. He was in mourning for Hawthorne, and was accompanied by his (Hawthorne's) son, a fine, sturdy, young sophomore from Harvard. I understood Gen. Pierce to go for *No disruption of the Union on any terms*; but I may not have understood him, and we were much interrupted and were rocking about in a small boat. Ever yours,

Very truly, JAS. PARTON

From General Butler

SMITHFIELD, VA., August 19th, 1864

Rev. MOSES J. KELLY, WATERVILLE, ME.

DEAR SIR: I am very much obliged for your description of our commencement, and I am very glad to hear of the proposal to endow our college, and wish I could aid it in the manner you suggest. Certainly the donation of Mr. Colby was a most munificent one, which I wish I had the power to imitate. The difficulty is that I get credit for wealth I do not possess. The almost fabulous amount attributed to me by the newspapers is simply fabulous, and could only have been accumulated by that peculation and mal-administration which has been attributed to me. My sworn income returns are on file, my oath as to my brother's estate is also on record, and I need not assure you that they represent the true state of affairs. A donation to my Alma Mater such as you suggest would to any reflecting mind be proof positive of the truth of the allegations. No man not a merchant and most fortunate in mercantile speculations at that, at forty-five ought to be in condition to make such donations as you suggest, and as Mr. Colby has made from the

fortunate gains of a long mercantile life. Repeating that I have no such wealth as would enable me to do it, yet if I had I should hardly make a public exhibition of that amount, to convict myself of the accusations of my enemies, yet at a proper time, in aid of the accumulation of the fund, I shall be willing to give such reasonable amount as a private gentleman with a competence ought to give to such an object. I am

Very truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From J. K. Herbert to General Butler

Metropolitan Hotel, Aug. 19, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have this day given my friend S. M. Gladwin, Esq., of Brooklyn, a letter of introduction to you. I mentioned him to you some time since, and you said let him come down and see what he wants to do, and if it is right he shall have permission, or words to that effect. Col. S. has given him the necessary passes.

The application of Mr. Dayton for permission to cut wood suggested to me that that is probably the best thing there is to do down there now. Mr. G. will look into it. Col. S. knows nothing about it — neither do I — but if there be improprieties in the enterprise we do not know them.

It is Mr. G's daughter for whom I have you engaged as a partner at the Inauguration Ball that does not just now look so distant as it did.

The whole family all right.

I have neglected to write anything from here because I knew Shaffer was writing you, and he knows all I do & "more also."

I think light breaks through upon us — I hope for great results from the Opdyke meeting to-night.

The Gov. has not left his room since he came here — he improves slowly.

Your obt. servt., J. K. HERBERT

From General Butler

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONBOE, VA., Aug. 19, 1864*

To MRS. JULIA GARDINER TYLER

MADAME: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 15th of August containing a request that your farm should be put under the charge of your overseer, Mr. J. C. Tyler, which request I have referred to the Comdg. Officer at Fort Pocahontas, Wilson's Landing, and await his report.

I should not think it advisable to send a pass for a young negro woman to go to Charles City County with the expectation of returning, for the purpose of visiting her friends. I am afraid you would not see her again.

I have directed General Marston to return the furniture to your home, which I understand has been retained by him at your request. It may not be too safe in the house, but we have no storage for it in camp.

A portion of your letter excites surprise, and you will pardon me for comment thereon.

I had the honor to inform you in a former note that Annie Maria Tyler, niece of ex-President Tyler, had married Private Kick of the 2d. New York, Mounted Rifles of the United States Army. To that you reply that "the circumstances by which she was surrounded had no doubt driven her to desperation into the commission of an act which I fear will not much better her condition. I judge from the character of her last letter she was bordering upon insanity. The terrible scenes she depicted had evidently banished reason from its throne. Otherwise, I think she would have braved the starvation which by her account stared her in the face, or met death in any other form, rather than have taken the step of which you inform me."

To all this, which you will pardon me for calling rhodomontade, I take leave to answer first. If the soldier of our Union was brave, loyal and worthy and of that you knew nothing either for or against him when you wrote, why, Madame, brave death either by "starvation or in any other form" rather than marry him? If you mean because of Mrs. Kick's rebellious proclivities, then did it become you writing to an United States officer, asking favors from the United States while you yourself are living under its protection, to say so? The first knowledge I had of Mrs. Kick's marriage was in a letter from her wherein she pleaded with great earnestness, and apparently with full powers of reasoning, that no punishment should be inflicted upon her husband for his dereliction of duty in not joining his regiment, alleging it was partly her fault. If she is mad, there is certainly great method in her madness. If she was starving, it must have been about the middle of June, when Private Kick, a straggler from the United States Army, came into her neighborhood, and was entertained at her house, as he was separated from his regiment. . . . How rations which you allege were not sufficient to keep one from

starvation, sufficed for two, I do not undertake to determine, but I pray you mark the date at which Private Kick first arrived there, because I am informed and believe that. . . . I should be sorry to grieve you, Madam, but while the report of his officers is that . . . but I wish you to be distinctly informed there has been no prospect of, or occasion for starvation on the part of Miss Tyler. General Marston, the Comdg. officer at Fort Pocahontas, within a mile or two of the dwelling of Miss Tyler, has been instructed to do and is willing to furnish all indigent people in his neighborhood with means of subsistence, and is now so furnishing them, and to him Mrs. Kick has neither made application for subsistence or assistance, nor has she made any other application to me than an appeal in favor of her husband, whom she denominates "her natural protector."

I should not have taken the trouble to pursue this unpleasant subject with you at length except that I had seen that you have chosen to take it into the newspapers, and if any more publications are thought necessary about it, I shall feel obliged to publish our correspondence. It is but fair to Mrs. Kick, however, to say now that since she has learned the character of her husband, she desires to repudiate the marriage, which she certified to, to me over her own signature. This under the circumstances to be developed certainly should not excite wonder, and is no evidence of insanity. . . . I have the honor to be

Very Respectfully, Your Obedient Servant, (B. F. B.)

From President Lincoln

Executive Mansion, WASHINGTON, August 19th, 1864

MRS. EX. PRES'T TYLER

MY DEAR MADAM: I am directed by the President of the United States to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 15th inst., requesting that your home on the James River may be restored to the charge of your manager, Mr. J. C. Tyler.

The President directs me to say in reply, that military considerations must of course control the decision of your request, and that the subject is therefore referred to Major General Butler. *Your obdt. Servant, JNO. G. NICOLAY, Private Secy.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, August 20, '64

DEAREST: I have your letter of Aug. 18th. What you say of my becoming a member of the church is well. I tell you truly, it is more to give some sustaining power to Harriet, who depends on me more than ever, than from any deep belief that I can more calmly meet the calamities of life. The demands made upon me are more than I, alone, am able to meet. I cannot help her "through the valley and shadow of death," if it must come, though even now I think it may be far off for her yet. But if through any act of mine, or assistance by sympathy, I can aid her to find comfort and strength elsewhere to help her on, or in seeking to aid her, should myself find Heaven, it were time, thought, and feeling well bestowed. I have always been more a believer than a skeptic. Christ is the only perfect model I have ever read of. His life and teachings are both perfect, therefore, we may regard him as divine. Man as we find him now is no such being. The further he departs from the truths that Christ has taught, the more useless and worthless he becomes. The nearer he approaches to Jesus' requirements, the more beneficial to others and himself. No one can live a day without some unworthy thought, some act or speech that they would be unwilling to trace, or have traced to its true cause. So that if the conscience is ever honest with itself, repentance must follow, and remission of sins can be given only by some being possessing those attributes that we ascribe to Christ. For if we forgive another's sins committed against us, it does not meet all that is important. The consequences have extended, and others, far off in the future, will continue to suffer from it. Some higher power must accept our repentance, and take from us the iniquities that our dark passions engender, if we do repent, and let us be free of it. Or we must stagger on forever accumulating until we drop down in despair, or defiantly throw away all restraints and recklessly outrage nature. But I am not sure what I had better do. This church is no more to me than any other Christian Church, only that I have attended there for many years. I like their services for the dead, and various other things, better than any other. But I have great dread of doing anything hypocritical, and many things that I am not now aware of might come up to make me feel that I was out of place. But let this pass now. I have written more upon it than I have well thought of.

We go over to Dracut this afternoon and look about among the various people. Tomorrow I think Harriet and Paul will make a visit to old Dr. Richardson. And what are you doing? I know the outside world that surrounds you, but the inner world, what is that? Are you as happy as you recommend me to be? You are too well-aware that happiness does not depend upon our own determinations to say so, only passingly. This letter is altogether too serious, and I do not like it. But I do wish you to love me and be happy. You see which I put first. I think you will find time to come home.

Your affectionate, SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the field, Aug 20, 1864*

MY OWN DEAR WIFE: You must not write me any more about coming home. You have made me so homesick now I am almost unfit for duty. I will come as soon and as fast as I can, I assure you. It would not be fit that I should come now. You say Shaffer can go — Weitzel can go, why not you? Neither Weitzel or Shaffer commands the army of the James. Meade does not go home. Grant does not go home. Why should I? But I will if I can.

Warren with the 5th Corps moved out on the Weldon R. Road below Petersburg and cut it. The enemy attacked twice, and was repulsed with heavy loss on both sides. The enemy attacked him again last night, but with what success I have not heard. A large part of Lee's army have moved north, and will be in the valley of the Shenandoah. Grant is moving here in every possible form to attack the enemy while Lee's army is away. So that we are all in activity. It has rained here for 24 hours and quite cold. Still raining. You have heard that I have taken to digging a canal which will take me ten days to finish. So you see I cannot come. McCormick will meet you at Sharon Springs if you like. I believe they are in Pennsylvania or perhaps New York. I do not believe in them, but that is of no consequence.

How are you all getting on at home? Every leisure moment I picture your movements at home. Specially at night I go to sleep thinking about you, and sleep dreaming when I dream at all. You may think that my tent is not the pleasantest place in the world. Greene has gone home. Weitzel is away. Shaffer is gone.

86 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

I have no human being to speak to save the young gentleman who will not contradict, only agree with me, and you kept writing to me about drives and children playing, and picnics and nice chamber and beds, and then ask if I think of you. I can't help thinking of your surroundings. Will that satisfy you? No! Well then, I can't help thinking about *you* yourself, my little quiet, loving wife, whom I love and who loves me very much — and wishing and wishing that I was with her at home, but should be willing to compromise by having her here, even losing the surroundings.

Yours, BENJ.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., 1 40 P.M., in the Field, Aug. 20, '64

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g. &c.

Two deserters from Pickett's Division just came in. One a very intelligent man. He informs me that six regts. have been taken from Pickett's Division and sent across the James River. That on our left opposite Port Walthall they have reduced the line so that the line of battle is scarcely stronger than the skirmish line, being one man in every twenty feet. I believe this statement. I think the weak point now is in front of our line, and if we had the 10th Corps here I have no doubt we could go out on the left, at least I should be inclined to try it. I do not think we have over thirty-five hundred men between the two rivers. That you may judge for yourself. I will send you the deserter with yesterday's paper. Please question him. Allow me also to call your attention to the fact that the last of the 100 days' regiments go away from me to-day. Certainly in the absence of the 10th Corps I have no one whom I can send to Fort Powhatan or Fort Pocahontas. Allow me to suggest that as the colored troops of the 9th Corps are so much demoralized & broken up for want of officers that if they could be sent to me, by putting the weaker ones in Powhatan & Pocahontas they might be recruited up & got into condition.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

From General Butler

In the Field, Aug. 20, 2.20 P.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War

ON the 29th of July an order came relieving Lt. Mordecai from duty here and sending (him) to Watervliet Arsenal.

I had no other ordnance officer with which to relieve him, and

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 87

as he was to go to an arsenal I applied both to the head of his bureau and to yourself for leave to have Mordecai stay. To that application no answer has yet been made. I supposed that he might not be relieved till the answer came. To-day an inquiry comes why he has not been relieved. I venture to renew my application, lest it has been overlooked.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Aug. 20, 1864, 2 30 P.M.

Maj. Gen. MEADE, Comd'g.

I HAVE a deserter from the 32 Va. Regiment, Cortes' Brigade. Came in twelve o'clock last night.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug 20, 1864, 4 P.M.

THE 10" Corps, in fact all the troops from North of the James, are ordered to return tonight. When this change is made it will probably induce the enemy to strengthen his weak point in your front before we can take advantage of it. If you can get through, however, I should like it very much. In regard to sending you the colored troops of the 9 "Corps, it is now impossible. The 18" Corps & Colored Troops of the 9 are holding all of our line at Petersburg, whilst the white troops of the 9" are operating with the 5" Corps.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.*

From President Lincoln

UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH, WASHINGTON,
August 20th, 1864

To Major General BUTLER

PLEASE allow Judge Snead to go to his family on Eastern Shore, or give me some good reason why not.

A. LINCOLN

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Aug 21st, 1864

The President of the United States

I HAVE never hindered or intended to hinder E. K. Snead, who was elected Judge by twenty three (23) votes as I am told, from going to his family on the Eastern Shore. I had supposed he was there until I saw in the New York Tribune of the 19th a

88 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

scurrilous article by him dated at Alexandria. In fact I intended that Snead should not leave the Eastern Shore until he answered my inquiries whether he voted for Davis for the President of the Confederate States, or whether he made a speech cheering on the rebels of the Eastern Shore to attack the United States troops, saying he would shoot anyone who should run, and if he ran he hoped somebody would shoot him, and whether he held the office of commissioner of elections under the Confederate States. These questions Snead has not answered, because he will convict himself of incapability of holding office under the United States without a pardon. The trouble is, Snead is a liar, and has deceived the President. A military commission has just convicted Charles H. Porter, the Commonwealth Attorney of Virginia, of treasonable language in saying that the United States government was a rotten, corrupt, bogus government, and that Abraham Lincoln was doing all he could to break it up, and ruin the country, and that he would rather live under Jeff Davis. Porter's defence was that he was drunk when he said it. Of such are the restored government of Virginia.

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, Aug. 21st, 1864*

MY DEAREST WIFE: One day is so like another here, cannonading here and shooting a little there, that it is almost impossible to write. To tell you I am in good health, I have told you that; that I cannot come home at present, I have told you that; that we are doing nothing here, I have told you that. That I love you very dearly, you know that. That I am almost homesick to see you and the children — all that you know. Do you want to see me? Do the next best thing — send down to Brackett and get the marble bust which he has done. Get up a handsome pedestal for it — he has been paid for it. Gen. Weitzel is quite sick at home. So much so as not to be able to see visitors. Shaffer will be back tonight.

I wish you all joy for your fine picnics and rides. I am homesick!

Yours very dearly, BENJ.

*From General Ord**Head Quarters, 18th Army Corps (near) PETERSBURG, August 21, 1864**Col. J. W. SHAFFER, Chief of Staff, &c.*

COLONEL: I have to report that my Corps in the last ten days has been reduced principally by sickness from the 10th to the 19th inclusive. Twenty-one hundred and three officers and men.

The sick men when I took command averaged only seven per cent. It is now from seventeen to twenty, and increasing rapidly. The fact that these men came here from a malarious district of the South, that they have been more than two months in the trenches, and that in the last few days they have been exposed to heavy rains which fill the pits, and to the enemy's fire which prevents their obtaining rest, will account for this condition of the men. I have no hesitation in saying that unless the Corps is relieved from its present duty and allowed rest in the course of a month I shall not have five thousand able-bodied men for duty out of the ten thousand men reported. I have no reserves to relieve the men from the trenches who are scattered along a line of over three miles, besides doing picket duty for five miles on the river front. I am, Sir, Respectfully

Yours &c., E. C. C. ORD, Maj. Gen. Vols. Comd'g.

*From General Butler to General Birney**Aug. 21st, 1864, 8 A.M.*

It being now quite certain that the enemy have withdrawn very largely in front of our line between the James and the Appomattox, for the purpose of giving battle to Gen. Warren on the Weldon road below Petersburg, it is thought expedient that we should make the attempt to pierce their lines in this front. For that purpose you will take say 4000 of your best troops, and passing on to the plain near Fort Walthal will just before day, say 3.30 A.M., move upon the enemy's lines between the Appomattox and Bake House Creek, and up the valley of the Creek if found practicable. From the point at the old mill pond near the picket line held by us it would be well to send off say two regiments, or a brigade of not more than 800 men, to move with vigor up the road that leads to the left at the same time to make a vigorous attack in that direction. A column of say one thousand men should at the same time make demonstration in the nature of a feint on the right near Ware

90 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Bottom Church so that the enemy shall be held in check there. This column should be kept under cover as much as possible, so as to avoid the fire of the enemy's batteries, and seek cover to all possible extent, consistently with a demonstration.

At the same time all our batteries should open on the centre of the enemy's line. As this movement if properly aimed should be (speedily) over, let the troops take nothing but their canteens filled and cartridge boxes. So much depends on your executive energy and skill that I forbear making other details the subject of an order.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. 9.50 A.M., Aug. 21st, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War, WASHINGTON, D. C.

AN order has been sent here to assign the first five hundred (500) negro recruits to the 38th Regiment U. S. Col. Infantry. I do not know the reason for the order, but it is much more advantageous to the service that these recruits should be distributed among the several regiments rather than to fill one regiment up, and that the youngest one, at once to the maximum, and that with raw recruits. To distribute them among the regiments would give them a better chance to be mingled with drilled troops, and more advantageous to the service. Can I be permitted to assign these recruits according to my judgment? There have been but about one hundred (100) recruits yet.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

10 5 A.M. Hd. Qrs., Aug. 21st, 1864

Major VAN VLEET, Q. M., NEW YORK CITY

ONE hundred and ten (110) shells were sent you to be forwarded to me on the 10th. We are waiting for them. I have not heard from them.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, 1 P.M., Aug. 21, 1864

THE enemy is evidently massing everything he can to drive our troops from the Weldon road. To do this he is undoubtedly leaving his intrenched lines almost to their own care. Have a

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 91

reconnoissance made, & if with the 10th Corps you can break through, do it.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, 1.45 P.M., Aug. 21, 1864

GEN. ORD has extended so as to hold a greater front to relieve as many as possible of the A. P. to go to Gen. Warren's support, to hold what he now has. Two or three more batteries ought to be sent to him. Have you got them to spare? If so send them, two will probably be enough.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to General Grant

Aug. 21st, 1864, 2 P.M.

GEN. BIRNEY and myself are at this moment consulting upon the movement which you suggest, and will try and do it tomorrow morning. If we do anything I must have all the batteries I have left. I have but seven in all on the line and in reserve on this side of the river. Will send the one at Springfield to Ord. Gen. Hancock has twelve.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, 3.20 P.M., Aug. 21, 1864

THE last despatch from Gen'l. Warren was dated at 11 A.M. He then stated that the enemy had attacked from the north & west, but were too easily repulsed. He did not get them close enough for his fire to have effect. He captured, however, (400) prisoners that he knew of. I hope there is a mistake in the intercepted signal.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, 3.40 P.M., Aug. 21, 1864

THE operator at Gen. Warren's Hd. Qrs. this moment, in reply to a question from me, says every attack of the enemy has been repulsed, & Warren's position is now stronger than ever.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

CITY POINT, 5 30, Aug 21, 1864

Gen. BIRNEY, 10th Army Corps, via BUTLER's Hd. Qrs.

GET everything ready as we talked for the movement we spoke of. It is approved. We are to move on Petersburg, so we all say, will be back at once. Let the men take nothing but canteen of coffee and cartridge box.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.**From General Butler to General Birney*

August 21st, 11.40 p.m.

TELEGRAM received. From what you have learned, what is your opinion as to the feasibility of the movement. You can judge better than I, having seen the parties making report.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From Mrs. Butler to General Butler*

LOWELL, August 21st, 1864

DEAREST: It is half past ten o'clock, and we rise tolerably early, but somehow I do not feel quite right if I do not write you a few words before I lie down to sleep. Early in the evening I could have written very pleasantly, but now it is too late. I cannot recall the same feeling. There has been company through the evening, now they have gone and left their impressions, that are not so agreeable as my own were. This is a lovely room; there are but two or three things wanted to make it very perfect. But if you were at home, contented, I should be satisfied if it were less pretty than it is.

There are rumors very frequently that you are to be Secretary of War. Webster writes that Susy and I need not trouble ourselves with too many plans in relation to Fortress Monroe, as it is not at all unlikely that Washington will be the place. Write me what you think about it. If I thought it would be so I should go down when Fisher takes Florence to school. But I hope that you will be here before that time. I have left very many things at the Fort that no one can attend to so well as I can. Had I known Harriet's state of health, I should certainly have given more time to it before I left. If you come on, and know anything of the future, I could go back with you and settle everything at the Fort. Are you not very weary of staying where you are? But I need not ask the question.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 93

We have news in the morning papers of fighting by Warren's Corps. That we have gained, and hold the Weldon road. Will these movements continue to be made for the next three or four weeks? You wrote me that Weitzel had gone to Cincinnati; but Webster writes he is yet at the Fort. It has been raining here steadily most of the day. Yesterday in the afternoon quite chilly, today rather sultry. Write me what the weather is with you. The finest mist is falling now; it would be delightful to go out and let it fall on you. I do not see why on a day like this it would not be as healthful as it is to animals, trees, and flowers. Adieu, dearest. In your next letter I shall expect to find you are coming.

Your SARAH

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 22, 1864

PRISONERS and deserters taken this morning report the enemy's loss yesterday very heavy. I think it most likely the troops seen going towards Petersburg are troops getting back from the north side of the river. Gen. W. H. F. Lee is reported mortally wounded in yesterday's engagement.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Butler to General Grant

Aug. 22, 1864, 12.35 A.M.

SCOUTS report that at five o'clock last evening the absent troops made their appearance again in their old places in front of our lines. The officer in charge of picket line reports it as fully manned. I sent to Gen. Birney for his opinion of the movement and he telegraphs as follows: "Shall we move at two o'clock as proposed?"

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

Endorsed: Important to be delivered at once.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, 1.30 A.M., Aug. 22, 1864

YOUR despatch of 12.35 A.M. rec'd. Under the circumstances I think you had better not move.

U. S. GRANT

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 22nd, 1864

THE troops reported moving towards Petersburg must be the same that were opposed to the 2nd & 10th Corps north of the James. They probably crossed the river during the night so as to escape observation.

U. S. GRANT

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., Aug. 22nd, 1864

Maj. Genl. BIRNEY, Comd'g. 10th Corps

THE signal officers report six (6) trains of cars passed the junction last night toward Richmond, and a train of fifteen (15) cars loaded with troops passing in the same direction this morning at 6.45. Have a little reconnaissance made, and see if there is any change of troops in your front. Have you any deserters?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.**From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

In the field, Aug. 22, 1864

MY LOVE: I can't write much this morning as the mail is waiting. I was up till past two o'clock last night, waiting for a movement to commence which after all is just postponed. So you see that it is all of my laziness that you do not get a long letter.

We hold still the Weldon road near Petersburg. A very severe fight was made yesterday by the Rebels to get it. We are in the midst of activity now, and shall be for a few days, and then I can come home, I think. At least, I will try.

I do not believe that being north will help my chances much for other movements. We must let it drift along as it will. There is nothing else to be done than duty here.

Your letters now come regularly, and I send them back so that you will see what I get. Love to the boys and Blanche, and a warm embrace and kiss from one who loves you dearly will be all I can send this morning.

BENJ.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., Aug. 22, 1864, 10 A.M.

Major LUDLOW, DUTCH GAP

HAVE no cahorns. Will send an officer for Graham's gun-boat who understands the Sawyer's shells. You ought to be

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 95

able to reach the range of a cahorn mortar with your Sawyer canister. Try them at ten (10) degrees elevation, they will give you six hundred (600) yards.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to General Grant

Aug. 22, 1864, 11.10 A.M.

I WILL keep the sharpest possible lookout upon the movements of the enemy in my front. And will be all ready to move at once day or night. At 10.35, 27 wagons, 14 ambulances, and 300 cavalry passed toward Petersburg, 13 wagons toward Richmond.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to General Birney

Aug. 22, 1864, 11.15 A.M.

THE movement ordered last night has not been abandoned but only postponed. Meanwhile let every preparation be made for it. The troops are organized so as to move quickly, and reconnoissances made so that officers may be instructed in the features of the country exactly, on which they are to operate. Let this be done quietly so as not to attract observation. Large parties of troops are moving to Petersburg to-day. Large bodies moved toward Richmond early this morning and last night.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to General Birney

Aug. 22, 1 p.m.

By order of the Lieutenant General, to whom I telegraphed the facts and your opinion, you will not make the movement ordered. Please send notice to Ludlow's troops not to come over. Acknowledge receipt.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 22nd, 1864

I THINK it will be well to hold the 10th ready to make the effort that was proposed for this morning, for a day or two, before moving it. The enemy may be induced to move most of his troops from your front in the hope of driving us from the Weldon road.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From Mrs Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, Aug. 22nd, '64

DEAREST: I have a misgiving that something is not right. I do not know if it is with you or me, "such a kind gain-giving as might, perhaps, trouble a woman." I am restless and dissatisfied with it. I do not know why I should write tonight. I wrote yesterday, Sunday, and again today. Sunday and Monday, no letters from you. I may find one in the morning.

Benny is curled up on my bed with his eyes gleaming at me. He dislikes to close them because when asleep he knows I shall lift him up and carry him to his own bed. Paul is teasing Blanche to sleep in his room and leave him to sleep with me. Poor Benny! His eyes are closed down, and he is carried away to his own bed. Paul has taken his place, and presently will be removed in the same way.

Corliss came up this evening to consult about papers to be arranged for Harriet. While we were driving this afternoon a card was left by Thomas P. Durant. Can it be the one we knew at N. Orleans? Paul has succeeded. Blanche has gone to sleep with Benny.

I cannot write you any more tonight, dearest. And somehow, I think you will not be sorry. Col. Greene has not been here nor have I yet written to Mrs. Bell that I am here. She asked me to do so when I returned, as she and her sister, Miss Bell, would make haste to come up to see me.

Goodnight! I can do no more. I send this not because there is a word to please, but that you may not be disturbed at finding none.

Yours most affectionately, SARAH

I have this heavy dull feeling and I cannot shake it off, — at least not tonight.

Tuesday morning

Look! here are two letters from you! I will not tease you any more; it is cruel for I know you wish to come. And I also know you must not come, if there are movements there. You have given up the thought to let all to abandon at the last moment. So if I can find some help urging, you must always understand it to be done honorably, that no one can question the propriety of your doing what you do. And you will say, "I do not need to be begged," when you come. The children send love and all kinds of greetings. I am very glad those letters came to-day.

Most truly yours, SARAH

Sharon is in N. York, a little distance from Albany. If it is so sickly, could you spare Dr. McCormick? I will wait a little, — you may come on together, and on your return we could go with you to N. Y. and from there to Sharon. Adieu.

From General Butler

In the Field, August 23rd, 1864

ROBT. OULD, Esq., *Commissioner of Exchange of the
Confederate Authorities*

SIR: Your note to Maj. Mulford, Asst. Agent of Exchange, under date of 10th of August, has been referred to me.

You therein state that "Major Mulford had several times proposed to exchange prisoners respectively held by the two belligerents, officer for officer and man for man," and also, "that the offer had also been made by other officials having charge of matters connected with the exchange of prisoners," and that this proposal has been heretofore declined by the Confederate Authorities." . . . "That you now consent to the above proposition and agree to deliver to you (Major Mulford) the prisoners held in captivity by the Confederate Authorities, provided you agree to deliver an equal number of Confederate officers and men." "As equal numbers are delivered from time to time, they will be declared exchanged. This proposal is made with the understanding that the officers and men, on both sides, who have been longest in captivity, will be first delivered, where it is practicable."

From a slight ambiguity in your phraseology, but more perhaps from the antecedent action of your authorities, I am in doubt whether you have stated the proposition made to you with entire accuracy. It is true, a proposition was made to you both by Major Mulford and by myself as Agent of Exchange, to exchange *all* prisoners of war taken by either belligerent party, man for man, officer for officer of equal rank, or their equivalents. It was made by me early in the winter of 1863-4, and (was) not accepted. In May last I forwarded to you a note, desiring to know whether the Confederate Authorities intended to treat colored soldiers of the United States Army as prisoners of war.

To that inquiry, no answer has yet been made. To avoid all possible misapprehension or mistake hereafter as to your offer now, will you please say whether you mean by "prisoners held in captivity," colored men, duly enrolled and mustered into the

service of the United States, who have been captured by the Confederate forces; and if your authorities are willing to exchange *all* soldiers of the United States so mustered into the United States Army whether colored or otherwise, and the officers commanding them, man for man, officer for officer.

At an interview which was had between yourself and the Agent of Exchange on the part of the United States at Fortress Monroe in March last, you will do me the favor to remember the principal discussion turned upon this very point; you, on behalf of the Confederate Government, claiming the right to hold all negroes who had heretofore been slaves and not emancipated by their masters, who should be enrolled and mustered into the service of the United States, when captured by your forces, not as prisoners of war, but upon being captured to be turned over to their supposed masters or claimants, whoever they might be, to be held by them as slaves.

By your advertisements in your newspapers, calling upon their masters to come forward and claim these men so captured, I suppose that your authorities still adhere to that claim. That is to say, that whenever a soldier of the United States is captured by you, upon whom any claim can be made by any person residing within the States now in insurrection, that such colored soldier shall be taken and turned over to his supposed owner or claimant, and put at such labor or service as that owner or claimant may choose, and not to be exchanged as Prisoner of war, and the officers, in the language of a supposed Act of the Confederate States, to be turned over to the Governors of States upon requisitions, for the purpose of being punished by the laws of such States for acts done in war as United States soldiers.

You must be aware that there is still a proclamation by Jefferson Davis claiming to be Chief Executive of the Confederate States, declaring in substance that all officers in command of colored troops mustered into the service of the United States were not to be treated as prisoners of war, but were to be turned over for punishment to the Governors of States, and the colored soldiers delivered to their masters.

I am citing these public acts from memory, and will be pardoned for not giving the exact words, although I believe I do not vary the substance and effect.

These declarations on the part of those whom you represent yet remain unrepealed, unannulled, unrevoked, and must therefore be still supposed to be authoritative. Is the Govern-

ment of the United States to understand that these several claims, enactments and proclaimed declarations are to be given up, set aside, revoked, and held for nought, by the Confederate authorities, and that they are ready and willing to exchange, man for man, those colored soldiers of the United States, duly mustered and enrolled as such, and heretofore have been claimed as slaves by the Confederate States, as well as white soldiers?

If this be so, and you are willing to exchange these colored men claimed as slaves, and you will so officially inform the Government of the United States, then, as I am instructed, the principal difficulty in effecting exchanges will be removed. As I informed you personally, in my judgment it is neither consistent with the policy, dignity, or honor of the United States, upon any consideration to allow those who by our laws, solemnly enacted, are made soldiers of the Union, and who have been duly enlisted, enrolled, and mustered as such soldiers, who have borne arms in behalf of their country, and who have been captured while fighting in vindication of the rights of their country, not to be treated as prisoners of war, and remain unexchanged and in the service of those who claim them as masters; and I cannot believe that the Government of the United States will ever be found to consent to so gross a wrong. Pardon me if I misunderstand you in supposing that your proposition does not in good faith mean to include all the soldiers of the Union, and that you still intend, if your offer is accepted, to hold colored soldiers of the United States unexchanged and at labor in service, because I am informed that very lately, almost contemporaneously with this offer on your part to exchange prisoners, and which seems to include *all* prisoners of war, the Confederate authorities have made a declaration that the negroes heretofore held to service by the owners in the states of Delaware and Maryland are to be treated as prisoners of war when captured in arms in the service of the United States. Such declaration that a part of colored soldiers of the United States are to be treated as prisoners of war would seem most strongly to imply that others were not to be so treated, or in other words that colored men from the insurrectionary states are to be held to labor and returned to their masters if captured by the Confederate forces, while duly enrolled and mustered into and actually in the armies of the United States.

In the view which the Government of the United States takes of the claim made by you, to the person of these negroes,

it is not to be supported upon any principle of National or Municipal Law.

Looking upon these men only as property upon your theory of property in them, we do not see how this claim can be made, certainly not how it can be yielded. It is believed to be a well settled rule of public international laws of war, that the capture of movable property vests the title to that property in the captor, and where one belligerent gets into his full possession property of the subjects or citizens of another belligerent, the title to that property at once vests in the Government obtaining and holding such possession. Upon these rules of international law, all civilized nations have acted, and both belligerents have dealt, with all movable property, save slaves, taken from each other during the present war.

If the Confederate forces capture any number of horses from the United States, the animals immediately become, as we understand it, and are claimed to be, the property of the Confederate authorities. If the United States forces capture any movable property belonging to persons in the rebellion, by our regulations and laws in conformity with the principles of international law and the laws of war, it is turned over to our Government as its property. Therefore, if we obtain possession of that species of property known to the laws of the insurrectionary states as slaves, why should there be any doubt that that property, like any other, vests in the United States? If it does so vest, then the *jus disponendi*, the right of disposing of that property, vests in the United States.

Now, the United States have disposed of the property which they have acquired by capture, in slaves taken by them, assuming your theory, by giving that right of property to the man himself, to the slave, i.e. emancipating him and proclaiming him free for ever, so that if we have not mistaken the principles of international law and the laws of war, we have no slaves in the armies of the United States. All are free men. Slaves, being captured by us, and thus the right of property in them, thereby vested in us, that right of property, is disposed of by us by manumitting them, as has always been the acknowledged right of the owner to do to his slave. The manner in which we dispose of our property, while it is in our possession, certainly cannot be questioned by you.

Nor is the case altered if the property is not actually captured in battle, but comes either voluntarily or involuntarily from the belligerent owner into the possession of the other belligerent.

I take it, no one would doubt the right of the United States to a drove of Confederate mules, or a herd of Confederate cattle, who should wander or rush across the Confederate lines into the lines of the United States Army. So it seems to me, treating the negro as property merely, if that piece of property passes the Confederate lines, and comes into the lines of the United States, that property is as much lost to its owner in the Confederate States as would be the mule or ox, the property of the resident of the Confederate States, which should fall into our hands.

If, therefore, the principles of international law and the laws of War used in this discussion are correctly stated, and they are believed to be so, then it would seem that the deductions logically flow therefrom in natural sequence, that the Confederate States can have no claims upon the negro soldiers captured by them from the Armies of the United States except such as result from their capture merely, under the laws of War.

Do the Confederates claim the right to reduce to a state of slavery prisoners of war captured by them? This claim of right our fathers fought against under Bainbridge and Decatur when set up by the Barbary powers on the Northern shore of Africa, about the year 1800, and in 1864, their children will hardly yield it upon their own soil.

This point in the discussion I will not pursue further, because I understood you to repudiate that idea, that you will reduce free men to slaves because of capture in war, and to base the claim of the Confederate authorities to reënslave our negro soldiers when captured by you upon the "jus postliminii," or that principle of the law of nations which rehabilitates the prior owner with property taken by an enemy, when such property is recovered by the forces of his own country. But this postliminary right, as understood and defined by all writers of national law, is applied simply to unmovable property only, and that, too, only after the complete resubjugation of that portion of the country upon which the right fastens itself. By the laws and customs of war this right has never been applied to movable property.

True it is, I believe, that the Romans attempted to apply it in the case of slaves. But for two thousand years no other nation has attempted to set up this right as against persons, and make it a ground for treating slaves differently from other property. But the Romans even refused to enslave men captured by the opposing belligerents in a *civil* war such as this is.

Consistently, then, with any principle of the law of nations, treating slaves as property merely, it would seem to be impossible for the Government of the United States to permit the negroes in their ranks to be reenslaved when captured or treated otherwise than as prisoners of war.

I have forbore, Sir, in this discussion to argue the question upon any other or different grounds of right than those adopted by your authorities, understanding that your fabric of opposition to the Government of the United States has the right of property in man as its corner-stone. Of course it would not be profitable in settling a question of exchange of prisoners of war, to attempt to convince your authorities that they ought to abandon the very corner-stone of their attempted political edifice. Therefore I have omitted all the considerations which should apply to the negro soldier as a man, and dealt with him upon the Confederate theory of property only.

I unite with you most cordially, Sir, in desiring a speedy settlement of all these questions, in view of the great suffering endured by our prisoners in the hands of your authorities, of which you so feelingly speak, and would desire to ask in view of that suffering why you have delayed eight months in answering a proposition which by now accepting you admit to be just, right, and humane? One cannot help thinking, even at the risk of being deemed uncharitable, that the benevolent sympathies of the Confederate authorities have been lately stirred by the depleted condition of their armies, and a desire to get into the field, to affect the present campaign, the hale, hearty, and well-fed prisoners held by the United States in exchange for the half-starved, sick, emaciated, and unserviceable soldiers of the United States now languishing in your prisons. The events of this war, if we did not know it before, have taught us that it is not the northern portion of the American people alone who know how to drive sharp bargains.

The wrongs, indignities, and privations suffered by our soldiers would move me to consent to anything to effect their exchange excepting to barter away the honor and faith of the Government of the United States, which has been so solemnly pledged to the colored soldiers in its ranks. Consistently with national faith and justice, we cannot relinquish this point. With your authorities, it is a question of property merely. It seems to address itself to you in this form: Will you suffer your soldier, captured in fighting your battles, to lie in confinement for months, rather than release him by giving for him

that which you call a piece of property, and which we are willing to accept as a man?

You would seem, certainly, to place less value upon your soldier than you do upon your negro. I can assure you, much as we of the North are accused of loving property, our citizens would have no difficulty in yielding up any piece of property they have in exchange for one of their brothers or sons languishing in your prisons. Certainly there could be no doubt that it would be done, were that piece of property less in value than five thousand dollars in Confederate money, which is believed to be the price of an able-bodied negro in the insurrectionary states.

Trusting that I may receive such a reply to the questions propounded in this note as will lead to a speedy resumption of the negotiations for a full exchange of all prisoners, and a delivery of them to their respective authorities. I have the honor to be

Very Respectfully Your obedient servant

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Aug. 23, 1864

You may now send the 10th Corps, or as much of it as can be spared from Bermuda 100, to relieve as far as possible the 18th Corps. When the 18th is relieved, let them go into camp on the high ground in rear of their present position. So long as we hold the Weldon Road it is prudent for us to keep all the force we can south of the Appomattox.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to General Grant

Aug. 23, 1864, 12.35

TELEGRAM received. I will immediately proceed to relieve the 18th division by division. And encamp that corps as a reserve, so that fewer men can hold the trenches than if they were not so encamped.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to General Birney

August 23rd, 1864

WILL you ride over with me to meet Gen. Ord, and consult with him about relieving the 18th Corps with a portion of the 10th? We will leave my Head Qrs. at 3.30 P.M.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to General Grant

Aug. 23, 1864

My Chief Paymaster is here with a small amount of money. There are now two payments due. All my troops . . . [unintelligible] a week from to-day. The money will go but little way, as so many of the troops have instalments of bounties and recruiting bounties due them, so that it takes so much for each soldier that but few can be paid. For example, four months' pay is 58 dollars, but an instalment of bounty is 50 dollars, and some have two instalments, and so that in fact we can have nearly twice as many if we do not pay the bounties. Now, as the bounties are gratuities, should we not endeavor to pay as many as we can [their pay] so that many may get a little for their wants and not a few get a good deal? If you see no objection, I will order the paymaster to pay only the pay proper till he gets more money. Another thing, offer next Wednesday as a new muster day. Nobody can be paid on the old rolls, and must wait nearly a month for the new rolls and return, which is an additional reason for paying as many as possible during this week.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.**From General Grant to General Butler*UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH. CITY POINT,
August 23rd, 1864, 10 P.M.

GENERAL GRANT directs me to say that he approves of the policy suggested by you, and that you are authorized to issue the necessary order.

J. S. BOLLERS, A. A. G.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, August 23rd, 1864

DEAREST: What a number of letters all in one day! Two this morning, one this afternoon. Ought I not to be in great spirits? You can see that I waited two or three days without one, and naturally felt a little dull. I do not like you to feel obliged to write when you are weary, and think there is not another word to say that you have not already repeated. It is a pleasure to me to have them, and I do not mind that you have not important news to send me every day. But yet if there comes a morning when you are tired from exertion of the day before, and disinclined to move, let that day pass, and you will feel more like writing another time.

Fisher will start for Washington next week. I have half a mind to go with him, only that the journey is so tedious. In fact, I have been thinking of the feasibility of going by Sharon, leaving Harriet and Mrs. Read there till I returned, and go down to Fortress Monroe with Fisher. On my return, stop a week at Sharon, and bring them back to Lowell. Harriet, though in a condition that may become dangerous, is able to travel, and if I will go with her would prefer to do it. She is inclined to be and to go with *me*. I wanted her to go to old Dr. Richardson's with Paul and your mother or Mrs. Read, but, although she concluded to go, she still showed such distaste to it that we have given it up. I think it would still be the same if any other place were proposed, unless I went with her. She is quite ready to go to the Fortress, any where if I will go with her. What do you think; would it be too much for me to go down with Fisher, and back to Sharon? We seem to be in a migratory, unsettled state. If it were the last of September I should take the whole family to the Fort, and close up the house. Do you know, I feel as though I have as much care, trouble, and personal attention to give to others as you are obliged to give. I wish there was a little more time for each other. But wishing, I fancy, will not help it, or I would wish you here for an hour of two of chat, and I know I should have all the talking to do, a quiet night's sleep, and a cheerful breakfast in the morning.

Yours, dearest, SARAH

From General Butler

In Field, August 23rd, 1864

JOHN H. HACKETT, Esq., *Counsellor at Law, NEW YORK*

AT what day can you attend to the probate of the will if I can be present, or can it be done on any day? Answer by telegraph.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to Colonel Kensi

By SIGNALS. August 23rd, 1864

SEND up the "Greyhound" to Broadway at once. Ask if Grant is at home. Answer.

B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

In the Field, Aug. 23, 1864, 1.30

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War

MONSIEUR Tabanelle, Consul of France at Richmond, desires to come through the lines as bearer of despatches. He does not say to whom or from whom or whereto. Shall he come?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From the Secretary of War to General Butler

War Dept., WASH'N., 11.50 P.M., Aug. 24, 1864

YOUR telegram received today in regard to Monsieur Tabanelle, having been referred to the Sec'y of State. He gives the following instructions which you will please observe. Let the French Vice Consul state where he proposes to go within our military lines, & whether the despatches are sent by any French authority, whether they are addressed to the French Legation here or the French Govt. at Paris, or other French authority, & on satisfactory affirmative answer being given on these points, let him come.

E. M. STANTON, *Sec'y of War*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., August 24th, 1864

Maj. Genl. BIRNEY, Comd'g 10th Corps

WILL with his corps relieve the 18th Corps, under command of Maj. Gen. Ord from duty on the left of the line of this Army. Major Gen. Ord, upon being relieved by the troops under General Birney, will occupy the north side of the James with his brigade of negro troops at Deep Bottom. With Ames' Division he will occupy the entrenched line between the Appomattox and the James. He will encamp at Spring Hill, the division under Brig. Gen. Carr as a reserve.

Gen'l's. Birney and Ord will consult together and make such movements of their troops as will allow this change without attracting the notice of the enemy, save that there is no objection that the enemy shall see the troops of the 10th Corps marching to the left. The movement of the 18th Corps to the right it would be better to conceal. The light artillery along the two lines will be quietly changed by detachments so as to attract no notice, and be all the time in a state of efficiency. So much of the artillery of the 18th Corps as will replace that which is now serving with 18th Corps from the 10th Corps, will

be left on the lines on the left, so as to preserve there the necessary number of guns. Further orders to arrange details, if necessary, will be issued as the movements progress.

B. F. B.

From General Butler to General Ord

Aug. 24th, 1864, 1 o'clock

YOUR order and that of Gen. Birney went at 11 o'clock to both of you. Have you received it? I have ordered Birney to send you a Division at once.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, 1.30 P.M., Aug. 24, 1864

HAS a division of the 10th Corps started yet to replace the 18th? Gen. Ord has just asked Meade for any spare troops he may have, stating that there are indications of an attack, and that a number of deserters having gone over to the enemy last night who may have given information of his weakness, makes him fear the result.

If a division of Birney's has not gone, how long will it take to get one there?

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Genl.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., August 24th, 1.45 P.M.

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, Comd'g., etc., CITY POINT

GENERAL ORD telegraphs me that his lookouts inform him that large bodies of troops, supposed to be five thousand (5,000), are concentrating in front of his lines, and asking for one division of General Birney's command, which I have ordered, he fearing attack either to-day or to-night.

Deserters say that Mahone's division was relieved by Pickett's Sunday. The fact that Mahone's division was in the fight, appears in to-day's *Examiner*, which I have sent you. That there has been some change in my front between the James and the Appomattox would appear from the fact that for the first time in many weeks picket firing was started on our left near Fort Walthal.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., Aug. 24th, 1864, 3.5 P.M.

Major Gen. BIRNEY, Comdg' 10th Corps

Do I understand you to say that you got my order for this movement signed by the Adjutant General at 2.45 P.M.?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg'.*

From Salmon P. Chase to General Butler

CHERRY HILL, near SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS, August 24th, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: Major Way is a gentleman of excellent position in Ohio, and was appointed Paymaster on my recommendation. Misfortune, in no way affecting his repute for integrity, compelled him to resign that. He thinks if he can obtain a permit for trade in Norfolk, including sale of liquors by wholesale, he can repair his losses. If such permits can be granted to anyone, I shall be very glad to have one granted to him.

Yours sincerely, S. P. CHASE

From the Secretary of War

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, August 24, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Dept. Va. & N. C.

GENERAL: The Secretary of War directs that you cause to be furnished to this Department a copy of a contract made by your direction between Brig. Genl. C. M. Graham and Mr. Norman Wiard, providing for certain changes in the boilers or other parts of four steamers made by him, now in the service under your command.

*Your obedient servant,
C. A. DANA, Asst. Sec'y of War*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the field, Aug. 24, 1864*

MY DEAREST LOVE: What a pettish, mocking, sarcastic little thing it is? Railing at all the world, abusing the doctors, flying about, jumping out of its skin, and then boasting how "calm and smooth" it is going to be! How it would like to have me by to torment me good every way! I know the nature of the little creature thoroughly.

Everything jogs on here as before. We still hold the Weldon

Road. My canal is getting on famously. I most grieve to hear that Gen. Weitzel is sick, sick abed too. He has had an extension of his leave. Shaffer got back to the fort last night — will be here tonight. I am in reasonably good health, and hope to get to you soon for a flying visit. I do not believe I would go to Sharon. I have but little faith in the virtues of its waters, but if you have I would go. But do not go without letting me know, so that I may not come home, if I get away, for nothing. You will get this now in two days, the twenty-sixth. Then you will write and it will reach me the 28th. What changes may take place in that time! All the relation of things to each other may change even in that four days, but there is one thing that cannot change, and that is your unchanging, deep love for me, and my appreciation, reverence, and love of you, my own dearest wife.

BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, August 24th, 1864

DEAREST: Do you not begin to weary of my letters? I still write to you of home, nothing else. Nothing of what is abroad, of what should, or might be done, to save us from the disastrous state we are falling into. Do you not think it strange that the Radicals have no sense of that they ought to be. Dr. Kimball was here two hours this forenoon, talking politics. He does not like Wade's and Davis' course. He thinks it injures Lincoln and aids the Democrats. But, I said, they make no movement until they see it is impossible to elect Lincoln. There never was any great hope that he could be elected if this campaign was unsuccessful. The only chance the party has now is to choose a new man, Lincoln and Fremont to withdraw and give their best support to another. "Well," he says, "who is there? There is no one to take, unless," he said, after a little hesitation, "they should choose Gen'l Butler, and they won't do it." "Then the Radicals are beaten, Doctor, for there is no other man in the party who can defeat McClellan." Kimball, I think is a Lincoln man. Now, can you tell me why this thing is so? Why won't they choose you? Almost the only man who has really accomplished anything in this war! The only one in the party who, at the head of Government, can carry it to a successful issue. Strange as it may seem, I do not feel deeply interested about it, one would think it would be quite a personal matter to me, but it is not so.

110 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

I can look at it as coolly as though it were a person I had never known. But I am amazed at the oversight of the Radicals, as I was astonished long ago that the Democrats did not gain their power again by showing how inefficient the Administration had been, how far it lagged behind the wishes of the people. They did not do it when they might, the Radicals will not save their party by the only means that offers. I would give much had I seen Seward when he came to the Fortress. Strange that should happen so! I wished to write further, but Frazer is going down to the office and I must send it now.

Yours, dearest love, SARAH

From General Butler to General Birney

Aug. 25, 5.40 A.M.

If the enemy are in earnest, you will next hear of them on your left. Look to that a little.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to General Ord

August 25th, 1864

You may send over here as much of Ames' Division as you can. Caution him to march so as to prevent straggling. If you can relieve his troops without loss, they may as well be relieved. Take measures to pick up the stragglers of Terry's Division.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to General Birney

Aug. 25, 1864, 8 A.M.

ORD does not like to let Ames go this morning. Must you have him, or in other words, is the movement in your front over?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to General Birney

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Aug. 25, '64, 11 A.M.

WHAT is your loss in this morning's operations?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

*From General Butler to General Grant**Aug. 25, 1864, 5.30 p.m.*

THE enemy made an attack on my picket line this morning at daylight, which has been kept up at intervals ever since. They have not forced it back. Prisoners captured say Mahone's Division has reënforced Pickett. I suppose is relieving Pickett.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Aug 25th, '64*

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g., etc.

THE enemy made a charge on our picket line early this morning because of the information of some deserters who went over last night, saying that our troops were all moving away.

Thereupon, Gen. Pickett is reported saying that he wanted to straighten his line near Ware Bottom Church, and made a charge for that purpose with a very strong skirmish line.

For the moment our pickets were pressed back, but they recovered and charged in return, and retook all our own picket line and part of theirs.

The loss of the enemy is pretty large. Ours I have not yet learned, but it is trifling. We have captured fifteen prisoners.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to General Grant**Aug. 25, 1864, 12.30*

GEN. BIRNEY reports that he has reëstablished his picket line which was forced back by a charge from the enemy, that in a charge in return he has taken fifty prisoners, two commission officers. We have also five deserters. Our loss in killed and wounded is trifling. It was a plucky little affair on the part of Gen. Foster. As all seems to be going right now, I will at two o'clock start north. A telegram will reach me at Williard's, at 5th Avenue, N. Y., if you should desire to communicate with me.

I have turned over the command to Gen. Ord, the senior during my absence.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**In the Field, Aug. 25, 1864**Maj. Gen. HALLECK, Chief of Staff*

I AM about to go North by leave of Gen. Grant to probate my brother's will, which cannot be done without my personal presence. There are matters of business connected with my command and the exchange of prisoners which will require me to visit Washington. Have I permission to do so?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler**In the field, Aug. 25, 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: Although I knew that I should not get a letter last night because the mail did not connect on Sunday, yet I was disappointed when I did not find one.

They as are necessary to me as my daily food, and you must not let them fail any more than you would the dinner. But one thing I must lay strict commands not to write, and that is about my coming home. You make me absolutely so homesick that I shan't be fit for duty. Your pictures of home scenes are very pleasant, and I would not lose them, but your entreaties to come home added thereto are too much. We are still holding on to the Weldon Road. The enemy were foiled in the attempt to drive us off. My canal is progressing favorably. We came near having a fight on our line. The Rebels, however, prevented it by moving a large body of troops in our front, so that we did not attack. We must have more men. The draft must be enforced, and then we can end the war in two months. I think Lincoln is beaten, but who can be nominated at Chicago that will not lose the country, — but why talk of all this?

How are the boys getting on? How is Blanche getting on? I know how her dresses are, for you have told me. I hope to see you, but you had better not put by any party or movement on that account. If I come home it will not be for the purpose of going to parties, or seeing anybody but you and the children. All the rest will be a nuisance. Now, love, do not be low-spirited or *doubtful* or desponding. There is no cause why you should be so, let me assure you again and again. A thousand kisses, as you would get were I to see you, with as warm an embrace from

Your BENJ.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

August 25th, 1864

MY DEAR WIFE: No letter from you last night. What can be the reason? Are you gone to Sharon Springs and without letting me know? Perhaps I shall come home and find you gone. Who knows? It would be just my luck. I am up very early this morning.

The enemy made an attack in force along my line this morning at daylight, and drove in my pickets a little way, but I believe they have been repulsed. The fighting is still going on while I write. If this turns out nothing but a spurt, I shall be home in a day or two after you receive this, but mind, I do not promise. Only better not be away from home in the meantime.

You are sure of one thing, however. I will come as soon, for as long as I can, but the stay will be short of necessity.

Most truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, August 26th, 1864

DEAREST: I send you this line to tell you I cannot write today, nor could I last evening.

There is not one thought that I can transfer to paper that would please you. An ungrateful, perverse state of mind, while the sun shines in Heaven, the flowers bloom on Earth, and children's voices are murmuring in your ears.

But so it is. The only thing I can say that I hope will please you, is

Most affectionately, Yours, SARAH

Fisher will go to the Fortress the last of next week.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, August (26th), 1864

DEAREST: I had just sent you a letter today, five minutes before yours came, saying I could write nothing that you would wish to read. Two of yours came together. And both have a kind of promise that you may come home. I shall not go to Fortress Monroe, or Sharon — until I am sure you cannot come. And I must not urge you another bit, because I know you wish to come and will if it is possible, or at all proper that you should.

Fisher will go to the Convention before he returns. I do not

know that his going to the Fortress will prevent your coming, but I have a sort of misgiving that it may for a little while.

I am not so dull as this morning. And this evening shall commence a long letter to you. It must be dreadful there where you are part of the time. The only alleviation is that you are very busy. I have only time to get this to the mail. You say it will be there, that is, to you on the twenty-eighth. My other has not been gone half an hour. I am very thankful for your letters today, dearest, and with truest love shall always be

Most affectionately, SARAH

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, Aug 27th, '04

DEAREST: The promise of a long letter last evening is broken. Blanche, Florence, and Mr. Owen had an invitation to Tyng's Pond; it was thought as well they should go. I did not wish to go — and drove over at five to tell Fisher he must take my place. It was past six when they left his house. They returned at eleven in the evening. That left me at Fisher's with no way to get home. About nine, Milton's boy came along with his father's old "shay," and brought me half way home, and then turned back to carry Mrs. Read on her way. When I reached home I found Col. Kinsman. The hour and half's talk with him left no time for you. Is it not odd that trifles displace, so often, things of more consequence?

Col. Tirrel and a man from the machine shop called on me yesterday afternoon. They are working out guns for you. Tirrel said he wished you to see some guns somewhere in Connecticut, and sent you word to that effect, so that I have a fancy some duty may call you north as well as the pleasure of coming home. I sometimes fear I have urged you too much, but I do not think it will prove so. When you and Gen'l. Grant have fully thought of it, and he is willing you should leave, there cannot in the course of a week or fortnight anything chance that would be disastrous in your absence. Indeed I think it would worry me more than you if there should.

Do you know, very much of the time I am very much afraid I may write what I ought not to. No doubt I flatter myself, and am very foolish to suppose that your moods are affected by mine. I do not think they are, only momentarily, but where one is dealing with thousands of people even a moment of wrong influence might do much mischief. So it is not unusual

when I have sent away a letter to think how stupid! why did I write that? But after all, it is useless to hedge oneself in that way. I must express myself, and the varying feelings, and contending passions that beset me, and the look of men and of nature as seen through my eyes, or my letters will be so meagre and threadbare you will not care to read them. It will not be me that writes but a thing I am trying to fashion to suit you, which would soon become a nonentity, made up of platitudes. I will express the evil and the good that is in me, life as it looks to me, let my own individuality have fair expression (it will, no matter how close I hedge), and if I hurt sometimes, I may be able to atone at others.

I trust that like Benedict and Beatrice you and I are not "too wise to live peaceably," but that we are wise enough to bear much from each other for love's sake. I cannot say for Christ's sake. Neither you or I are lifted high enough above the things of Earth to make our rest there. That may come yet. In earnestness I wish it may. Do not think it flippant that I have said so here. It is written, and the letter must go in the next half hour. There is no chance for correction when one writes in this way. We drive down this afternoon though it rains every little while. I wish you were with us, dearest, so do the children wish it.

Yours most truly, SARAH

From Johnson Harvey to General Butler

SANDWICH, DE KALB Co., ILLINOIS, August 28, 1864

MY DEAR SIR: In the name of God and Humanity can nothing be done by the constituted authorities to terminate the sufferings of our brave boys confined as prisoners of war in the bull-pens at Andersonville, Ga.? 35,000, it is said, are there *without* shelter, clothing, or food sufficient to keep soul & body together, nearly two hundred are dying daily, while four hundred are raving maniacs already.

Tens of thousands of these prisoners' friends at the North have no rest night or day on their account. I am, Sir,

Your most obedient and humble servant, JOHNSON HARVEY

From General Butler to Johnson Harvey

Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina

DEAR SIR: Your letter recd. Our Govt. are doing all they can, and have made every offer that is consistent with our

dignity to the Rebels to effect an exchange. I am, however, glad to be able to say that matters look more bright, and I hope ere long we will succeed in relieving our brave soldiers now in prison.

Yours

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

*Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina
FORT MONROE, VIRGINIA, August 29th, 1864*

DEAR GENERAL: I have just arrived from the front to see poor Turner; he cannot live 24 hours. The Doctors all agree that he is past recovery. I feel very sad, as he was very dear to me.

Everything was quiet when I left. Ord had entire charge of matters, and desired that no orders of any kind be issued for any purpose except by him. I of course was content, as I was relieved of all responsibility. Do I issue for Head Quarters by Ord's order what is needed? I think General Ord is disposed to exercise authority while it lasts. He would not consent to Heckman's Brigade going to N. C. for the present, and he moves slow in getting off 100 men, but all this makes little difference. I enclose you a copy of a call sent me by J. Austin Stevens. He says it was a compromise with all hands after I left. Governor Andrew had the principal hand in drawing it. He says it is being signed in all the states, to be put out immediately after the Chicago Convention.

Nothing of importance to write about. There is of course much speculation among officers as to your being in Washington and New York.

In haste and love, J. W. SHAFFER

Call referred to in Following Letter

TO THE PEOPLE

THE undersigned, citizens of the State of Ohio, and unconditional supporters of the National Government, convinced,

That a Union of all loyal citizens of the United States upon the basis of a Common Patriotism is essential to the safety and honor of the Country in this crisis of its affairs, and

That none of the Candidates for the Presidency already presented can command the united confidence and support of all loyal and patriotic men,

Do Therefore respectfully invite their fellow-citizens of like views, in this and other states, to send delegates equal in num-

ber to their respective Congressional delegations to a CONVENTION to be held at CINCINNATI, on Wednesday, the 28th day of September next, for friendly consultation, and for the selection of Candidates for the Presidency and Vice-Presidency of the United States, in the confident hope of securing through their election the early return of Peace, by conquering the Rebellion, and of maintaining the Integrity of the American Union, the Honor of the Government, and the Rights and Liberties of the People.

From J. K. Herbert to General Butler

CINCINNATI, OHIO, Aug. 27, 1864

[Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR GENERAL: This call is being signed by nearly everybody here. Groesbeck & five Judges have given it the lead, and some of them are shoving it in person. Nothing ever hit this public so well, (so) I am told by such men as L. D. Campbell, who has been working with me here for 48 hours, and just now gone home.

I enclose you copies of editorials that I dictated to the *Gazette & Times* — they were in this morning's and evening's papers.

Knowing how much they wanted somebody to lean upon at the *Tribune* and *Post* offices in New York, I have at my own expense telegraphed these two documents to Jno. A. Stevens, Jr. this P.M., asking him to give them to the papers, & saying to him that "*every* body is signing here." Hon. L. D. C. charges me to represent him in the meeting at Dudley Field's parlor on the 30th, as saying, "For God's sake, gentlemen, don't let up now — let us go through and we will carry everything by storm." Ben. Eggleston bids us privately God speed — can't lead just now. Judge Stanley Mathews, a Lincoln elector in this city, signs the call and circulates it for signatures.

I have sent it to B. Gratz Brown, Z. Charde, Jno. Hickman, & others, with copies of the editorials enclosed.

Every man I have met says, "Give me Butler." A great many here think it would be wise to retain Johnson on the ticket as he is. Campbell is of those.

I try to get this in the mail to-night — go to New York to-morrow night 10 o'clock, may write at length tomorrow. All goes charmingly — never was a more center shot at public desire & aim, — the whole prayer here is for the East to

"stand firm" and have the Con. even if they ratify Mr. L's nomination again.

I am much pleased with all I find west — the best men & two papers are committed here so that they cannot back out. You shall hear from me, & I remain

Faithfully, &c., J. K. HERBERT

P.S. The *Com. Gaz. & Times*, have all told me they preferred you to any other man for Pres.

From F. W. Bird to General Butler

BOSTON, Aug. 31st, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: The bearer, my friend and business agent Mr. H. W. Presley, is experiencing some inconvenience in business matters at Norfolk.

He is a man of character, and you can rely upon his statements. I have no doubt it is the result of a misunderstanding, and if he had been there, Gen. Shepley would have been satisfied.

Whatever you can properly do, please do for him, as you would for

Your Obd't Serv't, F. W. BIRD

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

PERSONAL. FORT MONROE, September 2nd, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I learn from Puffer that you will be detained longer than you had expected. I learn this morning that Meade has gone North on short leave, and I am disposed to think that it would be well for you to get here as soon as you conveniently can. You know that your absence North creates much speculation, some of which is to your advantage and some not.

I think just now that Grant wants some one to advise with and point out the dangers ahead. I may be mistaken, but I don't think I am, in the signs; we may escape trouble in the North, but I feel confident that we will have it. Bad blood is being engendered, and *the Military will have to assume control*. Mark what I say. Let the dissatisfied with the present nomination work, keep clear of these yourself. Your shots have been fired. You have nothing more to say, unless called out by a letter from a convention of loyal men. Such convention will meet. Whether it will be of sufficient importance in point of numbers and character to authorize you to attach your fortunes to it, is a question for the future to decide. If

it is of sufficient importance, I am for your throwing your strength with it,—if not, then clearly your true rôle is the Soldier's. In playing that rôle, you can plead that your duties are in the field and not the political arena. Now, as to coming back as soon as possible, there are several reasons for it, 1st Ord is not able to manage the command. 2nd You have many enemies in the Army of Potomac who fear and hate you. Your absence gives them opportunity to talk. Third. You will escape any possibility of being compromised by being in the neighborhood of where the new political combinations are being formed. You will be able to point out to Grant the necessity of trimming his sails for the storm, as he is now reaching a point where he must be both Soldier and Politician (or if you like the word better, Statesman). Certain it is the People are in a condition to be reasoned into any kind of crazy demonstrations by excitable and devilish leaders. And we all know when that point is reached that Mr. Lincoln's imbecility more than ever will show itself, and then the only safety is in a strong will and cool head at Army H'd Qr's. That is your place. I have written you just as things look to me, and I have no doubt but that you see matters in the same light.

Turner is improving slowly, but still is in a very critical situation. Please telegraph me when you will be here.

Your Friend until the End, J. W. SHAFFER

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, Sept. 3rd, 1864

DEAREST: I will not write a word of the condition of the house, and the apathy and silence that steals in when friends go out, not to return for some time.¹ You were wise and kind when you asked me upstairs, and spoke those words that you thought would comfort me. I was growing more still and wretched every moment. I should not have sought you again. If you had left me with that feeling hardening at my heart, it would be ill for both of us.

After our conversation of the night but one before, which I dreaded, dearest, many times more than you could, but yet must have or suffer when you had gone, our minds were not attuned, as I thought they would be in a day or two, if you could stay so long. When you came to me and said a little

¹ General Butler returned to Lowell between Aug. 27th and Sept. 3rd, 1864.

roughly, "I go this afternoon, see that my things are ready," I could not reconcile myself to it at once. And on your return from the office, when you began counting your money, and finally when I asked if you had anything to say and you answered, so indifferently, "No, nothing;" then grew the hard, wild feeling in my bosom, let me look elsewhere for the gentleness and sympathy that he has no time or wish to give. He hates me! I may find it with children or friends as something that will give help, but not here! This was all very wicked, and I would not write it to you, but that you may see wherein you dealt wisely in speaking to me as you did before you left.

Now, the house is not so dull, the children's voices are merry, and tomorrow we shall be so busy that the great change will not be so marked. They are all in bed now. Good-night, dearest, very kindly. I am not unhappy, but very still and full of thoughts, that I should like to send, but when on paper they are not the ones I wanted.

Friday morning. We are all very active today. There are a world of things to do for all of us. Gilman has sold the black horse for a hundred and twenty-five dollars. I really do not see why you should keep a horse and cow for another man's use. The hay and grain are very dear. Mr. Pearson looked solely to his own advantage, not yours, in his proposal. I will talk to him again, and see what it amounts to. You have the buckskin horse with you, worth a dozen like this; would it not be as well for Mr. Pearson to buy this horse and take care of him, even if he has him at a cheap rate? I will go down to Boston tomorrow with Blanche and look at your bust. Dr. Edson came this morning to call on you, and wishes me to send his regards. There are several things I wished to ask you about, but I forget them.—Your wardrobe, if it should be sent home from Paul's, etc. When you are back at camp you will think of your visit with more pleasure than in the turmoil of meeting political people, and the excitement of a city. You will think of me more kindly even than when you left, for you will see things just as they are. And you will be glad that I am, so truly and devotedly your own SARAH.

From J. K. Herbert to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D. C., Sept. 3, 1864

MY DEAR GEN'L.: I have just had a long interview with Sen. Chandler. I have not had time to write at length & be

certain to reach you in time. But, briefly, he is sent here by Wade and others from the west to say to Mr. L., & he & Washburn & Harlan did say to him to-day, throw overboard your Cabinet or we can't save you. He is to see Mr. L. tomorrow again to get his ultimatum.

He has telegraphed to Wade to meet him at the Astor House on Tuesday 5 A. M. He wants to see you by all means, and will try his utmost to get ready to come on with me to-morrow night, but if he cannot he begs that you remain until he & Wade both can see you on Tuesday. Cannot you have Richardson or some of the boys telegraph me by "Independent" telegraph tomorrow "Cannot" or "Can," meaning that you can or cannot remain until Tuesday. I assure you it is of the utmost importance for you personally.

They want L. to put you in the War Dept. or say that he will make no change at all, when they are in favor of doing another thing that we have been laboring for.

I won't write more but try to have you get this without fail. In the greatest haste, *Yours faithfully,* J. K. H.

From Erastus Wright to General Butler

SPRINGFIELD, ILLINOIS, Sept. 4th, 1864

DEAR SIR: Allow me to suggest a thought touching this long, protracted, and bloody war. The great wickedness of this nation has been, and is today *Slavery*. The plague is in the hearts of the people. The leprosy is there. The curse is not removed. The nation has got to put away the Achans. The 7th chapter of Joshua might be read as easy as to make 50 Parrott guns, *and if heeded*, would be ten times more efficient. If one Achan put a "spell" on the whole Army of Israel, God's chosen people, and with Joshua, a Godly man, as commander, what might we expect from a score of Achans not alone in the army but some in the Cabinet. I had a talk recently with my old neighbor Father Abraham. I stand by him yet, although many of his *best friends* have their feelings alienated and wounded by his sympathy with slavery, as though there was any goodness in so Godless a wretch as a slaveholder. The curse has to be put away; and, dear Genl., I say again, put away the accursed thing or we ought to bleed. Yea! the Nation ought to be destroyed. We have joined issue with God, our Maker. The colored man is a human being, and is as precious in the sight of God

as you and I, has a right to his wife and children as much as Mr. Lincoln, or his Godless master that has robbed him not only of wages his whole life, but the children and wife that God gave him. Dear General, if "God is no respector of persons," what penalty would be justly due the nation or the inhuman monster that would do to your family or Gen. Grant's as we have to the friendless, crushed slave? The crime of the horse thief, the highway robber, is nothing to the crime of robbing you of an immortal soul that God gave you, no comparison.

We are bleeding as we richly deserve until we put away the Hellish thing and every sympathiser. *There is no property in man.*

Talk of compensating so Godless a wretch as a slave monger! It is an abomination. Since the move in Congress to that end, I laid the case before my God, and ardently desired its frustration. I wrote to many members who I am persuaded understand more of Law than Gospel, that the Divine Mind is clearly expressed in a case in point in Exodus 12th, 34 to 37. Where God directed the Children of Israel (slaves) to borrow of the Egyptians (masters) their jewels of silver and jewels of gold and raiment, which they did, and *Spoiled the Egyptians* (masters) as all the slaveholders in America ought to be spoiled, for God knew they ought not and never would return them. This is God's rule, and this is Justice. Away with Compensation; away with the thought of property in man. Cast overboard every slaveholder or sympathiser with the Hellish System, whether in the cabinet or in Command in the army. The nation would be a hundred per cent stronger without them than with them. Halleck, Blair, Scofield, and I could name several in the cabinet. I solemnly believe it would be a God-send if they could be removed.

I have, a number of times, heard it urged against volunteering. They object because of sympathisers with a system that God will curse, being kept in command.

Every reading man knows it is a Damning Sin — hence it is repulsive to his feelings and against enlistment.

The change of commanders, McClellan or Fremont for Lincoln, will not alter the result: the *Stain* is in the *heart* of the Nation, and has got to be burnt out, until we shall not only be willing to "*let the oppressed go free,*" but to define and *plead their cause*, not treat them with contempt like this skin-deep Christianity for the last 30 years; neither treat

them as cotton bales as Gillmore is reported to have done at Fort Sumpter and brought disaster. Did not God see half that Regt. slaughtered, raw troops put in front? Sumpter is not taken yet. And let me say, dear General, as I keep the record a little, in every instance for the last $3\frac{1}{2}$ years of this Day of Penalty, where kindness and mercy have been shown toward the Slaves, God's favor has been manifested, and in every instance of *inhumanity* His wrath. Is one of those slaves to blame for this Judgment of the Almighty: if not, let him be released and defended.

In the last 30 years, many in agony and torment have said in the words of the Prophet, "*The Lord look upon it, and require it.*" The magnitude of the crime is indicated by the Penalty.

If our penalty is not enough, let us hold on to the accursed thing a while longer. General, in yours to me in 1861, dated at Old Point Comfort, many were the high commendations of those who perused it. Can I ask the favor of a short answer. Also that this letter may pass under the eye of Lt. Gen. Grant, whose interesting good Lady and family I had the pleasure of travelling with up from Cairo just after the battle of Fort Donaldson.

Yours truly, ERASTUS WRIGHT

This letter, you say, *too long* for a Major General in command. I say, too much blood for slavery, slavery, slavery. Pleading for God's poor as he requires is honoring God, and God says, "them that honor me, I will honor." Hence the success of our noble General Butler.

I profess to be a Bible man, and am satisfied, if slavery is not entirely put away, this nation will be destroyed. It is a damning sin as high as Heaven and deep as Hell. If God has heard the cry of the poor and come for deliverance, who shall hinder. Remember old Pharaoh, whose track we are following, was Pharaoh, and all his host turned into Hell, not a man escaped. If his slavery (for he never took wife or child), mild as it was, received the penalty of *death*, what misery and torment has this whole Nation merited for that same sin in superlative degree? All written "For our instruction." E. W.

From General Butler

Fifth Avenue Hotel, New York, Sept. 5th, 1864

To the Editor of the Times

ENCLOSED I send you a note from the Agent of Exchange of Prisoners to the Confederate Commissioner, Mr. Ould, in reply to his offer to accept in part proposition made by me eight months since, to exchange all prisoners of war held by either belligerent party.

Without awaiting my reply, Mr. Ould has printed his offer, for which purpose it seems to have been made. I am therefore driven to the same mode of placing my justification of the action of this Government in possession of the public before it reaches the Confederate Commissioner.

Respectfully,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. & Com. of Exchange*

From Hiram Barney

Custom House, New York, Collector's Office, Sept. 6th, 1864

[Not in chronological order]

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Army of the Potomac

MY DEAR GENERAL: I was sorry not to see you again before you left the city. I write to say that your letter to Ould is the subject of universal admiration and praise. Men of the highest literary attainments and of excellent judgment in such matters have said that it is the ablest and most satisfactory public document that has appeared during the war — another said, "It is the best paper I ever saw."

Let me congratulate you on this successful achievement. It is rare that a man handles both the sword and the pen with great skill and ability.

I am always yours, HIRAM BARNEY

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

5TH AVENUE, Sept 5th, 1864

MY DEAR LITTLE WIFE: I am so glad that any act of mine can make you cheerful and happy. I have had not one moment to spare since I got here. I took the invitation of Mr. Barney to go out to his country house to spend Sunday, because I would not have myself complicated by all the politicians who insisted on calling upon me. He has a very fine country house about 12 miles from here. I found there

his son and two daughters, one a little girl of fifteen and the other a miss of twenty, a fine girl. It so happens that I have *not spoken* to any other woman. Isn't that strange? Had a pleasant time — came back this morning. The good news from Atlanta has set the people wild. I think one more success and Mc'L's chances vanish. I wish you were here. I have nobody whom I can talk to when all the others are gone. Fisher and Florence went on Saturday. They were not on the train that ran off the track.

How are you getting on at home? Get ready to come down with me as soon as possible, for I do want to see you very much. Could you see how everybody is afraid of the Administration you would then see how little can be done outside of *regular nominating*. I go down tonight and Parton goes with me, and is trying to persuade Mrs. Parton to go. Don't be jealous — you will be well rid of an annoyance if she does go. I think you will hear of severe fighting near Petersburg soon, and I must be there.

Goodbye, dearest, Your little note gave me great pleasure as they always do when they do not give me great pain to find you unhappy and sad. Be happy and love very much in spite of his faults — your husband

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Dudley Bean and Co.

NORFOLK, Sept. 5th, 1864

Gen. G. F. SHEPLEY

We respectfully ask permission to move from North West Locks, about 16 miles distant, to Norfolk, by the lighter "George Washington," No. 289, twenty-one bales cotton. This we purchased between the 20th of June and 12th of July last. It has already been greatly damaged by depredation and exposure to all weather. Crew of the lighter "Asariah Perkins" and one man (colored).

Most respectfully, Yours, DUDLEY BEAN AND CO.

From General Shepley

Head Quarters, District of Eastern Virginia, NORFOLK, VA., Sept. 8th, 1864
 [Not in chronological order]

APPROVED subject to condition that the applicant shall sell it only to the Agent of the United States.

G. F. SHEPLEY, *Brig. Gen. Comdg.*

From Count Adam Gurowski to General Butler

LONG BRANCH, Sept. 7th, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: According to your kind permission, hereby included is the application of Mr. Moore for a permit. The list is carefully prepared according to the regulations of the War Department, and is perfectly in good faith. When you have endorsed, order to send and direct it to J. B. Moore, 309 F Street, Washington. Neither bitters or brandy peaches are included, so your *kind permit will release me body and soul.*

My dear General, allow me to talk politics. I am wholly upset. I have horror to vote for Lincoln, I wish from my soul to destroy McClellan. What to do? I consider that the nomination of McClellan can easily be beaten to pieces, and that our party ought to nominate a man for the emergency. You leaders ought to do it. I die from impatience to be able to write for a man of my choice as you.

And if A. Lincoln is elected, what security have the true patriots that you will have a preponderating influence in his councils, and that you will have a broad and grand space for action? I am perplexed almost to despair.

Your truly devoted, GUROWSKI

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, Sept. 7, 1864

MY DEAREST SARAH: I am here in the house after a very stormy voyage down the bay. Mrs. Parton was as sick as you could be, and that is putting it strong enough. All nearly sick. Fisher is here, having come this morning. I am right off to the front this morning. There is no news whatever.

The struggle will come between Lincoln and McClellan, and the latter, if he writes a patriotic letter putting himself squarely on the side of the country, has the best chance. Turner is much better—it is believed he will recover. Webster is here all right.

I send enclosed a lot of letters which I found waiting me here, and only wish I had found one letter, which I hope to do when the mail comes in.

Yours truly as ever, my dearest, BENJ.

P. S. The mosquitoes are terrible. B.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina, FORT MONROE,
Sept. 8, 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: I am back in camp again, and oh! so lonely after all! Why should I stay here fretting and laboring? Who will thank him who does it? I am sure I would not do this if I did not really think I could do my work better than any man in the country. Events have settled it better than any other way that Lincoln is to be run again, and again elected perhaps. I have therefore nothing to hope or to fear.

A truce to this, however. I had much rather hear that you are peaceful and happy in your thoughts and feelings than that the election had gone one way or the other. You will come down, I suppose, in the course of thirty days, and then I think you can come for some time to the front.

It is very cool here — so cool as to need fires. Mrs. and Mr. Parton are delighted with theirs, only they see so many things to be delighted at. You will kiss the boys for me, and tell them their father loves them very much, and is very proud of them as good boys, and that they must study so as to grow up and fill his place and more too.

I am writing in the morning, and the mail calls.

Yours, dearest, BENJ.

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, in the Field, September 9th, 1864

*Hon. ROBERT OULD, Commissioner of Exchange of the
Confederate Authorities*

SIR: I propose that the belligerent parties, waiving all other questions, shall from time to time exchange all sick and invalid officers and men who from wounds or sickness shall, in the judgment of the party holding them, be unfit for duty and likely to remain so for sixty days.

I make this proposition in order to alleviate the sufferings of those unable to bear the confinement incident to a prisoner of war, and whose condition might be benefited by the comforts of home and medical treatment by their friends.

I trust and believe that this measure of obvious humanity will meet your agreement, as I am satisfied no advantage can accrue to either party by retaining such men in confinement. As a further evidence of the strong desire on the part of this Government to expose their soldiers to as little hardship as

possible, consistently with such action as they feel called upon to take to observe their good faith, pledged alike to all soldiers, although it will involve the Government in a very considerable expense, yet, to save the sick and suffering a long and tedious transportation by rail, I will receive such invalid officers and soldiers of the United States as may be confined in the States of North and South Carolina and Georgia at Fort Pulaski, near Savannah, and will transport thither any such invalids of the Confederate forces as may be in our possession who can be more easily carried thither. Other invalid prisoners in the Western departments I will deliver at such points on the Mississippi River as may hereafter be agreed upon; the invalid soldiers of the United States to be received in exchange therefor who are convenient to those points. Full rolls of invalids so exchanged to be kept, so that the equivalents may be adjusted hereafter.

Asking as early as possible attention to this proposition, I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

*Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major-General and
Commissioner of Exchange*

Official Records, Series 2, Vol. 7, Page 798.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, Sept. 9th, 1864*

MY DEAREST WIFE: I do not like this camp life, and if I have to stay here I shall be sorry. I went home and tasted the sweets and comforts of domestic and home pleasures. I didn't know how much I was weaned from them, and how custom had made the tent and trundle-bed pleasant. Nothing has changed here at all. We are awaiting the arrival of men. Meanwhile, the canal is slowly progressing. We can hardly be said to do more than exist.

Since I wrote you, Seward's speech has come to hand, and lest you should not get it I will send the *Herald* with it.

Greely has given in his adhesion to Lincoln, and it is now him or nothing. Grant has written in favor of Lincoln. But the non-enforcement of the draft will kill them, I fear. The draft should be enforced.

Turner is better and out of danger. Shaffer has gone to Washington.

My dearest wife, suppose you and I go home together, and stay there and not go away again. I believe that would be best. I am sick and tired of it all.

Yours, BENJ.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Sept. 10th, 1864

MY DEAREST WIFE, SALLY: How do you do this fine morning? You are not yet up, eh! Have you slept well? Did you dream of me? Or did you dream of snakes, having eaten salad over night? What will you have for breakfast? Mutton chops and a cantelope? Can't have it. Cantelopes all gone and sheep ran away. Coffee and toast and a tomato. Can't have eggs. Eggs are dear, but get up and I will tell you what I am doing. Well then — *nothing!*

We are waiting here for troops. Lee is massing all he can get for another attack on the Weldon Road, which we shall have in a day or two. Grant dined with me yesterday. He feels very much annoyed that there is to be no draft. Intends sending to the President to meet him at Fortress Monroe.

All well here except that I have had an attack of the old complaint — of the hotel. Turner is rapidly recovering. Shaffer has gone to Washington. Our mail has failed us. Baltimore boat has broken down. I have received but two letters from you — one at Fifth Avenue and one directed to Fortress Monroe. There must be three or four behind. Write me, dearest, so that I may have some comfort.

Yours, BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, Sept. 11th, '64

DEAREST: There will be several days pass, and no letter from me. When the opportunity has gone we cannot recall it. Now, I should be glad if the letters were on the road. A letter for every day. But the days passed and I did not write them.

There were none from you until yesterday. Two came together. Yes, there was one from N. York, written the week before. Your stay was longer there than at home. And it seems without any expected result. I mean that nothing anticipated was accomplished. If either of these men are elected (as one must be I suppose), it does not look as though your opportunities would be very good. Yet they

may. Men and politics change so rapidly that one cannot look four months ahead, and judge with any certainty of what may occur. Your brightest hopes at present must be in the field and with Grant. To look forward the next four years, with no better rule for the country than that of the last four, is disheartening. But it must be borne. But yet I think you will find enough to fill the time very much to your satisfaction. I should be very glad to be nearer to you. My mind acts more freely when close to the scenes of action, and in daily contact with those engaged in the strife of either war or politics. I hope Weitzel will soon return to you. I am not sorry that Shaffer leaves. You will find it lonely for a few days after the excitement of the last fortnight. But soon you will be so actively engaged you will hardly have time to speak to me when I arrive. Mrs. Parton, too, will make the days lively while she is present. But with all the pleasure that she or others have the charm to give, you must yet "remember to keep promises, love."

Harriet, Paul, with Mr. and Mrs. Pearson, go up to stay a week with old Dr. Richardson. They start tomorrow. I have two dressmakers in the house, and have worked so much ripping and cutting that one of my eyes became inflamed. That is one reason why I did not write every day. I shall look for a letter from you tomorrow, and that will give me spirit to write again. This work must be done, but I hate it all.

Yours very dearly, SARAH

Mrs. Ames was here this week. If I think of it when I see you, I will tell you some of her stories of Mr. and Mrs. Lincoln and her adventurous (or ess!) self.

I felt disgusted, I must confess, that he should give her opportunity to mix herself with himself and wife, though not dishonorably yet not altogether creditably, and give her the chance to boast of it. And pretend to call in question the conduct of a lady holding the highest position in the land for want of courtesy to Mrs. Ames! Pshaw! it goes against the grain to hear it.

They are waiting for me. Goodbye.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the field, Sept. 11th, 1864*

MY DEAR LITTLE WIFE: Another day has passed by like all the rest, save that I have been quite sick. I began to fear that I should have chills and fever, but I trust I am not. Here we are waiting for men and nothing being done to get them. I verily believe the rebels are getting their men faster than we are.

We have had no mail for two days, and I do not know when we are to get another, but I suppose we shall get one sometime. I have had but two letters from you since I left home.

How are you getting on with your arrangements for coming away? You may get ready, as I hardly suppose that I shall stay in Lowell this winter in any event. The mail is ready, my own love, and so goodbye

BENJ.

From General Butler to General Grant

Hd. Qrs Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Sept. 12, '64

I HAVE rec'd the following despatch from Deep Bottom.

"Rebels say on this line that they attacked us at Ream's Station last night and were badly whipped."

Have you any information on it? Please answer.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina, FORT MONROE,
Sept. 12, 1864*

MY DEAREST SALLIE: What is the matter with you? Couldn't you be without a letter a single day and not make up faces? I agree I did no good in going to New York so soon, for there was nothing to be done, but I left New York Monday night.

As for the sons of Mr. Barney — they were somewhat commonplace, as indeed were the daughters. Neither interested me.

I am thinking that you will find out after a while who is the most attentive in writing and who values letters most. I have written every day, and I only got two letters last night. I send you the key of my pistol box, presented me by the

Sanitary fair. Write me if the box comes. What has happened to the children that you do not mention them? Perhaps you think I do not want to hear from them. There you are mistaken. You see, I am in ill-humor this morning, as I am still sick. I do not know what ails me. I have no appetite, am feverish, nauseated, and feel aches and pains all over. If I had you to nurse me, I would go to bed and be sick, but it won't do in camp, and so I shall keep up. You mustn't expect, therefore, a long letter or a pleasant one from yours, dearest, BENJ.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, Sept. 19th, 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: No mail last night — no letter, so between the vagaries of the mail and your little whims I think I am hardly used, don't you? I am better this morning, I hope permanently. The truth is, I have been very unwell for three days past, and began to fear that I had contracted the fever of the climate.

Nothing on earth is going on here to relieve the tedium. As to politics, I see nothing yet to give a clew to a change. Grant has written a letter in favor of Lincoln, in fact.

What are you all doing at home? How are the boys? How's Blanche? How's your little self? — "last not least" and best, with your little whims, humors, and fancies. . . .

Goodbye dearest, . . . BENJ.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the field, Sept. 14, 1864*

MY DEAREST WIFE: No letter again last night. I suppose the mails broke down again. Fisher is here. Shaffer came up last night, just from Washington. All are confident there of Lincoln's election. Everything quiet here. I had a visitation in the shape of Dudley Bean. Oh, but he is a true man and so deep! Slimy too — makes you feel like a snake was running over your naked foot while he is talking, a green snake. He had seen McClellan. Had I seen McClellan? No! Had heard I had. I could elect him. McClellan knew it. Dr. Marcy said so. Dr. Marcy is McClellan's wife's brother, a *remark-a-a-bly a-a-ble* man. Haven't seen McClellan.

since '62. Well, I declare. Perhaps I didn't think McClellan could be elected. Not on the platform. Well, to be sure, that is an *objection*, etc. etc.

Now, having said nothing in all that conversation, what do you suppose the scamp will say I said. I am getting better, I believe, and I hope to be quite well. Dr. McCormick, who returned last night, advises me to go down to the fort to get well, but I guess I shall get over it without that. There is no attraction at the fort now. Goodbye, dearest, I would give a good deal for a kiss and good morning.

BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, Sept. 14th, '64

DEAREST: You write that you are ill, or rather that you are recovering from sickness. There is no great earnestness in your letter, as if you cared much for it, or anything. You do not ask me to hurry my arrangements, nor was it worth while, the time will roll round and gradually they will become complete.

Do you still find it lonely and wearisome? With sickness added it must be tedious. But you have not said you would be glad if I were there, and so I have no excuse for hurrying. My impatience of all these irksome things inflicts a special discipline, well devised no doubt for present and future benefit. Ah, my love, you do not miss me much, not as I have you! "But travelers must be content. Aye, be so, good Touchstone!"

Yesterday Judge Morgan rode up in the rain, simply to call on me and send his regards to you. I urged him to stay over night, but he could not. So many have said Banks was dead and buried. I told Shaffer, who scouted all future attempts on his part, that in one year he would again be an object of admiration. In less time he rises, not with "twenty mortal gashes on his head," but from defeat and the basest stigma on his character to take a seat in the Senate. Judge Morgan says he will be sent from Louisiana. Could anything be more delightful to him or Mrs. Banks? Those lovely lace dresses will make the Washington ladies wince with envy. Sustained by Seward, and coming in with a new beginning of the Administration, what position could be better? Morgan says McClellan has not a chance, that his letter has killed him, that he is not a peace but a war democrat, and that his

platform does not differ from Lincoln's. Now, I supposed there never was a chance for him if he represented the peace party, and that in fact he had taken the right ground for success. So you see how opinions differ.

When Judge Peabody was here, he asked me to speak to you of a case of yours that Durant has charge of, now left in the courts, which he thinks should be discharged, not left to hang there, perhaps to be again called up. If Durant will move it, he is ready to aid, and Banks is willing to dismiss it. That is all I know of it. It seems Durant did not think it of much consequence.

I should be very glad to look in upon you tonight to know if you are well. And you, how would you like to see me walk in? I surprised you once that way. Where is the officer who had the gallantry to ride so far that night? He was sensible and gentlemanly. I meant to remember his name and urge his promotion. Well, dearest, would you like to see me! "Yes, very well if you did not weary me with asking the question." Goodnight, goodnight.

Thursday morning. The day is breezy and beautiful. If you were here we would go out for a picnic. Our time in Lowell is nearly finished. We shall never live here for any length of time again. I will write you my views one of these days. Or maybe wait till I see you. I try to hurry the time, and know I am foolish to do it.

Yours, dearest, most affectionately, SARAH

From George Wilkes to General Butler

PRIVATE. NEW YORK, Sept. 15th, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: Since writing you on Tuesday I have seen Gov. Curtin and received a letter from Winter Davis. The former says he will send a delegation to Cincinnati, and Davis says he will do the same from Delaware if I will say the word. I thought the best I could do, therefore, was to put them in correspondence with one another.

After I left you at the Fifth Ave. Hotel, it struck me we should not have to consult the Lincoln powers at all to proceed with the machinery of our convention, and hence the position of my leader. It strikes me yet, if we could only get a convention together we could make it the master of the situation, in despite of the Lincoln influences.

I confess, however, the prospect now looks very slim.

Stevens virtually deserted when he went out of town. When he came back I overhauled him, and during an hour's council at Field's office had it settled that he should print the call on Wednesday morning last, in all the dailies, supported by four columns of indiscriminate names. It appeared to me that such an apparent popular ground-swell would be more imposing than any 40 or 50 signatures, however good; but Stevens unfortunately failed again. Greely's defection and the Maine election quite took the starch out of him. If you have any suggestions to make, or directions to give, I will gladly follow them. Moreover, if strong measures are ever necessary to save the country, please bear in mind that there is one man in New York who will gladly risk all he has to take a part in them.

Very respectfully yours, GEORGE WILKES

From George Wilkes to General Butler

OFFICE WILKES' *Spirit of the Times*, 201 WILLIAM ST., N. Y., Sept. 15, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I have already mailed a note to you this morning, but since then it has struck me that if the Convention fails, we can at least call mass meetings in every state, and request the people to inscribe their preferences on their ballots, by way of instructing the President how to form a Government, and also as a protest against his inferiority and unworthiness.

It would be a noble proof of the intelligence and patriotism of this people to see them accept, through their electors, a man for President whom they could thus be made to repudiate by a vote of two to one.

If Mr. Lincoln, thus rebuked, could not be forced to retire, in favor of the successful name, the result would, at least, so humble him that he would be tractable to the public wishes in the future.

Please let me know how this strikes you as a *dernier resort*? Would it not be in fact an election, and under certain ultimate *moral* (?) pressure as good an election as we want?

This will enable us, here, to get gracefully out of the failure of the Cen. Convention, and, if you think well of it, I will propose the change of programme next week.

A telegram with a simple affirmative signed by Col. Shaffer will instruct me.

This seems to me to be better than sinking to the earth without a sign!

Very respectfully yours, GEO. WILKES

P. S. Under this programme, organization would have to be formed of course on one particular name, and committees take charge of printing the endorsed ballots in all the states. I think the people would be so tickled with this idea that old Abe. would not get a $\frac{1}{2}$ vote. I go to press on Monday. G. W.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Sept. 15th, 1864

MY DEAREST SARAH: Where do you think I am writing this? Why, at Fortress Monroe to be sure, sitting in your chamber at the head of your bed on the same little table that you write on, and hardly realizing the fact that you may not speak any minute. But why are you writing there? say you. Well, to tell the truth, I have been trying to be sick, so McCormick insisted that I should come down to the fort and take a sweat last night. So down we came (mind I am not the least sick enough for a doctor), got here about 9 o'clock, found Webster gone to Norfolk and not to return we didn't know when, and all the keys gone with him. So we broke open the door to our room, heated some water, I took a warm bath, a preparation by the doctor, a warm toddy, two bottles of hot water to my feet, and went to bed, with six blankets on and sweat "powerful." Not a wink of sleep did I get, however, the doctor's opiate was so strong that it kept me broad awake. The mosquito bar was so wrong that it fell down on my nose, affording the mosquitoes a resting place while they bit me. I woke up this morning, however, very considerably better, that is, the threatened fever has gone and left me *powerful weak*.

Gen. Grant goes north to the Valley tonight, so I shall go back tomorrow. Don't argue that I am sick from all this, not so — I was only afraid I was going to be sick.

I got your two notes this morning. I am impressed with the unhappy tone of them. Why is not all well with you? I try to make it so, but you seem determined not to let me do so. I am glad I did not get them last night, as they would have been sad bed-fellows in the long, uneasy night. You speak of hopes for the future. I haven't any — the future is now here to me. All that I am, all that I am to be, I am now. In fact, it may be that this thing existence or being called I, elevated or depressed, may be expanded or compressed thereby, but not to the consciousness of I. Therefore the future is here, for it can bring to me fears none, hopes few, and expectations from it none.

I hope Harriet will receive some benefit from the Lancaster journey, but I think not, save in the change of scene. You ask me to think of you. There is no need of that. I do so think of you very much more and more as this future comes nearer and nearer, but, my dearest, it is beneath you to write me admonitions which are *reproaches*. If you will read the letters I have received since I came from home you will see what I mean, and then understand why I was then, still am, and ever shall be sure that I was right, and should have remained steadfast in that right of not speaking of any thing that should not be spoken of. I knew too well the result, foresaw it, and was *fool* enough to be persuaded into changing what was a lifetime conviction upon some supposed idiocy that you were not like other women. Now you have a right to write me such admonitions, but you had better not. I do not think it will help the condition of either of us for me to receive such warnings as can be found in the old copy books, "Evil communications corrupt good manners," "Be virtuous and be happy," "Remember your promise," etc. etc. We might as well begin with, "In Adam's fall we sinned all." What do I most deserve? Eternal torment in hell from which I have been mercifully saved through the sacrifice of my blessed Savior, and so through the Catechism. I have had gentlemen *friends* to whom I never could exhibit a weakness without being perpetually reminded of it whenever I saw them. "Do you remember, Butler, how tight you were that night? etc." Or one never meets you without he commences, "Do you remember how you used to live in that little house under the hill? etc." "It wasn't such a grand house as you live in now." Or, "Have you seen Jo Brindlet, that you hit with your stick because he called you a little cock-eyed devil?" Does ever one like to meet such reminders? How far will one go out of the way not to meet one of them?

BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, Sept. 16th, 1864

DEAREST: Now I know you are sick from your letter. It is, as you say, a little bit ugly. But I do not mind that. I am troubled that you are ill. I shall look early for a letter from you today. If you are ill, you must not wait to write but telegraph to me at once. I can leave on the day, as I did Fortress Monroe. I depend on this, and shall not be

easy till you promise it. I do not like your symptoms as you describe them. They are something like those that belong to the breakbone fever. That is not dangerous, I think, but very troublesome. Tell Dr. McCormick to write me word what ails you. And do not keep me from coming an hour if you are down to the bed. Now, dearest, trusting that this letter will find you better, I shall answer the remainder of yours. You mistook me a little. It was for Blanche I was interested to know of the sons. You know I like the old gentleman, and fancy his sons would be agreeable. The daughters are less objects of interest, except to compare with her. And I suppose that under it I wanted to spite you a little. You must see, it was a trial of patience to have you leave in that abrupt way, and then detained for nothing. I knew well enough you must go, and the likelihood that you would be detained, still I could not feel indifferent for we do not always *govern*, but are governed *by* our feelings. Have I made the amends, you testy baby of the family? If I have, kiss me this minute, and do not prate any more that you cannot write me "long, and pleasant letters." Is it *long*, or love letters? I cannot exactly decide which word you have written. But you will write *both long and loving* letters, if you are not sick. No, mine are the long letters. Yours shall be the loving, short and sweet! Is not that fair? But if you are sick, I will be long, loving, and of infinite kindness and tenderness, so that you will like to have me near you every moment.

Did I not write of the children? That is because nothing would do but *I* must monopolize *all* your attention. That was very contemptible. To begin with, our lovely eldest, she is growing so full and ruddy, she looks like luscious fruit, grown in a sheltered spot that the sun has kissed and ripened to delicious perfection. The richest peach Benny has brought in his basket cannot compare with the color in her cheeks. He has displayed the treasures he has gathered this morning, and piled them all about me, tempting with the white and pink, the deep yellow and bright crimson, explaining the superior quality, flavor, and juiciness of each. Paul and Harriet are at Dr. Richardson's, return in a few days. Now I must take room to write you about a horse, sent here yesterday. A boy brought him with a bill of expenses, three dollars, from Boston. Frazer says he was sent from New York. Have you ordered one home from the Fort? Frazer says

he is wholly worthless. Blind, poor, and has the heaves. He is afraid to put him with the other horses, and will turn him into the field. Did you send a horse, or is this a *practical joke?* What shall we do with him? Ah, I did not finish with Blanche, I was so afraid I should forget the horse. Yesterday she wore a lovely green muslin, an easy fit four weeks ago, and truly it is very becoming to her with the splendid color in her cheeks. Unfortunately, she was compelled to sneeze — the belt burst asunder, and the buttons flew off at the neck. She looked, as Trifle has said, like a carnation just bursting from its pod. The "Swan" is well and happy, and full of love for his father. In most things he imitates his mother.

Yours as ever, SARAH

From General Butler

In the Field, Sept. 17th, 1864, 3.45 P.M.

Lt. Gen. GRANT, at BALTIMORE, Care of Maj. Gen. WALLACE

ALL is quiet along the entire line. Yesterday afternoon three brigades of Hempton's Cavalry turned our left, and struck cattle corral about seven miles below City Point. Captured about (2000) two thousand head of cattle and one telegraphic construction party. A cavalry force was sent out to cut them off, also Hancock moved to intercept them with a division of infantry. The result is not yet known. Rumor is that the cattle are recaptured. They broke the telegraph lines so that we send to Powhatan, will advise farther through Gen. Wallace to send you at Burlington. The line will be repaired this evening.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to General Meade

In the Field, 4.20 P.M., Sept. 17th

HAVE you any information concerning the captured cattle or movements on the left?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

In the Field, Sept. 17th, 1864

Hon. SIMON CAMERON, PHILADELPHIA

YOUR note to me at New York just received. Is it not possible for you to come here? I think it would be worth your while.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, Sept. 17th, '64

DEAREST: I have two letters from you today, one from Bermuda Hundred, the other from the Fortress. You have been ill. You say you are better. When you wrote of course you thought so. But you could hardly tell so soon after a sweat. If you are incautious after such a night I know how bad it will be for you. The Doctor will be careful if you will allow him. Do submit to his directions. But I need not weary you with urging it. My letter will reach you after the critical time. Your letter from the Fort was long, dearest, the longest you have written me. A part of it (only that you were writing from a sick bed) was very pleasant. The remainder was almost cruel. I *have* read the letters that you returned me. But I do not see in them what you describe. I have no cause to admonish, no reason to reproach. I miss you, dearest, sometimes very much. At others I am busy, and the time runs on easily. When I miss you most, there may be a sadness in my letters, but if there is bitterness I do not know it. When I remember how little time men have for the feeling that absorbs so much of woman's life, that theirs is made up of action, as it should be, then I think, he has no time for me. And like a child or foolish girl I write, "do not forget" "do you wish to see me?" "remember your promise!" "you must be tired of my letters!" etc. But there is no ugly feeling in this. I recollect you did not like it when you first went up the river. And wrote me a little coldly that it implied a doubt, that "I ought to be convinced by this time that I possessed a reasonable share of your affection." But I am sometimes an *unreasonable* woman. But I will admit that all those phrases are silly. They belong to youth and not to me, to a period of life when reason has not the greatest ascendancy; to a time when hopes, fears, doubts, and passion chase each other in endless succession. To boyhood and girlhood, not to manhood and womanhood.

In this way I admit that you are right. And know that my letters are commonplace enough, sometimes, though that is not what you meant. This one of yours is harsh, though you may not think it unjust. Your sickness may make you irritable, or your hopes are not so high, and that disturbs you. I do not wish to think that I am the only cause. I could weep at your letter, but shall not. It is not sadness

you want, but a cheerful, happy, contented, trusting wife.
So be it.

Yours most truly, SARAH

Sunday. You have broken no habit, altered no life-time conviction, in what you have said to me. You ought not to bemoan it as folly that you gave me another picture, less terrible than the one already limned in my mind, which you did not give me. If you mean in saying "like other women" that I have urged your confidence meanly, to abuse it, you do me injustice and injury. I was grateful for your confidence though it was limited, in my heart I was grateful, and am so still. I have not written one word with a thought to annoy, but if I have done so, what is the difference — not much I think. Once more adieu. If you want me, if you are still sick, I will not wait for the family. They can come after. The pistol-case came last night.

From General Butler

In the Field, Sept. 18th, 12 M.

*Lt. Gen. GRANT, Care of Maj. Gen. WALLACE,
BALTIMORE (To be forwarded)*

ALL perfectly quiet. The cattle were not recaptured. Deserters are coming in, all reporting exertions making to fill up the army. No change in disposition of troops in our front. No cannonading of consequence during the morning or last evening. Line repaired and working to Fortress Monroe.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From Simon Cameron to General Butler

*PRIVATE. Union State Central Committee Rooms, No. 1105 Chestnut Street,
PHILADELPHIA, Sept. 18th, 1864*

DEAR GENERAL: There is a young Lieutenant of Artillery who left his law office at the first outbreak of the rebellion to come and help us as a private in the first company that reached Washington, and to whom I tendered the commission he now holds, and for whom I have great regard and feel much interest. There seems to be no promotion in his corps, and I have tried often, and generally without success, to have him placed under the care of some general. The people at Washington always have had some excuse for not being able to oblige me.

Last year, when Couch was preparing to run away, he was at home on sick leave — and against the advice of his doctor he came here and offered his services to Gen. Smith, who made him Chief of Artillery, and while Smith was in Maine he was retained by him. My object is now to gain for him your notice. His name is Charles P. Muhlemburg, of Battery A, 5th Artillery, 18th Army Corps, now Petersburg. He is in delicate health; and to save him from resigning until the war closes I would be greatly obliged, if you could place him on some detached service at Fort Monroe or near your person.

You will find him a faithful and attached friend, with great intelligence. His family have controlled in this state since the time of the revolution, and there has never been a trickster or coward or traitor of the name. I will esteem anything you can do for him a great personal favor.

We will carry the state, and thus help you to capture Richmond.

Yours truly, SIMON CAMERON

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

In the Field, Sept 18th, 1864

MY DEAREST WIFE: You see I am back again to my old tricks, having entirely recovered my health, I think.

Your letters are very irregular, and I missed yesterday's mail coming up here as that went down. You wish to know why I do not say that I wish you to come back? You know I never tease. It is quite enough that you should desire to come back, and that I should have arranged it and expected it without my continually annoying you, making you homesick, with questions upon the subject. I assume you will come as soon as you can, that you desire to do so, and that you will do everything you can to come, and am therefore satisfied. This ought to be satisfactory, is it not?

I should be glad to look in upon you this fine Sunday morning — to take some beans and fish-balls and coffee, but alas, I cannot.

What do you intend to do about closing the house? We shall go on here all winter, I think. I reckon you may as well make up your mind to do so. There is no political news that I hear. All is quiet.

Yours most truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 19th, 1864, 10.5 A.M.

Brig. Genl. SHEPLEY, NORFOLK

I HAVE ordered one Co. of the New York Mounted Rifles to report to you at Williamsburg. I have also ordered the remains of the Wisconsin Regt., about one hundred (100) men, to report to you for duty to relieve the 27th — as Jail guards, the men of which will be ordered to join their regiment. I would not at present relieve the negro troops, as a Provost Guard in the city of Norfolk [which] must be fully settled by perfect quiet before we can consent to relieve them.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to General Grant

Sept 19th, 1864

WE have 4500 infantry, old troops. 4000 new Pennsylvania troops. 2500 negro troops at Deep Bottom. 4000 at Dutch Gap. 2 brigades of a thousand each has gone across river to City Point, now on the march.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Sept. 19th, 1864, 1.20 P.M.

Brig. Gen. BENHAM, Commanding Defences, CITY POINT

I HAVE ordered two Brigades to cross the river at pontoon bridge, to march toward the Old Court House and report to you. You will send a staff officer to the Point of Rocks road to direct the march of the troops upon such points or point as may be desired upon the information or direction of Gen. Meade.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Army of the James, Sept. 19th, 1864, 1.30 P.M.

Brig. Gen. SHEPLEY, NORFOLK

HAVE you heard or seen anything of the enemy in your neighborhood? Answer.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to General Meade**Sept. 19th, 1864, 1.45 P.M.*

DESPATCH received. I have ordered two brigades of Gen. Heckman's Division to proceed at once toward the old Court House, and report to Gen. Benham.

I have also ordered Gen. Benham to send a staff officer to meet the troops at Point of Rocks road, and direct them to march upon the point agreed upon between you and him.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler**In the Field, Sept. 19th, 1864,*

MY DEAR WIFE: I will kiss you this minute, once, twice, three times, and make up, so you don't do so again.

As to the horse, tell Frazer to feed him very well, keep him well groomed, and fetch him up. Why, he is as good blood as Godolphin, only he has been abused. I am afraid you do not know about horses. He is worth, I don't know how many thousand dollars. He is Frantz Cheatham's thoroughbred, and sire to a long line of illustrious sons. He is like old china, or old yellow, dingy-looking, thread lace, of which nobody can see the value but the owner, and those that fancy it. Practical joke! indeed is it possible that this famous horse has come to that! Seriously, it may be more than he is worth, but tell Frazer to fatten him up.

I am better, thank you, and I do not know but quite well, and I will write you certainly whenever I am sick. I had Fisher for nurse, and he is a pretty good one.

Grant is away up at Burlington, N. J., where he has taken a house. Will be back tomorrow. We have lost a large herd of cattle near City Point by the raid of the enemy's cavalry, almost two million dollars' worth. It was an enormous blunder. It has almost paid the enemy in supplies for cutting off the Weldon road. However, I suppose nobody will be blamed for it. Weitzel will come back tomorrow. Shaffer leaves this week. I shall relieve Davis today. Shepley is getting on very well at Norfolk, I believe.

Make that tall daughter of ours ride horseback every day for exercise. She does not take enough. She can ride the colt easily, not the least trouble in the world. Tell her she must do it. I hope to see you soon, as I suppose the fitting and trimming is nearly done now.

Most truly your, BENJ. F. B.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, Sept. 20, 1864, 7.15 A.M.*

MY DEAREST LITTLE WIFE: You are not up yet, but lazily stretching yourself in bed. Why don't you get up — don't you see I am up writing to you before breakfast?

There is no news here whatever except the return of Grant, who got back last night. Shaffer leaves today. Weitzel has not got back yet. Fisher is here — goes down this morning.

I send you a bill of that furniture. See if it compares with the bill you have in the house. If so, send it back. When do you think Harriet will be able to come back? Has her trip done her any good?

I don't think the rubbing will do Paul any good — he is over that now.

Write me all the news, and believe me, as the mail closes, yours, with many kisses (if you are good),

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd Qrs. Army of the James, September 20th, 1864, 9.15 A.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War, WASHINGTON, D. C.

I HAD the honor to ask authority for the recruitment of another regiment from prisoners of war at Point Lookout, for service on the Northern frontier. This is recommended by the Lieutenant General. Having heard nothing from the communication I presume it miscarried.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Hd Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 20th, 1864, 9.45 P.M.

Brig. Genl. PAINE, DEEP BOTTOM

PLEASE send me an exact analytical report of your Division showing first where every man is. I do not like the way your division is detailed about. I am inclined to get it together. Also a list of all vacancies of officers with such promotions as you can approve. I have not received an answer yet to my proposition that you should examine such candidates for promotion in your division as I shall from time to time send you.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

In the Field, Sept. 21, 1864

MY DEAREST SALLY: Your nice letter came to me when I was very dull. Write me in your own mood whether grave or gay. I shall like them all. We have made no move here yet.

Sheridan has gained really a great victory over Early in the Valley, capturing some five thousand of his alive and wounded prisoners, and a large number of his dead. We have fired a hundred guns in honor of the victory. Grant is very happy over it, as he went up and arranged the battle.

I have quite recovered. Weitzel has got back. I do not understand why you should now delay a very great while at home. Certainly not longer than the 1st. When you leave the house, have all the water drawn off from the pipes — down in the cellar there is a shut-off. Therefore leave open all the cocks except the one that shuts off the water.

I will send you Parton's letter. He seems to have been much pleased with the visit. Many kisses to you and love for the children. Slap Blanche for me — she is looking so fat and saucy.

BENJ. F.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 21st, 1864, 1.20 P.M.

Lt. Genl. GRANT, CITY POINT

TELEGRAM received. Orders will be given for the utmost vigilance to watch any movement of the enemy, and prompt advantage of it taken.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. Hd. Qrs Army of the James, Sept. 21st, 1864

Lt. Gen. GRANT, CITY POINT

I HAVE an old regiment dismounted, the 1st Maryland Cavalry. Our cavalry force is very much diminished here. Is it possible to mount them? May I request you to order the horses from the Cavalry Bureau to mount them.

By an order of the War Dept., 8 companies of our cavalry, armed with Henry rifles, have been ordered to the other army, and these are to replace them.

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

*From General Butler**Army of the James, in the Field, Sept. 21st, 1864**Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War*

I AM about to make a move with my cavalry. It is of the utmost consequence that I have eight hundred (800) Spencer rifles and (80,000) eighty thousand rounds of ammunition. The requisitions are long since in. May I ask you thus informally to see that I get them? Please notify me by telegram so that I can make preparations as though I had them.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From Mrs. Butler to General Butler**Lowell, Sept. 21st, 1864*

DEAREST: Your letter this afternoon is very pretty. Not a bit savage, and by no means so grave as the one I had this morning. I am very glad. It puts me in miserable spirits, and unfits me for work, when there is not the kindness, gentleness, and consideration, that we ought to have, — in short, when we are ugly and show it. Then it worries me excessively. I do not know, but I have a fancy there is a necessity for it. Life with people like you and me cannot roll on like a long, calm, quiet summer's day. We shall have the variety of the seasons, storm, calm, the bright promise of spring, the sick and melancholy glories of autumn. All experiences of life will come to us because we are capable of them all, we shall sound every string from the lowest note to the top of our compass. May we learn to touch those strings gently that produce discord! /

Now, dearest, what are you doing? It is nearly ten o'clock. Reading the newspapers, examining prisoners, and presently you will sink down onto the little bed and sleep into morning. You have not told me if it is very hot there yet.

It is funny about the horse. Do you know, I told Frazer the creature was rather smooth-looking. I thought he was delicate in shape. Frazer still declares if the animal is not worthless he is no judge of a horse. We shall close the house I think, in about two weeks, unless you will come home for a little. I wish you could, but unless quite sick I fear you will not think of it. So Gen'l. Grant takes a house in Burlington. Do you think we shall take one in Richmond this Winter? I do not like you to be in a tent through the cold

weather. I wonder, I wonder, what we shall do next. Life is a puzzle. Such an one as I shall not unravel tonight. So goodnight, dearest, it seems impossible you are so far off when I see you as clearly in your tent as though it were the next room. I shall walk right in and give you — Goodnight, my dearest.

Thursday Morn. The Rev. Doctor's dinner gives me some work, and clips me of time for you. He has not dined with us since the family first moved here, but once. I cannot fill the last page. And can only add as ever,

Most affectionately yours, SARAH

From D. W. C. Farrington

NORFOLK, VA., Sept. 22nd, 1864

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Department Va.
and N. C.*

GENERAL: I have to-day bought the first lot of cotton, — amounting to about fourteen (14) thousand dollars, and have drawn twenty-five (25) thousand dollars from Lieut. Field. He informs me that he can let me have but ten (10) thousand dollars in addition to the sum above mentioned, and as I have been called upon to buy more to-morrow, I fear I shall not have sufficient money to carry me through the day. A gentleman (Mr. Booth) called upon me to-day and said he daily expected 100 bales of cotton, which he wished to sell me for cash upon its arrival. This lot, if it comes, will call for about sixty thousand dollars (\$60,000), and I desire to know where I shall obtain more money? The *Herald* of the 20th inst. reports cotton as "dull, heavy, and 1 @ 2¢ lower;" now, is it not best to ship to New York for sale as soon as bought, and, if so, shall I ship by Balt^o boat and railroad, or wait for Government transports? To whom shall I consign?

Mr. Hildreth recommended Messer Sawyer, Wallace and Co. as a first-class house, and said he thought that you were acquainted with them. If they are not auctioneers, however, would it not be better to consign directly to an auction house and save a broker's commission thereby? If sent by sea (other than the Balt^o boat) should I insure it?

Should not your order, appointing a cotton Agent, be duly advertised as such, thus giving a public notice to holders of cotton? and does the fact that cotton, which is held here, was brought into the place previous to the date of your order,

change, or in any way ameliorate the clause which bids me "to report to the military authorities for seizure any cotton attempted to be sent away or stored by any person without first offering it to him for sale"?

Is the holder obliged to pay the internal-revenue tax of two cents pr pound, before selling? I have the honor to be,
General, Your very obedient Servant, D. W. C. FARRINGTON

Order appointing D. W. C. Farrington Cotton Agent

FORT MONROE, Sept. 19th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

To prevent loss to the Treasury of the United States, and to enable those traders who are desirous to bring cotton within the lines of the army so to do, it is ordered that D. W. C. Farrington, Esq. be and he hereby is appointed Agent of the United States *ad interim* to buy all cotton brought within the lines of the army in the District of Virginia in accordance with the laws of Congress and the Treasury regulations.

The agent will keep an exact record of each bale or package brought (marking the same distinctly U. S. A., with numbers in series from one upwards, in stencil not easily effaceable), the person of whom, time when, place, when bought, and price paid, with former marks and numbers of packages, so that every package bought by him can be traced, with an accurate account of all expenses incurred thereon.

The agent will report to the military authorities for seizure and take any cotton attempted to be sent away or stored by any person without first offering it to him for sale. If for the purpose of reimbursing the military authorities the money furnished him for these purchases, it may be necessary to sell any of the cotton so bought, such sales shall be made for cash in U. S. Treasury notes at auction in the cities of New York or Boston, and the agent shall hold the proceeds, after deducting the necessary and reasonable expenses of sale and a commission not exceeding five per cent for the risk and trouble, salary, subject to the order of the Commanding General.

No permit to bring in cotton shall be given except under the condition that it shall at once be offered to the agent for sale. And no permit shall be valid except under the personal signature of the General Commanding the district, or of the Commanding General.

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 24, '64 [Not in chronological order]***Lieut. D. C. G. FIELD, A. D. C., FT. MONROE**

PLEASE say to me what balances are at Baltimore and New York Treasury to my credit. Borrow of Major Usher that amount within five thousand dollars. Turn it over to Mr. Farrington for his official purposes. Draw drafts for the Major and send them to me for signature.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

*From General Butler**TELEGRAM. Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. (24th), 1864
[Not in chronological order]***Mr. D. W. C. FARRINGTON, NORFOLK**

See Col. Webster. Ship by the first boat possible your cotton to New York. Go yourself there. Make a bargain with some auctioneer to sell the cotton at the cheapest possible rate. As there may be large amounts there should be large deductions from the usual commissions. The Government never insure. I have arranged with the financial agent for money. See him. The holder is obliged to pay the internal revenue tax. Add the usual freight and insurance to New York to the 25 cents pr pound. Otherwise you do not comply with the Treasury regulations, for it costs that difference to get it to New York.

You may send by the Baltimore boat if you think best.. Cotton not offered to you will be seized in order that the title of the owner as against the United States may be ascertained.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler**Head Quarters Army of the James, in the Field, Sept. 22, 1864*

MY DEAREST SARAH: Your note about the letter I wrote from the fort came last night, and was a source of pleasure and sorrow, because I was almost sorry I wrote the note at all after I sent it, and of pleasure that you did not wholly misunderstand it. The whole is this in a word. I am sensitive to certain things beyond conception, and you have touched me to the quick in one of them, but let it pass. I have no bitterness of feeling on the subject.

All remains here as usual. Shaffer has gone. Weitzel has come. I am, I believe, entirely recovered.

My habit of lying in bed and writing in the morning curtails my letters, as the mail is usually waiting for me, as it is now.

So goodby, dearest, I can alter that objectionable phrase in the letter of last spring. You have an "unreasonable share" of my love.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Army

From Thaddeus Stevens to General Butler

LANCASTER, Sept. 22nd, 1864

SIR: We are to have a political meeting here on the 5th Oct. which we expect will be large. Our people have great admiration for you. I am directed by the committee to solicit your attendance to address them. If you would spare a few days from your arduous duties, I think you would do great good. We hope to succeed, but need all the help we can get — if you leave Baltimore in the mornng you can be here either by the N. Central R. R. or by Phil. by $\frac{1}{2}$ past 2 o'clock same day.

THADDEUS STEVENS

From General Butler

CIPHER. Hd Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 23rd, 11 A.M.

Surgeon General Barnes, WASHINGTON

THE "Atlantic" and "Baltic" steamers being sea-going steamers, are needed for the public service between now and the 10th of October, which service is approved by the Lieut. General. I am unwilling to take the boats without consulting your Department. Please have them temporarily turned over to my Quarter Master.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Sept. 23rd, 1864

MY OWN DEAREST WIFE: Worse and worse. Here the mail messenger has caught me in bed, as I am well and was up late last night. It does not so much matter, but you see the reason of my shortness of epistle.

Not a word more of news to communicate.

I sent you your two letters received last night, but why write so sadly as the 18th one? God bless you, dearest. With much love, I am, BENJ.

From General Grant to General Butler

DEEP BOTTOM, Sept. 23, 1864, 1.35 P.M.

If Gen. Birney has not been successful in carrying the works in his front, I think it will be advisable to move out to the Central Road. From the enclosed despatch you will see that all must be done today that can be done towards Richmond.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Sept. 24, '64

Major Gen. BIRNEY, Comd'g. 10th Army Corps

PLEASE inform me upon what authority prisoners of war and deserters from the enemy sent to you are forwarded other than to the Pro. Mar. at these Hd. Qrs. as I understand they are.

In future will you see that all such persons are forwarded at once to these Hd. Qrs.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 24th, 1864, 1 P.M.

Maj. Genl. BIRNEY, Comd'g. 10th A. C.

THE 2d Corps will relieve you tonight. You will mass your corps in the rear of its present position when relieved, out of sight of the enemy.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to Captain Thornton, A. D. C., Norfolk, Va.

*Head Quarters Department Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field, Sept. 24th, 1864*

CAPT: Having received authority from the Sec. of War to recruit a regiment of volunteer infantry at Point Lookout, you are detailed and appointed recruiting officer for that purpose, and you will take with you two officers as assistants. This regiment is to be recruited for one, two, or three years as the men may elect. The recruitment, organization, and muster to conform to existing regulations. Officers will be appointed in accordance with circular 62, from the Adjutant General's office. Arms and supplies will be furnished on requisitions through these Head Quarters.

You will report weekly to these Head Quarters your success in recruiting. The prisoners may be informed of the fact that their place of service will be in the North West. You will find at Point Lookout three books with questions to be propounded to the prisoners.

By application to the Comdg'g. General, I doubt not they will be turned over to you. At any rate, the questions contained in those books will be put to each recruit. You will apply to the Comdg. General to assign you a place to encamp your recruits, and apply to these Head Quarters from time to time for assignment of officers to aid you. Your recommendations for officers will meet prompt attention, but in each case you must assure yourself that the officer is a man of strictly temperate habits. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your Obdt. Servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

September 24th, 1864

MY DEAREST WIFE: No letter last night. I was indeed disappointed. I have received no letters from you later than the 19th, which I will try to enclose, as I promised to do yesterday, but failed in the hurry to reach mail.

All quiet here yet. Sheridan has won a second great victory over Early, for which we are all rejoicing.

You will see rumors in the papers of my removal, but I do not think there is any foundation for them. Grant gives me his unabated confidence.

I think the question of the election is fully settled, nor do I believe this war will last very long. But never mind the war — how are you? How are the children? What are you all doing — when are you coming home, i.e., down here in the mill?

So you are getting fat on cream and sweet apples — how soft and child-like you will be, to be sure!

You had better sell the grey horses. I have seen Gilman. They will eat their heads off twice over. Have we two cows? If so, you had better sell them, and sell the hay.

But the time calls mail, and so goodby, with a kiss, my love.

BENJ.

From General Butler

Head Quarters Army of the James, in the Field, Sept. 24, 1864

*Hon. WILLIAM A. DARLING, Chairman of Committee
on Invitation*

SIR: I am in receipt of your invitation to be present and address a Ratification of the nominations of Lincoln and Johnson to be held at the Cooper Institute in the city of New York, Tuesday, the 27th day of Sept. instant.

It will not be possible for me to be present on that occasion. Before many days I propose, with my fellow-soldiers and as many of the citizens as choose to meet us, to hold a ratification meeting of that nomination much further south than New York, and the necessary preparations for that assemblage keep me here.

Very Respectfully Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 25th, 1864, 11 A.M.

*COL. HOFFMAN, Commissary Gen'l. Prisoners,
WASHINGTON, D. C.*

MAJOR MULFORD leaves City Point this morning with six hundred (600) officers and soldiers, mostly disabled except in case of special exchange. There are at least six hundred (600) more at & about Richmond for another load. Please get ready six hundred (600) of disabled confederates, either at Point Lookout or Fort Delaware, preferably the latter, for return trip. Nearly thirty (30) died out of five hundred (500) in the last load. Instruct the surgeons to send (no) more who are in that condition. The occurrence does not speak well either for the Government or its officials. The rebel Commissioner of Exchange agrees to deliver us at Fort Pulaski all the sick in Georgia by the 10th of next month, to the number of at least five thousand (5000). I am preparing transportation for five thousand (5000) disabled Confederates to be carried down by the same transports that bring ours up. Please assemble them from the various camps and hospitals to points where they can be reached by the boats, and notify me.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 25th, 1864, 8.30 p.m.

Col. HOFFMAN, Commissary Prisoners, WASHINGTON, D. C.

I HAVE made arrangements with Mr. Ould to give me at least five thousand (5000) of our sick men in Georgia and South Carolina, and take what equivalent we may have. I have offered to take them at Fort Pulaski as an act of humanity, because I think that railroading through the Confederacy, with such accommodations as they would get, would bring many of them to their death. He will receive on the Mississippi or its tributaries at such points as may be agreed upon all the sick they may have at the western camps, and will be glad to do it for the same reason.

After the boat-load up the river, we may as well send our balance down with the same transportation to Fort Pulaski.

Please advise me, looking on the matter in the light of this despatch.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters, Army of the James, in the Field, Sept. 25th, 1864

Capt. J. H. UPSHUR, Commanding Frigate "Minnesota."

CAPTAIN: In the month of April last your official conduct was investigated upon my complaint, and at the time, upon the fullest belief (in) the grounds of the complaint, which I most earnestly enforced as I am accustomed to do anything I deem to be my duty.

Of that complaint your peers in the Court of Inquiry acquitted you, and that being a sufficient official justification, perhaps this note may be unnecessary to you, but certainly not to me. From disclosures in other investigations as to the truthfulness and reliability of the witnesses upon whose testimony my action was based, and especially the subsequent conduct of the principal one, I am fully convinced that being deceived and misled by false information I have done you much wrong, both in my own opinion and in my official action toward you. Therefore this note is necessary for me to repair, as far as I may, the injustice, and to say that I am fully satisfied that you were in no way concerned in giving any information whatever upon the matter which formed the subject of my complaint, and that my information was wholly unfounded in fact. With the hope that if any one has con-

156 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

ceived any opinion to the prejudice of your personal character as a gentleman or your professional character as an officer from any act or word of mine, that such opinion may be at once obliterated, and with the assurance that I shall leave no occasion unimproved in which to correct the consequences of my misapprehensions in others, as they have been most fully corrected in my own mind, I beg leave to subscribe myself,

*Most Truly Your friend, BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major General Commanding, U. S. Vols.*

From Lieutenant J. H. Upshur to General Butler

At Sea, November 1st, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

GENERAL: My silence since the receipt of your letter to me bearing date Sept. 25th, ultimo, may not, I trust, be attributed to a want of appreciation of the very frank and friendly tone of that communication.

Altho', at the time much aggrieved by your course toward me, I cannot fail to recognize the very generous, manly, and full amends you have been pleased to make for your action, based at the time on the report of parties, since proven to have been false in their statements.

I have placed on file at the Navy Department a copy of your 25 Sept. letter, for which please accept my thanks, and permit me to subscribe myself, with high consideration, most sincerely and truly,

Your Obdt. Servt., J. H. UPSHUR, Lt. Comr. U. S. N.

From D. Heaton to General Butler

*PRIVATE. Treasury Department, Sixth Special Agency, BEAUFORT, N. C.,
Sept. 25th, 1864*

MY DEAR SIR: Learning that Geo. H. Hart, Esq., the able correspondent of the New York *Herald*, who was incarcerated in one of the Richmond prisons & whom I have heard speak of you in the kindest terms for the politeness shown him, proposes ere long to visit your Head Quarters, I have concluded to forward by him a brief but frank expression of sentiment in relation to the real wants & necessities of the people within this military district.

The farthest thing from my thoughts is to embarrass or perplex you in any way; I know the great responsibility now resting upon you, & how deeply you are absorbed in the discharge of your onerous duties. Rather than give you the

slightest unnecessary trouble I would gladly, in every way in my power, aid you in the accomplishment of the utter defeat of our implacable enemies, & the complete triumph of our cause.

But without elaboration or unnecessary detail permit me to say that I am most thoroughly convinced that the allowance of supplies to the amount only of \$100,000 per month is not enough for this military district.

The agreement you signed for this amount, however, is now being most faithfully carried out, & will be until you can consent to change the same. I can assure you, General, that in view, however, of the great scarcity of provisions & necessities now prevailing in almost every locality within our lines, it is a most difficult & onerous task to divide & apportion the amount allowed so as to do justice to all, & afford relief as far as it can be done. *The great difficulty is that but a very limited amount is produced, in the line of necessities for living, in this part of the state, & hence the absolute necessity for importations.*

In connection with this, there is the fact that our population is constantly on the increase. Emigration is tending eastward instead of westward in this state.

In relation to these matters, so vitally important to us here, Mr. Hart can give you his views, based upon actual observation for six months.

If I appear to attach more than usual importance to this subject, you must attribute it to the constant demands for relief coming from so many quarters, & from my daily intercourse with so many of the residents, white & black. I still believe \$300,000 per month to be necessary, but if you cannot consent to change the agreement to this, I trust you will alter it so as to allow \$200,000.

That the most untiring efforts will be made to prevent the enemy from being benefitted by this, you may rest assured. With the sincere hope that this monstrous rebellion may be very soon crushed to death, I am, with great respect,

Truly yours, D. HEATON

From General Butler to Colonel Shaffer

Head Quarters Army of the James, in the Field, Sept. 25, 1864

MY DEAR SHAFFER: As now the long and most pleasant personal relations in the camp and field are severed, probably never to be renewed under their former conditions, I will not

refrain from saying to you with my pen what we were each too much moved when we parted, either to speak or to hear. I have to thank you in behalf of the country with earnest gratitude for the unwearied active vigilance with which you have always done your duty as an officer in every position, with the single purpose of her services and her interests. True patriotism is shown by acts and thoughtful devotion to public interests.

Nothing but shattered health, against the weakness of which you have been struggling during the whole campaign, has taken you unwillingly from the army, and not then until long after every friend thought it a duty to yourself that you should go. And I hope and reverently pray the Disposer of all events that in His wisdom you may be restored.

But it is not the performance of your public duties that I have desired to speak of, — that, your military record and the opinion of all your associates upon the Staff will testify.

There is a warmer and nearer tie, and which has been your guide in your official intercourse, which fills my heart and makes the pen tame in expression. The truest and most unselfish personal friendship, your country first, myself next, yourself last was the chart of duty to you. That your devotion to duty and friendship is most gratefully appreciated by me, and your sentiments of personal regard fully reciprocated — why need I write? That we shall be divided except by space is impossible, and I shall always be happy to subscribe myself,

Most truly your Friend, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Colonel J. W. Shaffer

*Department of Virginia and North Carolina, FORTRESS MONROE, VIRGINIA,
Sept. 29th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]*

Major General B. F. BUTLER, VIRGINIA

MY DEAR GENERAL: I received your more than kind letter, and all I can say to you in reply is that God knows that nothing but a stern sense of duty to myself and family made me disconnect myself from you before your duties in camp were ended. The struggle was a hard one, but I felt it must be done. I never again expect to be associated with another for whom I will feel that strong attachment that I have and will continue to ever have for you. Wherever I may be, I will carry with me both love and respect for you, and it will be my greatest ambition to watch your interests, and in

doing this will (as heretofore) take the liberty to write you at all times, freely and fully, just what I think, knowing that you will understand my motives. And should you require my services to go anywhere or do anything, let me know, and I will promptly do what you require. Don't hesitate a moment to call when you think I can serve you.

I cannot express to you my feelings for your many kindnesses to me. Yet, believe me, I fully appreciate them. Your letter I will keep while I live, and leave it as a rich legacy to my children when I die. I value it more than wealth or position.

Now, General, may a kind Providence watch over and protect you and yours, is the earnest prayer of your friend,

J. W. SHAFFER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Sept. 25, '64

Col. COMSTOCK, at Gen. GRANT's Hd. Qrs.

I WILL be over as soon as I can get a tug.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From Colonel J. W. Shaffer to General Butler

FORT MONROE, *Sunday, Sept. 25th, 1864*

DEAR GENERAL: I returned this morning from Washington. I called on Mr. Stanton and stated the case in regard to Gibbons. He told me that he was fully aware of it, and that he heard of it every few days, but says General Grant thinks him a good soldier, and he (Stanton) did not like to remove an officer without Grant's consent, which he hoped to get.

Stanton said that Gibbons was not the only man, but that others who had much greater commands were just as bad, intimating that Meade was no better, which I readily admitted. Stanton was very pleasant and enquired kindly about you. I find there is great fear that the Potomac Army may vote wrong, but there is no danger of the Army of the James.

I will here say that I think you had better quietly see to it that the right influences are exercised. This you do by quietly talking to Brigadier and Division Commanders. I saw General Martindale in Washington; he spoke kindly of you and wondered why you had not answered his letter.

The resignation of Blair created very little excitement,—

every body appears to think that more changes will follow. It is well understood in Washington that Mr. Lincoln has agreed to make a new Cabinet next term. I expect to get away Thursday, and I will go by Philadelphia and see Cameron, as he is stopping there, and arrange the letter.

Please send it so I get it Wednesday. I will write you a long letter before I leave. I am fearful I will not feel much like doing anything when I get home, as I find I have more or less fever every day, and a physician in Washington told me that it would take a couple of months to get the cussed stuff out of me, but if I get along reasonably well, I will visit you before long.

Your true Friend, J. W. SHAFFER

Don't fail to send letters to Cameron, Wednesday. J. W. S.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Sept. 18, '64
[Not in chronological order]

Col. SERRELL, 57 West Washington Place, NEW YORK

FIND Chaplain Hudson of your regiment, who has been ordered to report to his regiment and has failed to obey this order. Take his parole in writing, forthwith to appear at these Hd. Qrs. If he fails to give his parole, have him sent here to me under guard.

Your special attention is called to the execution of this order.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From Chaplain Henry N. Hudson

Head Quarters Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Sept. 26, 1864

To Maj. Gen. BUTLER, Commanding the Department

GENERAL: In pursuance of what seems to me judicious advice, I crave permission to lay before you as full and clear a statement as I can make of the facts and circumstances bearing upon the points that came up in the interview which I had the honour of holding with you on Monday, the 19th inst.

I understood from you that there were two main points charged upon me as matters of grave offence against military order and duty:

First, the having written an article which appeared in the New York *Evening Post* of May 24, 1864; the said article reflecting injuriously on the Commanding General.

Second, non-obedience to an order of the Commanding General, dated July 3, 1864, and received by me in New York on, as nearly as I can remember, the 12th or 14th of the same month.

In reference to the first of these points, I beg leave to state: I was mustered into the United States service as Chaplain of the First New York Volunteer Engineers on the 14th of February, 1862, and very soon after proceeded to the seat of war in the Department of the South. Some time before leaving, I entered into an engagement with Parke Godwin, Esq., of the *Evening Post*, to write for that paper. I was under the command of Generals Hunter, Mitchel, and Gillmore, in succession, and in case of each of these I took an early opportunity to inform the commanding general of that engagement; at the same time telling him that if, in pursuance thereof, I could do anything to serve him, or the cause in his hands, I wished to do so; and that if he had or should have any thoughts or facts which he would like to have used in that way, I would do the best I could to dress the matter into readable shape. I had, or understood myself to have, their allowance for writing in pursuance of such engagement, and was admitted to occasional interviews with each of them in turn, or with their official representatives, with reference to that purpose. After coming into this Department with the Tenth Army Corps, in May last, I was several times on the point of calling on the General Commanding, to say to him the same as I had said to the generals named above; and once started to do so, but, my health being quite feeble, I found the walk too hard for me, and so returned to my quarters. My articles written for publication in the *Evening Post* were signed "Loyalty," and published with that signature. Besides those articles, I often wrote private letters to Mr. Godwin, which were not meant to be published, and were not published. The article which appeared in the *Evening Post* of May 24 was a private letter to Mr. Godwin, signed as such with my own name; it was written and sent without any thought or purpose of its being published, and I was surprised on learning that such use had been made of it. The contents of the letter were made up, with full purpose of accuracy, from statements and information given me by officers of my own regiment; no other person, as I remember, having spoken with me on the subject till after the letter was written and mailed. I am pretty confident that Gen. Gillmore knew

nothing of the letter before it was mailed; very certain that if he knew anything he did not learn it from me. Whether I spoke with any others about the letter before sending it off, I do not now remember.

In connection with this matter I beg leave to state further: That on Saturday, May 28, I had a brief interview with Gen. Gillmore, when he told me that he had some work for me to do in New York; which work was to superintend the printing of certain public documents that were to be published by Mr. Van Nostrand. That late in the evening of the same day I received a telegram from Major Stackpole, informing me that my son William was very dangerously ill. That on my showing this telegram to Gen. Gillmore the next morning, he forthwith had an order made out and handed me, whereby I was to "proceed without delay to New York, to transact the business directed by the Commanding General." (I cannot now be positive as to the exact wording of the order, for, General, it was taken from me and retained by you at our interview last Monday.) That this order was accompanied by another permitting me to go to Boston on "private business," my family being then at Waltham, some eight miles from that city. That the next morning, May 30, I left Bermuda Hundred, hastened on as fast as I could, reached Boston on the morning of June 3, and there learned that my son had died the night before. That after staying at Waltham something over a week, I went with the surviving members of my family to Northampton, Mass., to the residence of my father-in-law, Mr. Henry Bright, where I remained till about the first of July.

When General Gillmore gave me the order aforesaid, he told me he would have the particular instructions as to what I was to do, and how to do it, written out and sent to Mr. Van Nostrand for me. Near the middle of June I wrote from Northampton to Mr. Van Nostrand, to know whether any instructions had come from Gen. Gillmore for me; to which he replied promptly that none such had come, and that if any should come he would let me know it at once. Thus the matter stood till about the first of July, when, as Gen. Gillmore had in the meantime been relieved of his command, so that I was no longer subject to his order, and as I was a good deal perplexed as to my duty, I went to New York, hoping to learn there what I ought to do; and there I remained till the receipt of Gen. Butler's order of July 3, requiring me to

report to my regiment. When Gen. Gillmore ordered me to New York on special duty, I received the order, and acted upon it, in perfect good faith, honestly believing that he had some real and legitimate work for me to do there; and it was in this belief that I wrote to Mr. Van Nostrand as stated above. If, as you, my General, have supposed, the order in question was a mere pretence on Gen. Gillmore's part to cover some other purpose, he did not tell me so, and I had no knowledge nor even suspicion of it. On the contrary, I truly and honestly expected the promised instructions from Gen. Gillmore, and I did not know, and had no means of knowing, why they did not come. If, moreover, Gen. Gillmore's order to me was illegal, I was utterly ignorant of the fact, no thought or suspicion of the sort having once touched my mind till I learned, since my arrival here, that such was your judgment respecting it. And if such ignorance be not a sufficient excuse, I trust it will be charitably allowed as some extenuation of my fault, inasmuch as I was not bred either to the legal or the military profession, and on entering the service had no time for preparation in such learning; while, as Gen. Gillmore was then my corps commander, I honestly thought myself bound to obey his order, without raising any question whether it was right or wrong.

In regard to the second of the points in question, I beg leave to state:

That on receiving your order of July 3 to report to my regiment, I went directly to our Colonel, who was then in New York, to get advices as to the whereabouts of the regiment; and his reply was to the effect that he hardly knew how to direct me, the regiment having been so divided and scattered that he really could not tell where the regimental headquarters were. This was in the evening; and the next morning I received a letter from Northampton, informing me that my wife was a good deal worse (for she had been quite ill ever since the death of my son); whereupon I went to the Colonel again to confer with him about going back to my family, and he told me that for himself he had no objections to my going, though he of course could not give me permission to do so, as that would be to overrule Gen. Butler's order. That I was in much perplexity as to what I ought to do, and ventured, improperly as I am now convinced, to return to Northampton, where, a few days after, I was myself so prostrated with illness as to be unable to travel. That for these

causes I lingered on from day to day, still hoping that in the course of a few days both Mrs. Hudson and myself would so far recover as to allow of my departure for the seat of war; until at last I became discouraged, and resolved to offer my resignation. Accordingly, near the close of August, I came on to New York, and there tendered my resignation, dated, I think, Sept. 1, to Colonel Serrell, assigning as my main reason therefor "continued and obstinate ill-health, such as to render me unfit for the service." The Colonel told me he would forward it to the Commanding General, and that he thought it would not be necessary for me to come on to the seat of war till I should hear further from General Butler. Thereupon I rested in New York till the receipt of your order dated Sept. 13, as telegraphed to Col. Serrell, when I made all the haste I could to get forward, and reported at your Headquarters on the 19th inst. That ever since the death of my son as aforesaid, his mother, broken down with grief and care, has been sick, so much so that at one time she was hardly expected to live; and that, though somewhat better, she was still far from well when I last heard from her. That, notwithstanding this, and notwithstanding my own ill-health, I do now sincerely regret my act of non-obedience to your order of July 3; that in this act I was clearly wrong; that I ought to have hastened forward at once to do as required; and that for not having done so I heartily crave your pardon, and submit myself to such inflictions as may be judged needful for the good of the service; at the same time assuring you, that the act did not proceed from anything like contempt of your authority.

This, I believe, is all that need be said in reference to the two points specified above. But I beg leave to add a few words touching another matter that was referred to during our interview of last Monday.

Among the faults then charged upon me was mentioned that of taking, or intending to take, money from the Government without any duty done.

On this point, I crave your allowance to plead, in the first place, that till the receipt of your order of July 3 I was honestly proceeding in obedience to Gen. Gillmore's order of May 29. I have not drawn, nor attempted to draw, any pay for any of the time that has elapsed since the issuing of your order remanding me to my regiment. On the contrary, I have all along anticipated a probable forfeiture of my pay for the

time in question. I would say, by all means let the loss fall on me rather than on the Government; for I want no money from dear old Uncle Sam that I have not fairly earned.

In the second place, I hope it will not seem improper for me to urge that if I have been in the way to receive public money without having worked for it, I have also done a good deal of work without getting any pay for it.

Now, I entered on duty as Chaplain of the regiment, in New York, on the 6th of November, 1861, and continued on duty in New York and on Staten Island, from that time till the 14th of February, 1862, before I could get mustered into the United States service; the second battalion of the regiment being, meanwhile, in process of formation. The officers then and there in command assured me that I would be paid for the time thus spent on duty, and I rested in that assurance. I have not, I never had, any doubt that they honestly believed what they told me on that subject. But I have never received a cent of pay for my work during all that time; and I have but lately ascertained that there is no chance of my getting any. Of course I expected to be paid; for, General, I am a poor man, with a family to support, and am sometimes not a little troubled to keep the wolf from my doors; so that I cannot afford to work without hope of remuneration, neither would it be right for me to do so.

During the time in question I did some very hard and important work, certainly as much so as any that I have ever done in the service. Of this I beg leave to mention only two particulars.

Early in December, I think it was, the weather became very cold, and the men were in barracks on Staten Island without any fire-apparatus whatsoever. Of course they were suffering greatly; and an earnest appeal was made to me to procure them some relief. I entered into the cause at once, and with all my might; tried every way I could think of to realize some public provision, but in vain; and, after working hard for several days, at last succeeded, partly by begging, partly by purchasing with my own money, in procuring six good stoves, a supply of pipe, and a load of coal, and thus got the men warmed. The money thus spent was afterwards refunded to me by one of our churches in New York, St. Clement's.

Some time after this, it was represented to me that our men, especially those of the first battalion, who had already gone to the seat of war, were in great need of rubber blankets, and

suffering dreadfully from want of them; and I was again appealed to, to try what could be done for their relief. I confess the thing seemed well-nigh hopeless, for neither the United States nor the State of New York was then furnishing the troops with that article. But I did not rest till the thing was done. After many days of very hard work, I engaged some dealers to entrust me with a supply of the blankets on my written obligation to pay for them as soon as the men should get their pay from the Government. So I gave my written obligation in the sum of \$756.25 to the "Rubber Clothing Company," then doing business at 201 Broadway, New York; and so the men were supplied, the blankets being put to them for precisely what they were put to me. Indeed, my General, it was a hard job; and I did it purely out of kindness to the men, and concern for the good of the service. But, owing to some misunderstanding, it was a long time before the men were paid. When at length they were paid, the regiment was so scattered that I could not get at them. Meanwhile, also, some had died, and a good many had become disabled, and got discharged, and thus gone beyond my reach. For nearly two years I used my best diligence in collecting the money; and still, in spite of all I could do, I am more than \$150.00 out of pocket on that score.

I do not mention this, my General, in the way of complaint. The act was truly disinterested on my part, and therefore has left me nothing to regret. Moreover, it was done for a cause that is inexpressibly dear to me, as I am sure it is to you. As for the money, both that which I have neither worked for, nor received, and that which I have worked hard for, and not received, and also that which I have spent out of my own narrow resources, let it all go from me, if so it be judged right; but I must be excused for thinking that here was a piece of service which money cannot exactly reward.

In conclusion, permit me to add that for more than a year past I have been ill, a good deal of the time seriously ill, from the effects of a disease contracted in the service; that, besides being rather old for such labours (I am fifty-one,) I had been, for some twenty-five years before the war began, a close and hard student, and thus grown into habits which, as it has since proved, though I did not think so on entering the army, rendered me hardly fit for the duties of a military life in the field; that I undertook the office of chaplain because I thought that all who could do so were under a solemn obligation to

take hold and help the Nation through this mighty struggle; that I think I have now seen my share of the service, and fairly earned the privilege of being allowed to retire; and that I do earnestly hope you will soon find it practicable to accept my resignation, and grant me a discharge; or, if this may not be, that you will at least let me go, under arrest if it must be so, among the dear good fellows of my own regiment, with whom I have spent nearly three years in the service of my country.

*Most respectfully yours, &c., HENRY N. HUDSON,
Chaplain 1st N. Y. Vol. Eng.*

From J. K. Herbert to General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. WASHINGTON, D. C., Sept. 26, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: The chief of the Ordnance bureau here has ordered a lot of the Amsterdam shells from Phil. to be sent to Capt. Edson, ord. off. at Fortress Monroe, where they will of course be subject to your requisition. They leave Phil. tomorrow, I am informed.

Everybody here feels good over the removal of Blair. Winter Davis thought Blair had app'd his own successor, but Chandler, Edmunds & Gurowski all together agreed that he, (D.), was mistaken.

Edmunds told me there would be no immediate effort to get rid of Welles — that he would probably leave before election, but not just now.

Winter Davis is going to make a great speech at Elkton, Md. tomorrow, if he can get his disgust off sufficiently. I spent three hours with him at his house yesterday. He says sometimes he feels so disgusted that he cannot talk, and therefore has not said *positively* that he will speak, yet they *expect* he will & so do I.

I have a private letter from Sen. Wade in which he says:

"I cannot therefore at present set any time when we shall be able to enter upon the investigation (at N. O.). Before we do, however, I will give you and Gen. Butler notice, and you shall be consulted upon the subject." He is bitter on the "flunkies" as he calls them, who failed him & Davis.

Davis says Lincoln will have a happy time if he is in the House of Reps. He thinks Seward's Auburn speech an awful Doc., & is preparing to attack it in the House.

Lincoln sent for Chase and took him out to the Soldiers'

Home, where a long, private interview took place of which nobody knows anything. But Chase is going to Ohio to make speeches. Gurowski says the Chf. Justiceship is still his contract.

I should say that Davis told me Lincoln had begged Chase's pardon most humbly for his treatment, &c.

Chandler had a "celebration" over his success, for it is really his own triumph that Blair is removed *at this time*. When he told Stanton that he had had a good drunk on the head of it, he (S.) said he would like to have known when & where, that he might have had a hand in it &c.

Chandler was very "happy" when he left, — very complimentary to everybody.

Yours truly, J. K. HERBERT

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

In the Field, Sept. 26, 1864

MY DEAR SALLIE: Two days, Saturday and Sunday, and no letter from you. I did not know how much I counted on them till I missed them. It seems to me as if the mail hadn't come.

We are about to make a move, say the last of this week, which will be a very conclusive one if successful. It will be under my command. I must not write more about it as it is "contraband." Seward and Washburn are down here. I went to Grant's yesterday by his order, and they had just arrived when I got there. They went over to the Army of the Potomac, and will visit me today when I am to have dinner for them.

I do not know what he wants, but will try and find out, but shall let him *open himself* if he will. Stanton is his man very evidently. Blair you will see has resigned. It is a curious correspondence, and I do not exactly understand it. Perhaps I shall get it from Seward today.

You see there is not one word about you in all this. I do not blame you for thinking that I forget you. I sat down to write a note to you and inquire what you are doing and saying, and what the children are doing and saying, and all about home, which is very dear to me (you needn't smile and say "you don't show it"), for it is, and yet I write nothing about my home or about you. What have you been doing? How is Harriet? What is that saucy Blanche about? Why does she not write the "Great old thing!" as she would say. Write

your own doings and feelings, and a little more regularly if you please.

You had better sell all the stock except Julia, Jr., and the old wall-eyed horse! which Frazer must exercise every day, bye the bye. Tell Burbank and Chase to make me a thick frock coat, military pattern, of good strong cloth with alpaca or some shiny lining not silk, and put two stars on each shoulder. I am in absolute rags. Send down by Adams Express at once. Mail ready, so no more at present; but I send you a picture of the "Greyhound" and the Pontoon Bridge as she lies at her wharf near my headquarters in the Appomattox.

We had a frost last night, and it is so cold this morning I can scarce hold pen.

Good morning, dearest, BENJ.

From General Butler

Hd Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 26th, 1864, 6.25 P.M.

*Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War,
WASHINGTON, D. C.*

FIVE (5) companies of the 45th U. S. Colored Troops have been forwarded, and are assigned by me to the 10th Corps. Five (5) more companies are in Washington. It is a pity that the regt. should not be together. Please order the five (5) companies to join their regiments.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Hd Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 26th, 1864, 6.55 P.M.

Brig. Genl. HOLT, Judge Advocate General, WASHINGTON, D. C.

I WAS not aware that such an order was issued by the President. I knew in the early part of the Spring that he issued an order that no person sentenced to death in the Department should be executed. I have executed no person that was sentenced to death when I received that order, and I supposed it was meant to cover a large number of old cases about which I had made representations.

I was led to that construction of the order because the law of Congress, altering the law which required the revision of the President in cases of capital sentences, put that revision in the hands of Departmental Commanders, subject of course to the pardoning power of the President, which as a rule is

not exercised before conviction. I supposed that the President would not claim to revise the proceedings when the law had taken it from him and placed the power in another — therefore I looked upon the order as simply an exercise of the pardoning power, which it was thus intended to apply to the case.

If I am wrong in my construction, I should be very glad to be corrected, for of course there is no more responsible, no more painful, and yet no more necessary duty to be done by the commander of an army, but as I will not shrink from its exercise when necessary, I should be happy to be relieved from the dread responsibility.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Head Quarters Dept Virginia & North Carolina, Army of the James,
in the Field, Sept. 26th, 1864*

MY DEAREST WIFE: Two of your letters came tonight, although one is missing yet. As I expect to be lazy tomorrow morning, I write tonight.

You say you can see me in my tent. I wish you could indeed, but as to asking me if it is *hot* — Why we had a frost last night, and I slept cold under two blankets. Are you jolly? I doubt you only write jolly to please me, but I hope you are jolly, and I trust you have no reason to be otherwise, and as far as in me lies there shall be no reason. So be as jolly as you can be.

You will ask what did Seward say, — nothing. I spent two hours with him in very friendly chat, and he said nothing to the purpose only that Stanton would not be removed. This was said incidentally as a matter of conversation.

Fisher has gone home, I believe and I suppose will return with you and the children. Where we shall be or what is the future for us God only knows. It is all a blank, and I think of not much consequence. There is not much worth living for to a man of forty-five. We have seen it all. How tame is life now in comparison with what it was! All's known. Why drag out a few more years to reiterate the same routine? Alas! for the enthusiasm of youth! Not that I am sad or hypochondriac, but solely that it does not seem of consequence as to what becomes of the future.

You can sell the colt unless Pearson will take her home and keep her for her work. The other horse Gilman's father will

come down for and take home with him. Let him have the "old wall eye." Bye the bye, did I not leave on my table in the library two papers, one the appointment of Weitzel as Maj. Gen'l., and the other the appointment of Maj. Gen. Terry? If so, look them up and send them by mail to me.

Of course, you will arrange all the matters according to your judgment, and I shall be more than satisfied. Tell Frazer to look out for the pear trees — see that they are dug around this fall and manured, the raspberries and strawberries protected. Also let him look to the lawn and rake in a little grass seed where there are bare spots. Send to Boston and buy a large lot of hyacinths and bulbs, such as tulips and narcissus and the like, and plant them in the flower beds. Renew the stock of roses if possible. Take care of the grape border near the green-house, and cover it up with a coating of manure, and see if we can't have some grapes next year. In the spring early look out for pruning the trees and cutting out all the dead wood, whether in fruit or ornamental trees. Let him take pains with the green-house, and have a fine show of flowers which he may sell if he chooses. In fine, if he will take care of the place I will see that he is handsomely rewarded. Let Blanche bring her saddle with her down somewhere wherever we may be.

There, dearest, have I not shown that I am quite a "family man" by the numberless details I have written? — and yet I have room to say I love you much, dearest, and wish you were with me. You need not talk about my perfectibility, "none of that, an thou lovest me, Hal." You will have to love me as I am, all faults and foibles except that "corner of the heart" which you rejected with such scorn last spring, which is all right and is yours because it is all yours. So good-night — "I'll to my truckle bed."

BENJ.

From General Grant

Head Quarters Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, VA., Sept. 27th, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g. Army of the James River

GENERAL: Prepare your Army according to the verbal instructions already given for moving on the morning of the 29th inst. Your lines between the James & Appomattox Rivers can be held with new regiments and such artillery as you deem necessary. All garrisons from your command, below the mouth of the Appomattox, will be left as they are

now. The movement should be commenced at night, and so as to get a considerable force north of the James River ready to assault the enemy's lines in front of Deep Bottom and from about Aikens House, or other point above Deep Bottom where the two assaulting columns will be in easy supporting distance of each other as soon as the enemy's line is broken, at the dawn of day. If one good division from each of your two Corps are over in time for this, with the balance of their corps following, with a pontoon bridge for each, it will answer. The object of this movement is to surprise and capture Richmond if possible. This cannot be done if time is given the enemy to move forces to the north side of the river. Success will depend on prompt movement at the start. Should the outer line be broken, the troops will push for Richmond with all promptness, following roads as near the river as possible. It is impossible to point out the line of march for an army in the presence of the enemy, because the enemy may interpose such an obstacle on our route as to make it impracticable. It is known that the enemy has intrenched positions on the bank of the river, between Deep Bottom & Richmond, such as Chapin's Farm, which are garrisoned. If these can be captured in passing they should be held by suitable garrisons. If not captured, troops should be left to hold them in their position, and should intrench to make themselves strong. It will be necessary therefore to have your Engineer troops, with their tools, well up with the advance. Should you succeed in getting to Richmond, the interposition of the whole army (rebel) between you and your supplies need cause no alarm. With the Army under Gen. Meade, supplies could be cut off from the enemy in the event of so unexpected a move, and communications opened with you either by the south side or from the White House before the supplies you would find in the city would be exhausted. In case you reach Richmond, the details for garrisoning and holding the place are left to you, or the senior officer with the troops that get in. One thing I would say, however; all the bridges connecting the city with the south side should be destroyed at once and held beyond a peradventure.

As the success of this enterprise depends entirely on celerity, the troops will go light. They will take only a single blanket rolled and carried over the shoulder, three days' rations in haversacks, and sixty rounds of ammunition in box and on the person. No wagons will be taken. They will be supplied,

however, with six days' rations, half forage for the same time, and forty rounds of extra ammunition per man, to follow if they should be required. No wagons will cross the James River until ordered by you. The whole of the force under Gen. Meade will be under arms at 4 A.M. on the 29th, ready to attack Petersburg or move on to the south side road as circumstances may determine. As against any force now north of the James, you can go to Richmond even without a surprise. If the enemy resists you by sufficient force to prevent your advance, it is confidently expected that Gen. Meade can gain a decisive advantage on his end of the line. The prize sought is either Richmond or Petersburg, or a position which will secure the fall of the latter. Please furnish me a copy of your detailed instructions. I am, General, very respectfully,

Your obt. svt., U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N C., in the Field, Sept. 27, '64

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g., &c.

TELEGRAM received. The dispositions are being made.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Head Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 27th, 10.30 A.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

I HAVE just received the order of the Department, Special Orders No. 817, Paragraph 58, detailing Col. Howard of the Quarter Master's department to St. Louis on a board of examination of officers of the Qr. Master's department. Col. Howard is the Chief Qr. Master of the 18th Corps. That Corps is about starting on a march of considerable extent. His presence is most essential to the movement. Is it possible to have the detail changed?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 27th, 1864, 11.15 A.M.

His Excellency Governor CONEY, State of Maine,

AUGUSTA, MAINE

THE 8th and 11th Maine regiments are in my command and are weak. They will require about 500 men each to bring them to full efficiency. Can you not send me a detach-

ment of about that number of recruits that may be put in these regiments? One recruit in an old regt. is worth two in a new organization. If you cannot do that, I do not see but that we must consolidate the regiments, which I should regret to do. Please answer by telegraph.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., Sept 27th, 1864, 9.25 p.m.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN, *President United States, Washington*

Asst. SURGEON WILLIAM CROUSE has deceived the President. He has not been dismissed. He received an appointment as Asst. Surgeon from me. In writing he refused to accept the appointment, which was thereupon revoked because of his refusal to accept it. Then finding that he was drinking and worthless, and as some thought crazy, I ordered him out of the Dept. I will forward official copies of the papers to-morrow.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Head Quarters Army of the James, in the Field, September 28, 1864

MY DEAREST SALLIE: I got a nice little note from you last night. I am grieved to hear Harriet is worse, but hope with you she will be better tomorrow.

I would give much to see you. I have never started on an important expedition before without you to say a last word and a kind kiss, but you will find it all on my part in this letter. It was a sort of support, like praying a patron saint; not that the saint could help much, but it *did one good to pray*.

I am not very well this morning, but then it is the old Hotel trouble now so you need not feel uneasy.

I shall be very busy now for a day or two, and perhaps not in connection with the mails, so that you need not think it strange if you do not get a letter for a day or two. Or if you do they will be hurried as this is, for indeed I did not go to bed till 2:30 last night, and am up writing, as you see, before seven this morning. Kiss me, dearest, and believe me

Your loving BENJ.

From General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. *Headquarters Department Virginia & North Carolina,
in the Field, Sept. 28th, 1864*

*To Maj. Genl. ORD, Comdg. 18th Corps,
Maj. Genl. BIRNEY, Comdg. 10th Corps,
Brig. Genl. KAUTZ, Comdg. Div. of Cavalry*

PURSUANT to the verbal directions and written instructions of the Lieut. Genl. Comdg., the Army of the James is about to make a movement on the north side of the James River.

Its Object

Is to surprise the Confederate forces in our front here, and passing them to get possession of the City of Richmond. Failing that, to make such serious and determined demonstration to that end as shall draw reinforcements from the right of the enemy's line in sufficient numbers so as to enable the Army of the Potomac to move upon the enemy's communication near Petersburg. The forces appropriated to this purpose are so much of the "Army of the James" as can be spared from the lines at Bermuda Hundred and the garrisoned posts on the River — the strength of which forces you know.

The manner in which the movement is to be made

The Acting Chief of Engineers will have caused by twelve (12) o'clock midnight of the 28th inst. a sufficient pontoon bridge, well covered to prevent noise, to be laid from the road on the south side of the James to a point near Varina or Aikens' Landing.

The 18th Army Corps, with the exception of the colored division at Deep Bottom, will move across that bridge and make an attack upon the enemy's line in the manner herein-after to be detailed.

At the same time the 10th Corps will cross the pontoon bridge at Deep Bottom, and make in like manner and at the same time, demonstration in connection with the third (3d) division of the 18th Corps from that point.

The position and numbers of the enemy

As near as can be ascertained, the enemy hold a line of earth-works starting at a point at or near Cox's Ferry, at a station called by them "Signal Hill," running thence easterly in the rear of Cox's Overseer's house, from thence to a point in the rear of J. Aikens' house to the hill in rear of the point marked

"Newmarket" on the map across the Varina road partially along the Kingsland road, which line it is believed terminates substantially as a continuous entrenched line at that point. Most of the line has abatis but no ditch.

The troops holding that line, from all the information gathered, are Bushrod Johnson's (Tennessee) Brigade about four hundred and fifty (450) men for duty, with its pickets advanced beyond Cox's Overseer's house toward Dutch Gap, holding the line nearly three-quarters of a mile beyond that point to a point near the Varina road at a point about three hundred (300) yards to the west of which the line of breastworks terminates — to be resumed on the other side of road.

The 25th Va. (City Battalion), numbering not to exceed two hundred (200) men for duty, are extended along the line toward Buffin's House, in front of our position at Deep Bottom.

They are there joined by Bennings' (old) Georgia Brigade, commanded by Col. Dubow, numbering about four hundred (400) men, who are extended along the line past Buffin's house — the picket line being near the house of J. Aikens.

They are there joined by Griggs' Texas Brigade, numbering about four hundred (400) men for duty, who extend along the line to a place called Newmarket, where the enemy have a pretty strong work, on a height commanding the Newmarket road.

These are all the infantry forces except a Battalion of militia reserves, numbering about one hundred and seventy-five (175) men for duty, who are in camp some distance to the rear, who form a connecting line between Johnson's Brigade and the City Battalion. These reserves are composed of soldiers below the age of eighteen (18) and above the age of forty-five (45), but they with the City Battalion have never been under fire.

At the place marked on the map "Drill Room" is stationed a regiment believed to be about four hundred men, (400) the 7th South Carolina Cavalry.

At the place marked "Sweeny's Pottery," Wade Hampton's Legion, numbering about four hundred (400) men, are stationed on the easterly side of "Four Mile Creek" and "Bailey's Run," apparently to guard the road by which General Hancock advanced over "Strawberry Plains" from below "Four Mile Creek," and picketting out toward Malvern Hill. In the rear, at the intersection of the roads near the point marked

"W. Throzmorton," is a regiment, the 24th Va. Cavalry, numbering about four hundred (400) men.

In Chaffin's farm there is (no) garrison except about one hundred (100) heavy artillerists holding that place, as an intrenched camp. It is also a camp for the sick and convalescents of the Va. Battalion.

There are, then, no other troops between the troops herein enumerated and Richmond except an artillery company in each of the detached works of that class numbered twenty-three (23) on the map, and the one at "Toll Gate" and the "Race Course." The continuous line of works shown on the map are wholly unoccupied.

It will be seen, therefore, that these bodies of which we have knowledge, if the information is correct, should be two thousand eight hundred and seventy-five (2875) men, and it may be safely predicted that there are not three thousand (3000) effective men outside of the limits of the City of Richmond on the north side of the river. It is upon this information, which is fully credited, that the movement is largely based.

The means of reinforcement by the enemy

There are between the Appomattox and the James less than thirty-five hundred (3500) men holding a line nearly ten (10) miles in extent, and the nearest considerable body of Confederate troops are massed some seven (7) miles still further off below Petersburg.

Most of the force between the Appomattox and the James is directly in the front of our lines and cannot be much depleted. Their means of crossing the River are by the pontoon bridge, one between the fortifications of Drury's Bluff on the west and Chaffin's Farm on the east of the James. These fortifications are about a mile apart, and have two or three barbett guns bearing on the bridge heads. There is no other *tête du pont*. This is a pontoon bridge and is above fortifications at Chaffin's on the one side, and below Drury's on the other. These fortifications are about a mile apart. Next, a trestle-work bridge with schooners for a draw at a point opposite the place of William Throzmorton at the mouth of "Falling Creek" landing on the westerly side of the River at the southerly side of the mouth of the Creek — again a trestle bridge at a point opposite Col. Knight's house, another trestle bridge nearly opposite the battery marked twenty-three (23) on plan. These three last have no *têtes du pont* on the north side.

The manner of attack

A large element of the complete success of this movement depends upon the celerity and the coöperation in point of time of the several commands in the attack. It is proposed that Maj. Gen'l. Ord shall dispose one of the divisions of his Corps in such positions as to mass them near Varina on the north bank during the night silently so as not to be observed by the enemy, and from thence just before daybreak, which is assumed to be thirty (30) minutes past four (4) o'clock A.M. and that will govern in point of time, to make a sudden, sharp attack in column upon the enemy's lines nearly opposite his position upon the Varina road. At the same time, General Birney, having massed such divisions as he chooses or using the 3rd division of the 18th Corps at Deep Bottom for that purpose for which it will be temporarily reported to him, will make a like attack substantially at the point where he attacked before in the late essay across the James, and endeavor to carry Newmarket road and the heights adjacent, if he cannot turn them to the left without too great loss.

If successful and the way can be opened, Genl. Kautz's cavalry having been massed near the pontoon bridge at Deep Bottom and crossing while the attack is going on, will immediately push out, attempt to cross the Newmarket road, turning the enemy's forces and left flank if possible, avoiding a fight as a preference, and attempt to reach the "Central" or as it is called in the Country there "Darbytown Road." If successful in striking that road, Genl. Kautz is to make the utmost diligence and celerity of marching up that road toward Richmond, or if he finds himself opposed in such manner as to render it advisable, he will still further flank to the right and strike the Charles City road as both roads lead into the City within a mile of each other.

If Gen'l. Ord is successful in passing the enemy's line in his front, he is to move right on up the Varina road and endeavor to reach the entrenched camp at Chaffin's farm, and if possible to take it, and secure and destroy the pontoon crossing just above.

Perhaps Gen'l. Ord will find the better way to take the works at Chaffin's Farm is to pass them by the Varina road, or turn them near the house of J. Aikens and pass to the rear, as the demoralization of their defenders if any get there from Johnson's command will be greater when they find themselves cut off from Richmond.

Gen'l. Ord will observe that the Varina road runs within two miles of the river, and he may be annoyed by the enemy's gunboats, but they would seem to amount to an annoyance only at that distance, yet an attempt to take the work would seem the most feasible from the northwest side of the salient extending in that direction, as there he will be entirely protected by the high bluff from the fire of the enemy's gunboats.

But much of this detail of course must be left to his discretion on the ground, which he is enjoined to use largely as to modes and places of attack. Gen'l. Ord is expressly cautioned, however, to lose no time in attempting to envelope Chaffin's farm, but rather, if he can take the line of works extending across his path, to place what in his judgment may be a sufficient force, with orders to entrench so as to hold the bridge, and with the rest of his forces to push up toward the Newmarket road at the junction of which with the Varina road he will probably be met with some force, that being near the station of the cavalry.

If Chaffin's Farm can be taken, a force should be detached to hold it, although it becomes of minor importance except as a possible bridge-head for a new pontoon bridge to be thrown, brought from the Appomattox, but that is a question of time. Leaving sufficient force to protect his rear from the enemy crossing after striking the Newmarket Junction, at which point, it is hoped he will be joined by General Birney, who will have proceeded up the Newmarket road — Gen'l. Ord will move to the left and attempt to strike the Richmond and Osborne old turnpike, and also to detach a force and destroy or hold the bridge next above, and proceed onwards up that road until the Junction with the Newmarket road, at which point the only other force of the enemy is supposed to be found on the garrisons of the detached works.

Again, an attempt should be made to destroy the bridge opposite Battery twenty-three (23).

If these bridges can be destroyed with reasonable celerity, there can be but little doubt of the complete success of the movement.

Meanwhile, Gen'l. Birney will have moved by the Newmarket road up to the point of intersection, where it may be necessary to turn the works by a flank movement to the left in the direction marked on the map "Cox," but that like the other method of attack must be left largely to the discretion of Gen'l. Birney.

As soon as possible after the advance has been made from Deep Bottom, whether the attack is made by the third (3rd) Division of the 18th Corps or a Division of the 10th Corps, the third (3rd) Division under Gen'l. Paine will have position upon the left of Gen'l. Birney's column of march, so that when the junction is formed with Gen'l. Ord that division may report to him relieved from its temporary assignment to duty with the 10th Corps.

The Comdg. Gen'l. of the Army will endeavor to keep himself in communication with the Corps Commanders so as to afford any direction, advice, or assistance that may be in his power, and by being kept advised of the movements of the one and the other of the Corps Commanders, as well as the command of Gen'l. Kautz, he may be thus enabled to secure more perfect coöperation than would otherwise be possible.

If the movement is made with celerity; if the march is held uninterruptedly as much as possible, and if in the first attack the element of unity of time is observed which has been greatly neglected in some of the movements of the Army, we shall gain over the enemy so far as any considerable reinforcements are concerned some eight (8) to twelve (12) hour and perhaps more of valuable time which ought not to be lost, and which should bring us far on our journey in the twelve (12) miles which we are to go.

As the force of the enemy is so small, there will need to be none of those delays for deployments which generally take so much time in movements on the enemy.

If we are not mistaken in the force opposed to us, and if we are not we shall learn it very early, that force or any other that may be got on that side of the river for six (6) hours need give us no alarm or trouble, nor indeed when the two Corps have joined need we fear any force which the enemy by possibility can detach from the army without abandoning his position on the right altogether, in which case we shall be likely to get reinforcements nearly as early as he will. Upon approaching the detached works at Richmond, if we are fortunate enough to succeed so far, as they will be found to be some three-quarters of a mile apart and not connected with rifle pits, and as they are all open in the rear, a quick movement of a small column of troops between them will put them into the hands of the attacking party, of course, receiving the fire of the heavy guns in position which are manned by inex-

perienced artillerists, and are therefore far less destructive than light guns in the same position.

Getting between two of their works so as to get into the rear would open the gates of Richmond.

What is to be done in Richmond

Whatever Division or other body of troops shall get into Richmond, it will be their duty immediately, without waiting for parley or doing anything else, to proceed at once to the bridges across the James River, seizing upon inhabitants to guide them for that purpose if necessary, and destroy them. Fire is the readiest way of destroying bridges such as these are of wooden spans. As soon as that destruction has been accomplished, then unless both columns and the cavalry column have reached the City, as large a body as can possibly be spared will be sent to open the way upon the road by which such tardy column is supposed to be advancing by a sharp attack upon any enemy opposing in the rear.

No large body of troops it is believed will be needed for this purpose, as the enemy under such circumstances would make no stand.

In case a portion of the troops reach Richmond, and the troops holding either bridgehead below Richmond are attacked, they are to hold the ground as long as possible, having, the moment that they strike the point which they intend to hold, strengthened themselves by intrenchment as much as possible, for which reason the Battalion of Engineers has been ordered to report to Maj. Gen'l. Ord, and will be well at the front, furnished with their intrenching tools.

In case the troops guarding the bridges are forced back, they will retire upon the position held by our Army, not allowing the enemy to get between them and the main body.

In case any portion of the troops have reached Richmond, and those outside are attacked by a force of the enemy which they are unable to resist, they will retire towards Richmond and not from it.

It being intended if the town is once reached to hold it at all risks and at all hazards, and all Commanders of Divisions and others in advance are especially cautioned not to recognize or regard flags-of-truce if any are sent, but immediately receiving the bearer to press on. It will be time enough to deal with flags-of-truce after the object of the expedition is accomplished.

Details of the march and of the equipment of the troops

As so much depends upon the celerity of movement, and the distance over which we are to move is so short, the troops will leave everything except a single blanket rolled over their shoulders, and haversack with three (3) days' cooked rations and sixty (60) rounds of cartridge in their cartridge boxes and on their persons. All tents, camp equipage, and cooking utensils are to be left behind. No wagon will be allowed to cross the river without orders from these Headqrs. The wagon trains, however, will be supplied with six (6) days' rations and half forage for the same time, and forty (40) rounds of extra ammunition per man ready to start as soon as ordered.

As this movement will necessarily be a failure if it degenerates into an artillery duel, there is no necessity for any artillery to cross until after the attempt to carry the first line of works, and then only such batteries as have been designated in the conversations between the Comdg. Gen'l. and his Corps Commanders.

The two Battalions of Horse Artillery reporting to Gen'l. Kautz will cross and travel with him.

Ambulances will be parked near the southern head of each pontoon bridge, ready to be used when occasion requires.

Hospital boats will be at Deep Bottom for the purpose of receiving any wounded. Gen'l. Kautz will take with him three (3) days' cooked rations per man, and what forage he can conveniently carry. Assuming that he is better mounted than the enemy's cavalry and fresh, he will have no difficulty in case it should be necessary to cut loose from the infantry column and circle the city as far as may be necessary, remembering always that celerity of movement in cavalry in a far greater degree than infantry is the principal means of success.

The Comdg. Gen'l. cannot refrain in closing these instructions from pressing one or two points upon the attention of Corps Commanders.

First the necessity of being ready to move and moving at the moment designated.

Secondly the fact that the Comdg. Gen'l. is under no substantial mistake in regard to the force to be at first encountered, and therefore there is no necessity of time spent in reconnoitering or taking special care of the flanks of the moving columns.

The Comdg. Gen'l. would also recommend to the Corps Commanders, as soon as it may be done with safety from discovering the movement, to impress upon each of the Division Commanders with directions for them to transmit the information through their subordinates, even to the privates, of the number and kind of troops we are required to meet, so there may be no panic from supposed flanking movements of the enemy, or attacks in the rear — always a source of demoralization where the troops do not understand the force of the enemy. Let us assure and instruct our men that we are able to fight anything we will find either in front or flank or rear, wherever they may happen to be.

Lastly, the Comdg. Gen'l. will recommend for promotion to the next higher grade the Brig. Gen'l. Comdg. Division, Colonel Comdg. Brigade, and so down to all officers and soldiers of the leading division, brigade or regiment which first enters Richmond, and he doubts not that his recommendation will be approved by the Lieut. Gen'l. and acted upon by the President, and if Richmond is taken he will pledge to the Division, Brigade, or Regiment first entering the city to each officer and man six (6) months' extra pay.

While making this offer so general to officers and men, the Comdg. Gen'l. desires to say that he has not included the Maj. Gen'l's Comdg. Corps, because he knows of no incentive which could cause them to do their duty with more promptness and efficiency than they will do it.

From General Butler

Head Qrs., Sept. 28th, 1.15 A.M.

Maj. Genl. BIRNEY, Commanding &c.

ARE you moving tonight? At what time did the movement begin?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Sept. 28th, 1864, 10 A.M.

Brig. Gen'l. PAINE, Comd'g. at DEEP BOTTOM

Of course you will use your discretion as to what troops you will leave behind that you think are not fit for service. The two (2) regiments at Pocahontas and Harrison Landing will be with you in the course of the day. Gen'l. Birney will have a new regiment which he will probably leave in your works.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Sept. 28th, 1864, 10.20 A.M.

Maj. Genl. BIRNEY, Comd'g. 10th Corps

I HAVE ordered the 1st Md. Cavalry to report back to you as infantry. It is impossible to mount them in season for operations. Their comd'g. officer will meet you at my Hd. Qrs. this afternoon. How many of the 4th Mass. can you possibly spare me? Do as well as you can.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Sept. 28th, 1864

Brig. Gen. MARSTON, Comd'g. at FORT POCOHONTAS

You will send with the utmost possible despatch the two colored regiments to Deep Bottom to report to General Paine. They will not stop at City Point, but proceed directly up the river. You will send the 89th New York to the wharf this side of the pontoon bridge near the Point of Rocks. You will garrison your post with the forces that are left. Please send me any information you may have received during the day, even if it requires a special boat.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Sept. 28th, 1864

Maj. Gen'l. ORD, Comd'g. 18th A. C.

You will make arrangements for holding your line between the Appomattox and the James with the provisional brigade. I have taken from it only two battalions which you report unfit for field duty, and shall send a regiment to your moving column instead. You can move them at such time during the day and supply the place in such manner as you see fit with your provisional brigade and such other troops as you may deem necessary. You can move them at any time during the day. Their exhibition on your line can do you no harm. Indeed a little (parade) of them might aid.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Ord

Hd. Qrs. Army James Sept. 28th, 1864

Col. POTTER, Commanding Provisional Brigade

You will send two of your best companies to Bermuda Hundreds under a Major, to relieve the Fortieth (40) Mass. Let it be done at once. E. O. C. ORD, N. Y. Vols. Comd'g.

From General Ord

Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps, Sept. 28th, 1864

THE Commander of the 40th Mass. on duty at Bermuda Hundred will with his regiment report as soon as relieved to Col. Potter at these Head Quarters.

E. O. C. ORD, N. Y. Vols. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 28th, 1864, 7.35 P.M.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN, President United States, WASHINGTON

JOHN H. LESTER's property was confiscated to the use of the United States and is in the hands of the Provost Marshal at Fortress Monroe. The record of confiscation will be found in General Orders No. 50, published May 8th, 1864. I will send for a copy and forward it as early as possible.

We did not confiscate three hundred thousand (300,000) dollars worth of cotton which Lester had at Wilmington and (60,000) sixty thousand dollars in gold which he had in Canada.

The original record is in the Judge Advocate's Office.

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of James, Sept. 28th, 1864, 7.35 P.M.

Major STACKPOLE, Judge Advocate, FORT MONROE

SEND up the record of John H. Lester's trial.

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., Sept. 28th, 1864, 8.15 P.M.

*Col. HOFFMAN, Commanding Gen'l. of Prisoners,
WASHINGTON, D. C.*

THE one thousand (1000) invalid prisoners, of which you speak, better be sent to Point Lookout. I will see that they

are furnished with transportation to Fort Pulaski. On the going up of the flag-of-truce boat I will arrange with Mr. Ould as to where he will receive the invalid prisoners on the Mississippi.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

*Head Quarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, VIRGINIA, Sept. 28th, 1864*

DEAR GENERAL: At the time Todd Chamberlain Co. was closed, I spoke to you and had permission to grant the license to Walker & Co., of which my brother William was to be one-third owner. They have never commenced under the permit owing to my brother's doubt of being able to do business under General Shepley. And after spending some time here he told me that he had determined not to go into business here as he could not get Shepley to stick to any arrangement made, and that it was impossible to do business independent of him. Walker had arranged for his share of the capital, and is very anxious to go on and establish a permanent house in Norfolk. And is very anxious that I should put in Bill's share of the capital, and take the same interest, which I have concluded to do when I get home. I find my affairs in such shape as to enable me to do it. I believe that Norfolk will prosper, and I know Walker will deal honestly by me, so that what I put in I do just as I would taking so much bank or railroad stock.

The contract is that I am to be relieved from all responsibility in regard to the business. I should have liked first to have seen you and talked the matter over, but that was impossible. If you see any impropriety in my taking an interest here please drop me a line at Freeport so that I can stop in time. I told Walker I would not ask any special favors for the concern, only such as all could have, except this that the other officers be not allowed to embarrass and hinder. Walker has got the impression that a concern that I am interested in will do most of the North Carolina business this side of China (after he gets possession), as he says those people feel very kind and under many obligations to me.

I am not conscious of having done more than to have treated them as they came up last winter with what I considered proper attention.

However, be this as it may, Walker is entirely willing to

have whatever strength I may have offset his services, or rather relieve me from any service. I have faith in the enterprise. I may be mistaken, but I am acting from what I consider good evidences.

If Walker should call on you, you can talk freely with him. I told him to get along with Shepley as long as he could honorably, but no longer. That my pride would not allow me to have an interest in any business that owed its success to quieting self-respect to any such a man as Shepley.

Now, understand me General. If there is to your mind the least impropriety in my movements, let me know and I will stop. I leave in five hours.

Yours, J. W. SHAFFER

From George B. Way

WASHINGTON CITY, Sept. 28th, A.D. 1864

Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commandg. in the Field

DEAR SIR: When I visited your quarters last month, with letters of introduction from Gen. Schenck and Mr. Risley, I was anxiously searching for profitable employment, and you were good enough to say that you would take pleasure in assisting me. We spoke of trade stores at Norfolk, and you offered me one of these. On Captain Cassell's arriving in camp, you referred me to him for particulars. When I left Bermuda Hundreds, it was with the expectation of seeing the Captain again at Fortress Monroe within two or three days, but after waiting his arrival there an entire week, I was compelled to return to my family. Before leaving the Fort, however, I left the letters I had shown you (accompanied by one from myself) with a friend who promised to deliver them to Capt. Cassell on his return. I also addressed a letter to you, in which I informed you that my enquiries at Norfolk and the Fort had induced me to believe that, owing to the number of permits granted, it was impossible to make money out of a trade store in Norfolk, unless liquors were included in the stock. I begged you, therefore, to give me the privilege of dealing in wines, liquors, ales, etc. To this I have received no answer. Subsequently I wrote to Captain Cassell to know what amount of goods per month I would be permitted to take to Norfolk, exclusive of liquors. This letter also remains unanswered. After my return to Washington I addressed you again, recapitulating briefly the contents of my letter from Fortress Monroe, and informed you that I would request

a letter from Governor Chase, late Secretary of the Treasury, that you might be satisfied that I was not utterly unworthy of the assistance my friend Gen. Schenck had requested you to give me. Gov. Chase wrote me in reply from Salem, Mass., enclosing a letter to you which I forward with this. It would have been sent to you earlier but that I have been expecting for weeks to visit your camp again in company with Mr. Risley. Mr. R. has been and still is detained here by pressing business, and my funds are getting so low that it has become necessary to address you without further delay. And now, General, cannot you do something for me? You told me the number of liquor stores at Norfolk was limited to twelve. By permitting another, it will only, after all, be a "Baker's dozen." A general trade store including a limited stock of liquors I think might be granted me. I very much fear that I am becoming troublesome, but I am in so much distress that I am compelled to try every means in my power to procure remunerative employment. Were I sure that you had not received the letters I have hitherto addressed to you, I would explain at length my embarrassments, and the causes which led to them. But I think all this has been done in one or perhaps two of the letters you should already have received. And perhaps this would be unnecessary in any event. Gov. Chase, who is a friend of many years and knows my history, informs you that I have met with misfortunes. It is enough for me to add that they have left me almost destitute. You know, therefore, that I am in great distress, and if this constitutes any claims on you, I urge it. My knee, very seriously injured by a fall from an ambulance whilst on duty in Western Virginia, renders it impossible for me to seek employment requiring locomotion. The surgeons say that I can hardly hope to regain the use of my knee in a twelvemonth.

If it should prove impossible to give me the facilities I seek at Norfolk, is there anything else you can do for me? Or, can you give me hope in the future? In the event of the capture of Petersburg and Richmond, for example, can anything be found for me to do? Give my application a *charitable* consideration. Believe me, you seldom have an opportunity of being so serviceable to your fellow-man. It seems hard to me, crippled and unfortunate as I am, to see men who are in no need of assistance, and whom I know to be mentally and morally my inferiors, daily receiving positions and favors which I seek for in vain. But I have no more to say. I can

only beg you in conclusion to answer this as soon as your convenience will reasonably permit. And do try, General, to comply with my request. With sincere respect, your friend and servant,

GEORGE B. WAY, No. 372 Fourth Street

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Head Quarters Army of the James, in the Field, Sept. 28, 1864, 11.45 P.M.

MY DEAREST SARAH: It is now midnight, and I am to be up at 3 A.M. tomorrow and start out on our move, and so shall have no time to write in the morning.

Indeed, I have nothing to say now save that I was disappointed in not getting a letter tonight.

I will enclose the last I have received from you, and say goodby dearest (who writes oftenest now?), BENJ.

From General Butler to General Meade

TELEGRAM. In the Field, Junction of Varina and New Market Road, (Sept. 28), 12.15 P.M.

SIGNAL officer reports train of 16 cars heavily loaded with troops from Petersburg to Richmond.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to General Grant

At Junction of New Market and Varina Road, (Sept. 28), 12.50 P.M.

BIRNEY is this moment making his attack. Will inform you at once. 16 cars from Petersburg with troops for Richmond. Have sent word to Gen. Meade. The enemy's works do not cross the Varina road, but run nearly parallel with it to within three miles of Richmond. We shall try the works if they are carried, — it is the best obstacle.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, Sept 29, 1864

DEAREST: Two letters today. Yesterday none. One is quite long, both pleasant. Only you do not look at things quite rightly. Enthusiasm with you is on the wane. That you think that, I do not altogether credit, but if it were so it should not change your interest in life. On you it depends whether the enthusiasm, hopes, and aspirations of your boys

are directed aright. If they do the world injury instead of good, it will in part be our fault. And for your daughter — but I think you do not require any suggestions from me on those matters. So far from being obliged to give your thoughts principally to their progress, I look upon your career as just begun. Never think you will not find pleasure in it. It is only when hope is defeated for the time being that one is indifferent. It springs again fresh as at first. And every year the great game is played with increased interest (as it will be with you) till the very aged are more reluctant to quit than the mere youth. Write me the result of your interview with Seward. I am very sorry I could not see him. If the care of the family will admit, I shall go to Washington with Blanche this Winter for a time, if you approve. I wish to know some of the people there. I hope the campaign will be in such condition that you can go with us. I cannot yet find those bills for the furniture. Nor the appointments for Weitzel and Terry. I will look for the last at the office as we go down to put the letter in the mail. Your coat will be ordered this afternoon, and forwarded as soon as finished. Your letters are very kind, dearest, and fully believed in. A part of the time I am merry enough, and too busy to be gloomy at any time. I never had more care than at the present time, as you can see, with Harriet sick and so many to think of. But after a little I shall shake it off and run about for pleasure. I am never so busy as to forget you, and what would be the next best thing, where you will go, and what you will do; these are the primary objects, the others, the petty ones of life that take up time and must be attended to. The children are well and all busy. Harriet is not so well. If she does not gain she cannot go with us. All that you have written will be attended to.

Most truly yours, dearest, SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Sept 29, 1864, Sunday morning 8.00 o'clock.
Head Qrs. at Intersection of Varina and New Market Roads, near RICHMOND*

MY DEAREST LITTLE WIFE: I am waiting now expecting an attack from the enemy which will be made at daylight if at all. I think I improve the vacant space in writing you — not to relieve foolish fears, because you are too much of soldier's wife to have any, but to draw away from the grim surroundings and have a moment with you in a nice quiet

chamber at home. Home, what a thought here in this wild savage scene! A pine forest, camp fires lighting up the dark trunks all around, the rain pattering from the pine leaves, now pouring as they are shaken by the wind upon the tent fly. Dull day just breaking, showing a hazy blue outline with the tops of the trees, and beginning to contend with the flaring candle for a supply of light. Sounds not less strange, the shrieking mules making most hideous yells for their morning feed, the tap, tap, tap of the choppers all around as they slash the trees for defence or fell them for fire wood; the occasional picket shot from our side replied to by the enemy, Now about — it would seem about to break out into a battle — and dying again away with intervals of comparative quiet in which, however, the ear can hardly tell the difference from the rumbling of the army wagon over the corduroy roads. Now the reveille bugle calls, waking up the soldiers, so that if this letter is to be interrupted by a contest it will be soon in earnest. With all these sights, sounds, and expected changes of thought and action, you may well regard it as one of the scenes that a life-time may never give another, but thought is too tense, the mind is too unsettled to make it otherwise than savagely pleasant, and so I am trying to give my mind a turn to you and the sweet peace and quiet of home — and to talk with you as you lay in your quiet bed. Now, after the first exclamation of "How in the world came you here?" — you would say, "What have you been about?" — and I after a little ceremony, which you can guess, should tell you that,—

On Thursday last, after careful preparation in obedience to the orders of Lt. General Grant, I took my two corps and Kautz's Cavalry, all the army of the James, numbering about one-half, which you know was the army which we left the Fortress with on the fifth of May, — and moved across the river at daylight, and at two points, Aikens' landing or Varina, and the other Deep Bottom about 3 miles below.

Gen. Ord's column was to attack the enemy's intrenched camp at Chapin's farm, or bluff, as it is called. This was most gallantly done. The very strong works of the enemy were carried, fifteen guns some very large ones, were ours. At the same time, Gen. Birney, with Paine's Division of colored troops, took the strong works of the enemy at New Market, which stopped Hancock's advance when we moved over here before at the point of the bayonet, — a charge, agreed to be the most gallant and dashing of the war. They

suffered largely, and some two hundred of them lay with their backs to the earth and their feet to the fore, with their sable faces made by death a ghastly, tawny blue, with their expression of determination, which never dies out of brave men's faces who die instantly in a charge, forming a sad sight, which is burnt on my memory as I rode through them as they lay. Poor fellows, they seem to have so little to fight for in this contest, with the weight of prejudice loaded upon them, their lives given to a country which has given them not yet justice, not to say fostering care. To us, there is patriotism, fame, love of country, pride, ambition, all to spur us on, but to the negro, none of all these for his guerdon of honor. But there is one boon they love to fight for, freedom for themselves and their race forever, and may my "right hand forget her cunning" but they shall have that. The man who says the negro will not fight is a coward, and his liver is white, and that is all there is truly white about him. His soul is blacker than the dead faces of these dead negroes, upturned to heaven in solemn protest against him and his prejudices. I have not been so much moved during this war as I was by this sight. Dead men and many of them I have seen, alas! too many, but no such touching sight as this. Their valor had just been reported to me, and I rode through the evidences of it and over the strong position which they had cleared for me. Gen. Birney went on — his corps carried two lines of intrenchments, and then we were unsuccessful in an attack on the enemy's works, and night came on and we took up our position for the night. Yesterday the enemy made a most determined assault upon our (lines), and specially upon the lines of the 18th Corps under the command of Weitzel, who came here from Newburn the night after we came up, relieving Ord who was wounded. Lee commanded in person and was determined to retake the fort, but the assault was repulsed with fearful slaughter of the enemy, and we still hold our lines. The event is happening which I supposed might when I began this letter — Lee's cannon are opening on my dept., and I must be in the saddle. Goodbye, dearest wife, I have not written a word which I intended when I began, but that "corner" of the heart is all right. BENJ.

We captured five hundred prisoners, 18 commissioned officers and five battle-flags.

From General Butler

GREVERS HOUSE, 8.30 A.M., Sept. 29th

Lt. Genl. GRANT, CITY POINT

BIRNEY has advanced from Deep Bottom and taken the main line of works at the signal tower, New Market Heights, which commands the road and is advancing. This lets out Kautz, who is starting by means of cavalry. We have communicated across to Ord's column, who Col. Meade of the 4 Mass. Cavalry reports to have carried the enemy's main line of works in his front and is advancing rapidly. Paine's division, foot main line, holds on, but with considerable loss.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.**From General Butler*

TELEGRAM. Sept. 29th, GREVERS HOUSE, near KINGSLAND ROAD, 9 A.M.

*Col. POTTER, commanding defences of Bermuda line
through Gen. BUTLER's Head Qrs.*

We are advancing, all goes as intended thus far, two deserters of the 18th Corps have told enemy that all the troops have been taken out of your line. They may attack it; if so, it will be just at night or at daybreak. You may show them your force by displaying it on the lines. Have your reveille at 4 o'clock.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Grant to General Butler*

SIGNAL HILL, Sept. 29th, '64, 12 M.

AFTER riding forward to what was Gen. Birney's front at the time, the intersection of New Market & Mill road, I turned to the left and visited the works captured by the 18th Corps. From there I returned to Signal Hill, expecting to meet you. Being desirous of keeping in communication with Gen. Meade, I shall now return to Deep Bottom where any communication will reach me. If our troops do not reach Richmond this afternoon, my opinion is that it will be unsafe to spend the night north of the enemy's lower bridge. I think it advisable to select a line now to which the troops can be brought back tonight if they do not reach Richmond. I have not yet heard of any movements of troops south of the James. My desire to be informed on this subject prevents me riding forward to where you are. Please communicate to me all progress made.

Yours, &c., U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Grant to General Butler

DEEP BOTTOM, 1.35 P.M., Sept. 29th, 1864

If Gen. Birney has not been successful in carrying the works in his front, I think it will be advisable to move out to the Central road.

From the enclosed despatch you will see that all must be done today that can be done toward Richmond.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Grant to General Butler

Boat "Houstonia." Head Quarters, DEEP BOTTOM, Sept. 29th, 1864, 4.45 o'clock p.m.

I WILL now return to City Point, at which place dispatches will reach me telegraphed from here. Please say to Gen. Barnard that I will send a boat here for him. If the enemy do not reinforce by more than a Division, we will give them another trial in the morning, flanking instead of assaulting works.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Butler to General Grant

Head Qrs., Sept. 29th, 9.10 p.m.

I AM holding the line pointed out by Col. Comstock and Gen. Barnard, to wit, from near Grave Yard at Cox's ferry up to the White House, thence to the fort taken by Ord's corps, thence along the lines of the enemy taken by us across New Market road, thence with the right refused extending to the Darbytown or Central road, thence by a cavalry picket across that road with a small brigade in reserve at the Junction of the Kingsland and Varina Road. Kautz has advanced up the central road to the inner line of redoubts near Richmond, thence he has flanked to the right, and has cut connection, and we have not heard from him. Col. Babcock has reported.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Com'd'g.*

Tell other events to you. If Gen. Meade does not attack, why can we not have the other corps? The danger is that the enemy may cross the river below us and get in our rear, as we have not cavalry to picket the line to Dutch Gap.

*From General Butler to General Grant**Sept. 29, 10 p.m.*

CAN you meet me as early as sunrise tomorrow morning at Deep Bottom? I desire to consult you. I would not say thus early were it not that any move should be made early.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler**Sept. 29th, 10 p.m.*

MY DEAREST WIFE: I am in the field now at the crossing of the Varina and New Market Roads, about seven miles from Richmond. You will see it on the map. If we are not attacked tonight I shall move forward tomorrow. I am well, dearest, and send much love.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From General Grant to General Butler**City Point, Sept. 29, 1864, 11 p.m.*

GEN'L. MEADE will attack at daylight in the morning. If the enemy have detached largely, he may be able to carry Petersburg; if so I can send two Corps,—use railroad and steamers for the infantry.

On account of this attack I want to remain through the day. I will go to Deep Bottom, however, to meet you, leaving here at 5 A.M.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 30th, 1864, 9.55 A.M.*

Maj. Gen'l. BIRNEY, Comd'g. 10th Corps

THE exigency having arisen provided for in the instructions the junction of the two corps. Gen'l. Paine's Division will report to Major Gen'l. Weitzel, who has assumed command of the 18th Corps.

General Birney will move his corps by the left, so as to connect with the right of General Weitzel at or near the prominent work taken by the 18 Corps from the enemy, now occupied by General Stannard's Division. His command will then man the line until it strikes the New Market road, and then at a proper point across that road he will refuse his right, throwing it over nearly parallel to the road as the capabilities

of the ground may suggest. General Kautz, with his command now on the Darbytown road, will connect with General Birney, holding the most of his force with the right refused and picket so as to join pickets with the forces at Deep Bottom at or near the signal station at New Market. General Kautz will throw his pickets out on all practicable roads, so that no advance can be made by the enemy without timely notice, and if an advance is made it will be resisted firmly, and immediate information given to General Birney and these Hd. Qrs. simultaneously. Both Generals Birney and Kautz will strengthen their lines by abatis, falling trees, and by such other means as their experience will suggest. It being our intention to hold our position as at present until other movements of the enemy.

It is suggested that the reveille should be at half past four in the morning.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

*Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Junction of the Varina and New Market Roads,
In the Field, Sept. 30, '64*

Maj. Gen. WEITZEL, Comd'g. 18th Army Corps

COME up as far as you can. We shall have a very thin line to strike the New Market Road. Favor us as much as possible, and Birney will join Stannard's Division.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

*Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Junction of Varina & New Market Roads,
in the Field, Sept. 30, '64*

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g., &c.

A REFUGEE from Richmond who has been identified by one of my agents states that great excitement exists in Richmond, and that the people talk among themselves of endeavoring to have the authorities evacuate the city if possible. To the best of his knowledge and information no troops arrived in the city from Petersburg or otherwise up to 10 P.M. yesterday.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

*Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Junction of Varina & New Market Roads.
In the Field, Sept. 30, '64*

Maj. STACKPOLE, Judge Advocate, FORT MONROE

THE President has telegraphed me as follows:

"Is there a man in your Dept. by the name of James Hallion under sentence, and if so what is the sentence and what for?"

A. LINCOLN, President

Please answer this for me.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Junction of Varina & New Market Roads, Sept. 30th, 1864

Quarter Master at BERMUDA HUNDREDS

HAVE the Hd. Quarter's mail sent here at once upon its arrival.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

*Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Junction of the Varina & New Market Roads.
In the Field, Sept. 30th, 1864*

E. G. DAVIS, *Master, Ft. MONROE, VA.*

BEFORE your schooner goes we want to know what she was doing in the Warwick River, who let her go there, & for what purpose, and several other inquiries answered.

Please show this telegram to the Prov. Mar. at Fort Monroe, and if he decides to clear the vessel I shall be willing.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

*Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Junction of Varina & New Market Roads.
Sept. 30th, 1864*

Comd'g. Officer, 6th Conn. Vols.

RESTORE James A. Edwards to the ranks. Keep your eye on him and tell me how he behaves in action. If well, his absence without leave will be pardoned.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Sept. 30th, 1864, 11.30 A.M.

Lt. Gen. U. S. GRANT, CITY POINT

FROM an officer who is to take the oath of allegiance I receive the following information upon which I rely.

That before me there is Heth, Wilcox, Field, and Hoke's Division. Pickett still at Bermuda. Early having Kershaw Rhodes (Early old) and Breckinridge's forces. Before Petersburg is Anderson's old Division, Mahone Comd'g., and Bushrod Johnson. Lee is commanding in person on the north side of the James. We shall be attacked in the morning, and we shall make the best fight we can, but it is respectfully suggested that the immediate movement of a division or two by rail to City Point and thence by boat to Aikens' Landing is necessary. They have as many men as we have, with the advantage of being the attacking party. We shall be ready for them at daylight. Hoke's division has suffered so heavily that I don't think it will go in again. This information which I believe is reliable is submitted to the Lieut. Gen'l. We have as the result of today's fighting 20 good prisoners, 18 officers, two battle flags.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., in the Field, Sept. 30, '64, 12.30 p.m.

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g., CITY POINT

SINCE writing my despatch of 11.30 p.m. I have received yours of 11 p.m., saying that two divisions of Hill's Corps are before Petersburg. I don't think that can be. I have drawn all the available old men with the exception of two hundred men from Fort Powhatan and Pocahontas. Gen. Ord was notified at his Head Quarters to forward all the men in his camp today. I see no reason to alter my despatch of 8.30 p.m. (11.30 A.M.?). I will put the officer upon his life as to the truth of his information before sending this despatch.

P. S. I have examined this man upon his life, and he says he is willing to put it upon the question of all the Divisions I have named except Wilcox' Division of Hill's Corps; to wit; Heth, Field, and Hoke. He believes strongly, from what he has heard, that Wilcox is here, but he says he does not know it. We have numbers of prisoners from Field and Hoke's Divisions, and all report Heth here.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Sept. 30, 1864

HAS anything been heard of Kautz this morning? I begin to be some uneasy about him.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.**From General Butler*

Hd Qrs. Army of the James, Junction of Varina & New Market Roads,
Sep't. 30th, 1864, 8 P.M.

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, *Comd'g., &c.*

KAUTZ has returned, and is picketting on our right from the Darbytown road to New Market, and is holding the former road in force. He was not able to get through.

The enemy here massed on Gen. Birney's left, which is about the centre of our line, nearly opposite the large fort which we took, and made a determined assault in three lines with a very heavy fire of Artillery, but were repulsed — just now.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Grant to General Butler*

CITY POINT, Sept. 30, 1864

THE Navy having no torpedoes here, I have ordered your ordnance officer, Lt. Kress, to Ft. Monroe to fit up what you want. He will be able to get them ready to return to Aitkens' Landing by four P.M. tomorrow.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.**From General Grant to General Butler*

CITY POINT, Sept. 30, 1864

INDICATIONS are that not more than 1 Div. of troops have been moved from Petersburg. Reconnoissance might be made towards the Charles City Road, & preparations made to move out that way in a day or 2 if thought advisable, breaking for the time connection with the river. I do not say this will be advisable, but get such information as you can about roads, &c. Meade has moved out south with 2 divisions and sent 2 more further east to try & flank the enemy.

As soon as anything is reported I will inform you.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 30th, 1864

To the Corps Commanders 18th and 10th Army Corps

You will see that reveille is sounded tomorrow morning at 4 o'clock, and that the men of your commands are supplied with coffee at that hour.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., September 30th, 1864, 5 P.M.

Major Gen'l. H. W. HALLECK, WASHINGTON, D. C.

GENERAL BUTLER reported at 3 P.M. that the enemy had just made an assault in three columns on his line near Chaffin's farm, and had been repulsed. No report from Meade since he carried the enemy's line near Poplar Spring Church.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 42, Part I, Page 21.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Sept. 30th, 1864, 7.45

Dr. McCORMICK, Medical Director, Gen'l. BUTLER's Hd. Qrs.

SEND a hospital boat to Deep Bottom. Keep a boat there until the wounded are all removed.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Sept. 30th, 1864, 7.50 P.M.

Major MULFORD, FORT MONROE

COME as far as Varina with your prisoners, and without making any attempt to communicate with the enemy report to me in person.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Sept. 30, 1864

GEN. WARREN carried the enemy's works beyond Sickamore Church handsomely, capturing a number of prisoners. He is now preparing for a further advance on the enemy. Be well on your guard to act defensively. If the enemy are forced from Petersburg they may push on to operate against you.

U. S. GRANT

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army of James, Sept. 30th, 1864, 7.50 P.M.**Lt. Genl. GRANT, CITY POINT*

THE telegraph now is within half a mile of my Head Quarters and nearer Weitzel's. We are making the best preparation we can for defence. We have repulsed the enemy in all his attacks with little loss on our side and heavy on theirs. We are much weaker than you suppose. I would be very glad of any reënforcements. The remainder of Field's Division three (3) brigades have crossed and are in our front with Hoke's Division. Heth was ordered to start, but I can hear nothing of him. The City local reserves are in our front, down to the clerks in the Naval Department known as the Naval Battalion, and the clerks in the express companies and the policemen. We have got now before us every thing there is. A few more men and we can push through the Darbytown line unless Lee quits Petersburg. If he does, it is a question of legs which will get here first. I feel no doubt of being able to hold until you come. These assaults appear to be (directed) to the recapture of the big fort. It is evident that that capture troubles the enemy much, indeed the prisoners say they are told it shall be taken if it costs every man they have got. Be it so. So far as I am concerned, it shall not be taken except upon those terms.

I congratulate you upon Warren's success. I hope he has been successful in the attack we have just heard. I have no accurate map so I cannot appreciate the value of his success.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 30th, '64**Maj. Gen. BIRNEY, Comd'g. 10 Corps*

CAN you send me ten or twelve men to guard prisoners here tonight?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 30, '64**Maj. Genl. WEITZEL, Comd'g. 18 A. C.*

PRISONERS taken report that they have been quite heavily reënforced, and that orders have been given to take the forts in your front at all hazards before sundown tomorrow.

202 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

We know of their being reënforced by Hoke's Div. and three brigades of Field's Division, about 3500 men. Look out for tomorrow morning.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 30, '64, 11 p.m.

Maj. Gen. BIRNEY, Comd'g. 10th Army Corps

You will have to send me another officer and thirty men, as prisoners still keep coming in and I have actually no guard here. Please hurry the men forward.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Sept. 30, '64, 11 p.m.

Maj. Gen. BIRNEY, Comd'g. 10 Corps

You will please at once order your commissary to prepare and send here immediately, reporting to my Prov. Mar. here, rations for one hundred and thirty men prisoners of war.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Qrs. Army of the James, in the Field, Sept. 30th, 1864

Col. MOORE, Comd'g. 203rd Reg't Pa. Vols.

BIRNEY's sharpshooters are hereby detailed to take command of the post of Deep Bottom and on the other side of 4 mile creek. He will be responsible for picket, provost, and other duties, and will receive all recruits and report them to their proper commands, and forward them, if ordered by their commanding officers. He will see that no enlisted man passes the pontoon bridge from the post without a proper order or an orderly bearing despatches.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, Sept. 30th, '64

DEAREST: There is no letter from you this morning. But I see by the papers that there has been a successful movement from Deep Bottom and near Chapin's Farm. I think these places are in your command, and I think this is your movement, the one you thought of making, that you wrote of in your letter that came yesterday. If so, you are looking

toward Richmond. Ord was slightly wounded. There is no mention of you or Weitzel. The report is from General Grant. We shall hear more soon.

It makes me very impatient to be here, though I might be of no use there. Yet I had rather be on the spot. I could go and leave them all to come after, but I know the arrangements would not be so well, and then, when I found myself at the Fort, I should say, what a pity I did not wait and finish things properly. I give very little time, even to you, I am in such a hurry, these last few letters are scratched off in a very few minutes. They are not such as I wish to send you, but I cannot help it. Harriet has not been up today; she remains about the same. The children are well and very happy. It has rained here the last two days. That has given me more time. I shall not fill the other page. I know how full of care you are now.

Most affectionately yours, dearest, SARAH

I send this not that it contains anything, but that you may know there is nothing wrong here. If you are making that movement you will hardly have time to read this.

From General Martindale to General Butler

(First part of letter missing)

I BELIEVE these successes are possible. I believe there is power at the North to terminate the struggle substantially before the first of January.

The practical information which has been gained by two campaigns prosecuted to the gates of Richmond, affords the means of judging accurately as to what is to be done in the future. You and I know that if you had been provided with a force of 100,000 men on the 1st of May, in place of the heterogeneous composition of troops assigned to you, the rebellion would now be substantially at an end. I think the needed force may yet be got through power of the draft.

It is true that resistance is threatened, but the men who threaten riot and mutiny do not disturb me. A little firmness will dispose of them. And if you are going to finish up the war during the fall campaign, it seems proper that I should be present at the final act.

And now, are you inclined to ascertain and inform me whether I can have command of a Corps? Who is to command the 19th? Who the 9th? Does old Ord accept your

wishes? He expressed himself with too little *hope*, for me. The man who believes a desirable result *impossible* is not the one usually to advise it. Besides, I do not believe I shall be of any special service in the command of a division — another will do as well. I am writing to you frankly, and in confidence.

Should I take any public station in civil affairs, I could not enter upon it during the present year, and it would give me strength if, during a canvass, I should be in active and important service in the field. Please give this matter your attention and express yourself with entire frankness.

Will there be any change in the command of the army of the Potomac? and if so, who is talked about as Meade's successor? I have an impression that Meade does not like to be under Grant's immediate tutelage, and I have thought, too, that Hancock has allowed visions of such a succession to flit before his mind. It is my belief that you and most general officers would accept Franklin in the event of a change with most confidence and friendly co-operation. What is needed is renewed *strength* got by needed confidence and co-operation, by reinforcements of men which will carry *your* force to 100,000, and mobilize the army of the Potomac with another 100,000; by repairing the existing organization most seriously impaired through deaths and removals of regimental officers. And these results, which are fully attainable within a brief period, would end the war before January.

Please answer this letter speedily. Wishing success for you, and assuring you that you have great personal strength throughout the country, I am Truly your friend,

J. H. MARTINDALE

From Fisher A. Hildreth

Oct. 1, 1864

DEAR BUTLER: Am exceedingly glad that you have been thus far more successful than any one else in this great movement. I hope & pray you may be the first into Richmond.

Webster started from here (your old quarters at Bermuda) to go to you yesterday afternoon, but Col. Dodge says he has not been at your present quarters yet. He has probably stopped with somebody on the way as it rained soon after he started.

Gen. Shepley is all right now. I may come over & see you field of operations, but will not bother you at this time.

God bless & protect you.

FISHER

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct. 1st, 1864, 7.15

PRISONERS were yesterday taken from Anderson Brigade Field's Div. The presence of Wilcox's, Heth's, Mahone's & Johnson's Divisions was also shown about Petersburg.

This shows that the enemy have divided Divisions & possibly Brigades to give the appearance of force at all points.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.**From General Butler*

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Oct. 1st, 1864

ORDER

ASST. SURGEON CHRISTIAL MILLER, of the 8th U. S. Colored Troops, having been put in charge of the transportation of one hundred and fifty men, as he admits, wounded men, who had had nothing to eat all day, as he reports, left Deep Bottom on the boat without making preparation for their comfort, or providing for them food, and when reaching Bermuda Hundreds was found personally to be so intoxicated from, as he says, a grain and a half of morphine and half a gill of whiskey as to be unable to do his duty, is ordered to be and is hereby dismissed the service of the United States with the loss of all pay and allowances, subject to the approval of the President.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Butler*

Oct. 1st, 1864

GEN. KAUTZ, *Commanding Cavalry Division*

I HAVE directed Gen. Birney, if the state of things in his front will justify it, to make a reconnoissance up the Darbytown Road. You will coöperate with him keeping a sharp lookout toward New Market. The cavalry force that was there has gone to Richmond.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Butler to General Grant*

Head Qrs. C. A. 1st, 6 A.M.

ALL quiet so far. I have sent for Qr. N. H. & Gen'l. Marston from Fort Pocahontas. Shall we see you today? I have ordered the "Greyhound" to report to you.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, October 1st, 1864, 6.55 A.M.

Lieut. Genl. GRANT, CITY POINT

THE following despatch just received is forwarded for the information of the Lieut. Genl. Comd'g.:

Hd. Qrs. 10th A. C., October 1st, 1864

Lt. Col. E. W. SMITH, A. A. Gen'l., Gen'l. BUTLER'S Hd. Qrs.

THE rebels have evacuated the small battery in front of my left and have gone apparently to the next redoubt toward my right. My picket line is being advanced

Respectfully, D. W. BIRNEY, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 1st, 7.20 A.M.

Maj. Gen'l. BIRNEY, Comd'g. 10th A. C.

PLEASE date your despatches in future with the hour and minute of transmissal.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 1st, 1864, 7.20 A.M.

Mr. O'BRIEN, Telegraph Office

RUN your cable to these Hd. Qrs.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Maj. Gen'l. BIRNEY

Oct. 1st, 1864, 8.30 A.M.

UNLESS you know some movement of the enemy of which I am not informed which should vary the situation, you will please take two brigades of Terry's Division and make a reconnaissance in force up the Darbytown Road toward Richmond. You may be able to get through. I enclose an order to Gen. Kautz to coöperate with you if you move, of which please let me know. Also send you a report from Gen Weitzel which will show that the enemy are looking for you right. That being so, Gen. Terry's Brigade may not be out of place on the Darbytown Road.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

*From General Butler to General Weitzel**Oct. 1st, 8.45 A.M.*

I SEND for your information a direction for a movement of Genl. Birney. I will inform you as soon as movement is made.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Grant**CITY POINT, VA., October 1, 1864, 10 A.M.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, WASHINGTON, D. C.

THE enemy assaulted General Butler's line north of the James River three times yesterday afternoon, and were repulsed each time, General Butler reports, with heavy loss. Late in the evening Potter's division, Ninth Corps, whilst moving to get to the left of Warren, near Poplar Spring Church, was vigorously assaulted by a superior force and driven back until re-enforced by Griffin's division, when the enemy were checked, General Meade thinks, with heavy loss. Potter lost from his division a considerable number killed, wounded, and captured. The enemy are now threatening our left in considerable force. Our line extends full two miles west of the Weldon railroad with the left turned back. The troops intrenched themselves during the night.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 42, Part I, Page 21.

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 1st, 1864, 4.20 P.M.*

Col. PENNIPACKER, Comd'g. 2d Brig. 2d Div. 10th A. C.

As soon as everything is quiet in your front, and you can get away without danger to your command, report to these Hd. Qrs.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Grant to General Butler**CITY POINT, Oct. 1864, 7.20 P.M.*

YOUR despatch reporting the enemy throwing up signal lights just rec'd. I cannot conceive the object. The enemy will bear watching.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Birney

Hd. Qrs. 10 A. C., Oct. 1st, 1864, 7 30 P.M.

Lt. Col. E. W. SMITH, A. A. G. Army of James

COLONEL: General Terry is on his way back. He drove the enemy's skirmishes into their works, found them apparently heavily manned. The expedition on Charles City road advanced also up to the works within two miles of city.

Our casualties will not exceed thirty. The movement created the greatest excitement and movement of troops.

The enemy's pickets were driven in with greatest celerity.

D. B. BIRNEY, *Maj. Gen.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 1st, 1864, 8.55 P.M.

Lt. Gen'l. GRANT, CITY POINT

I HAVE received no official report of the reconnaissance. Lieut. Michie who was with it has returned. General Terry penetrated as far as the entrenchments on the Darbytown Road without opposition. General Kautz crossed the Charles City Road without opposition as far as the line of fortifications, which he found held in considerable force, but not large force of infantry. General Kautz crossed the Charles City Road, and exchanged shots with the enemy at a point in the fortifications where they crossed that road.

General Birney advanced his pickets along the New Market Road and drove their skirmishers into their works, capturing some prisoners who were all of local defence battalions. I have seen one or two of them. All is quiet.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, VA., Oct. 1st, 1864, 11 P.M.

I THINK it will be advisable to select a line which can be held with one of your corps as now composed, giving you an outlet at Deep Bottom or Aikens'. The other corps could be kept on the north side as well as elsewhere, but held ready for any emergency. The line now held seems to me would always expose you to a flank or rear attack, and would cause the enemy to prepare so that no surprise on that side could again be made. The strong works about Chapin's farm should be held, or levelled however. Sheridan for want of

supplies — if there should be no other reason — will be forced to fall back. The enemy may take advantage of such occasion to bring the remnant of Early's force here, relying upon his ability to get it back to the valley before Sheridan could fit up and return; in such case he could fall upon either flank as now exposed and inflict great damage.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to General Grant

Head Qrs. Junction of Varina & New Market Roads, Oct. 1st, 11.55

WILL prepare to take up such line as you propose tomorrow. As Gen. Barnard and Col. Comstock have been over the ground as well as yourself, please advise me what line to take as to its extent and advanced posts. Of course it must be a much shorter one than the present.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

Lowmill, Oct. 1, 1864, Friday evening

DEAREST: I am very tired, but will write again today. Only a little word or two. Tomorrow I cannot, as I expect to run all day over Boston. And then comes Sunday. You think I do not write every day. It seems to me hardly a day has passed that I have not written, and that too when it seemed that I could not get one moment from the calls and claims of others. If you knew how irritated I have sometimes felt that I could get no more time, you would wonder at the perseverance I have shown in writing so much. But I am not satisfied with them, neither in length or form of expression. They do not express me. Only the routine I must daily go through. So I fancy it is with you, — you have not much time or thought for anything but the pressing demands that are hourly made. You snatch up the pen and hastily write out a few lines, a word or two of affection, and that is passed till the hour comes round again. But they are just as welcome to me. I know very well how your life goes, and can read much from little. Your two last letters are longer and more descriptive. I read your account of the negro charge to Dr. Kimball, and their dead bodies scattered over the field. Mrs. Kimball and Johnny are firm and unwavering admirers of yours. Mrs. Kimball wants your

autograph and photograph for a friend in Scotland. — Interrupted again and the whole evening gone!

Well, I shall be nearer soon, with a better chance to collect my thoughts. I tell you, dearest, I do not allow myself to think long on any subject. Those that present themselves just at the present hour are not agreeable to dwell upon — Harriet's sickness, your exposure, the breaking up of home, etc. But I shall believe that you think much of me, and so go on as gaily as I can. The children are well and lively. I write this with the gas lighted on the opposite side of the room.

As ever, Most truly yours, SARAH

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct. 2, 1864

If you desire an engineer officer to report either to yourself or one of your corps Comdrs. for the present occasion, I can send either Comstock or Babcock. Please answer.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, 12.30 A.M., October 2d, 1864

I WILL send Barnard & Comstock up in the morning, but do not let this make any difference in your plans for the morrow. Gen. Meade will feel in the morning to ascertain what is in his front at different points in his line, & if there is chance for an attack on his left he will make it. His main object in feeling at different points in his front will be to ascertain whether the enemy has stripped any portion of its line.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Butler

CIPHER. Hd. Qrs. Army James, 9.45 A.M., Oct. 2d, 1864

Lieut. Genl. GRANT, CITY POINT

UPON consultation with Generals Birney and Weitzel, we are of opinion from what we learn from the reconnoissance of yesterday that we can go in with one corps and certainly with both by the Darbytown Road and Charles City Road. There are no troops there except the militia, composed of the employees of the several Departments of the Government, and as we made two reconnoissances in that neighborhood which are supposed by them to be cavalry reconnoissance

only, their attention will be drawn from that place, especially if as you believe Lee looks upon this as the first and real attack to be made on the south side. My judgment is that this plan is more hopeful than any other, especially in view of the several attempts that have been made by the Army of the Potomac to turn the right and the want of successful accomplishment. To do this, we ought to have a Corps sent to take our place behind our skirmish line on the line we now hold, while we advance. A Corps can then hold that line, they marching in with the light of our fires and we marching out. I am very strongly of opinion that this plan would succeed from the investigations I have made, and I trust the Lieut. General has confidence enough in my means of obtaining information that I am not deceived as to the facts. As the corps would not be expected to advance one step after they get their place, and as it is only about ten (10) miles directly from Petersburg to the left of our line here, they might make the march in the early night so as to let us out by two (2) o'clock in the morning, which would be sufficiently early.

I have examined carefully the proposition of the Lieut. Gen'l. as to taking up a line to hold here with a single corps, and I find it very difficult in view of the possible return of Early to find a tenable line that would have any advantage over our line at Deep Bottom and Dutch Gap.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Birney

11.15 o'clock A.M., Hd. Qrs. 10th A. C. Before RICHMOND, Oct. 2nd,

Lt. Col. E. W. SMITH, A. A. G. Army of the James

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that the reconnoissance ordered has started for the Darby Road. I have made such dispositions of troops as will in my opinion hold our present line, which has been made very strong during the night.

I will personally superintend the movement as it advances.

Yours respectfully, D. B. BIRNEY, M. G.

From General Birney to General Butler

Hd. Qrs. in Field, Oct. 2nd, 1864, 11.35

THE attack on my skirmish line has been repulsed. The prisoners are from Picketts Div., and left the Bluff last night.

212 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

They report that a large force is advancing down the New Market road, forces from Beauregard and Ewell under Gen. Ewell.

D. B. BIRNEY, M. G. .

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Oct. 2nd, 1864, 1.10 P.M.

Maj. Gen. BIRNEY, Comd'g. 10 A. C.

DESPATCH received. If the enemy run your flank, refuse your right down towards the New Market Road, keeping Kautz well out on their flank, and so move as they move, shortening the line between the New Market and Kingsland Roads if it becomes necessary.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, Oct. 2, '64, Sunday

DEAREST: Amid all the cares of sickness, dress-making, packing, and the many unmentionable duties that constantly arise, my thoughts still turn to you. What you are doing; what success you will meet with; what danger you may be exposed to. We do not know precisely where your forces are. Kautz has been within a mile and a half of Richmond. But there is not yet I think much expectation here, that we shall take it. I cannot help but be dissatisfied that we are still here. Yet must stay this week, or leave things unfinished. It does seem as though I never should get the house ready to close, the trunks packed, and the family started. Harriet is no better, she can do nothing to aid but of course requires attention. When we leave she will go to Mrs. Read's until she is better. And will then go on with Fisher or Webster whenever she is able. Johnny Kimball and his father have been here several times lately. Both are desirous that John should go out again. You know best if you want him. He aims at a place on the staff; you have several of his calibre, and I think he is very well-behaved, and a devout admirer of yours, but I have always urged for superior men, and do so still. If they cannot be had, he is as good as the average. You do not say anything about Hixon. I suppose have no place for him. The wardrobe is sent home; it fits the place admirably. If ever you return here to live, you will be pleased with its convenience; it is very nicely arranged for a gentleman's wardrobe. As you are now engaged, full of action and

excitement, I do not fancy my letters will have much interest. My interest runs toward what you are doing. I cannot think yours will be much excited with anything very remote. Yesterday I went to Boston again with Blanche. Went down in the morning, back at evening. We were walking the whole day through. You can imagine our fatigue. The leaves are changing. Autumn has almost her brightest robes. Today the rain is pouring. The wind sweeps the trees, they bend, twist, and sigh, and scatter their leaves abroad. Tomorrow I must begin to pack the trunks in order to know what I must really take; and if more trunks are wanted.

Mrs. Richardson has given Blanche a pressing invitation to remain till November for the Sailors' Fair at Boston, and take charge of a table. If the people were as curious to stare at her as they were yesterday it might be worth while. You seem to think I am tired of writing. Do not believe it. But I should not find time to do much more than I am now doing; this week I must say I look at with dread. With all the final calls to make, and the thousand and one things to remember. But it will go by, and I shall be on the road to join you somewhere, — at Richmond I hope, but do not expect. Wherever it may be, I shall think you will be glad to see us.

Yours very truly, SARAH

From General Grant

CITY POINT, V.A., October 2, 1864, 8.30 P.M.

Major-General HALLECK, WASHINGTON

GENERAL BUTLER, on the right of the James, and General Meade, southwest of Petersburg, occupy the same position as yesterday. There has been very little fighting to-day; a few prisoners, however, have been captured. General Butler reports having last evening sent two brigades of infantry, with a little cavalry, within a few hundred yards of the inner line of works east of Richmond, meeting with no opposition.

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol 42, Part I, Page 22.

From General Butler to General Grant

Head Quarters, Oct. 3rd, 1864, 11.30 A.M.

ALL quiet during night. An attempt was made on Kautz's and Birney's pickets on the Darbytown & New Market Roads last evening, which was easily repulsed and by Birney with

214 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

the capture of 17 prisoners. Lt. Michie is at work on the new line with one thousand colored troops. Will you telegraph to the Secretary of War for a brevet major for Michie in his corps? I wish him as my chief engineer. If gallant, unwearied, and most meritorious services are ever deserving, they are in his case; also an order that he be put on duty in his brevet rank. I have set Ludlow's extra men at Dutch Gap at work on the redoubt on Signal Hill near him.

Four regiments of Pickett's Division are over here from the Bermuda lines between Appomattox & James. Leaving about twenty-five hundred men there. I believe I could break through on the left with three thousand negroes. Can we not have the other corps here?

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, VA., Oct. 3rd, 1864

A DESPATCH is just received from Sheridan up to the first (1st) inst. The enemy have entirely left his front and come to Charlottesville & Gordonsville. He cannot reach them, so that we may now confidently expect the return here of at least Kershaw's Division and Rosser's Cavalry. It will require very close watching to prevent being surprised by this reinforcement. I will have forty thousand (40,000) reinforcements here in ten (10) days.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to General Grant

Hd. Qrs., Oct. 3rd, 1864, 7.30 P.M.

DESPATCH relating to Sheridan received. Will watch with the utmost vigilance. Can we not have the 19th Corps? All quiet tonight.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From the Secretary of War to General Butler

CIPHER. WASHINGTON, Oct. 3, 1864

I HAVE directed Adjt. Gen'l. Thomas to bring up five thousand negro troops from Kentucky, who are said to be superior to any others that he has organized in the south, & to take them to your command. He leaves Washington for that purpose today, & has orders to hasten them forward with all despatch.

E. M. STANTON, *Sec'y of War*

From General Butler

*Oct. 3rd, 1864, Head Qrs. Army of the James, near junction of
Varina & New Market Roads 7.45 P.M.*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

DESPATCH relative to the negro troops received. I told you they would do well in my Department. My colored troops under Gen. Paine, twenty-five hundred strong, carried intrenchments at the point of the bayonet that in a former movement across the river stopped double their number. It was most gallantly done with most severe loss. Their praises are in the mouth of every officer in this Army. Treated fairly and disciplined they have fought most heroically.

I have received a letter from Capt. Smith of the Navy proposing to Ould an exchange of Naval prisoners "independently of our commissioner." There have been many negroes captured from the Navy who are thus abandoned to their fate. Is it not possible for the Government to have a policy? If Sherman exchanges at Atlanta, if Foster at Charleston, if (Banks) at New Orleans, and Rosecrans in Missouri, then I do not see why we should not exchange here. Our soldiers will not be too well pleased to hear that sailors can and soldiers cannot be exchanged.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From the Secretary of War to General Butler

WASHN. D. C. 7 P.M., Oct. 5, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

YOUR telegram of yesterday was my first information of the contemplated exchange of Naval prisoners.

On inquiry it appears that there has been direct communication by the Sec'y of the Navy with Mr. Mallory, & an arrangement for exchange between them. This was unknown to the President & myself until today. He has directed the exchange to be adverted, & directed the correspondence to be forwarded to Gen. Grant with authority to stop the proceeding or let it go on under your supervision, & in accordance with the principles before maintained in your correspondence with Mr. Ould, according as Gen'l. Grant may think proper. The papers go by mail.

E. M. STANTON, *Sec'y of War*

216 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Near Varina, Oct. 6th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

*Capt. SMITH, Senior Naval Officer Commanding forces
on the James*

SIR: Will you do me the favor to say what is the state of attempted exchange of Naval prisoners? State whether you have had any and what communication with Ould on the subject. These inquiries are rendered necessary by the telegram from the War Dept.

Yours Truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct. 3rd, 1864

If all remains quiet I shall go to Washington tomorrow. I send you copy of despatch to Gen'l. Meade which explains what I want done. As much of present position north of the James as can be held, I want held. Please telegraph me the situation of affairs daily. I wrote a letter to Gen'l. Lee in reply to one from him which has not yet been answered. Should this or any other communication come from inside the rebel lines directed to me in my absence, direct it to be received and sent to you. You will be at liberty to open any such communication, and if immediate action is required to act. I would prefer, however, my absence should not be known across the lines.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen'l.

From General Grant to General Butler

CIPHER. CITY POINT, Oct. 3, 1864

I SHALL go to Washington tomorrow & see if I cannot devise some means of getting promptly into the field the large numbers of recruits that I understand are now in depots all over the north — will be gone three or four days. In my absence would like to have present lines held if possible, but if necessity requires it all or as much as is necessary west of the Weldon road may be abandoned. One corps or as many troops as possible from the Army of the James will be held foot-loose to operate on the defensive at any place. Maj.-Gen'l. Butler, the Senior Officer present, will command during my absence.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen'l.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct 3rd, 1864

YOUR despatch received. Send me a list of all the promotions by brevet & otherwise you would like made from your command, stating the particular services for which brevets are asked, and I will take pleasure in recommending them. Gen. Sherman is preparing such a (list) from his army, and Gen. Meade has already sent one from his. In the matter of breaking the enemy's lines as suggested by you I think it practicable, but think that will keep. To bring any troops from the left a good long line now held must be abandoned.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.**From General Butler to General Grant*

Head Qrs. near Junction of New Market and Varina Roads, Oct. 3, 1864, 10.5 P.M.

DESPATCH received. Will send forward a list of deserving officers. We will hold where we are. Will keep you advised daily, and oftener if anything happens of interest.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Grant to General Butler*

CITY POINT, Oct. 3d, 1864, 10.10 P.M.

THE 19th will come here.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.**From Mrs. Butler to General Butler*

LOWELL, Oct. 3d, 1864, Monday

DEAREST: The morning news leaves me all excitement. How I detest the petty details that keep me here! There is an appearance of success for us. I do not by any means feel sure you will win, but there is a hope for it. And I want to be where I can have the quickest news. But patience, patience, is the lesson to learn. I shall have it complete in time.

You are too busy to read much, nor have I anything to communicate but wishes for your success.

Yours, dearest, as ever, SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Head'dqrs. Near Junction of New Market and Varina Roads, October 4, 1864, 5.30 A.M.

MY DEAREST SARAH: In my last, as I skipped a day yesterday, having lain abed until too late for the mail, I gave you

some description of my camp, and was interrupted by an artillery attack just as I was getting through. It proved to be nothing, and I am just where I was, nothing having been done since. My health is very good, specially considering the exposure, as the rain has poured here every day since we came up, and is now pattering on the tent. I move my camp today some distance back to an oak grove, as I am uncomfortably situated near a swamp which has already given young Clark the chills, and besides, in case of an attack, the place would be a landing for all the chance shells.

Fisher was here yesterday and starts for home tomorrow. Webster was here the day before. I am much grieved to hear that Harriet is no better but rather worse; alas, poor lady, I fear she will never be any better, and that I shall never see her again, but still have a lingering hope. Tell Blanche I am waiting for that "ladylike" letter I was to have, although her last was very pretty. Two days have passed without a letter, one was Sunday, — that was fair, as the mail does not run, but what of the other? You be cooped up here in a swamp in the rain in a little tent, with hardly a person to speak to, and have a dear little wife at home, all cosy and snug, and some boys and a bouncing girl, and none of them write to you, and you would be glum, I reckon. However, *Miss Sally*, I have somebody to write to me, and I won't let you see the letter. Yes, but I will, though, to make you die of envy and jealousy. "Fanny Fern writes for the *Ledger*" and for me. Read it and say if it isn't a pretty letter. "Fascinating think of that Master Brooks." Tell Benny that after all I think he had better not *take her tale* for a model. Grant has gone to Washington and left me in command of the Army here, and I am therefore more than usually busy.

I have had very bad luck you see. While it is acknowledged that I planned and carried out the movement, owing to what I believe to be an inadvertence of Grant's staff officer, I was not mentioned in the official despatch. Just my luck. Such is fame, to be killed by a bullet and have your name misspelled in a despatch.

Yours most dearly, BENJ.

*From General Butler**In the Field, Head Qrs. Junction of Varina and New Market Roads, October 4th, 1864***ROBERT OULD, Esq., Commissioner of Exchange**

SIR: Maj. Mulford, my assistant agent of exchange, has at Varina about seven hundred invalid prisoners for delivery. For obvious reasons they cannot be received by you there, and in the present state of the roads it would be cruel to transport them far by wagons. I would suggest that they be delivered at Port Walthall, at the same point where it is proposed to deliver the Naval prisoners. If so, the prisoners will be delivered there at any hour you may name. We will also receive yours at the same point. Or if you prefer we will deliver at same point on the New Market Roads between the pickets. Respectfully,

*Your Obedient Servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**In the Field, Head Qrs. Junction of Varina & New Market Roads, Oct. 4th, 1864***ROBERT OULD, Esq., Commissioner of Exchange**

I AM informed that certain prisoners of war are now employed at labor in making army materials for your forces. It is so published without contradiction in two Richmond journals. If this be so, the practice must cease. This Government has never employed prisoners of war in any other work than that which contributed to their own comfort and convenience. If this fact is not either officially denied or assurances given that it will be stopped by your authorities, I shall be compelled to employ an equal or greater number of your men prisoners in my hands in the manner judged by me most advantageous to my army as you have done with ours. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

*Your Obedient Servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**Head Qrs. Army of the James, Oct. 4th, 1864***Maj. Gen. BIRNEY, Commanding, &c.**

I AM about to move my Head Qrs. to near the Fraser House in rear of the 18th Corps Hospital. I leave the telegraph line to connect with you here, as my Head Qrs. will be outside

220 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

of every body's pickets. If I get gobbled, you will have command. My staff have selected the position. I must be in that neighborhood, however.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to General Grant

Head Qrs. near Varina, Oct. 4th, 1864

TELEGRAM received. All quiet in my lines. Have moved my Head Qrs. to near Varina. Have a good wharf at Varina to land horses. Should be pleased to have you ride up & visit us. Can show you a new Rebel line, which shows we were not a moment too soon. Ought we not to make that move before Early gets up?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct. 4, 1864

I WILL be up to see you in the morning. The difficulty of holding more than we now have, I think, should keep us from further offensive operations, until we get more men. We will have at least thirty thousand (30,000) additional veteran troops in the next ten days, besides all the new troops that may come.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Army of the James, Head Qrs. in the Field, near Varina, Oct. 4th, 1864

Chief of the Bureau of Ordnance

PLEASE send me five hundred Spencer or Ames, with 100 rounds of ammunition for driving cavalry. They are needed at once. Send direct to Bermuda. Requisitions will go by mail. Answer by telegraph. Say how soon I can have them and by what boat, so that I can order them here at once.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 4th, 1864, 6.20 p.m.

Col. R. C. WEBSTER, Chief Q. M., FORT MONROE

You will send every boat that you have got to Washington which you can possibly spare, to carry troops.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**Hd Qrs. Army James, Oct. 4th, 1864, 6.20 P.M.**Col. DODGE, Chief Quartermaster, BERMUDA*

SEND every boat that you have got that can possibly be spared, except the "Greyhound," to Washington that can carry troops.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From Mrs. Butler to General Butler**LOWELL, Oct. 4, '64*

DEAREST: I can only write a word, for I have not time. I am in that state of nervous irritation that I cannot endure to think on one thing for five minutes.

Up to the last we heard you were still successful. Of course, over Sunday we know nothing. Tomorrow morning there will be something definite. It is not your movements alone that make me nervous. I am harassed by matters here. But that is no matter. A little more time and I shall be through with it.

The family are well. Harriet is about the same. I am now going out to make calls as one of the last duties and most wearisome.

May you be successful and may I be there to see.

Yours most affectionately, SARAH

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler**Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
in the Field near Varina, Oct. 5, 1864*

MY DEAREST SARAH: It is too bad — the third night and no letter. I have not heard from you since the 30th. My headqrs. are moved again. I have got out of my swamp, and am now on a hill near a little cottage which I occupy for offices — in a beautiful vale opening on a little plain or table land about a mile from the James. How long we shall stay here I do not know, but hope not long. We are getting on as well as we can. I fear for the delay; it is against my judgment, but Grant is waiting for reinforcements. I would proceed at once.

How are you getting on? Give my love to Harriet — ask her from me how she is, and tell her I hope much to hear her health has mended. Tell Blanche to write me. I haven't much time to answer, but will try. I like to get her letters. Was much pleased the other day when I got one in the very midst of the battle. It seemed like a gleam of sunshine in

222 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

storm. As for yourself, I have given you up as incorrigible. You will not write, that is evident. So I will write you such long letters that you will wish you had written. When do you come down? If you are otherwise ready, I do not believe from what Fisher says that it is worth while waiting for Harriet, for I do not believe she will be able to bear the journey. But, however, do not come if by waiting you can do her any good, as I do not mean to be selfish. You see, the election at present appearances will almost go by on the part of the Democrats. If we can succeed here, we will bring the whole matter to a determination at once. Banks has come back from the department of the Gulf, and I do not believe will return unless he expects to be elected Senator. In the view of almost all men he has entirely played out down there.

The mail goes now and so goodby. Love to Paul and Benjie. Tell them how much their father loves them, and hopes for them that they will be good and great men, and never do a mean thing.

Yours, BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, Oct. (5th), (1864)

DEAREST: There has been a frightful rumor in the papers that you were shot. I have waited all the forenoon with a vague terror that I might get a despatch confirming it. Now I hardly dare sit down to write for fear I shall hear the bell pull before I have finished writing. It is noon, and if Webster is alive I ought to have word from him if anything has befallen by this time. Whether wounded or whatever misfortune, I do not believe it, still I cannot go to work or fix my mind on any of the business I have to do. Let me beg of you not to expose yourself, as you have done at times. By the horror I have felt this morning I know too well the calamity it would be, not alone to your family but to the country. There are few minds that equal yours, none in my mind that can do such service for the general good.

Do not unwisely expose yourself for mere bravado, or rather for the purpose of exciting the enthusiasm of the soldiers. The object is inferior to the risk of a life like yours. Heaven knows where this letter will go to; I write in doubt, but still believing you are safe. I shall know by evening. Yours, as ever, dearest,

Most truly, SARAH

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs Army James, Oct. 5th, 1864, 6 P.M.**Maj. Gen'l. WEITZEL, Comd'g. 18th A. C.*

BRIG. GEN'L. PAYNE, Comd'g. 3rd Div. 18th Corps, will forward me forthwith a list of vacancies in the officers of his command, and also such men as by their conduct he thinks worthy of promotion. He has mentioned several sergeants & sergeants majors Comd'g Companies. Are these sergeants white or black?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Butler**Hd. Qrs Army James, Oct. 5th, 1864, 6 P.M.**Maj. Gen'l. BIRNEY, Comd'g 10th A. C.*

SEND list of vacancies in your colored troops. Also names of meritorious officers and men who ought to be promoted in your whole command or worthy of mention.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 5th, 1864**Maj. Gen'l. WEITZEL, Comd'g 18th A. C.*

HAVE you any Cols. in your command who ought to be brevetted to command brigades for gallant services?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From Mrs. Butler to General Butler**Lowell, Oct. 5th, 1864*

DEAREST: The day is over. After these long hours of suspense the evening papers say the "rumour is unfounded." I did not believe the report (that you were shot), but I feared you were wounded, and I have lost the day. To go about the usual hurrying work, I could not do it, through the day I have thought there might come a despatch that would take me to Fortress Monroe, leaving all behind. Now I am relieved but tired to death. Yet no one would think I had been much moved. No calamity will ever force me to make much outcry. I only know by the relief I feel how much I have been disturbed. Pray be cautious, not cowardly so, but as becomes a man who holds your position. Our lives do not belong wholly to ourselves. If you had been killed, your

suffering would be light compared to the agony of those you would leave. Remember this, and when you say that life has no charm to a man past forty-five, do not forget "that Heaven doth with us as we with torches do; *not light them for themselves.*" I could write further, but I will not tonight. I am thankful but weary, and still must gather up my neglected work and prepare for leaving. Oh, dearest, you seem very far away. But never mind, I shall lessen the distance shortly. The children are well, wanting very much to see you. Good-night, dearest, I wish I was with you tonight. I should feel less anxiety. I think you are where you would not care to have me.

Yours most truly and affectionately, SARAH

From D. W. C. Farrington

NORFOLK, VA., October 6th, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Dept. Va. and N.C.

GENERAL: Having returned from New York and closed my first cotton transaction, — which I regret to say was not a profitable one, — I respectfully beg leave to give you my experience, and to suggest some alterations in my instructions.

1st: I have learned that cotton at a forced sale brings from 15 & 20 cents pr. pound less than the market quotations in such unsettled times as these, and I should therefore advise sales by a responsible Broker.

2nd: Most cotton coming into this place is in bad order, from exposure to the weather, being damp and in torn and rotten wrappers. This gives it an unmerchantable appearance which, of course, operates against a fair price at auction.

Finally, Buying cotton in this market, with its accompanying disadvantages, at $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of its value in New York according to *quotations*, on a falling market, is *extra hazardous*, particularly while you and Gen'l. Sheridan are gaining such glorious victories as you have during the past ten days!

Since my return from New York, I have bought 36 bales and although the papers quote middling @ \$1.20, I have paid but 75 cents, and less, for lower grades, which seems to me to be perfectly safe. I engaged the services of an experienced cotton broker in New York, who has been here the past few days, giving me much information in sampling and classifying cotton, — a thing which has been of great service to me. There are now between 200 and 300 bales in town, which the owners have reported to me, but which is

being held by them for a rise, or perhaps, in hopes that they may get permits to ship it. As the present regulations of the Treasury Department will, in my opinion, tend to prevent parties from bringing in cotton, I beg leave, General, to make the following suggestions, and ask if I may be allowed to follow any of them. *First:* If a lot of cotton is offered for sale, and I duly appraise its auction, or real value, in New York, may the owner (should he desire to do so) ship it, on his own account, by paying me 25% of my official valuation? An operation which would be necessarily safe and advantageous for the Treasury Department.

Second: May I receive and ship cotton to New York, selling it by a broker or by auction — as I may judge best, — and pay the owner $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of the net proceeds, holding the remaining $\frac{1}{4}$ th thereof for the Treasury?

Third: Would not your New Orleans plan prove advantageous in Norfolk? That is, might not all the cotton coming within the lines, at the place, be sold at auction *here* as soon as convenient after its arrival, allowing the owner, the Govt. Agent, or any party who proves the highest bidder, to purchase it, and after deducting all expenses and such per cent for special cotton-tax as you or the Treasury Department may see fit to designate, paying the balance to the owner, and permitting the purchaser to ship, as usual, to any Northern port? Now, General, if you see best to allow me to adopt either of the above plans, or the seller to choose either of them, will you please write me, when convenient, and also give me any orders which may occur to you in addition?

Otherwise, I will go on, as heretofore, and do my best; but if, as your late successes render probable, I should receive an order from you dated at "Richmond" sometime when I have a lot of cotton on hand, your change of location might seriously affect its New York value! I have the honor, to be, very respectfully,

Your obt. Servant, D. W. C. FARRINGTON

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 6th, 1864, 9.55 A.M.

*Brig. Gen'l. RUFUS INGALLS, Chief Quartermaster,
CITY POINT, V.A.*

THE first Maryland Cavalry are ordered down after their horses now and I suppose are on the road for them. We have been delayed a little in getting arms before we mount

226 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

them. Please keep the horses, as the cavalry will be there today or tomorrow.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 6th, 1864, 9.55 A.M.

Col. Dodge, Chief Quartermaster, BERMUDA

GET horses for the 1st Md. Cavalry over to Bermuda if they are not there already. Notify me as soon as they come over.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Oct. 6th, 1864, 10 A.M.

Maj. Genl. BIRNEY, Comd'g. 10th A. C.

HAS the 1st Md. Cavalry reported to General Kautz?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 6th, 1864, 10 A.M.

Maj. Genl. BIRNEY, Comd'g. 10 A. C.

PLEASE confer with your Medical Director upon the practicability of organizing your ambulance train as a corps train and not as a division train. By it many men and many horses may be saved. The 18th Corps is so organized. I should like to hear your views upon the subject if you differ with me in opinion.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Birney to General Butler

By TELEGRAPH from 10 A. C., Oct. (6?), 1864

My ambulance train is organized and corps train strictly under the law and under control of medical director. During the campaign or march a small number is sent with each division, but the corps ambulance officer has entire charge. A surg. that acted before Dr. Smith was appointed gave much trouble in the matter, but it is working smooth, and I think will not be interfered with until I can give it necessary farther explanations. 1st Md. Cavalry reported same night. Order was received to Gen. Kautz.

D. B. BIRNEY, *M. G.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 6th, 1864, 10.15 A.M.

*Brig. Gen'l. GRAHAM, Comd'g. Army Gunboats,
POINT OF ROCKS*

MAJ. GEN'L. BIRNEY has applied for you to take charge of one of his divisions. I should be glad to consent did I know how to spare you from charge of the Army gunboats. If you would be willing to keep a general oversight of them in connection with your command I should be happy to make the assignment, as you know that I have no one in whom I have more confidence either on land or afloat. Please answer by telegraph.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 6th, 1864, 2.40 P.M.

Provost Marshal, CITY POINT

HAVE any separate companies from New Hampshire arrived at City Point lately? If so, how many and what has been done with them?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 6th, 1864, 2.50 P.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.

I UNDERSTAND that there are six (6) companies of heavy artillery belonging to an unfilled regt. of New Hampshire Vols. somewhere near Washington. As artillerists they must be nearly or quite useless. Can they not be sent to me in my skeleton New Hampshire regiments, and teach them the first duty of the artillery soldier, the use of the musket, in a short time?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Kautz

Head Quarters, Cav. Div., October 6th, 1864, 7 P.M.

Major Gen. BUTLER, Comd'g.

GENERAL: I send in four deserters and two Refugees. The refugees left Richmond this afternoon, they tell of a movement of troops to the enemy's left. They passed Thorne's House, going to the left on York River R. R. One mentions Law's, Benning's and Griggs' Brigades with a good supply of

228 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Artillery. He has been drinking a little and I do not know how much confidence to place in his statement. If you should hear any confirmation of his story, please notify me, as it will indicate a reconnoissance in force in my front.

Very Respectfully, etc., AUGUST (V.) KAUTZ, Brig. Gen.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 6th, 12.30 p.m.

Col. SHARP, Dept'y Prov. Mar. Genl., CITY POINT

I WILL be at my Head Qrs. a mile and a half from Varina. You will land at Varina or Aikens' Landing, and bring horses.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Head Qrs., Oct. 6, '64

MY DEAREST LITTLE WIFE: Why "little," I don't exactly know, because you are as big as anybody except Blanche, but I suppose because of a desire of all men to have that which is dear to them small, petite, so that they may pet it. I got your letter last night of October 2d. Where is the one of October 1st? But you say you went to Boston yesterday and were very tired, and I suppose there's where the letter is.

You say I have not been doing anything in particular. Let me tell you this has been the most brilliant movement of the War. So now, my critical Madame. As to Hixon, I thought I wrote you. If he would like the position of surgeon either to a colored or a white regiment I can give him one. Write me in your next. As to Kimball, I will give him a lieutenancy in a new rebel regiment that I am raising to serve on the North Western frontier, and quick promotion. But I do not want him on the staff. I have not quite a taste for him — "some cannot abide a homeless, necessary cat." And although I have men not his equals, if you please, yet most of them are more to my taste. I wish well to the young man. If you hear of any smart, active young men that have been in the war or have not, if they are in earnest I will make them lieutenants, and promote them according to their capacity.

Yours, BENJ.

P. S. You say you are coming this week, and write Sunday. I suppose that means you will start before Saturday. Please advise me when you start, whether you will stay a

day at New York, and when you will probably reach the Fortress. B.

From General Birney to General Butler

10 A. C., Oct. 6th, 1864

GEN. KAUTZ sends in some prisoners who report three brigades of enemy moving this afternoon down York river railroad, evidently a reconnaissance on Kautz's front.

D. B. BIRNEY, M. G.

From General Birney to General Butler

10 A. C., Oct. 6th, 1864

KAUTZ I think has been (mistaken?) Musketry seemed like infantry. Shall I make any disposition to meet this? I have sent staff officers to ascertain the exact state of affairs.

D. B. BIRNEY, M. G.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Head Qrs. Army of the James, Oct. 7th, 1864

MY DEAREST SALLIE: I got your little, *very very little*, note of Oct. 3rd last night, and was thankful for little ("smallest favors gratefully received, larger ones in proportion"). All quiet along our lines. We are getting ready for a move, however, and this time I have hopes. Grant has gone to Washington for a day or two. I am in command of the Army. Nothing will be done, however, till he returns. My health is of the best. Our camp is now a very pleasant one in an oak grove. I am afraid we shall not stay long enough for you to see it. When do you start?—I suppose you will be almost started before this reaches you. You should tell me when you start, so that I may not be writing useless letters home to you. Does Sue go out, and how soon? Is mother all well and supplied with money? See to that, please.

Is Frazer going to stay? Why don't that dear, lazy good-for-nothing girl of mine write to me?

Truly yours, Dearest, BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, Oct. 7th, 1864

DEAREST: I have your letter including Fanny Fern's. The place you are in seems solitary, or rather wretched

230 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

enough, but the excitement of the situation will relieve it from being tedious. For me, I think of you of course with anxiety daily, exposed to battle or liable to be, and of Harriet with increasing doubt, if she will rally from this attack that has brought her to the bed. On either side there is no great cause just now to be merry, yet I am too active and full of care to be dull. I had fixed on Monday next to leave for the Fortress, but today she is so feeble I do not feel positively sure. I am glad Fisher is about to return. We shall look for him on Saturday night. When he comes, I can better determine the day we will start. Corliss has not yet completed Harriet's will, but intends to this week. The chairs and tables are piled with clothing ready to put in the trunks. I am very impatient to be at the Fort. It seems to me there is more safety to you if I am nearer. I think it odd Grant should be away at this time. Gold has been running down, now it is at a standstill. If our troops get no nearer to Richmond, it will go up at once. And you will be likely to be attacked where you are. If I were at the Fort I should know the liabilities. I might as well be at the North Pole as here for any immediate knowledge of what you are doing. I must say goodbye, dearest, with the hope of seeing you soon.

Most truly and affectionately yours, SARAH

From General Birney to Lieutenant Colonel Smith

10 A. C., Oct. 7th, 1864

THE enemy are attacking Kautz on both roads, Gary's Cavalry, he thinks.

D. B. BIRNEY, M. G.

From General Birney

2 10 A.M., 10 A. C., Oct. 7th, 1864

Lt. Col. KENSEL, Chief of Staff

THE Captain of Artillery sends me word he has only a hundred infy. to protect his battery.

D. B. BIRNEY, Maj. Gen.

From General Birney to General Butler

Oct. 7th, 1864, 3.37 A.M.

My staff officer finds that the story as to massing front of Fort Harrison untrue.

D. B. BIRNEY, M. G.

*From General Birney**United States Military Telegraph, 10 A. C., Oct. 7th, 1864, 6.45**To Col. E. W. SMITH, A. A. G.*

THE enemy are driving in Kautz's pickets on Darby & Charles City Road. Cannot tell whether it is a large force or not.

D. B. BIRNEY

*From General Birney to General Butler**By TELEGRAPH, 10 A.C., Oct. 7th, 1864*

GENERAL KAUTZ is routed, and enemy are moving to my rear & right.

D. B. BIRNEY

*From General Butler**Head Quarters, Oct. 7th, 9 A.M.**Lt. Gen. GRANT, War Dept., WASHINGTON*

At 6.45 this morning the enemy have attacked and driven Kautz back, and are now advancing on our right toward the rear in strong force. They have just opened fire upon Fort Harrison.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Butler to General Weitzel**Oct. 7th, 9.30 A.M.*

Do you see anything on the left that looks like a demonstration, or is it only mortar firing? If they are massing troops at all, this move on the right may be the feint, but I am inclined to think not.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Butler to General Birney**Head Quarters, 9.45, Oct. 7th*

I AM inclined to think that the enemy, if they are in earnest on the right, will make the attack pretty far down toward New Market, so as to turn us if possible. A brigade of observers pretty well down might be well. What has become of Kautz? You say routed, I hope not as bad as that.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to General Birney**Head Qrs., Oct. 7th, 1864, 9.50*

GEN. WEITZEL just says he sees no movement of troops in his front.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to General Weitzel**Head Qrs., Oct. 7, 9.55 A.M.*

HAVE as strong a reserve force as you can spare ready to move to the aid of Birney if the attack develops itself on our right.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Rawlins to General Butler**Hd. Qrs., CITY POINT, 10 A.M., Oct. 7, 1864*

PLEASE furnish these Hd. Qrs. with any information you can, to have forwarded to Gen'l. Grant, & it will be sent forward with all possible haste if you have not already sent to him.

JNO. A. RAWLINS, *Brig. Gen'l. C. of Staff*

*From General Butler to General Birney**Head Qrs., Oct. 7th, 1864, 10.15 A.M.*

REFUGEE reports Law's, Benning's and Greggs' Brigades as the force of infantry, and a battalion of artillery with Lomax' Cavalry, as the force of artillery and cavalry. If this be so, then it is but a demonstration on the right, and it may be possible to push them. I think Weitzel can hold his left. I have ordered four pieces of artillery to Signal Hill near New Market.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to General Weitzel**Head Qrs., October 7th, 10 20 A.M.*

A REFUGEE reports Law's, Benning's, Greggs' Brigades as the force on our right, with a brigade of artillery & Lomax' Cavalry. If this be so, then this on the right is but a feint, and we must look to the left and centre sharply.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to General Rawlins**Head Qrs., Oct. 7th, 1864, 11 A.M.*

I HAVE ordered my despatch to General Grant to be duplicated to you. Nothing has changed since that despatch. I have thrown my right back, put Spring Hill near New Market in fighting order, and am waiting. Deserters report no new troops in my front, but a large portion withdrawn from Chaffin's for this demonstration on the right. The force moving I make out to be Law's, Benning's and Greggs' brigades infantry & battery of artillery, and Lomax' brigade of cavalry. The shelling of Harrison still goes on with vigor. If I can learn with a little more certainty about his movement on my right I shall take the offensive with two divisions of Birney.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

I will direct the operator to take off at City Point any despatch I may send to Gen'l. Grant. B. F. B.

*From General Butler to General Meade**Head Qrs. near VARINA, Oct. 7th, 1864, 11.05 A.M.*

I HAVE made out this attacking column to be Benning's, Law's & Greggs' Brigade infantry, a battalion of artillery, & Lomax' Cavalry. I hear of no reinforcements to General Lee. Nor have I heard of any other troops moved across the river.

I am inclined to think that there can hardly be a real attack, so far as my information goes.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to General Birney**Head Qrs., 11.16 A.M., Oct. 7th, 1864*

DESPATCH by hand of aid rec'd. Field Division to wit, Law's, Benning's, & Greggs' Brigades have always been here. There are four regiments of Pickett's division. They may be on the move to get to our right; if so I think we may send two divisions after them, and get between them & their base. What think you? I can hear of no new troops coming over here.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to General Weitzel**Oct. 7th, 12 M.*

BIRNEY reports that he easily repulsed the enemy on his right, but that Pickett's & Field's Divisions are going still farther to his right. If I take the offensive, what force can you show to hold Birney's left?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to General Birney**Oct. 7th, 12 M.*

I THINK we must not let them intrench on the Darbytown Road. Please advance upon them in such forces as you can spare, and see if we cannot get on their flanks. I am at telegraph office to confer with you.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to General Grant**Head Qrs. near VARINA, 12 M., Oct. 7*

KAUTZ's cavalry were driven in with some loss. Birney easily repulsed the enemy on his right, and I am now waiting for a little further information, when I propose to assume the offensive with two divisions of Birney. I think this is only an attempt to hold the Darbytown Road far down as possible.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Birney to General Butler**10 A. C., Oct. 7th, 1864, 1 P.M.*

I AM now forming for attack. Have you anything for me now?

D. B. BIRNEY, *M. G.*

*From General Birney to General Butler**10 A. C., Oct. 7th, 1864, 2 P.M.*

I HAD supposed the 127th Colored at Signal Tower. Capt. Battery says that he has only one hundred infy. I have sent a large regt. there. I do not believe the enemy are advancing on it.

D. B. BIRNEY, *M. G.*

From General Birney to General Butler

10 A. C., 3.35 P.M., Oct. 7th, 1864

My reconnaissance to Darby road below where Kautz was finds no enemy. I am advancing here to Kautz's position with a division.

D. B. BIRNEY, M. G.

From General Butler to General Birney

Oct 7th, 1864, 3.50 P.M.

PUSH them smartly. Weitzel will hold on. Despatch received.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Birney to General Butler

10 A. C., Oct. 7th, 1864

I AM doing that now.

D. B. BIRNEY, M. G.

From General Birney to General Butler

10 A. C., 4.30 P.M., Oct. 7th, 1864

I HAVE the entrenchments that rebels constructed, and am advancing towards Darby road at Dr. Johnson's house. A rebel deserter of Hagood's brigade reports Hoke's division massed in Darby road on Richmond side, and Field's on my right. If this is true, it will soon be developed.

D. B. BIRNEY, M. G.

From General Birney

10 A. C., 4.50 P.M., Oct. 7th, 1864

Lt. Col. KENSEL, Chief Staff

THE signal officer is, I think, at last right. The enemy I think are marching rapidly towards Charles City road. It may be to make a detour and hide their movements.

D. B. BIRNEY, M. G.

From General Birney to General Butler

10 A. C., Oct. 7th, 1864

WE have prisoners from Gary's Brigade of Cavalry. They say that Lomax is in the valley — the prisoners from the Hampton Legion. Gary was in to-day's fight.

D. B. BIRNEY, Maj. Gen.

From General Kautz

*Hd. Qrs Cav'y Div., Army Corps, Jordan's Newmarket Road,
Oct 7th, 1864, 6 o'clock, P.M.*

Major General BUTLER, Comdg.

GENERAL: I am camped here and will picket out in front of Spring Hill until further orders. My command has suffered heavily to-day. We held on as long as we could, and I supposed I could hold them, but after three hours' fighting they came on me in superior numbers and drove us back. I lost the artillery in the swamp, through which the enemy forced me to retreat, by getting on my right flank and cutting me off from the Darby Road. Nine officers and three hundred and nineteen men are killed, wounded, or missing, most of them missing. My Adj't., Gen. Capt. Asch, and Lt. Beers, Aide-de-Camp, are captured. Eight pieces of artillery are lost. I have sent a squadron out to the Darby Road that reports the enemy have retired. I can go back in the morning and re-establish my line but, as I said before, it is an exposed position.

*Very respectfully, etc.,
A. V. KAUTZ, Brig. Gen. Comdg. Division*

From General Butler to General Grant

Head Qrs, Oct. 7th, 6 P.M.

At 6.45 this morning, the enemy having moved Ould's and Hoke's Divisions from the left at Chaffin's farm round to our right at Darbytown Road, attacked with spirit Kautz's cavalry in their entrenchments, and drove him back with small loss of men but with the loss of his artillery. The enemy suffered very considerable loss in this attack. The enemy then swept down the entrenchments toward Birney, who having thrown back his right waited their assault and repulsed it with very heavy loss on the part of the enemy. The enemy in the meantime advanced toward New Market, but were met by a force at the Signal Tower. At three P.M. I took the offensive, sending Birney with two divisions up the Darbytown Road. The enemy has retreated as he advanced, and he now has reached and occupies the entrenchments which the enemy took from Kautz and were fortifying for themselves. Our loss has been small, not that of the enemy's. We have about a hundred prisoners. Will telegraph if anything of interest occurs.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From General Birney

10 A. C., 6.50, Oct. 7th, 1864

Lt. Col. SMITH, A. A. G.

We have Kautz's position, rebels have gone back to the entrenchments, a very reliable lady near the road reports death of Gen. Gregg. Saw his body.

D. B. BIRNEY, *Maj. Gen.**From General Birney*

10 A. C., Oct. 7th, 1864

Lt. Col. SMITH, A. A. G.

ENEMY are in retreat, a division is forming and may strike his rear. They lost in killed and wounded heavy. One of my staff estimates a thousand.

D. B. BIRNEY, *M. G.**From General Butler to General Kautz*

Head Qrs., Oct. 7th, 1864, 7 15 P.M.

I Grieve for your loss. You do not state what loss you inflicted on the enemy. The enemy attacked Gen. Birney's right, were repulsed with slaughter, with a loss of a thousand killed & wounded and a hundred prisoners. Birney then took the offensive and drove them back, and now holds your old line with a division of infantry.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Birney to General Butler*

10 A. C., 7.20 P.M., Oct. 7th, 1864

My impressions are that the enemy have resumed their old positions, and if Fort Harrison is to be attacked it will be at daylight tomorrow. I shall strengthen my left and be prepared for it.

D. B. BIRNEY, *M. G.**From General Butler to General Birney*

Head Qrs., Oct. 7th, 7.50 P.M.

I THINK you are quite right in your suggestion as to the possible attack on Fort Harrison tomorrow morning. I do not precisely understand the position of your troops. Please explain a little more at length.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to General Weitzel**Oct. 7th, 8 p.m.*

BIRNEY thinks the enemy have returned to their old position, and possibly with intent to attack your left or Harrison at daylight. I know you will be ready. We have much the best of this day's work.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Birney**10 A. C., 8.20 p.m., Oct. 7th, 1864*

Lt. Col. E. W. SMITH, A. A. G.

My corps is disposed as follows: Terry on right, holding Kautz's position of this morning across the Darbytown road with strong skirmish line. His brigades massed on Foster's right. Foster holds the right of my position this morning, and Gen'l. Birney the left, excepting that portion relieved by the 18th A. C.

D. B. BIRNEY, *M. G.*

*From General Butler to General Weitzel**Oct. 7th, 1864, 9 p.m.*

BIRNEY now holds from the Darbytown Road to your right. I have directed him to strengthen his left so as to be able to aid you in case of attack. If your men get their coffee early in the morning you can hold.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to General Kautz**Head Qrs., Oct. 7th, 1864*

GEN. TERRY with such troops as he has under his command holds your old position. You will move up your old command just before day, and reporting to him for this purpose take position to strengthen his right and flanks.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to General Birney**October 7th, 1864, 9.30 p.m.*

I HAVE ordered Gen. Kautz to move up from near Springhill, where he now is, and reporting to Terry for this purpose to take position to strengthen his right and flanks at day-break. That may enable you to look a little more to your left. You can also order up your regiment from Deep Bottom.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

CIPHER. Head Qrs. Army of the James, October 7th, 1864, 10 P.M.

Lt. Gen. GRANT, WASHINGTON

BIRNEY has taken Kautz's old position, and holds the enemy in the inner line of entrenchments around Richmond, extending from the Darbytown Road to connect with Weitzel on the left near Fort Harrison. There has been no movement at Petersburg today.

We have much the best of this day's work. A thousand at the least of the enemy killed & wounded, a hundred prisoners, and a bloody repulse. Gen. Gregg commanding Field's division is reported, by a lady who saw the body, as killed. No news by Richmond papers save that they boast that Hood is at Marietta, strongly entrenched.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Birney to General Butler*

10 A. C., Oct. 7th, 1864, 10 P.M.

I do not care about Kautz's men more than to picket to Darby road from the point on New Market road. I have Col. Sumner of Mtd. Rifles and my 4th Massachusetts cavalry.

I have brought up the regiment that I sent Signal Tower. Were you not mistaken in saying Deep Bottom, where I also have a large regiment? If Gen'l Kautz can keep me advised of any movement on Darby and Charles City road, so that I can march upon them, it will answer.

I have Gen. Terry massed on my right, and have my picket line strong and running to Darby road. My casualties will not exceed one hundred and fifty (150).

D. B. BIRNEY, *M. G.**From General Butler to General Birney*

Oct. 7, 1864, 10.15 P.M.

I SHOULD have said Signal Tower instead of Deep Bottom. Kautz is ordered up. You can dispose of him as may be of most use.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler**Head Q'rs. near VARINA, Oct. 8th*

MY DEAR SARAH: Just as I closed my letter yesterday morning the enemy began firing, and we had a smart fight all day. He began by driving in Kautz's Cavalry, and then attacking my right flank. He was then repulsed with loss, and our men thereupon assumed the offensive and drove him back and retook the line from which Kautz had been driven. All quiet this morning.

I have got your letter of the 3rd. I got your letter of the second, none of the first or 4th or 5th or 6th. I should, if the mails are in any order at all.

I suppose you will hardly get this letter, and this will be the last one I shall write till I see you here, or hear of you at the fort. This will not reach Lowell till Monday, if then, and I suppose you will have started by that time. But if not, you will get this and see renewed evidence that I love, and love to think of my own dearest wife.

BENJ.

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, October 8th, 1864*

Brig. Gen. RAWLINS, Chief of Staff

PLEASE order all men of the 142nd and 112th and 169th New York to come up to me at once from the landing at City Point. There has been very unfair means used by officers from the Army of the Potomac in relation to these men. They have tampered with them, endeavoring to get them into regiments in the Army of the Potomac.

Please order all men for New York Regiments not actually in the Army of the Potomac to report to me at Varina, & send them with transportation to that point.

While we are here fighting I had a little rather the Army of the Potomac would not steal our men.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Oct. 8, '64, 1 35 p.m.*

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, WASHINGTON, D.C.

OUR success yesterday was a decided one, although the Rebel papers claim a victory. They admit Gen. Gregg killed

and Gen. Britton wounded. Gen. Gregg was in command of Field's Division.

The Richmond *Examiner* of this morning, containing an official despatch from Gordonsville last night, states that a Yankee cavalry force yesterday burnt the railroad bridge over the Rapidan and made their escape. No movement on the Petersburg side. No more troops have been sent over from Lee. The movement of yesterday was made under his eye. All quiet today.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to General Meade

Hd. Qrs. near VARINA, Oct 8th, 1864, 7.45 p.m.

DESPATCH received. Upon full examination I agree as to your force. It was reported to me in the morning of yesterday that prisoners from Heth's and Wilcox's Division were captured. This at first caused some anxiety, but upon personal examination I find that they were soldiers of those divisions who had deserted, and been in the exigency when out of Castle Thunder and put into the local defence.

We have before us Field, Hoke, four regiments of Pickett and Bushrod Johnson, composite brigade, and some five thousand local defences.

In the affair of yesterday we killed Gen. Gregg, commanding Field's Division, wounded severely Gen. Britton, Col. Haskell of the 7th S. C. Infantry, and Maj. Haskell of the S. C. Artillery, and quite a thousand others. Captured a hundred and fifty deserters and prisoners. I have over fifty deserters today. We lost less than four hundred all told. All quiet today.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Kautz to General Butler

BY TELEGRAPH from Head Quarters, CARY, Oct. 8, 1864

I FIND that all the axes and entrenching tools in my command were lost in the affair of the 7th, and some delay must occur unless there are some tools on this side of the James.

Please let me know if I can get axes, etc. on this side. Col. West has in his brigade about one hundred and fifty recruits here, dismounted. Will it be possible to get horses for them soon?

Very respectfully, AUG. V. KAUTZ, B. Gen.

From S. H. Gay to General Butler

Office of the "Tribune," New York, Oct. 8th, 1864

DEAR SIR: Notwithstanding I know that you must be a good deal troubled with representations of the peculiar hardships of individual cases among the prisoners held by the Rebels, I send you the enclosed copies of two letters to which I beg your special attention. Mr. Brown, naturally enough, believes himself greatly aggrieved, but how unjustly, so far as I am concerned, my pertinacity with you in regard to Mr. Richardson and himself, will bear me witness. I have preferred rather that you should consider me a bore than that I should not be able to say to them and their friends I have done all that I could. And now will you not consider me presuming in adding a word upon another subject?

Major General Butler

I have several times been asked, within the last year, to state to you that stories injurious to your reputation are busily circulated here in relation to certain transactions in New Orleans. One in relation to some plate, another to a box of gold, it is quite unnecessary that I should enter into details, as you know to what I refer, have been most used to your injury.

You, perhaps, have been led to expect a letter of inquiry from me. I, at all events, have been led to believe by those who ought to know that you would prefer to have an explanation asked, but you might avail yourself of an opportunity to crush the slander, unearth those who by its private circulations are taking the surest way of injuring your reputation. If I am wrong in this, or have been misled, I shall deeply regret having taken what may seem an unwarrantable liberty. If otherwise, I have only to assure you that the columns of the *Tribune* are open to you to make any explanation you see fit, in reply to an inquiry in a private letter as to the real history of those slanders against you.

You have, no doubt, received assurances enough of the good done by your recently published letter. Permit me to add my testimony to the rest that nothing that has been said has so clearly set forth the present situation of affairs, nothing has so encouraged the faint-hearted and doubting, and no one thing has so added to the enthusiasm and courage of the country. It was the right word spoken at the right time. I am,

With great respect, Your obdt. Servant, S. H. GAY

From General Butler

Head Quarters near VARINA, VA., October 9th, 1864

Hon. EDWARDS PIERREPONT, NEW YORK CITY

I OWE you an apology for not answering your note in relation to the Smith Claim. When I left Fort Monroe for the field I directed all my business letters to be opened by my confidential clerk, and kept on file till I returned to the Fort, to let nothing pass which did not relate to the current business of the Army. When I went back to Fortress Monroe, except as a sick man for two days, I went to New York to prove my brother's will, which had been waiting from February for my personal presence. Hoping each day to get away and then see you in person, as I endeavored to do when in New York, I delayed from time to time this business, as you see I did the more important business of my brother's will. I make my offer again. I will pay to you for Messrs. Smith the sum taken by my order, upon his release, if you will get the authority of the War Department or the President's that I shall so do.

I took the money as the servant of the Country, holding military position from at that time rebellious citizens of the Confederate States, by their own oath of allegiance to that supposed government. I used it as a military officer for the service of my army. It was repaid me, and is now held by me as an officer of the Government to be paid on its order or by its permission. What I would or would not do were it left to my judgment is not the question. I should make myself, I think, personally responsible were I to attempt to act without direction. You will do me a favor if you will get the order for payment. If such is the determination of the Government, they have all the papers before them, and have the power and right to determine the question. It is the only thing that gives me any uneasiness in case of my death. But that must be borne like every thing else that comes in the course of duty.

I grieve much I did not see you in New York. As soon as the movements are over I intend to come to New York again, and hope then to see you.

Very respectfully yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, Sunday, October 9th, '64

DEAREST: So you concluded from something in my letter that I think you have not been doing much. You are vastly mistaken. I know you are working with all the power you possess, to achieve what so many have failed in. And that you have gone far to do it. But there are intervals, when you are at rest and cannot move forward, when you are obliged to halt, as I have been from time to time in my work. Yesterday I went through a sad duty, to convey Harriet to Mrs. Read's. I held her head in my lap and she rode easily, but she is very feeble, by no means so well as when you left. You can imagine I have some care and anxiety, but I do not like to dwell upon it.

Most of our trunks are packed, and there is a general gathering up of smaller articles to put them up for safety. If you are full of work and action, I at least am not idle. In truth, I could sink down, wearied out, only that, that is a poor resource, not fit for a thinking, earnest man or woman. Poor Harriet! her case is sad, too sad to write about. I did not go to Boston on the day I wrote you, but shall go tomorrow if it does not rain. And on the next day, Tuesday, shall start for N. York if I find we can get off. If not, shall leave on Wednesday. We shall stay over one day in N. York and then on to the Fortress. It may seem strange to you that I should be willing to take such a charge, but for her sake I would much rather take Harriet with me. She relies on me and will miss me much, poor woman, too much at this time. You see I have written this letter bottom side up. You must excuse it and the wretched scrawly way I write. I have not written a letter since you left when I have felt at ease and not hurried on to something else. When I get to you I hope there will be time to rest. But one cannot be sure of it.

The news from you last night in the papers is most cheering. I write of it the last thing, but you know it is first in mind, as all that pertains to you must be to me. The children are well and pleased to go on the whole, though they cannot bear to give up the skating. It is very cold today, and makes me shudder. Dearest, do you think of me much and pleasantly? I hope so, for you and I have need of each other's care and sympathy. At least, I have need. I shall write again before I leave.

Yours most truly, SARAH

From General Butler

Head Qrs. Army James, Oct. 9th, 1864, 9.30 A.M.

WILLIAM H. STINER, *Herald Correspondent, Fort Monroe*

YOUR reports in the *Herald* on the 6th of activity in the Navy at Fort Monroe, of the arrival and departure of Naval Officers, is calculated to give information to the enemy, and it must never occur again.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to General Weitzel

Head Qrs., Oct. 9th, 1864, 5.35 P.M.

THE enemy had some cavalry come over last night. May this not be a prelude to attempting to break through on the left? We have a thousand (prisoners) there, a temptation, to say nothing of a Maj. Gen. & his staff. Will you look to that a little, as a deserter from the "Virginia" says that he came through from the graveyard directly into your redoubt and was not challenged.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

City Point, Oct. 9, 1864

I AM at City Point.

U. S. GRANT

From General Butler to General Grant

Oct. 9th, 1864, Head Qrs., 7.10 P.M.

I AM glad to hear of your safe return. All quiet along my lines. I got 75 deserters yesterday, and shall have about the same number by the morning, have twenty odd now.

I am sorry to say Birney is so sick with dysentery that I must let him go home or lose him.

Shall I have the pleasure of seeing you in the morning?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Grant to General Butler

City Point, Oct. 9, 1864

I WILL be up to see you in the morning.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

246 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Oct. 10, '64, 7.50 P.M.

Brig. Gen. KAUTZ, Comdg. Cavalry Div.

You will receive in the morning two hundred and fifty entrenching tools and one hundred axes.

BENJ. F. BUTLER *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Oct. 10, '64, 7.50 P.M.

Col. DODGE, Chief Qr. M.

Can you squeeze out one hundred and fifty cavalry horses for me?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From General GRANT

Headquarters, Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, VA., October 11th, 1864

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Army of the James

GENERAL: I inclose you the letter of the President to me, together with all other papers relating to the exchange of naval prisoners of war now in the James River, and turn the whole matter over to you to conduct.

In our conversation yesterday I explained the point in Secretary Welles' correspondence, which the President was afraid might involve us in trouble if retained by him. In conducting this exchange, ignore all that has been done heretofore in the matter, but make the exchange man for man, yielding no point before insisted on. Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series 2, Vol. 7, Page 965.

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

Executive Mansion, WASHINGTON, October 5, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Lieutenant-General GRANT

I INCLOSE you a copy of a correspondence in regard to a contemplated exchange of naval prisoners through my lines, and not very distant from your headquarters. It only came to the knowledge of the War Department and of myself yesterday, and it gives us some uneasiness. I therefore send it to you with the statement that, as the numbers to be exchanged under it are small and so much has already been done to effect the exchange, I hope you may find it consistent

to let it go forward under the general supervision of General Butler, and particularly in reference to the points he holds vital in exchanges. Still, you are at liberty to arrest the whole operation if in your judgment the public good requires it.

"Abraham Lincoln," p. 215.

Yours truly, A. LINCOLN

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 11th, 1864, 9.25 A.M.

Brig. Genl. RUFUS INGALLS, Chief Quartermaster, CITY POINT

PLEASE send me up twelve hundred (1200) feet of rails to Dutch Gap. I do not need the best quality of rails. Anything that will do for a gravel train. If you have any strap rails they will do as well as any. Please answer by telegraph when I can have them.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 11th, 1864, 9.25 A.M.

Col. WEBSTER, Chief Quartermaster, FORT MONROE

SEND me eight (8) gravel railroad cars, dumpers, at once. There are at Norfolk some that go with the dredging machine; I should prefer those. Acknowledge the receipt by telegraph, and say when the cars will leave.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct 11th, 1864, 9.45 A.M.

Maj. Gen'l. TERRY, Comd'g. 10th Army Corps

THE recommendations of your brigade and divisions Commanders of gallant and meritorious officers and men who distinguished themselves in the late movement on the north side of the James, were sent back for correction three days since, and I have not heard from them since. Please have them completed and forwarded to these Hd. Qrs. without delay.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 11th, 1864, 9.45 A.M.

Brig. Gen. KAUTZ, Comd'g. Cavalry Division

ONE hundred and fifty (150) cavalry horses are at your disposal at Bermuda.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

248 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Oct. 11, '64

Maj. Gen. WEITZEL, Comd'g. 18 Corps

You will order each, from every regt. in your command, an officer & orderly to go to their respective camps on the other side of the James, & bring up with them all men found in such camps, & at Deep Bottom surgeon's certificate for excuse to men in camps.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

Duplicate to Gen. BIRNEY, Comd'g. 10 A. C.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 11th, 1864

Brig. Gen. GRAHAM, Comd'g. Army Gunboats, POINT OF ROCKS

PLEASE send down one of your boats to the Northern Neck opposite Smith's Neck light. Land there and seize some eight (8) or ten (10) of the most reputable citizens you can find and bring them to me. State that they are taken as hostages for J. R. McDonald, captain of the light-ship and six (6) men who went on shore for water.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 11th, 1864

Capt. CASSELLS, Prov. Mar., BERMUDA

REPORT in person this evening. I wish information in regard to the oyster & huckstering business.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 11th, 1864, 8.30 P.M.

Maj. Gen'l. WEITZEL, Comd'g. 18th A. C.

IT is reported to me that there are between seven (7) and eight hundred (800) men at the Hd. Qrs. of the 18th Army Corps. It seems to me hardly possible that so many can be needed. Pray investigate it. It may not have been brought to your attention. There are 250 in the 10th A. C.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 249

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct. 11, 1864

DID Gen. Weitzel attempt what he proposed for last night?
U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen'l.

From General Rawlins to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct. 11, 1864

GEN'L GREGG has been applied to in relation to the Spencer carbines referred to in your despatch of last evening, and reports that he cannot spare them, as he has not a sufficient number to arm his own cavalry.

JNO. A. RAWLINS, B. G. Chf. of Staff

From James R. Eden

ARMY OF POTOMAC, Oct. 11, 1864

Brig. Gen'l. RAWLINS, Chf. of Staff

YOUR communication to Gen. Meade concerning Spencer carbines for Gen'l. Butler has been referred to me.

There are no Spencer carbines on hand at the depot. As soon as any are rec'd Gen'l. Butler will be supplied.

JAS. R. EDEN, Lt. Chf. Ord.

Repeated to Gen'l. Butler by order.

Lt. Col. BOWERS, A. A. G.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

LOWELL, Oct. 11th, 1864

DEAREST: I could not get off today. And I have worked rapidly. Tomorrow afternoon we leave. I have only time to write this. It is now two o'clock. I carry the silver to the bank at three, make one or two more calls, pick up the odds and ends, and say amen to it all. Shall stay over one day in N. York, then on to the Fort, and up to see you. Till then, as ever,

Most truly your SARAH

From General Butler

HQRS., DEPT. OF VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA, ARMY OF THE JAMES,
IN THE FIELD, OCTOBER 12TH, 1864

HON. ROBERT OULD, AGENT OF EXCHANGE, RICHMOND, VA.

SIR: I enclose a copy of an advertisement cut from a Richmond paper, where a military officer commanding a camp

250 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

near Richmond calls upon their masters to come forward and make claim to the services and labor of certain colored men therein described. Some of these are believed to be soldiers of the U. S. Army captured in arms. If I am mistaken in this belief I desire to be promptly corrected.

I have ordered to such manual labor as I deem most fitting to meet the exigency an equal number of the prisoners of war held by us, and I shall continue to order to labor captives in war to an equal number of all the soldiers of the United States I have reason to believe are held to labor and service by the forces you represent, until I am notified that this practice on your part has ceased. Much as I regret the necessity imposed upon me to do this, yet I am compelled by the sternest convictions of duty thus to inaugurate a system of retaliation, which will be firmly carried out.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General Commanding*

Official Records, Series 2, Vol. 7, Page 970.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 12th, 1864, 11.15 A.M.

Brig. Genl. PATRICK, Prov. Mar. Gen'l., CITY POINT

PLEASE send me under guard on board a boat one hundred and fifty (150) of the most considerable of the prisoners captured by us in your hands, especially of the local defence, including Privates Henly and McRay, for the purpose of being put to work in Dutch Gap in retaliation for our soldiers now at work in the Rebel trenches near Fort Gilmer.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters, October 12th, 1864, 12.30 P.M.

Maj. Genl. TERRY, Comd'g. 10th Corps

You will take two divisions of your corps, preferably the 1st and 3rd if their places on your line can be spared, and in conjunction with Gen. Kautz's cavalry you will make a reconnaissance in force, and drive away if practicable the enemy from the works they are now building on the Darbytown or Central Road. Gen'l. Weitzel has been ordered to support your line if necessary. Take care that your force are not cut off. I presume you will find about six thousand of the

enemy's veteran troops, Early & Hokes Divisions, in your front. You will push the enemy in his old line of fortifications, but not pursue further unless you see such indications of giving way as will justify it, of which you will keep me advised. You will communicate this order to Gen. Kautz that he may coöperate with you. Make all your dispositions as rapidly as possible, & inform me when you are ready to move, and I will give the order.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to General Weitzel

Head Quarters, October 12th, 1864, 12.30 p.m.

I FORWARD to you for your information orders sent to Gen'l. Terry, also orders from the Lt. General to me. You will take such measures as you may be able to support General Terry's movements. I will advise you of the moment he moves.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 12th, 1864, 12.50 p.m.

Lt. Genl. U. S. GRANT, CITY POINT

IN compliance with your instructions in regard to the reconnaissance, orders have been issued which went out at half past twelve (12½) today, copies of which I will forward. We are delayed moving at once by the fact of a flag-of-truce being out. We shall be all ready to move if the flag-of-truce returns in season.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 12th, 1864, 1.30 p.m.

Lieut. Genl. GRANT, CITY POINT

I SEND by Orderly copies of correspondence between myself and Mr. Ould. I also enclose the affidavits upon which my action is based. The notification to Mr. Ould of my action will actually get to him before it is consummated. I think you will agree with me that the evidence is conclusive. You will find a copy of the advertisement of which I speak in one of my letters in the Richmond *Examiner*, which I sent you yesterday.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct. 12, 1864

YOUR correspondence with Judge Ould on the subject of exchange, & also the affidavits upon which you rely for proof of the unwarrantable conduct of the enemy in employing prisoners of war at work on fortifications, and your letter informing Mr. Ould of the steps taken to retaliate, are received and the whole approved. I will forward the whole to the Sec'y of War with my approval under each.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.**From General Butler*

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 12th, 1864, 1.50 P.M.

Maj. Genl. WEITZEL, Comd'g. 18th A. C.

FOLLOWING despatch forwarded to Maj. Gen'l. Weitzel for his information, with directions to occupy the line left by Birney and to watch the Newmarket Road.

Hd Qrs. 10th A. C., Oct. 12th, 1864

Maj. Genl. BUTLER

THE 2d Div will not be sufficient to occupy more than its own place in the entrenchments and the place of the 1st Div. I think that Gen. Weitzel should occupy the position to be vacated by the 3rd Div. If he do so, I will move Birney out as he moves in. If he will then have any additional force to spare, I would suggest that it should be passed on the New Market Road, so as to be ready to meet any movement on my left after I have moved out.

ALF. H. TERRY, *B. M. G.*BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.**From General Butler*

Head Qrs., October 12th, 1864

Maj. Gen. TERRY, Commanding 10th Army Corps

You will move Ames' and Birney's Divisions upon the enemy near the brick house on the Darbytown road with vigor, so as to possess yourself of their line point being intrenched on that road. Gen. Kautz will move with you, turning the enemy's left if possible. Your movement should be so early as to strike the enemy by sunrise. Gen. Weitzel will be notified of your movement, & will hold as far as the New Market Road.

You will observe the general directions as for the movement intended this afternoon. Keep me advised as often as possible of your movement.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 12th, 1864, 1.55 P.M.**Maj. Gen. TERRY, Comd'g. 10th A. C.*

GENERAL WEITZEL is ordered to occupy the line left by Birney.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.**From General Butler to General Grant**Head Qrs. Army of the James, Oct. 12th, 1864, 2.30 P.M.*

I HAVE the honor to enclose for your information copies of orders sent to Major Generals Terry and Weitzel preliminary to the movement you have directed. We are waiting return of flag-of-truce to move.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Butler**Hd Qrs. Army James, October 12th, 1864, 3.10 P.M.**Maj. Genl. TERRY, Comd'g. 10th A. C.*

I FORWARD General Weitzel's despatch for your information. I do not see that he can do any more than he has done. Your field return of this morning shows in the 1st Div. a total of four thousand four hundred and eighty-eight (4488) men, the 3rd Div. two thousand nine hundred and seventy (2970) men, making seven thousand four hundred and fifty-eight (7458) men in these two Divisions. Can it be that you have on picket the difference between 4700 men and 7400? Of course the 100th N. Y., if at Deep Bottom, is not in your field return, nor Birney's regt. if it is away.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Butler**Hd Qrs. Army James, October 12th, 1864, 3.20 P.M.**Major Genl. TERRY, Comd'g. 10th A. C.*

FOUR (4) regiments of Pickett's Division are up the New Market road in rear of local defences as reserves. They have been there all the time. They are the only troops of Pickett's on this line. If you find them on your right, you may be sure there is nobody to move on New Market.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 12th, 1864, 3.55 P.M.**Maj. Genl. WEITZEL, Comd'g. 18th A. C.*

TERRY is ready to move, but will not move until direction from me. The moment the flag-of-truce returns let me know.

I suppose you refer to the movements of our troops. No offensive movements will be made until the flag returns.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 12th, 1864, 4 P.M.**Maj. Genl. TERRY, Comd'g. 10th A. C.*

DESPATCH announcing your readiness for movement received at 3.50 P.M. Flag is still on the picket line.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to General Grant**Head Qrs., Oct. 12th, 1864, 4 P.M.*

I AM ready to move, but the enemy still detain my flag on the picket line in front of Battery Harrison. I suppose that having moved my troops into position is all I can do till flag returns. I am in doubt whether to move tonight it is so late.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Terry to General Butler**United States Military Telegraph, 4.20 P.M. 10 A. C. Oct. 12, 1864*

GENERAL: By your first order you directed me to inform you when ready to move, saying that you would give the order. I telegraphed at 3.25 that I was ready but have received no reply. Are you expecting me to move without further orders?

ALF. H. TERRY, *B. M. G.*

*From General Butler to General Terry**Oct. 12th, 1864, 4.35 P.M.*

At four o'clock P.M. I sent you word that my flag-of-truce was detained by enemy on the picket line. I cannot move till that comes back.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to General Weitzel

Oct. 12th, 1864, 5 P.M.

COL. KENSEL has now been waiting four hours. Send messenger to him to return, leaving his papers in any officer's hands to whom they may have been entrusted.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Butler to General Grant*

Head Qrs., Oct. 12th, 1864, 5 P.M.

My flag is still out. I have sent for it. It is raining, and I submit to you whether any movement best be made till morning. Am all ready.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Grant to General Butler*

CITY POINT, Oct. 12, 1864, 5 P.M.

YOUR despatch recd. Postpone the movement. It is now too late.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.**From General Butler to General Terry*

Oct. 12th, 1864, 5.15 P.M.

POSTPONE the movement; it is now too late. Hold all ready for further orders. Of course your command will be informed that you are about to cross the James.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Butler to General Weitzel*

Oct. 12th, 1864, 5.20 P.M.

ANY movement will be postponed till further orders. It is too late tonight.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Butler to General Grant*

Oct. 12, 1864, 7 P.M.

THERE are at City Point about three hundred used recruits of the 142nd New York. They have been some days at City Point, have been coaxed by them who desire to get them. The Captains that have been commissioned have deserted them and cannot be found; they were ordered to the 142nd Regt. by the War Department. They have elected officers and they are a mob. If they can be sent to the Regi-

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

to which they belong, they will be assigned to good nies with good officers and will be serviceable in a ht; otherwise they are worse than useless for months. have suffered so much from these organizations render- en useless that I trust where there is no organization ll not wait for a mob to make one.

se order them to me, and I will send for them tomorrow ug.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to General Grant

Oct. 12, 1864, 7.30 P.M.

'ou have no objection, I will order that movement at eak tomorrow, so as to strike the enemy's pickets by sun- living the men their coffee before the start.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct. 12, 1864

LLY approve of your making the movement ordered s afternoon, early in the morning.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Butler

Gen. WEITZEL, *Commanding, &c.*

October 12, 1864

GEN. TERRY will move with two divisions aided by upon the enemy at the Darbytown Road at daylight, o meet the enemy at sunrise. A vigilant watch should t of the enemy, and in case they move any forces to left, a demonstration should be made from Battery on. The New Market Road will need observation.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From Captain McIntire to General Butler

ce of the Provost Marshal General, *Armies operating against Richmond,*

Oct. 13, 1864

ERAL: Two men belonging to the 5th New York Cavalry ere captured at Fort Republic and were taken to Rich- where they arrived on the 3d of Oct., report that they onfined about twenty-four hours in "Libby Prison," ere were one hundred and twenty-five negro soldiers at that time. Citizens were permitted to go among and if any of them were recognized as having been the

property of those individuals they were permitted to take them away to their homes.

These men were also confined two days on Belle Isle. They state that there were six thousand Union prisoners there at that time, and that they were being sent to Georgia as fast as they could conveniently be got off. Sixty men were placed in a small box car. They were packed so close that during the short time these men were with them many of them fainted from exhaustion and want of air. They were all compelled to stand upon their feet during the long journey.

The informants, who are named respectively J. B. Knight and E. McMannis, both of 5th N. Y. Cav., made their escape on the Danville R. R. by leaping from the car, & yesterday arrived within our lines. Very respectfully, your obdt. servt.,
JNO. MCINTIRE, *Capt. & Asst. Pro. Mar.*

Head Qrs, Dept Va. & No. Car. Army of the James, in the Field, Oct. 15, 1864

By direction of the Commanding General, respectfully referred to Col. W. Hoffman, Commissary Gen'l. of Prisoners at Washington, D. C. A. T. PUFFER, *Captain & A. D. C.*

Office Com. Gen'l. of Prisoners, WASHINGTON, D.C., Oct. 20, '64

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

W. HOFFMAN, *Col. 3rd. Supt. Com. Gen'l. Pris.*

War Dept., Oct. 21, '64

Respectfully referred to the Commissioner for the Exchange of Prisoners for remarks. By order of the Sec'y of War.

LOUIS H. PELOUZE, *Asst. Adj't. Gen'l.*

Oct. 24, 1864

It is respectfully recommended that this letter be sent to Maj. Gen. Butler.

E. A. HITCHCOCK, *Maj. Gen. Vol.*

Oct. 26, 1864

To be forwarded — by order of the Sec'y of War.

E. A. HITCHCOCK, *M. G. V.*

A. G. Office, Oct. 29, 1864

Respectfully referred to Major General Butler with reference to the endorsements hereon.

A. A. NICHOLS, *Asst. Adj't. General*

From D. W. C. Farrington

NORFOLK, VA., Oct. 18th, 1864

Major Gen. B. F. Butler, Comdg. Dept. Va. and N.C.

GENERAL: Owners of cotton here desire to sell me their cotton at three-fourths the net sales, deducting ordinary rate of transportation and insurance, but desire me to sell through a broker of *my own* selection rather than by auction, expecting to realize more from a broker than by auction.

Please answer me by telegraph if I may do so? And if you think best I will go to New York and see that it is properly sold. This arrangement will give the Treasury one-fourth of the net sales without expense or risk (except my commissions), and requires no investment of capital. Nearly all cotton which has come to this place is damaged and in bad order, making it very difficult to determine its value. I shipped one hundred and seven bales to New York yesterday. Very respectfully,

Your obdt. Servt., D. W. C. FARRINGTON

Oct. 18th, 1864, 1½ P.M.

P. S. Your telegram in regard to Mr. G. W. Lane's shipment of cotton is this moment received. I know of no reason why he should not be allowed to ship it, although I have not carefully examined his documents.

Very respectfully, D. W. C. FARRINGTON

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct. 18th, 1864

I HAVE ordered Gen'l. Benham to send back one of the regiments brought from Bermuda. Please notify Col. Totten that it will reach Bermuda early this morning, & for him to designate where it shall go.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen.

From General Butler to General Terry

Oct. 18, 8.45 A.M.

DESPATCH received 8.30. Heard first sharp musketry at 7.40, next at 8 o'clock.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, in the Field, Oct. 13, '64, 12 M.**Lieut. Genl. GRANT, Comd'g. U. S. Armies, Hdqrs., CITY POINT*

I FORWARD to you the enclosed despatch from Gen. Terry as the result so far of his reconnoissance, which he began this morning at daylight. Shall I order an attack on the works?

They extend in a line from the house marked E. Cunningham on the map near Darbytown Road about two (2) miles from the intermediate line, round to the point near New Market road marked Laurel Hill.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to General Terry**Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Oct. 13, 1864, 12-10 P.M.*

DESPATCH received. Contents referred to Gen. Grant. Will send orders.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Grant to General Butler**By TELEGRAPH from CITY POINT, Oct. 13, 1864, Rec'd 1 P.M.*

I WOULD not attack the enemy in his intrenchments. The reconnoissance now serves to locate them for any future operation. To attack now we would lose more than the enemy, & only gain ground which we are not prepared to hold, nor are we prepared to follow up any advantages.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 13th, 1864, 1.20 P.M.**Lieut. Genl. GRANT, CITY POINT*

DESPATCH received. Orders have been sent to Gen'l. Terry to reconnoiter the ground thoroughly, and to return to his old position.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**Head Qrs. Army of the James, October 13, 1864, 1.30 P.M.**Maj. Genl. TERRY, Comd'g.*

I WOULD not attack the enemy in their entrenchments.

Having carefully reconnoitered the enemy, found their position and looked out all the roads, retire at leisure.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct. 13, 1864

HAS the expedition started out this morning returned? What was the result of their observation? The troops here have been assigned to Gen'l. Benham to complete work laid to protect this place from raids, & to enable a small force to hold it in case it becomes necessary to move the greater part of the Army. I would not like to reduce this force unless there is a special necessity for it.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to General Grant

Head Qrs. Army of the James, Oct. 13, 1864, 7.25 p.m.

THE expedition has returned. Gen. Terry is now telegraphing me the results. I will send them as soon as received.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct. 13, 1864

Is the 158th N. Y. Inf. Vols. with the Army of the James?

U. S. GRANT

From General Butler to General Grant

Head Quarters, Army of the James, October 13, 1864, 7.30 p.m.

THE 158th New York is with the Army of the James, and won its colors handsomely at Battery Harrison.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to General Weitzel

Head Qrs. Army of the James, October 13, 1864, 7.30 p.m.

TERRY has found the enemy in force and entrenched. I have ordered him to return after making reconnaissance.

(BENJ. F. BUTLER), *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Oct. 13th, 1864, 9.10 p.m.

COL. DODGE, *Chief Quartermaster, BERMUDA*

SEND the detachment of the New York Mounted Rifles to report to Genl. Kautz.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 13th, 1864, 9.10 P.M.**Col. POTTER, Comd'g. at BERMUDA HUNDRED*

ONE regt. of the two at Prince George Court House will report to you between this & morning. BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 13th, 1864, 9.10**Maj. Gen. TERRY, Comd'g. 10th A. C.*

PLEASE send me a general report of your operations today for Gen'l. Grant. What you have done & what you have found.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Grant to General Butler**CITY POINT, Oct. 13th, 1864, 9.15 P.M.*

PLEASE give me such information as you have of the result of Gen. Terry's reconnaissance. Such wild rumors were afloat about Varina this morning that I feel much anxiety to know the facts.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.**From General Grant to General Butler**CITY POINT, Oct. 18, 1864*

HAVE you artillery enough in Bermuda to defend it if the enemy should attack? I do not think such a thing likely, but would rather judge their examination to (be) with a view to further reduce their force than to run you north of the James.

We want to be watchful, however, at all points.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.**From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 19th, 1864, 9.15 P.M.**Lt. Gen'l. GRANT, CITY POINT*

I THINK we have artillery enough in Bermuda to defend it if they should attack. We have all the artillery necessary on the line and one six (6) gun Napoleon battery for movable artillery. I do not believe in any intention of attack. A deserter I had from in front of our line there said they had orders to look out for an attack from us day before yesterday.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 18th, 1864, 9.50 P.M.

Lt. Gen'l. GRANT, CITY POINT

THE operations today, as I learn them from Gen. Terry, are as follows: With two (2) divisions and Kautz's Cavalry he went up the Darbytown road, went along the enemy's lines to the right for something like a mile, driving in the enemy's pickets with considerable loss to them. He then sent me a telegram which I forwarded to you at 12 o'clock M. To that I returned an answer. "Despatch received, contents referred to Gen. Grant. Will send orders." After receiving your orders at 1.30 I despatched to him the following: "I would not attack the enemy in their entrenchments. After carefully reconnoitring the enemy, found their position and looked at all the roads, retire at leisure." At 3 o'clock I received from him that Gen'l. Kautz had found a place in the line where there was apparently a gap, and Ames had gone in with a brigade before my orders were received, that he would retire as soon as that fact was settled.

Ames was unsuccessful owing to the enemy's lines being retired, which gave the impression that there was a gap in the line. The enemy then charged Ames, and were repulsed handsomely. Terry then retired leisurely, followed only by a line of skirmishers for a short distance. The losses in his Corps he says during the day were between three (3) and four hundred (400). The troops are all back in their camps and every thing quiet. There is not the slightest cause for anxiety. I had telegraphed for all particulars from Gen'l. Terry, but ascertained that being very much tired he was home abed.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 18th, 1864, 10.5 P.M.

Maj. Gen'l. WEITZEL, Comd'g. 18th A. C.

SEND the 12th New Hampshire to Potter immediately.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct 18th, 1864, 10.5 P.M.

Col. POTTER, Comd'g. Bermuda

THE 12th New Hampshire will report to you between now & morning.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to General Grant

Oct. 18th, 1864

COL. POTTER is naturally from his situation a little nervous, and I have ordered Gen. Weitzel to send over the 12th New Hampshire to him, Col. Potter's own regiment.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

IN an attack on Fort Gilmer, on the 29th of September, about one hundred and fifty of the negro soldiers of the Army of the James were captured. On the 12th of October I was credibly informed that these prisoners of war had been set at work in the trenches under fire in front of our lines. I immediately notified Mr. Ould, the agent of exchange, of this outrage, and failing to get an answer at 12 o'clock on the 13th of October, I determined to try the virtue of retaliation for wrong, and issued an order which will explain itself: —

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
GENERAL ORDER, No. 126 Army of the James, in the Field, Oct. 18, 1864*

IT being testified to the commanding general, by a number of refugees and deserters from the enemy, that from one hundred to one hundred and fifty soldiers of the United States, captured in arms by the Confederates on the lines near Chapin's Bluff, have been taken from Libby Prison and otherwheres, and placed to labor on the intrenchments of the enemy's lines in front of their troops, the commanding general on the 13th day of October notified the Confederate agent of exchange, Robert Ould, of the outrage being perpetrated upon his soldiers, and informed him that unless the practise was stopped, retaliation in kind would be adopted by the Government of the United States.

Being assured by General Ewell, commanding Confederate forces on the north side of the James, that an answer to this communication, if any, would be sent by 11 o'clock A.M. to-day, and it being now passed 12 (noon) and no answer having been received,

It is ordered: That an equal number of prisoners of war, preferably members of the Virginia reserves, by and under whose charge this outrage is being carried on, be set to work in the excavation at Dutch Gap, and elsewhere along the trenches, as may hereafter seem best, in retaliation for this

264 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

unjust treatment of the soldiers of the United States so kept at labor and service by the Confederate authorities.

It being also testified to by the same witnesses that the rations served to the soldiers of the United States so at labor is one pound of flour and one-third of a pound of bacon daily, it is ordered that the same ration precisely be served to these Confederate prisoners so kept at work, daily, and no other or different.

It being further testified to that the time of labor of the soldiers of the United States so at work under the Confederates is ten hours each day, these Confederate prisoners so kept at work will be made to work, and work faithfully, daily during the same period of time.

This order will be read to the prisoners set to work the first time they are mustered for labor, in order that they may know why it is that they do not receive that kind and courteous treatment they have heretofore from the United States, as prisoners of war.

Upon any attempt to escape by any of these prisoners so kept at work, they will be instantly shot.

By command of Major-General BUTLER

Ed. W. SMITH, Assistant Adjutant-General

The succeeding day the order was exactly executed. The experiment was a success. October 20, General Lee officially notified General Grant that the negro prisoners had been withdrawn from the trenches and would be treated as prisoners of war, and thereupon an order was issued and they were released.

From General Butler to Lieutenant Michie

Oct. 14th, 1864

I THINK that one would do, but does Gen. Weitzel desire to weaken his reserves so much? There is no trouble on the right. This done at all is some devilment on the left, either our cattle, or brigade at Aikens', these Hd. Qrs., your Cox Hill Fort, or Dutch Gap. It is possible that they mean to use and fortify under cover of their boats the hill to the left of Weitzel's line. You and Weitzel will make such dispositions as will take care of all of us.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 14th, 1864, 4 45**Lt. Genl. U. S. GRANT, Comd'g. Armies U.S., CITY POINT*

No agreement has yet been made. Major Mulford is now out meeting Mr. Ould.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From General Grant to General Butler**CITY POINT, Oct. 15, 1864, 4 20 P.M.*

I THINK it probably advisable, whilst Maj. Mulford is here, to get the naval prisoners on hand put through the lines. Points of difference may serve a good purpose hereafter.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.**From General Butler**Headqrs. Army of the James, in Field, Oct 15, '64**Lt. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g. U.S. Armies, CITY POINT*

THE proposition for exchange of naval prisoners is accepted by the Rebels. I have just returned from a ride.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 15th, 1864, 7.25**Brig. Genl. SHEPLEY, Comd'g. Norfolk*

STEPHEN BARTON, of Bartonsville, Hertford Co., was arrested near South Mills with his property. Send him up to me with copies of charges against him, all papers found upon him, any examinations that may have been had, and an inventory of the property found upon him.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.**From General Butler**Hdqrs. Army of the James, in Field, Oct. 15, '64**Gen. TERRY, Comd'g. 10th Corps*

FORWARD the deserters spoken of in your despatch at once.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From Mrs. Butler to General Butler**FORTRESS MONROE, Oct. 16th, 1864*

DEAREST: We are here at last, as you know before this by Field. Shall you come down, or will it be possible for us to come to you?

266 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

We have been as busy as we were at home, dusting drawers, closets, unpacking trunks, and arranging generally. Yesterday was lovely. We stole time for a drive on the beach, the air certainly is most delicious. This morning is a little cloudy. Fisher is still here, will leave this afternoon if Bennett is here to give him his papers. The children are all well. Benny, though, complained of sickness at the stomach before breakfast, but he has now gone out to see the morning inspection. They bathed in two hours after we arrived in the surf, and were never quiet the whole day through. They are full of questions when they shall go to the front.

Expecting to hear from you today, whether you will come or we shall go to you, I am,

Ever most affectionately your SARAH

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct. 16, 1864, 12 05 P.M.

THE Sec'y of War and myself will start immediately for Aikens' Landing. Will take no horses with us, and therefore request you to meet us at the Landing.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 18th, 1864, 9 P.M.

Col. HOFFMAN, *Commissary General of Prisoners,*
WASHINGTON, D.C.

LIEUT. COL. MULFORD has delivered to the Confederate Agent of Exchange, Mr. Ould, ninety (90) naval officers and men of the Confederate service. He has received three hundred and twenty-three (323) officers and men of our naval service, including five (5) negroes, which he claims are all the negroes captured of our naval service. It is agreed between Ould and myself that I shall deliver any other naval prisoners which we have, and he will deliver all the naval prisoners black or white that he has, and he desires from us a list of any others which are supposed to be in the possession of the Confederates. He also wishes any other prisoners of their naval service which we have to be sent forward. He thinks there are some at Elmira and some at Fort Delaware. Please have inquiry made at our depots, because I am to deliver to him army equivalents according to assimilated rank for the excess. Please have these naval men assembled

at Point Lookout, so that I may take them when we go to Savannah. Colonel Mulford will be in Annapolis on Thursday morning, immediately after which we shall embark as soon as possible all the invalid prisoners we can get up to five thousand (5000), to be exchanged at Fort Pulaski for invalid prisoners in the hands of the Confederates.

Col. Mulford has also four hundred and fifty (450) army prisoners, including twenty-seven (27) officers.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 18th, '64

Gen'l. PATRICK, Pro. Mar.

THE acting Pro. Mar. of the mail-boats at City Point passed a woman without any permission whatever to Bermuda Hundred. She is now on my hands at my Hd. Qrs., without any place to sleep, and with nothing to eat. She is simply a nuisance. I pray you see that this is corrected. The Pro. Mar. at Fort Monroe, unless by a special order of Gen. Grant, will not be permitted to pass people to my Hd. Qrs. The woman's story is, that she wanted to come here to see her son in the army. The Pro. Mar. took pity on her and passed her up. True, there is no excuse; false, there is none.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 19th, 1864, 4 30 P.M. [Not in chronological order]

To the Comd'g. Gen'l., Middle Department, BALTIMORE, Md.

YOUR Provost Marshal is sending down here people on unauthorized passes to my Department. Women to see their sons, brothers, and fathers. I want no such visitors. I apply to you in preference to correct the evil.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct. 18, 1864

THE first of a number of regiments of colored troops from Kentucky have just arrived. At what point will you have them landed?

By command of Lt. Gen. Grant.

T. S. BOWERS, *A. A. G.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, Oct. 18th, 10.10 A.M.

Col. BOWERS, A. A. G., CITY POINT

I PROPOSE to disembark at Deep Bottom the colored troops coming to me. They will be there at a place easy of access, now healthy, and with good water and a fine place for drill.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of James, Oct. 18, '64, 10.45 A.M.

Col. R. C. WEBSTER, Chief Qr. M., FORT MONROE

HAVE the dredging machine which we sent down fitted up for work as quickly as possible & sent up here.

Some portion of her machinery has gone which should be at once fitted up. Also an extra dumping send.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler to General Kautz

Hd. Qrs. Army of James, Oct. 18, '64, 11 A.M.

I SEND you a marked article in the Richmond *Enquirer* which I think you had better read to your troops, and ask them if they can't beat such cavalry as is therein described.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Kautz to General Butler

Head Quarters, Cav. Div., Mrs. Gay's House, Oct 18th, 1864, 8½ P.M.

GENERAL: Your note and the *Enquirer* received. There has been no difficulty about the enemy's cavalry except to meet them with us. It has been our fortune to be opposed to infantry, artillery, and breastworks, almost without exception. If you will engage to keep the infantry off us, we will try and take care of their cavalry. I have been quite unwell since I last saw you, but trust I shall be out again before any movement takes place. I send the requisition for orders with an endorsement as to the state of the battery.

Very respectfully yours, AUGUST V. KAUTZ, Brig. Gen.

From General Butler to General Grant

11.10 o'clock A.M., Oct. 18th, 1864

If you please to have one of your staff inspect our base hospital of the 18th Corps at Point of Rocks, perhaps it will

be seen that with small expense we can make a hospital that will serve all purposes of the field in connection with our hospital boats. It has provided for three thousand.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs Army James, Oct 18th, 1864, 9 P.M.

Brig. Gen'l. PATRICK, Prov. Mar. Genl., CITY POINT

PLEASE send me fifty (50) more rebel prisoners to put in Dutch Gap.

So many of these are taking the oath of allegiance that I want to keep the numbers full.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From F. W. Bird to General Butler

PRIVATE. Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Council Chamber, BOSTON, Oct. 19th, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: Our Executive Committee to-day invited you to come and speak to us. You will receive the official communication from Mr. Clafflin, who will delay it a day or two to see if the National Committee will join it. Let me urge you to come if possible. If not, write us a stirring letter. You can do our cause good and help forward an object which you know I cherish in connection with its future in Massachusetts.

Pardon me if I suggest that in your letter you should say what generous words you can for Governor Andrew's administration. You know Gov. Andrew's warmest friends are yours as well, and my heart is set upon your succeeding him.

Do not fail either to give us the speech or the letter. Address the letter to Clafflin, not to me, as I am only Bill Robinson's *locum tenens* during his absence.

Faithfully yours, F. W. BIRD

From Wm. C. Clafflin to General Butler

Republican Head-Quarters, 3 Cornhill Court, BOSTON, Oct 19th, 1864

DEAR SIR: We have the honor to inform you that the executive committee of the Republican State Committee this day voted to request you to address the people of Massachusetts, at Faneuil Hall, upon the issues of the present political canvass, at such time before the election as may suit your convenience.

Permit us to add personally our earnest hope that you will be able to gratify a large portion of your fellow-citizens by complying with this request.

We have the honor to be, General, your obedient Servant,

WILLIAM C. CLAFFLIN, *Chairman*

F. W. BIRD, *Secretary Pro Tem.*

From Richard Fay, Jr., to General Butler

BROOKLINE, Oct. 19th, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have supposed that the weight of labor and responsibility on your shoulders would make correspondence rather a bore to you, but meeting Webster yesterday, he told me you still liked to have your mail bring letters from Northern friends. I do not know if you ever received my note written at Laconia in answer to your kind invitation to come to Lowell. I did not know of your being at home or I would have made business give way to the pleasure of seeing you. I stopped at Lowell on my way back, but you had returned to the army to carry on a campaign which has given you great and deserved reputation, and gratified your friends here beyond any scene in your career. Knowing your ardent wish to command troops in the field, I yet trembled at the difficulties without and within I knew you would have to encounter, and the auspicious course of your late operations has greatly delighted me. May it be the augury of constant good fortune.

I have been out of health all summer, and now Dr. Bigelow insists that I shall give up business for a year and go to Europe or elsewhere, far from my office to think of nothing but air and sunshine and my dinner. I cannot sleep or think without pain and effort, and must confess I am in a bad way. John Lovell is to be Treasurer in my absence, and my private business will be attended to by Tenney. In arranging for so long an absence, I want to know your wishes about your own balance of account and your brother's debt to me. I could not sell his Ogdensburg bonds, for though they were quoted high enough, they would not sell. I doubt if there is any speculation in them before spring. I can do one of several things, as you wish. I can leave your balance on interest as heretofore, or (what I should prefer) give you my note for the amount with interest, for a year; leaving Col. Butler's account also open, and depositing his stock with any broker

for sale at a limit which will cover cost and interest. Or I can charge your account with the balance he owes me, handing over his stock to whomever you may designate. Your account is \$18,922.94 to cr., his is \$25,881.85 to dr.

All I want is to be sure of not being called upon for your account in my absence. Or if you are likely to need the money soon, I will pay up your account before I go and borrow enough money (if I can) on Col. Butler's stock to cover his debt.

I will write to my friend in Montreal to send me your bonds, which I will place in Mr. Carney's hands for safe keeping.

With sincerest good wishes for your health and continued good fortune.

Yours very truly, RICHARD FAY, JR.

From General Butler to Simon Cameron

In the Field, Oct. 19th, 1864

MY DEAR SIR: Will you not come down and see me wherever I may be as soon as the election is over. I have something to say to you which I think may be for yours, mine, and the country's benefit, and who else do we care for? I congratulate the "chairman" on the success of the election. Let me know by telegraph when you intend to come.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 20th, 1864, 9.50 P.M.

Lieut. Genl. GRANT, CITY POINT

YOUR telegram concerning the official despatch of Gen'l. Lee regarding the prisoners at work in the rebel trenches is received. Orders have been issued relieving tonight the prisoners at Dutch Gap. A copy of the orders will be sent you in the morning.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From Charles Sumner to General Butler

BOSTON, 20th Oct., '64

MY DEAR GENERAL: A young friend of mine, hearing that you are about to have a large command of colored troops, is anxious to be with them as Adj't. Gen'l. or Judge Advocate. It is Wm. E. Furness, 1st Lieut. and A-D to Gen'l. Gordon.

Mr. Furness has already seen service in S. C. with colored

272 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

troops. He was an excellent scholar at Cambridge, and is preparing for the bar. I vouch for him in every respect.

I add that he is the son of my friend, Mr. James T. Furness of Philadelphia, and the nephew of Dr. F. and he is a worthy son and nephew. I hope that you can do something for him. It is rarely I intrude a personal request, but my interest in this case is such that I do not hesitate to express my strong personal desire that my friend shall be appointed.

Very faithfully yours, CHARLES SUMNER

(*Endorsed on back*)
Headquarters, Dept. Va. & N.C., December 12, 1864

Respectfully referred to Brig. Gen'l. Gordon to report regarding the capabilities and character of the young man. Paper to be returned.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

FORTRESS MONROE, VA., Dec. 13, 1864

Respectfully returned. Lieut. Furness has just been promoted by Major General Butler to be a Capt. in a Colored Regt. He has joined his command. I have found Capt. Furness an officer of high tone, great energy, and studious habits. By diligence he has fitted himself to perform with satisfaction all duties upon my staff. I have no doubt he is eminently qualified to fill the position indicated by Mr. Sumner.

Respectfully, GEO. H. GORDON, *Brig. Gen'l.*

From J. B. Kinsman to General Butler

Head Quarters, Negro Affairs, Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, General Superintendent's Office, Fort Monroe, V.A., Oct. 20th, 1864

GENERAL: Secretary Fessenden and his party spent several hours here on their return, and while here expressed himself as being greatly opposed to the Treasury having anything to do with the Negro Affairs, and said the War Department could do it much cheaper, and that when Congress met he should get the law changed back again.

I have not been to the Eastern Shore as I intended, and shall not go before next week, as the parties are away and will then be back, as I understand.

The windows to the school house will be ready as soon as the building is ready to receive them. Mrs. Butler arrived at $3\frac{1}{2}$ o'clock.

Very truly, J. B. KINSMAN

From General Grant

CONFIDENTIAL. Head Quarters, Armies of the United States,
CITY POINT, VA., Oct 20th, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g. Army of the James

GENERAL: On Thursday morning, the 27th inst., Gen. Meade will move from our left with the design of seizing and holding the south side railroad. To facilitate this movement, or rather to prevent reinforcements going from the north side of James River to Petersburg, I wish you to demonstrate against the enemy in your front substantially as we talked the matter over last evening, and as you proposed. I do not want any attack made by you against intrenched and defended positions. But feel out to the right beyond the front line intrenched by the enemy, and, if you can, turn it. Have your men go with three days' rations in their haversacks, sixty rounds of ammunition on their persons, and as near without wagons and ambulances as it is possible to go.

It probably will be well to move all transportation, not absolutely necessary, with the army to the south side of the James. This need not take place before your movement of Thursday, but should commence in the morning with your movement.

Let it be distinctly understood by corps commanders that there is to be no attack made against defended intrenched positions. They should also have their commands fully instructed as to the possibility of the enemy moving out from their right on the James to attack in flank or rear. This demonstration on the part of the enemy is not likely to occur, but should be guarded against, and should be taken advantage of if attempted.

Your cavalry, I believe, is not now well commanded: if it was and the opportunity occurred, I would favor sending that to the Central road to destroy as much track as possible, and return to the James River in rear of your Army. As it is, I will leave this to your judgment whether the trip can be made. You being present with your army can form a judgment after the first few hours of your movement as to the expediency of attempting this. I shall myself be with the forces on our extreme left. Such despatches as you may want to send to me through the day, or days we may be out, will reach me, by courier, from the HdQrs. of the 9th Army Corps. I am, Gen. Very Respectfully,

Your obt. sv't., U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen'l.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct. 20, 1864, 3.30 P.M.

I THINK we can afford a salute of one hundred guns at sunset this evening over Sheridan's victory of yesterday.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.**From General Butler*

Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 20th, 1864, 4.10 P.M.

Captain G. V. Fox, Asst. Secretary Navy, WASHINGTON, D.C.

I DESIRE very much six (6) twelve (12) pounder boat howitzers for a special service, with their equipments complete as well for land as water.

Please send them to me, and I will forward any sort of requisition or receipt that the Navy Department shall think necessary.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From Mrs. Butler to General Butler*

FORTRESS MONROE, Oct. 20, '64

DEAREST: We are at home once again. At *home* — what a funny term to give to Fortress Monroe! But we are here, where we can wash, dress, and rest. I do feel tired, and lonesome too. I shall not give much time to that feeling — the children must be bathed and put to bed, and many other little things must be done that will take the time till ten o'clock. I write this now for fear I may grow weary when other things are completed and neglect what is of dearest moment, a word or two of loving remembrance from day to day. Even if you have not much time to notice it, there will come a pleasant thought of home and children that may make your sleep the sweeter. You, too, will feel lonesome tonight unless some new object of interest has started. You did not order the pines to be woven in over your tent. That opening where the air sweeps in over your shoulders must not be neglected. It is wrong to expose your health in that way. Col. Dodge told me coming down that he sent you a written application in behalf of the man I urged you not to shoot. He says his appearance is much in his favor. I hope you will think it best to revoke his sentence. To give life to a creature trembling on the brink of eternity is a joy few have the chance to feel. I had much talk with Gen. Birney. He has lived abroad several years. Was a professor in a French Uni-

versity, and is master of thirteen modern languages. He explained to me the way in which they are most thoroughly and easily learned. I found him a very pleasant gentleman. Goodnight love, I hope you will sleep well in your tent tonight (no one to crowd you, no one to pet, no one to tease you).

Yours, dearest, SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Oct. 21st, 1864

MY DEAREST WIFE: I got your note tonight. I was very lonely indeed after you went away. I was glad to hear you were a little lonely too, if that is not selfish. I heard of your all getting along well down to Newport News, so that I knew you got home well. Everything here remains as it was precisely. Sheridan has won a victory of considerable importance, and we are rejoicing over it. I send you a letter from Shaffer which I think will convince you he means well; also please find enclosed the story from the London *Herald*. Of all of which I never heard before. It serves to illustrate the truth of history.

I am to have some good coffee in the morning and the waffles. Don't you wish you had some waffles? I thank you for the coffee but the waffles are my own. Bird pie, fried oysters, Welch rarebits are some of the horrors of war for today. I shall get so soon as not to be able to stand your poor living at the fort. That is the reason why I shall not come down. Whenever you want to live well, you will have to come up to HeadQ'rs. Well, well, if you will not come up I must come down. What would you give now for a moonlight ride down to Varina, and a snug bed on the boat. But you can't have them.

Yours, dearest, BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, Oct. 21st, 1864

DEAREST: Did you miss us much? Or, seeing so much of us lately, do these letters weary you? Do you know you did not say goodbye to me when you left the boat? We might have stayed to see Grant, and that had been well, as I have never called, as most persons do to show their respect and he would like well enough to see me, I know, — the children too. It would have gratified him. I will not miss the next time.

We arrived here at three o'clock today. I have hunted

out the mosquitoes in our sleeping room and slain them. Pulled down the bars and made the room very neat. We are to have nice mince pies, the meat is now being chopped. Would you like one? By Sunday I think you get it. We had a long drive this afternoon, through Slab town, out at Buckrow and far up the beach. Old parson Cheever hailed us at the gate and took the drive with us. We shall use the time as best we can, but do what we will it must sometimes be lonesome and monotonous. Col. Roberts came in this evening. He is a little lengthy and tedious. He says that Stanton invited him to go to Newport News, when he was here. And they rode eight or ten miles round the country. When they were through, Stanton remarked to the Surgeon General that he might now go on and build the hospital as soon as he pleased, meaning at Newport News. The Surgeon replied that he thought in six months the Secretary would be satisfied nothing could be better. So it is at Newport News or Sewell's Point the hospital is likely to be. Dr. McCormick went up the day we came down. I write, you see, of the items of the day as they come along. Not much of the inner life, only that I am, dearest, with love and sympathy in all I do,

Yours ever, SARAH

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, October 22nd, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y of War

THE negro recruiting service is now substantially over in this Department, so that I think it is not necessary to detain an officer of as high rank as Brig. Gen. Wild in that service. Have I permission to make such changes as to the recruiting officers as I think the good of the service demands? I make this application because the appointment of Gen. Wild came from the War Dept., and I don't know that I have a right to interfere with it. I further desire leave to discontinue the one at Newbern. Under the circumstances it is not desirable.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

From General Butler

CIPHER. Hd Qrs. Army James, Oct 22nd, 1864, 6.50 P.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.

COL. MOORE of the 118th New York was slightly wounded in March last. Through the intervention of the Governor

he got an order to report to Major General Dix for light duty. His present business is stumping the State of New York for McClellan. There is but one field officer in his regiment. I think his present employment is as arduous as employment in the field would be, and he is much needed here. Please have him ordered here at once, with directions to Gen'l. Dix in case he refuses to come, as I think he will, that he be sent here.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From Senator William E. Chandler

PRIVATE. *Union Republican State Committee, CONCORD, N. H., October 22nd, 1864*

Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler, Army of the James

MY DEAR GENERAL: I write you a private note relative to our political situation in New Hampshire. Our opponents are making a desperate effort to carry the state. Pierce, George, and Burke are fraternally laboring to defeat us, and our majority will be very small if we save the state.

Our regimental field and staff officers and privates can vote in the field if with their regiment and *company* on election day. We therefore lose the votes of all men in hospital away from their regiment, and all staff officers, and all men in the Veteran Reserve Corps; unless they are furloughed to come home.

Mr. Rollins has just handed me a letter to him from Capt. A. S. Gear, A. Q. M., Head Quarters, 10th Army Corps, stating his inability and that of many others to vote without being furloughed.

May we ask of you to grant Capt. Gear a furlough, and allow him to furnish you the names of such New Hampshire men as may be under your command who cannot vote in the field, with a view to their being furloughed if the exigencies of the service will admit?

Messrs. Clarke and Rollins are absent on the stump or they would themselves make this request. Connecticut is safe for Lincoln, and New Hampshire is to be the battle-ground in New England.

John H. George states boldly, in his speeches on the stump, that you told Wm. L. Foster and wife that *if Lincoln was re-elected the war would last twenty years*. The story, although injuring us some, having been published in the papers, is perhaps of too little consequence to call you aside from the pressing duties of the military campaign. It would, how-

278 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

ever, gratify your many friends here if you would make the lie the occasion for a letter.

George has carried *Foster* back again to the Copperheads, and he is on the stump for McClellan. Judge Perkins and the whole family are mortified at his inconsistent course. He is in a bad way.

Excuse me for troubling you. I have the honor to be,
Very respectfully yours, WILLIAM E. CHANDLER

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

Sunday evening. Fortress Monroe, Oct. 23d, '64

DEAREST: Only a few words tonight. It is late. Is it not provoking — company all the evening. Now, I am tired and the room is chilly. Blanche has not been up today. I gave her a sweat last night. Tomorrow will find her well I hope. There are several things I wished to write of, but now I cannot sum them up. I must wait for another day. Webster and family came today. Harriet was not with them. Has Johnson's resignation been accepted? Soon as it is, Shepley says, Webster can have the house. Does it depend on you? Harriet was sadly disappointed but still hopes to come with Fisher. He has found the lost trunk. Are you cold in your tent tonight?

I am in my room. You did not get the mince pie. All the boxes are up with you. Send them down if you wish for dainties. I find enough to do. But this seems a strange life we live. I think you like it. There was no letter today. Is there some new thing to do? Whatever it is, let not the new wear out the old.

Yours as ever, Most truly, SARAH

*From Assistant Adjutant General BOWERS
to General Butler*

City Point, Oct. 25th, 1864

THE tenth (10) U. S. Colored cannot be spared from City Point at present. By command Lt. Gen. Grant.

T. S. BOWERS, A. A. G.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

October 25th, 1864

MY DEAREST LITTLE WIFE: I am determined that nothing shall prevent my writing you today so that I write this morning. Each day something runs in just at the time I am about

to write, and interrupts me. And be it known that the mail leaves at seven o'clock from here, which is pretty early, and so you see laziness deprives you of a letter. Not much of a deprivation, however, as you will see when you shall read this. Although there is something new, yet there is no news. And so you are a little lonely — well, I suppose so. But I am a little cold, although I have that place tightly stopped with bushes. I am cold at night and nobody to nestle beside.

Johnson's acceptance has gone forward. Tell Fisher as soon as he comes to come up.

Very delightful lies, those in the London *Standard* and *Herald* about my fisticuffs with Parton and the attempt at assassination. Tell Webster to see if the Boston *Courier* publishes either of the stories. If so, I will bring them to a legal test. They are of the right kind to *indict*.

I send one of Fanny Fern's papers enclosed.

Yours as ever, BENJ.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs Army James, October 25th, 1864, 11 40 A.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.

TRACING my communication on the subject of brevets, I find it left General Grant's office, directed to the War Dept. some ten (10) days ago. In that communication and in others I have had the honor to recommend the following list of officers for promotion to Brig. Gen'l's. by brevet, excepting 1st Lt. Peter S. Michie, whom I desire, for reasons set forth and for most meritorious services, should have two (2) brevets in the Army, making him Major, as he is assigned Chief Engineer of this Army. The reasons for these promotions will be found set forth in my written communication in Gen'l. Order No. —— of this Department.

Col. Francis A. Ashburn	24th Mass. Vols.
Col. Alvin C. Voris	67th Ohio Vols.
Col. N. Martin Curtis	142d N. Y. Vols.
Col. Alonzo G. Draper	36th U. S. C. 7
Col. Samuel A. Duncan	4th U. S. C. 7
Col. Joseph Abbott	7th N. H. Vols.
Major B. C. Ludlow	4th Mo. Car.
1st Lt. Peter S. Michie	U. S. Engineers.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

From Captain J. McIntire

*Office of the Provost Marshal General, Armies operating against
Richmond, Va., CITY POINT, VA., Oct. 25, 1864*

Major General BUTLER, Com'dg. Dept. of Va. & North Carolina

GENERAL: The following report just received from Headquarters Army of the Potomac is respectfully transmitted for your information:

"Six deserters received yesterday, representing *Archer's* and *Cook's* Brigades of *Heth's* Division, *Finnegan's* Brigade of *Mahone's* Division, and *Ransom's* Brigade of *Johnson's* Division. No changes discovered in the enemy's position excepting a further extension of works on the right

"McGowan's Brigade is on the extreme right of the enemy's infantry line of battle, and its right is at a point exactly five miles southwest of Petersburg (from the center of the city), and one mile east of the Boydton Plank Road. On the right of McGowan are working-parties from the different brigades in Heth's Division, continuing the line in a southwesterly direction to the bridge where the Boydton Plank Road crosses Hatcher's Run, exactly seven and a half miles due southwest of Petersburg.

"The dismounted cavalry of the enemy are also employed in constructing works on this line which evidently rests on the Burger's Mill Pond or Burger's Dam at Hatcher's Run Bridge. This pond is described by residents from the vicinity to be nearly a mile long, and half a mile wide. It extends northwesterly above Burger's Mill.

"Very respectfully, Your obedient servant, JAS. C. BABCOCK"

Very respectfully, Your obedient servant, J. MCINTIRE, Capt.

From Smiths' Lawyers

Court of Common Pleas for the City and County of New York, Oct. 25, 1864

Summons— for relief (Com. not Ser.).

SAMUEL SMITH & ANDREW SMITH, *plffs.*, against
BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, *deft.*

To the defendant

YOU ARE HEREBY SUMMONED and required to answer the complaint in this action, which was filed in the office of the Clerk of the County of Common Pleas for the City and County of New York at the City Hall in said City October 25, 1864, and to serve a copy of your answer to the said complaint on the subscribers at their office, No. 16 Wall Street, New York City, within twenty days after the service of this summons on you, exclusive of the day of such service; and if you fail to answer the said complaint within the time aforesaid, the plaintiffs in this action will apply to the Court for the relief demanded in the complaint.

STANTLEY, LANGDELL & BROWN.

Plaintiffs' Attorneys, 16 Wall St.

From Lieutenant Colonel BADEAU to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct. 26, 1864, 9 A.M.

GEN. GRANT directs me to say Mr. Romero, Minister from Mexico, & Gen. Doblado will visit your Hd. Qrs. this morning.

ADAM BADEAU, Lt. Col. & Mil. Sec'y.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 26th, 1864, 2.40 P.M.

Col. HOFFMAN, Com. Gen'l. of Prisoners, WASHINGTON, D.C.

My agreement with Ould is that we shall give him all the invalid prisoners on this side, and he is to fill up with well men. I send him no well men until he exchanges the negroes.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 26th, 1864, 2 40 P.M.

Lieut. Col. MULFORD, FORT MONROE, VA.

ALL the invalid prisoners on this side are at Point Lookout. Take as many of your best vessels as necessary to take about three thousand (3000). Inform the Confederate Agent of Exchange at Pulaski that there are as many more ready for delivery on the Mississippi as soon as the places are agreed upon. Col. Hoffman informs me that these are all that are here. I will forward your orders in the morning, and save you the trouble of reporting here again unless something new arises.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL Hd. Qrs. Army of James, Oct. 26th, 1864, 12.25 P.M.

Lieut. Gen. GRANT, Comd'g. &c.

I TAKE leave to send you a copy of my orders for the movement tomorrow. If you will do me the favor to examine them and see if there is anything you object to therein, and will notify me, there will be time to change. If you can spare him, I should be very glad to have Col. Comstock with me tomorrow.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. Headquarters, Dept. Va. & N.C.,
Army of the James, in the Field, Oct. 26, 1864

Generals Terry and Weitzel, commanding 10th and 18th Army Corps, and Colonel West, commanding Cavalry Division

It is proposed that this Army shall make a demonstration upon our right in order, if possible, to turn the left of the enemy's entrenched and defended lines.

It is believed from information and reconnoissance that his exterior defended line extends only a short distance to the east of the Darbytown Road, certainly not farther than the Charles City Road. Therefore it is supposed that if his troops are held in his entrenched line by a demonstration in his front another column marching free may turn his line, and at least force him to retire to his inner line, or to attack us in the open field, which is desirable.

The essay will be made on Thursday, the 27th inst., in manner following: Gen'l. Terry will withdraw such troops as he can spare, leaving sufficient to hold his line. There will be sent him nearly two thousand additional troops to those on his field return.

It is presumed that General Terry will thus have a mobile column of eight thousand five hundred effective infantry; to that will be added two four-gun batteries of artillery. With this force General Terry will feel along the enemy's lines to the right as far at least as the Charles City road, pushing the enemy's skirmish lines, but not attacking their works, except in cases hereafter mentioned.

This movement will be made so as to feel the enemy as early as seven o'clock A. M.

While this movement is in progress concealing the march of another column, General Weitzel, having withdrawn as many men as can be spared from his lines, leaving Fort Burnham well garrisoned, and sufficient force together with the men additional to his field return, say two thousand five hundred, and left men enough to hold his lines, will move with the remainder of his corps, say seventy-five hundred effective infantry, and two four-gun batteries of artillery, along Kingsland Road across the Newmarket Road by the "Drill Room" to the Darbytown or Central Road. Thence up that road to the neighborhood of the Baptist Church, then by some of the several large roads across to the Charles

City road at a point near White's tavern; then by a road near Mrs. Carter's house to the Williamsburg road in a direction to bring the head of the column near the enemy's outer line of works at Williamsburg road.

It is assumed that this march will have flanked the enemy's defended intrenched line.

It may be from information which will be given that the enemy's line does not extend beyond the Charles City road, and that it may be well to shorten the march and attempt to turn the line at that point. But that must depend upon the state of things existing on arrival there. This march of Weitzel's column will bring him within a mile of the rear of General Terry's after leaving our lines, in position to support him if necessary, so that General Terry can have no hesitation in provoking an attack from the enemy at any time.

In case General Weitzel succeeds in turning the enemy's line, they will either give battle or, as is more probable, make for their second line.

When General Weitzel is at the outer line, either at Williamsburg or Charles City road, he will be nearer the inner line than the enemy either at Newmarket or Darbytown road, and a vigorous push may then secure the second line before the enemy can reach it. There will be found artillery with a small guard in the redoubts on that line, and if we wait (?) long enough it will be defended.

Colonel West with his cavalry will cover the flanks and head of Gen'l. Weitzel's column, driving in the cavalry pickets and scouts, and driving before him Gary's cavalry, so managing his force as to conceal Weitzel's column, and give the idea that his march is but a cavalry reconnoissance.

Colonel West will report to Gen'l. Weitzel after the columns join.

In case the enemy leaves his exterior line for his interior line, Gen'l. Terry will push him so as to delay him, if he endeavors to move to the left (our right), so as to meet the march of Weitzel; then Gen'l. Terry will so far press the enemy as to require his presence in his own front.

If we should have the good fortune to turn the second line, then, if in the judgment of the commander there is a reasonable prospect of possible success, an attempt may be made to pass between or assault the enemy's line of redoubts to enter Richmond. The prize is large, and if we are that near, the attempt to seize it will justify loss, especially if successful.

If in Richmond, the orders given Corps Commanders about the 28th September last will govern everything in this movement, which, as indeed in most others, depends upon celerity and promptitude.

Therefore the troops will be in light marching order with three days' rations in their haversacks, sixty rounds of ammunition in their boxes and on their persons, and blankets rolled round them. Fifty rounds per man more of ammunition will be in wagons to accompany the column.

All other trains except ambulance trains, which will be as few as possible will be sent to the South side of the James, and will begin to move in that direction at the same time their column moves in the other. The 10th Corps and cavalry wagons will move by the Deep Bottom bridge, and to the 18th Corps by the Varina bridge.

Five days' rations and fifty rounds of extra ammunition will be put on the wagons, lightly loaded, so as to be ready to move at the word.

A strong and vigilant provost guard will follow each column to prevent straggling. Line officers must be cautioned that straggling depends upon them, and they will be held responsible for it.

It may be that the enemy will attack our lines, supposing them undefended. That he can only do by abandoning his own. In that not very probable, but still possible case, Gen'l. Terry passing beyond the enemy's line will attack his flank and rear with all vigor, being certain of support.

The enemy has on this side of the James about seven thousand good troops and about as many more conscripts and reserves. There need be, therefore, no nervousness about an attack from him. Let him come either in flank or in rear,—we want him anywhere but in his works. Nor need there be any about his receiving reinforcements from the south side. Measures have been taken to keep him fully employed there, and if he comes here the army of the Potomac will come with him.

Let these facts be impressed first upon Division and Brigade Commanders, before the movement commences, and then *after the march begins* upon the Regimental Commanders, and thence through the line. Let it be understood that this is to be a movement to try to meet the enemy outside of his works, and the sooner he comes out the better.

The Commanding General will be on the right of the column

of Gen'l. Terry at the beginning of the movement, and will keep Corps Commanders advised where his Headquarters may be, and will give such further directions as the exigency may call for. Corps Commanders will keep the General advised of all occurrences by prompt report, carefully noting the hour of report. It need not be said to Generals of such experience as Generals Terry and Weitzel that unfounded and exaggerated rumors are rife on the day of action, and therefore that the General expects all reports sent to him will have been thoroughly investigated, as he will place implicit reliance upon everything reported him as fact by the Corps Commanders except he knows to the contrary.

The Corps Commanders will please send some of the most intelligent deserters and prisoners by the speediest means to the General, so that he may be early possessed of true stories, may compare their statements with his information, and govern himself accordingly.

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.

From General Butler to General (Graham ?)

CONFIDENTIAL. Head Qrs Army of the James, October 26th, 1864, 1.50 P.M.

MY DEAR GENERAL: Tomorrow morning I make a movement to the right, and Meade will make one on the left. I give you this information so that you may watch your lines closely. Keep me informed of all movements of the enemy, by courier or otherwise. Have your boats where they will be service in case the enemy try you on the left.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct 26, 1864, 2.10 P.M.

YOUR orders are received. They meet the case in hand exactly. Col. Comstock has been ordered to report to you.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen'l.

From General Butler to Lieutenant Fullerton

Hd Qrs. Army James, Oct. 26th, 1864

THE "Greyhound" awaits you at Bermuda. Proceed here at once, and report to Col. Dodge, the Quarter Master, who will give you the boat. Take on the Hd. Qrs. mail at Fort Pocahontas and bring it back with you.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.

*From General Butler to Colonel Dodge**Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 26th, 1864, 8.30 P.M.*

LIEUT. FULLERTON will report to you. When he does so, send him on the "Greyhound" to Fort Pocahontas without delay. Have him bring back the mail on his return. The "Greyhound" will be at his disposal during the trip.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler to General Carr**Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 26th, 1864*

ABOUT five (5) miles from your Hd. Qrs. lives a man by the name of Babcock who is needed as a guide. Near him lives a man named Major Marraby, Major not being his title. They are wanted both as guides, and to be here at the earliest possible hour. I send my staff officer after them on board of the "Greyhound." Send quick-riding men after them with a horse for them to ride. Let the officer who goes for Babcock say that Gen'l. Marston wants to see him.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army James, October 26th, 1864, 3.40 P.M.*

Surgeon STORRS, Point of Rocks Hospital

SEND me under arrest the Captain & Commissary who sold the liquor to the man who committed the murder, the order on which it was bought, and the book containing the entry of the sale.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From the Secretary of State to General Butler**Department of State, WASHINGTON, Octr. 26, 1864*

MY DEAR GENERAL: This note will be handed to you by Mr. Ransom Van Valkenburg, a reliable and trustworthy man, who comes to the Army to aid in collecting the soldiers' vote of the State of New York. Pray give him suitable facilities.

Yours very truly, WILLIAM H. SEWARD

*From General Butler to Mrs. Butler**Oct. 26th, 1864*

MY DEAREST WIFE: No letter last night. I was well and properly punished for my neglect in not writing you. I was

so ashamed of it that I wrote you yesterday. You will see by this that I am up this morning before seven o'clock, when the mail starts. That is pretty early when it is cold as it is now. One day is so like another here as to all things except contraband news that I really have nothing to write, save to say that I love you dearly and think of you whenever I am lonely and need comfort and cheering.

Yours, BENJ.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Oct. 26th, 1864, 11.30 P.M.

MY DEAREST WIFE: A little time before I go to bed shall be devoted to you — you who think me forgetful. I wish I could forget you and your anxiety for a couple of days.

In the morning we make a movement both at Petersburg and Richmond. Mine, however, is but a demonstration. Meade is to take the south side road if he can.

I have done all I can do, and am about to go to bed to rise at 5 o'clock, so you see I can beat you at getting up.

The night before a battle — how many thoughts are crowded into it. How many a poor fellow is never to see another night. The chance of us all, but we will do our duty, and the rest is with the Disposer of All.

Weitzel is to lead the assaulting column if an assault is made. Terry moves out with him. I hope to get 20,000 men into the fight if we can get a chance. With the exception of these preparations, one day is so like another that I know not what to write. I am glad Blanche is better. I hope you will not be so lonely now Mrs. Webster is with you. Goodbye, dearest, you may not get a word from me for a day or two, or you may, but don't be anxious.

Yours as ever, BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, Oct. 26th, 1864

DEAREST: I write with hesitancy. These daily notes are tedious to you, I fear. If I drop them for a little, they may be more agreeable afterward. You may be very much engaged, or not well, and really glad to have a word from me. But tonight I feel so uncertain if you care anything about it, that I am doubtful, ashamed to forward them, and none returned. I will leave this now for another time, and let tomorrow pass without one.

Wednesday night. Two letters from you. Both at once. Now is it not a shame that I should be so foolish, and think you are too busy to care about my writing so often! It is not that you have no pleasure in reading my letters, but that it is not always easy for you to write. While I have or ought to have time enough. Only that now and then some mischievous thought arises that you are weary of it all. Then I put down the pen and go away somewhere else. Well, well, I do not often think so. You may wonder at the strange humility that makes oneself of so little worth. It is not affected but very sincere. As humble as I am proud, and both are in extreme. I can tell you a sad story. Kidder is dead. Died alone, wasted to a shadow. We saw him today, laid out in a bare, empty room. I reproach myself that I did not see him before he died. Fisher told me he was sick but not unto death. I had sent for beef, to make beef tea. We were to take it over tomorrow. Farrington came this morning and said he died last night. Died alone. There was a corporal who took care of him, and two or three colored people about the house. Poor, lone creature, it was a sad ending!

"It is a little thing to speak a phrase of common comfort, which by daily use has lost its sense, yet on the ear of him who thought to die unmourned it will fall like choicest music, fill the glazing eye with gentle tears, relax the knotted hand, to know the bond of fellowship again, and shed on the departing soul a sense more precious than the benison of friends about the honored death-bed of the rich, to him who else were *lonely*, that another of the great family is near, and feels." We send him home to be buried in the old graveyard. That will detain Fisher a few days longer. I do not know what he wishes, but hope his plans will not be lost by being detained. I hear a tent has been added to your accommodations. For us, I shall believe. A stone, bed, and book, are enough for me, with a newspaper to put my feet on. These, and a pleasant companion (can you furnish the last?) will make the time run smoothly, and I most affectionately

Yours, SARAH

Yes, dearest, I do feel lonely, very, sometimes, even with the children, but I do not mean to yield to it. Goodnight.

*From General Butler to General Grant**Near Darbytown Road 27th, 9 30 A.M.*

TERRY has advanced to Darby Road, driving in the enemy's pickets. Weitzel's column was in Darby Road at 8 o'clock, where it joins drill near road, in turn, and where he ought to be. All going on well.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.**From General Butler to General Grant**Head Quarters 27th, DARBYTOWN*

WE have driven in the pickets of the enemy by Terry as far as Charles City Road. Weitzel has reached at one forty (1.40) P.M. the exterior lines on the Williamsburgh road, and finds Field's division in his front. He is going to the right as far as Yorktown Railroad to see where the enemy's right rests. Field's right rested this morning near the Darbytown road. He has extended therefore four miles. Shall I make (attack?) on this outstretched line? Casualties few as yet.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Butler to General Graham**DARBYTOWN, 12.42 P.M., 27th*

DESPATCH received. File out and find what the enemy are about. It is important to know. A reconnoissance in force will determine. Be careful, — all well here.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.**From General Butler**Near New Market Road, Oct. 27th, 6.15 P.M.**Brig. Gen. GRAHAM, Commanding Bermuda Lines*

AT 12.42 today I sent you a telegram in answer to one sent me by you that the enemy appeared to be leaving your front, to make a reconnoissance in force, and see you have neither acknowledged the despatch or told me what you have done or learned. Please answer.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From General Butler to General Grant**Head Qrs. Near New Market Road, Oct. 27th, 1864*

WE have not been able to turn the enemy's left although Weitzel has demonstrated to the left of the Williamsburg Road. I have there(ore) ordered him back to the Charles

290 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

City Road, put one division in the lines between Darbytown and Charles City, and massed two divisions with cavalry to hold to White Oak Swamp. Terry holds from Darbytown to our intrenched lines on the New Market Roads. Have you any orders.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Grant

CITY POINT, (VA.), October 27th, 1864, 9 P.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*, WASHINGTON

I HAVE just returned from the crossing of the Boydton plank road with Hatcher's Creek. Our line now extends from its former left to Armstrong's Mill, thence by the south bank of Hatcher's Creek to the point above named. No attack was made during the day further than to drive pickets and the cavalry inside of the main works. Our casualties have been light, probably less than 200 killed, wounded, and missing. The same probably is true with the enemy. We captured, however, 7 loaded teams on the way from Stony Creek to the enemy, about a dozen beef-cattle, a traveling forge, and 75 to 100 prisoners. On our right General Butler extended around well toward the Yorktown road without finding a point unguarded. I shall keep our troops out where they are until toward noon to-morrow, in hope of inviting an attack. This reconnaissance, which I had intended for more, points out to me what is to be done.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 42, Part I, Page 22.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONBOE, Oct. 27th, (1864)

DEAREST: So you are once more engaged in action, meaning if opportunity offers, I think, to strike a blow if *not* directly ordered. Yes, I shall feel anxiety; there is no help for it. One day has already passed. Another, and the work is over. It is raining heavily tonight. This will be hard for you. If you are beyond your encampment there will be no shelter. It is not very cold. There will be some, by this, who will not feel if it is hot or cold. How the thoughts change even in the course of a day. This morning we were busy and talkative. At one we rode on the beach and gathered mosses for an album. As we drove slowly along there came over me a

feeling of content, of pleasure stronger than I have felt for years. This life is full of beauty and delight, if we are allowed to see it. Very often the sight is so obscured by sorrow, trouble, or sickness, that only a dull grey surrounding is visible, through which we strain our weary sight and see no sunshine. Today, it was sweet. Peace, content, and quiet. Yet there was no outward sunshine. It has been a soft, hazy day. Two or three times there was a light sprinkling while we rode. But there was sunshine within, and that made the whole world bright. I cannot tell you why I felt this, nor did it last very long. But while it lasted I remembered it as the daily feeling of years gone by. I hope the precursor of happy years to come.

Tonight comes the herald of battles to start anxious forebodings, but they will not linger long. You are half through by this if you have moved. If you have not, you are comfortably asleep in your tent, and the rain patters merrily on the canvas. That is pleasant; but yet, this room is better still, you would find it so if here.

Yesterday Capt. Cilley dined here, and called today. On Saturday Capt. and Mrs. Smith dine with us. She has returned for a fortnight. What word shall I get from you tomorrow? Pleasant, if any, I think. Where are you sleeping tonight? A spiritualist might tell me. Some day I will learn the art if there is anything in it. I ought to be a medium if there is anything in it. Goodnight, I have repeated, that shows I am weary. A kiss may be repeated with

Yours most truly, SARAH

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Oct. 28, 1864, 8.40

YOU may withdraw your troops to their former position. The same thing is being done on the left.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen'l.

From General Butler to General Grant

Atlee's Farm, near Darby Road, October 28, 1864, 9.15 A.M.

DESPATCH directing withdrawal of troops received. Orders have been issued.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major-General

From General Butler to General Weitzel

Ailee's Farm near Darby Road, Oct. 28th, 9.15 A.M.

You will withdraw to your former position. I think a shorter and better way is to withdraw in the rear of Ames line by the nearest road. This movement will be made quietly but promptly, covering your rear and flanks.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

City Point, Oct. 28th, 1864

GEN. WILLIAMS of California, a particular friend of Gen. Halleck, goes up this morning to visit you. He has with him his son & three ladies. Will you please send conveyance to take them from Aikens' Landing? I am sorry that I can not accompany them.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

Oct. 28 [1864], 12.30 P.M.

Maj. DAVIS, at Gen. BUTLER's Head Qrs. near VARINA

SEND my ambulance to Aikens' Landing for Gen. Williams, his son and three ladies. Say I will be there in course of afternoon. Show them the lines and every attention.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From the Secretary of War

WASHN., D. C., Oct. 28, 1864, 8.10 P.M.

To Major Gen. BUTLER

THE Surgeon General complains that his two hospital transports the "Atlantic" & "Baltic" have been seized by your order. This proceeding is irregular, & you will please abstain from giving such orders. If there be a necessity for your having the transports, application should be made to the proper Bureau, so that adequate provisions may be made. This can be done in as brief time as an irregular seizure without authority.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Sec'y of War*

From General Butler

October 28, 1864

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War

I AM aware that I sometimes do things irregularly where the exigency requires it, but in the matter of the "Atlantic" and "Baltic" I plead not guilty in intention. I made application through General Grant, some time since, for those boats because competent sea-boats, to take the sick prisoners along the coast from Savannah. I understood I was to have them when we were ready to go down, and put them in my list in making up the necessary transportation. I knew they were hospital boats, and certainly should never have used them save for a hospital purpose such as this is, to wit: carry sick soldiers in case of attack or other emergency. I had not intended to do, and did not suppose I had done, anything irregular in this matter. Shall I discharge the boats? They are the best adapted to that service in point of safety. I have others that can with safety run to Norfolk. I have none that can be relied on in November, on the coast, in all weathers.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

From General Butler

Oct. 28th, 1864

Col. WEBSTER, Chief Qr. Master

RELEASE the boats of course as ordered, and report the facts as follows: The boats were taken as the only safe boats in the service fit to carry sick & wounded soldiers of the United States who have been languishing in prisons for many months. They are the only boats fit for that purpose as hospital boats on the coast in November storms. The soldiers of the United States, sick and wounded in the comfortable hospitals of Fortress Monroe, Gen. Butler thought could wait there before they were transported to New York, and the surgeons in charge go with them to that City on a pleasure trip, better than could our soldiers sick, emaciated, and wounded stay in a filthy southern prison and die for want of this transportation, which is not in fact employed more than half of the time. If our prisoners die in foreign prisons for want of this transportation, their friends and countrymen must hold the surgeon-general responsible, and not Gen. Butler for the inhumanity. There are plenty of boats that can run to New York with safety in these waters.

Report these facts and all others you may know, and the whole matter will be judged of by the Department.

R. F. D. *Major-General*

From the Secretary of War

WASHN. D. C., Oct. 28, 1864, 8 P.M.

To Major Gen. BUTLER

YOUR lists of brevets recommended by you reached me this morning. I have ordered them to be immediately transmitted. Gen. Wild has been relieved from recruiting service & ordered to report to you.

The recruiting office at Newbern has also been discontinued, & the officer ordered to report to you.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Sec'y of War*

From Clergymen of the Episcopal Church

NEW YORK, Oct. 28th, 1864

To the Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War

DEAR SIR: We the undersigned, clergymen of the Episcopal Church in this city, beg leave respectfully to call your attention to the case of the Rev. Henry N. Hudson, Chaplain of Col. S. Serrell's Regt. of N. Y. Engineers. We have been informed, and believe, that he is at present under arrest, and has been in that condition since the 19th day of September last, at the headquarters of Major Gen'l. B. F. Butler, and by order of that officer; that he has been treated with unusual severity, and placed among the worst criminals of the army; and that, up to the present time, he has not been allowed a trial on the charges alleged against him, according to the articles of war. Remonstrating against this treatment, we respectfully present that Mr. Hudson is known to us to be a man of exemplary morals and of irreproachable life; that he is a clergyman of the Episcopal Church in good standing, and regarded by his brethren with respect and affection; that he is a man remarkable for his attainments and cultivation in literature, and that his reputation as such is wide-spread throughout the country and especially in the first literary circles in this city and elsewhere; that he has been from the first an ardent patriot, and a devotedly loyal citizen; and that he is marked by a simplicity of character which might readily involve him in difficulties from his want of knowledge of technical questions.

We are under the impression — although no written charges have as yet, to the best of our knowledge, after 40 days of close confinement, been preferred against him — that his offence was the overstaying his leave of absence, and failing

to report himself at the proper place when ordered to do so. If this view of the case be correct, then we beg leave still further to represent, and to urge in extenuation, as follows: that this was the result of misunderstanding; that Mr. Hudson on being ordered to report at his regimental headquarters went directly to Colonel Serrell, who was then in New York, to obtain information where the said headquarters were; that he could get no clear information from him, and supposed that in so reporting to him he had in substance obeyed orders; that he was then induced to return to be with his wife who was then dangerously ill, and had been so since the death of his son, whose dying bed he had but just left; that he was then taken severely ill himself, and therefore tendered his resignation, assigning as a reason for it continued and obstinate ill health, and that the said resignation was received and forwarded by his Colonel; that he was subsequently ordered peremptorily to report to Maj. Gen. Butler, and was then and there, on the day of his arrival at Gen'l. Butler's headquarters, arrested and imprisoned as described, notwithstanding that his errors were those of ignorance, inadvertence, and perplexity, aggravated by the pressure of severe domestic distress and affliction, and by heavy sickness and weakness of body.

We would also represent, that Mr. Hudson is a man already considerably past the prime of life; that his health is feeble; and that in our judgment there is little probability that he can long endure the rigors and privations of his present position. We lay these facts before you with full confidence that they will meet your earliest attention, and in the hope that a harmless and suffering man may speedily be relieved from a punishment which is in our judgment unexampled in proportion to the extent and nature of the offence.

We have the honor to remain

Very respectfully your obedient servants,

MORGAN DIX, *Rector of Trinity Church*

ED. G. HIGBEE, BENJ. I. HAIGHT,

FRED H. OGILBY, J. H. WESTON,

JOHN F. YOUNG, FRANCIS VINTON,

HENRY A. NEELY, *Assistant ministers of Trinity Church*

JAS. H. PRICE, D.D., *Rector of St. Stephen's Ch., New York*

*JOHN M. FORBES, Associate Minister of
St. Luke's Ch.*

A. CLEVELAND COPE, Rect. Calvary Ch.

*JOHN COTTON SMITH, Rect. of Church of
Ascension*

*THOMAS HOUSE TAYLOR, D.D., Rect.
of Grace Church, New York*

*SAMUEL COOKE, Rect. St. Bartholomew's
Church*

*JOHN MCVICKER, President of Standing
Committee of Diocese of New York*

*WILLIAM E. EIGENBRODT, Professor of
Pastoral Theology in the General
Theological Seminary in New York*

I concur in the foregoing statement, and have to add that the foregoing signatures are genuine in every respect.

HORATIO POTTER, *Bishop of New York*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTERESS MONROE, Oct. 28th, 1864

DEAREST: Where are you now? The weather has been bad for you. There is a rumour that the eighteenth Corps have moved to Fair Oaks. We have no word of any victories from the Potomac Army or yours, only, that all have gone forward.

What news shall we get tomorrow? I did hope a line would come tonight, though I had no reason to expect it. You are too busy, and too far away.

I sent a longer letter yesterday, but you will have too much to think of to pay much heed to it. I did not think to write tonight but I am restless and must do something. Tomorrow we have company, it is tedious, but will take up the day in part.

Will you be satisfied with this week's work when it is over? I think so. If you act to the extent of your means that must content you. Oh, how stupidly I write, my thoughts are barred with ribs of steel. My daily life and notes like this give no expression of what I am, or what I feel. Nor does it matter, it is enough that I am truly and fondly your

SARAH

Send a line when it is possible.

From Citizens

NEW YORK, October 29, 1864

To the Honorable EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: The undersigned beg leave respectfully to represent, that the Rev. H. N. Hudson, Chaplain of the First N. Y. Vols. Engineers, was on the 19th day of September last, arrested by order of Maj. Gen'l. Butler, and placed in close confinement in the Provost Guard Prison, near Point of Rocks, Va. where as late as the 21st October, inst. he still remained.

That it is now nearly forty days since such arrest, but no written charges had at the above date been served upon him as required by law.

That the alleged cause of his arrest was the over-staying a leave of absence to visit his family near Boston, granted to him about May 28th by Genl. Gillmore, then his Corps Commander, and not obeying an order to return made by Gen'l. Butler.

That we are satisfied his offence in this particular was excusable, and not owing to any intentional neglect of duty or disrespect of authority.

This leave of absence was granted by reason of the illness of his oldest son, who died before his arrival. Leaving his wife prostrated by the affliction, Mr. Hudson, on receipt of Gen'l. Butler's order, reported to his Colonel, then in New York on some special service, and asked his directions. The Colonel stated that the regiment was much divided and scattered, and gave no directions; while hesitating as to his duty, Mr. Hudson learned that his wife was seriously ill; he returned to her and was himself soon afterward prostrated by illness. He had previously been directed by Gen'l. Gillmore to await instructions from him in New York. In this apparent confusion of duties, he undoubtedly failed in strict military obedience. He lingered on, hoping to recover his strength, but on the 1st September tendered his resignation, on the ground of "continued and obstinate ill-health." The response to this was a peremptory order from Gen'l. Butler on the 13th September, on receipt of which he made all haste to reach head-quarters, where he arrived on the 19th September, and was at once arrested. We further represent that Mr. Hudson is a clergyman in good standing, and has the friendship and respect of his clerical brethren; that he is a scholar of fine attainments, well and favorably known in the

best literary circles, especially in this city and Boston; that he is a loyal and faithful supporter of the Government, and has, as we believe, labored zealously for the welfare of his regiment, by whom he is highly esteemed; and that he has many friends who are grieved that the utmost rigor of military discipline should be visited on a faithful and sincere public servant.

Mr. Hudson is over fifty years of age, has been nearly three years in the service, and his health is now very much broken. Nevertheless, though as an officer under arrest entitled by law and usage to be confined in his own tent, he has been closely imprisoned with rebels and with the lowest criminals of our army. He has suffered extremely, and cannot, we fear, endure the approaching inclement season. Why then, as no charges have been served on him, is he not entitled to be discharged? He has written a respectful memorial and explanation to Gen'l. Butler, and surely the discipline of the army cannot require his further punishment.

An extract which appeared in the N. Y. *Evening Post*, May 24th, from a letter written by Mr. Hudson to the editor, is perhaps Gen'l. Butler's real grievance. Mr. Hudson, in his memorial, explains this matter fully, and his assertion of his own innocence of intention, and his assurances that Gen'l. Gillmore had nothing to do with the matter, we believe to be entitled to full credit. We cannot therefore but consider it a great hardship if Mr. Hudson should be made the victim of any differences between Generals Butler and Gillmore.

We appeal then to you, Sir, in confidence that you will exercise your authority to set Mr. Hudson free.

All which is respectfully submitted.

WM. C. BRYANT, HENRY J. RAYMOND, PARKE GODWIN,
THOMAS MCGRATH, WM. CURTIS NOYES, A. A.
LOW, S. B. CHITTENDEN, W. E. DODGE, PETER
COOPER, T. B. CODDINGTON

From General Weitzel

PRIVATE. October 29th, 1864

Major General B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Army of the James

MY DEAR GENERAL: I do not wish for a moment that you would think that I would not do anything with pleasure and to the best of my ability that you desire me to do, and in order that you may understand me fully and correctly, I have concluded to write this.

When you first had me appointed a Brig. General I was gratified, because I thought I *could* command a brigade, and because my mother being poor and dependent upon me, it gave me enough pay to support myself and her too.

After you left, Gen. Banks always placed me in the most responsible and trying positions, and often, especially at Port Hudson, gave me a much larger command than officers who ranked me. Gen. Franklin did likewise. And you have certainly shoved me forward.

Now, this is all very flattering and satisfactory to me and my friends.

But I often, very often (I tell you frankly) mistrust my own abilities. I think you are over-rating me. This very feeling made me uneasy and nervous on one occasion, day before yesterday, and I thought I would frankly tell you so. This is my great objection to being pushed forward so much. I want first to feel satisfied that I am capable for the position.

I will take any one you think I am fit for, in spite of private feelings or the opinion of friends and relatives, that you think for the good of the country I ought to take. But I don't wish to be shoved ahead too fast.

In every position I may be placed in, I will be so free as to tell you when I think you are too sanguine and over-confident and bold, as I honestly think you are apt sometimes to be.

Truly yours, G. WEITZEL, Brig. Gen.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

Half past seven in the morning, Fortress Monroe, Oct. 29, 1864

DEAREST: I had determined not to write today. But there are a few minutes — the sun is shining full into the windows — the morning is so bright and inviting that I feel kindly too, and excuse your forgetfulness.

Blanche is better — will ride out today. The children were up before daylight. I have ordered breakfast ten minutes before eight, and have only time to say, Good morning, my dear, you are a little forgetful.

Yours, SARAH

From General Butler

Hd Qrs. Army James, Oct. 29th, 1864, 2 50 P.M.

JOHN H. HACKETT, Esq., Corporation Attorney, NEW YORK CITY

At what time immediately after election could I have a hearing in the will case?

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Butler

*Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
Army of the James, in the Field, Va., October 30th, 1864*

**HENRY J. RAYMOND, Chairman of the National
Executive Committee, NEW YORK**

SIR: I have delayed answering the note of your committee, kindly inviting me to address the citizens of New York during the political canvass, in the hope that I might find time when my duties in the field would permit me so to do. I find it impossible, however, to visit New York without a sacrifice of public duties which seem to me imperative. This is a source of regret if it is possible that anything I might say would influence a single voter in the discharge of the high duty which devolves upon him. The contest for the life of the Nation is transferred from battle-field to the political canvass, and a victory at the polls by those who love the Union and are willing its perpetuity should be maintained by the bullet if need be, achieved by the Ballot, will go very far towards all contest in the field. The struggle of the Rebellion is prolonged by the hope of being able to maintain it against a divided country, and would cease to-day were it thoroughly made known, as I doubt not it will be by the result of the election, that the country is harmonious and the Government not to be embarrassed by party action. A vote, therefore, for the Union is equal to a recruit to the army, and the true way for the loyal North to avoid a farther draft on their men and means to put down the rebellion is to show a vigorous and united determination to supply the Government with both, if it becomes necessary to use them. It is an axiom of political economy that thorough preparation for war by a nation in time of peace will avert war, and it would seem to be not less axiomatic that full and thorough preparation to carry on war and the appliance of the whole power which the Nation possesses will end the war.

Not meaning to impugn the patriotism or loyalty of many of those of my fellow-citizens who will support the Chicago platform in the coming election, I only utter the fullest conviction of my judgment in declaring that the action of those who thus use their power as electors is more detrimental to the country and more beneficial to the rebellion than if they placed themselves actively in arms side by side with the rebels in the field, and left a united country to sustain the Government and us.

With these opinions, founded upon a very near view of the contest in the field; with means of information scarcely enjoyed by any other, the great interest with which in common with every well-judging soldier in the field I watch the contest at home, cannot be surpassed, yet without solicitude, for I am unable to conceive that any very considerable number of men are willing to abandon their country and their manhood at the call of party faction, I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obedient Servant

From General Butler

*Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
Army of the James, in the Field, Va., October 30th, 1864*

*Hon. WILLIAM CLAFFLIN, Chairman of the Republican
State Convention, BOSTON, MASS.*

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your complimentary invitation to address the people of Massachusetts at Faneuil Hall upon the issues of the present canvass; and should be well pleased, if my duties in the field would permit a visit to my home, to confer with my fellow-citizens upon the great questions which are to be settled at the coming election. Specially am I desirous so to do because I am fully convinced that the election determines the place of my country among the nations for all coming time, and were it possible, as your Committee is kindly disposed to believe, that anything I might do or say in Massachusetts could influence that result, it would be my duty, laying aside all else, to repair at once to the field, where in my judgment, the whole contest will be decided, on the 8th of November.

But in such a case, if I had such power, I would not go to Massachusetts, for "they that are whole need no physician, but they that are sick"; and I cannot believe for a moment that there can be any considerable portion of the citizens of Massachusetts so misled in their judgment, so blinded by their prejudices, so unreasoning in their party ties, and so unpatriotic in the effect of their misjudged action, as to sustain by their votes the principles enunciated in the Chicago Platform. Specially as this canvass differs from every other in this, that the life or death of the nation as a power on earth depends on the actions of the hour.

A vote to forget our manhood, to abandon the doctrines of our fathers, to give up the hope of republican liberty forever,

to check at once and forever the American Nation in its great missionary march of civilization, progress, and Christian freedom; to abandon the hopes of millions yet to be, can never be given by Massachusetts, or the country.

It is the profoundest conviction of my judgment that such is the effect of the vote demanded by those who seek to establish the principles of the Chicago Resolutions. We are asked to yield all our most cherished convictions, to give up our principles, to stupify our reason, to abandon the graves of our brothers and sons on every battlefield, to proclaim their lives a failure and their deaths as nought.

And for what? To open negotiations with those who refuse to negotiate, and to try the not doubtful experiment of meeting with diplomacy those armed to the teeth for a fight. To make friends with those who have declared themselves enemies, and to extend the hand of fellowship and take the hands of those who are reeking with our brothers' blood.

This, I will never consent to do. When by repentance and works meet for repentance the rebels acknowledge the wrong they have done country and mankind, and submit to the laws of the country; when they have assumed their constitutional obligations and fulfilled their duties under the constitution, then will be the time for them and their friends to ask for their constitutional rights. When they come bringing the olive branch of peace, let them be received in peace. When they come with the rifle and bayonet, let them be received in war.

Thus, I have ever read the glorious legend emblazoned in the shield of Massachusetts, "By the sword she seeks peace with liberty."

It has been said by the opponents of the Government that the Army vote would decide this contest. I earnestly and reverently pray God that it may, for if expressed without the intervention of fraud and deceit, it will end the contest by about the same majority over the opponents of the Government that will be found of the true men in the ranks of the army over the skulking in the day of battle.

In any matter connected with the state issues at home, if there are any, there must be still less use of my being with you.

No one can doubt of the re-election of the present executive Government of Massachusetts, for I believe no one has ever questioned the ability, patriotism, and zealous energy of the

present Chief Magistrate. Although differing with him in some matters of policy and expediency, I have never, nor have the people of the Commonwealth ever, questioned either his fitness for his position or the ability and integrity with which he has sustained it.

I have the honor to be, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Assistant Adjutant General Bowers

CITY POINT, Oct. 30, 1864

Maj. Gen. Butler

GEN. GRANT is not at Hd. Qrs. at present. I do not know where he is gone, but suppose he went down the river a short distance with Gen'l Halleck. I will telegraph you on his arrival.

T. S. BOWERS, A. A. G.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., Oct. 30th, 2.45 p.m.

Maj. Gen. Terry, Comdg' 19th Army Corps

I AM about to leave for Fortress Monroe. The command of the forces will therefore devolve immediately upon you. Please keep me advised by telegraph of any movement, and in six hours I will be here.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg'.

Forward to Gen. Weitzel for his information.

From General Grant to General Butler

FORT MONROE, Oct. 31st, 1864

WHEN your despatch was rec'd I was absent. I would like to see you this evening. Your coming down will save me going up.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen.

From Colonel John E. Mulford

Copy sent to front. FORT MONROE, Oct. 30th, 1864

To Major General Butler, in field

"Atlantic and Baltic" arrived here this morning with twelve hundred (1200) sick and wounded paroled prisoners on board. I am informed by Col. Webster, chief Quartermaster, that these vessels are not to be used in this expedition to Savannah. There is not a vessel in the fleet suitable to transfer these very

304 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

sick men to, without these two ships. I shall not have proper transportation for more than 800 of our own sick unless other vessels are fitted up as hospital ships, which will involve much time and expense. Knowing full well the class and condition of prisoners I am to receive at Savannah, I am unwilling to undertake their transportation with less good hospital accommodations than will accommodate 2000 men. There is no possible service to perform where they can be so useful as on this trip. If they cannot be used, will you please order your medical director to fit out some of the transports now here for this service? Please direct me what to do.

JOHN E. MULFORD, *Lt. Col., etc.*

From General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, Oct. 31st, 1864

To Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War,*
WASHINGTON, D. C.

I HAVE 1200 sick men on board the hosp. strs. "Atlantic" & "Baltic" ready to sail. I have no fit steamer to which to transfer them. I deem it for the interest of the service & humanity that the use I design should be made of these steamers. I am awaiting an answer to my telegram whether they shall be unloaded, & have come to Ft. Monroe for the purpose of attending to it. The case will be even worse when we receive our own sick & wounded from Georgia.

BENJ. F. B., *Maj. Gen. Comd'g*

From General Butler to General Hitchcock

FREIGHT REPORT, Oct. 31, '64

SIR: I have the honor to enclose a newspaper notice signed by True W. Bennett, claiming to be Lt. Col. and acting agent of Exchange, dated Exchange Office Hilton Head, in which it is said money, preferably confederate bills, *gold next*, & U. S. bills least so, may be sent our prisoners. Also many articles that are not allowed by the confederates to be given to the prisoners. I was not aware that there was an exchange office at Hilton Head or a *real* agent of exchange there, and therefore there can be no acting one. But a few days since I was assured by the Secretary of War that the whole question of exchange was in my hands. And these interferences embarrass me very much. I make one set of necessary regulations and some

acting agent makes another. I make one negotiation and he makes another. Cannot all this be prevented? "Too many cooks spoil the broth" is as true in other matters as in the science of gastronomy. Will you have orders sent to Maj. Gen. Foster not to interfere. I am just negotiating to have an equal supply of clothing & supplies forwarded to the prisoners. I understand there have gone down large supplies of clothing before the negotiations are completed. I send herewith copies of my instructions to Maj. Mulford upon this subject; they have met the approval of Gen. Grant as embodying the substance of the correspondence between himself and Gen. Lee, and I hope will meet the approval of the Secretary of War.

Respectfully yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Maj. Gen. & Comr. of Exchange

From Assistant Secretary Dana to General Butler

CYPHER. WASHINGTON, Oct. 31, 1864

HUGH CROCKER, an agent of Governor Seymour, is now with the third (3d) Brigade, third (3d) Division of the tenth (10th) Corps, and John F. McQuaid, another such agent and lately an Aide-de-Camp to Fitz John Porter, is with the second (2d) Brigade of the same Division. There is reason to believe that they are engaged in such frauds as have recently been discovered here and in Baltimore. Please have them looked after.

C. A. DANA, *Asst. Sec'y. of War*

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

FREEMPORT, Oct. 31, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have been doing all I could for the election this last week. I cannot endure the labour that I would like to perform. I cannot refrain from letting you know the feeling of the people. At every meeting the crowd insists on my telling something about you. I have arranged several things done in N. O. that I think will best illustrate what you have done there. Last evening Mr. Tremain of Albany spent the evening with me, and he says he can get up a howl for you at any time. He has been stumping in the West. He is the representative of the War Democracy of N. York and the radical young men of the party. He says that N. Y. will insist on a radical change in affairs after election and that the class he represents are determined to be represented in the next administration by you. We will carry Ills. by a handsome

306 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

maj. I promised Tremain that after the smoke of election was well cleared away that I would go to New York with a number of our live men and arrange for a general attack front and rear on Lincoln for a change.

I was much pained to see the account of Birney's death. I know he was a good soldier, and I now think you will do well to let Terry have the 10th corps. He is a good soldier, and if he lacks in anything it is in taking the responsibility, but as you will be close on the heels of any move you make you can help in that direction. I am sure he will be earnest and faithful. I see by the papers that Gen'l Gordon has been ordered to report to Grant. Turner says he is a bad man, and hopes you will keep clear of him. I wish you would tell Kensel or some of the young men to write me all about affairs at the front, for I have lost none of my interest.

Your friend, J. W. SHAFFER

From Assistant Adjutant General Breck

WASHINGTON, Oct. 31st, 1864

Maj. Gen. BUTLER

GRANT furloughs of the usual length to all Vermont soldiers in hospitals in your Dept., to enable them to vote on the (8th) eighth of November. Acknowledge receipt.

SAM'L BRECK, A. A. G.

From General Grant

CIPHER. CITY POINT, VA., November 1, 1864, 8.30 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER, FORT MONROE

I AM just in receipt of despatch from Secretary of War, asking me to send more troops to the City of New York, and if possible to let you go there until after election. I wish you would start for Washington immediately, and be guided by orders from there in the matter.

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General

From General Butler

CIPHER. WASHINGTON, D. C., Nov. 2nd, 1864

Lt. Genl. U. S. GRANT, CITY POINT

I AM here in obedience to your order. Am ordered to report in New York to Gen. Dix. From the state of things as I can learn them, we should have at least five thousand (5000)

good troops, and at least two (2) batteries of Napoleons. There is necessity for haste in getting them. They can easily be spared from the 10th & 18th Corps. A show of force may prevent trouble. I have directed the Qr. Master at Fort Monroe to have ready all transportation there, making use of that provided for Col. Mulford except the "Atlantic" & "Baltic."

I would desire that the particular brigades or regiments to be sent should be left to the selection of Generals Weitzel & Terry. They will have ample enough to hold their lines after reliable troops are sent to me. Shall leave tonight for New York, Fifth Avenue Hotel.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From the Secretary of War to General Butler

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, November 2d, 1864

GENERAL: You will please proceed immediately to New York, and report to Major General Dix for temporary duty in the Department of the East, and for assignment to the command of the troops in the Harbor and City of New York that may be forwarded by General Grant's orders.

By order of the Secretary of War
E. D. TOWNSEND, *Asst. Adjutant General*

From General Butler

CIPHER. Office U. S. Military Telegraph,
War Department, WASHINGTON, D. C., Nov. 2d, 1864

*Maj. Gen. TERRY, Head Qrs. 10th Army Corps
in the field near Richmond*

You will be ordered to send troops to me at New York. Select those which are reliable. Confer with Weitzel. It may be necessary to make composite brigades. Great activity in getting them off will be required. They are supposed to be going to Wilmington.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Terry

CIPHER. CITY POINT, VA., Nov. 2, 1864, 5 P.M.

SEND a good large brigade of infantry, with two batteries of Napoleon guns, to report to General Butler at New York at once. If you have Western troops, they will be preferable. Answer what troops you send.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

From General Terry to General Grant

Headquarters Army of the James, November 2, 1864, 7 p.m.

I HAVE four Western regiments. In two of these there is much dissatisfaction, because, as the men think, their time has expired. I do not think they are as much to be trusted just now as some others. To make a brigade large, I must add regiments to it. Please indicate the number you wish sent.

A. H. TERRY, *Major-General*

From General Terry to Colonel Dodge

November 2, 1864

MAKE your estimates for 3,000 infantry. Keep this matter as private as possible, and make haste. The artillery will move right down to Jones' Landing and embark there.

ALFRED H. TERRY, *Brevet Major-General*

From General Butler

*Office of U. S. Military Telegraph, War Department,
WASHINGTON, D. C., Nov. 2nd, 1864*

Col. WEBSTER, *Chief Qr. Master, Fortress Monroe*

THE "Atlantic" and "Baltic" will proceed at once with the loads to Fort Pulaski. Mulford will go with them, leaving the "New York" and the rest of his fleet to be used as transports for troops to Wilmington, and to be sent after him or go back with him, as he may arrange.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From General Butler to Captain Martin

Nov. 2d, 1864

You will at once proceed with the "Greyhound" and bring the sorrel & roan horses and head Qr. guard, Watson's company, to New York. They can turn out in good weather 1-2 dozen of the best orderlies and their horses and report to me there. Haggerty, Manning (?), Davenport will come with you.

Bring my trunk and black suit. Ask Mrs. Butler for it. You can come round with her if you choose.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Office U. S. Military Telegraph, War Department,
WASHINGTON, D. C., Nov. 2, Wed., 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: I leave tonight for New York.¹ Martin will get ready to go with you directly. I have sent the "Greyhound" for my head Q'r guard and horses, but you had better not go round in her. All well. I don't think there is to be much of a shower after all. I am writing in the War Office to send down by the "Greyhound"— and haven't time to say more than goodbye, dearest wife.

BENJ. F. B.

From Thomas M. Clark to General Butler

PROVIDENCE, R. I., Nov 2nd, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: It is reported in New York, and is causing much excitement there, that the Reverend H. N. Hudson has been for some weeks confined under circumstances of peculiar aggravation, for having failed to report himself in due time at Head Quarters. I do not believe one tittle of what is said respecting his condition, but I do most earnestly beg of you the personal favor, if he is still in confinement, to let him go.

Very truly yours, THOMAS M. CLARK

From George Haupt to General Butler

Treasury, 3 Nov. 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I cannot refrain from saying that the cloud which for some time has been hanging over me in relation to election frauds is this morning dispelled by a knowledge of the fact that you have gone to New York.

Truly Yours, GEORGE HAUPt

From General Terry

CYPHER. CITY POINT, Nov. 3, 1864, 9.20 A.M.

For Major Gen'l B. F. BUTLER, N. YORK

EVERY effort has been made to carry out your orders — the best troops have been selected and are waiting at the landing ready to embark.

Col. Dodge has, I think, done everything in his power to

¹ Mrs. Butler and her daughter joined General Butler at his headquarters at the Hoffman House in New York, where they remained until after the New York election.

810 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

get transportation, as yet without success. There is none here, but he hopes to get it from Fort Monroe.

ALFRED TERRY, *Brev. Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to General Grant

CONFIDENTIAL. *United States Military Telegraph, Nov. 3rd, 1864*

HAVE arrived. No troops here yet. Will you inform me when I can expect them and what troops? I believe all will be quiet, certainly if there is a force. Did you receive telegram from me yesterday?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.*

From General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. *November 3rd, 1864, 8 o'clock*

To EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

HAVE reported to Gen. Dix. He proposes to put me in a District composed of the Northern Districts of New York, and Vermont. I think I shall be of more use on the James. To carry out your ideas the district should be the State of New York. Gen. Dix will have all New England and New Jersey left. Please settle it. No troops arrived.

Gen. Dix has issued an order that no military officer is to act on the 8th unless called upon by the civil authorities.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From the Secretary of War

WASHINGTON, *Nov. 3d, 1864*

For Gen. B. F. BUTLER, *5th Ave. Hotel*

GIVE teleg. to Gen'l Dix, and think the matter will be settled now without trouble.

A teleg. from Gen'l. Grant in relation to the troops will be forwarded you.

If there be any departure from the command assigned in my orders let me know immediately.

E. M. STANTON, *Sec'y. of War*

From Assistant Secretary of War Dana

WASHINGTON, *Nov. 8, 1864*

Maj. Gen'l. BUTLER, 5th Avenue Hotel

LT. GEN. GRANT reports from City Point that there has been some delay in forwarding troops from lack of transpor-

tation — they are now to be sent by Monroe in river boats to meet the ocean steamers there.

The force have been selected by Terry & Weitzel, who have taken the best men in their Corps. Several N. Y. regiments are included, it being impracticable otherwise to fulfill the order.

C. A. DANA, *Asst. Sec. of War*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, Nov. 3d

For Gen'l. BUTLER, 5th Ave. Hotel

TROOPS were ordered from here promptly, (3100) thirty-one hundred infantry sent from the 10th & 18th Corps selected by their Corps Commanders for their reliability, and (2) two batteries as you requested — the brigade of regulars had been previously ordered from the Army of the Potomac. Want of ocean transports has delayed the shipment of these troops but the advance of them must reach you tomorrow. All quiet in front.

U. S. GRANT

From General Dix

Head Quarters Department of the East, NEW YORK CITY, November 4, 1864

Major Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER, U. S. Vols.

GENERAL ORDERS No. 86

MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, having been assigned to duty in this Department, will take command of the troops which are arriving here to meet existing emergencies, and which will be put on service in the State of New York subject to his orders.

By command of MAJOR GENERAL DIX

CHAS. TEMPLE DIX, Major & A. D. C. Act'g Asst. General

From General Butler

CIPHER. NEW YORK CITY, Nov. 4, 1864

Col. B. C. WEBSTER, Chief Qr. Master, FORT MONROE

Do you need more transportation to New York? Answer immediately.

B. F. B.

From Quartermaster Webster

Ft. MONROE, Nov. 4, '64

For Gen'l. BUTLER, 5th Ave. Hotel

I HAVE taken that not actually loaded by Mulford, and have plenty for all purposes that I have knowledge of.

WEBSTER, Col. & Qr. Master

From J. G. Wilson to General Butler

109 & 111 Warren St., Nov. 4, 1864

DEAR SIR: I have just this moment heard a man say that a party, whose name he knows, declared that you would be assassinated and that he would assist. The first party I am acquainted with, and think there will be no difficulty in finding the second.

The first party refused to give the name of the second, but I am satisfied he will not refuse if called on by an officer.

J. G. WILSON

From J. G. England to General Butler

Tribune Office, Nov. 4, 1864

I KNOW Mr. Wilson. He is a respectable merchant in Warren St., and I believe eminently trustworthy. He undoubtedly believes that thereof he writes. Perhaps it would be well to trace the affair. At all events no harm can result from an investigation.

Very respectfully, J. G. ENGLAND, City Ed. N.Y. Tribune

From Henry W. Bellows to General Butler

PRIVATE. NEW YORK, Nov. 4, 1864

GENERAL: Many of our most respected citizens have called on me to intercede with you in behalf of the Rev. Mr. Hudson, now under arrest by your orders & said to be in close confinement. I am too much of a believer in the necessities of military discipline, and know too well the vigor of your methods, to presume to ask any relaxation of military law in his case. I know nothing of the circumstances & have no judgment about the case. I merely offer you from friendly motives the suggestions that he, Mr. Hudson, is a well-known clergyman of high literary reputation, and very numerous friends. His present position is occupying the attention & exciting the sym-

pathies of very many influential persons — have made powerful representations to the War Department in Mr. Hudson's favor. It is commonly said here that Mr. Hudson is treated with peculiar vigor, & in a manner contrary to military usages in similar cases. It is only the respectability of the complaints that induces me to ask all the consideration which your urgent responsibilities will allow, to this case. Mr. Hudson is a man of too much worth & too much importance to make it possible for his alleged trials not to occasion a large share of *clerical* & *social* sympathy and excitement. But I do not, & could not conscientiously ask any consideration for him, or any other offender, against discipline — the vast importance of which I fully appreciate — except that which justice, wisdom, & regulations allow and require. With great respect, I have the honor to be,

Yours Truly, HENRY W. BELLOWS

From A Loyal Man to General Butler

NEW YORK, Nov 4, 1864

SIR: Anonymous letters are not usually worth consideration, but I beg you to at least read what I am about to say, to which as an honest man I would sign my name if I did not fear my life would be thereby endangered.

I am necessarily associated in business with a man who has avowed himself to me as a member of the "Minute men," of which R. F. Stevens, 105 E 49th St., is commander. This man tells me in *confidence* that these men are all armed, & that a project is *matured* for the seizure of the Navy Yard, Arsenal, &c. next week or week after.

Now, as I was at the Navy Yard yesterday, and saw no defensive preparations, & at the arsenal today, where there is not even a corporal's guard, I deem it my duty to state these facts to you as I learn them. By all means watch Stevens.

A loyal man

From Major Bolles to General Butler

5th Ave Hotel, Friday A.M. (Nov. 4, 1864)

GENERAL: I called by order of Maj. Gen. Dix to inquire of you whether the troops that are coming are supplied with tents & camp equipage. And to say that Gen'l. Dix will be glad to see you either at his Hd. Qrs. between 2 & 3 o'clock

314 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

P.M. today, or here at the hotel soon after 3, as he goes home, whichever may be most convenient to you. I am,

Very Respectfully, Your Obt. Svt.,

JOHN A. BOLLES, *Maj. & A. D. C.*

From S. Draper

Custom House, New York, Collector's Office, Nov. 4, 1864

Maj. Gen. BUTLER, 5th Ave.

MY DEAR SIR: Will you give us a few words at the Merchants Meeting today at 3 o'clock in front of the Custom House? Your friends ask it.

Yours Truly, S. DRAPER

From Geo. B. Loring to General Butler

SALEM, Nov 4th, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: I enclose with this a letter which I have been compelled to write in order to prevent all misunderstanding with regard to my public position. I have declared myself in favor of the administration, as the only position which can be taken at this time by those who expect and mean to have a powerful nation here and a good country. I hope you will approve my course. The democratic party still clings to its prejudices, and from having been the party of the Union, is now the tool of disorganizers, and of the remnants of the old line whig party who hope for place through its agency. I have held on as long as I could, until I have become shocked at the course which the old party has laid down. Wishing you God speed in the work before you, I am,

Truly your friend and servant, GEO. B. LORING

From Capt. Stimson

Asst. Qrm's Office, New York, Nov. 5, 1864

Maj. Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g Troops, &c. NEW YORK

GEN'L.: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this inst. I have ascertained that I can meet the Supt. of Railway at nine o'clock tomorrow, and I shall make every possible effort to have the troops move at an early hour tomorrow. I am, General, Most Respectfully,

Your obt. Servt. D. STIMSON, Capt. & Q. M.

*From General Dix to General Butler**Headquarters Department of the East, New York City, 5 Nov.—1864*

GENERAL: The 8th U.S. Infy. has arrived & the other Regts., one expected every hour. This Regt. of the 14th had about 480 men, just the force needed at Buffalo immediately. Please order these there unless you think some other Regts. will be preferable. Gov. Van Vliet has transportation ready.

Maj. Gen. Peck left for Buffalo this morning. Please direct the regiments to report to him.

Respectfully Yours, JOHN A. DIX, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

*From General Butler**Hdqrs. City of NEW YORK, November 5th, 1864***GENERAL ORDERS No. 1**

IN obedience to the orders of the *President*, and by the assignment of *Maj. Gen. Dix*, Comd'g. Department of the East, *Maj. Gen'l. Butler* assumes command of the troops arriving and about to arrive, detailed for duty in the State of New York to meet existing emergencies.

To correct misapprehension, to soothe the fears of the weak and timid, to allay the nervousness of the ill-advised, to silence all false rumors circulated by bad men for wicked purposes, and to contradict once and for all false statements adapted to injure the Government in the respect and confidence of the people — the Commanding General takes occasion to declare that troops have been detailed for duty in this district sufficient to preserve the peace of the United States, to protect public property, to prevent and punish incursions into our borders, and to insure calm and quiet.

If it were not within the information of the Government that raids like in quality and object to that made at St. Albans were in contemplation, there could have been no necessity for precautionary preparations.

The Commanding General has been pained to see publications by some not too-well informed persons, that the presence of the troops of the United States might by possibility have an effect upon the free exercise of the duty of voting at the ensuing election. Nothing could be further from the truth.

The soldiers of the United States are specially to see to it that there is no interference with the election of any body, unless the civil authorities are overcome with force by bad men.

The armies of the United States are "ministers of good and

not of evil." They are safeguards of constitutional liberty, which is *freedom to do right, not wrong*. They can be a terror to evil doers only, and those who fear them are accused by their own consciences.

Let every citizen having a right to vote do so according to the inspiration of his own judgment freely. He will be protected in that right by the whole power of the government if it shall become necessary.

At the polls it is not possible exactly to separate the illegal from the legal vote — "the tares from the wheat," but it is possible to detect and punish the fraudulent voter after the election is over.

Fraudulent voting in pre-election of United States officers is an offence against the peace and dignity of the United States.

Every man knows whether he is a duly qualified voter, and he who votes, not being qualified, does a grievous wrong against light and knowledge.

Specially is fraudulent voting a deadly sin and heinous crime deserving condign punishment in those who having rebelliously seceded from and repudiated their allegiance to this government when at their homes in the South, now having fled here for asylum, abuse the hospitality of the State and clemency of the government by interfering in the election of our rulers. It will not be well for them to do so. Such men pile rebellion upon treason, breach of faith upon perjury, and forfeit the amnesty accorded them.

There can be no military organization in any State, known to the laws, save the militia and armies of the United States.

The President is the Constitutional Commander in Chief of the Militia and Army of the United States; therefore where in any portion of the United States an officer of superior rank is detailed to command, all other military officers in that district must. . . . (*The remainder not found*).

From Assistant Treasurer Stewart to General Butler

United States Treasury, New York, Nov. 5, '64

MY DEAR GENERAL: I want to see you at your earliest convenience, in relation to a matter affecting the best interests of the Government, and in regard to which I can better confer with you here than elsewhere. Please let me know by bearer if you can grant me an interview. With great respect,

Yours, &c., JOHN A. STEWART, Asst. Treas. U. S.

From "Fair Play" to General Butler

BOSTON, Nov 5, '64

SIR: It is reported upon good authority that frauds on an extensive scale are contemplated by sending parties to vote in Pennsylvania (who will also vote in New York) by the emigrant lines of steamers to Amboy & Camden, & that steamers are chartered for this purpose already. This can be ascertained, & if true, the necessities of the Govt. may require the use of these boats for 24 hours. The town of Reading can also be looked after by Govr. Curtin.

Your obt. servt. FAIR PLAY

P. S. If the scheme above stated is attempted, armed boats on the river might stop the steamers & prevent the rascals voting in either state, & so catch them in their own trap.

From Henry Read

BOSTON, Nov. 5, '64

BROTHER BUTLER: You are surely in danger of being assassinated in New York; your friends here know it, & feel it. Keep within, & let your orders be carried into execution while you remain inside. You can have no idea of the interest felt here in Boston for your safety. I have had dozens come to me and urge that I forewarn you to be careful. I know your courage, & know that you will run too much risk. Be warned by what I say. Others may write you.

Yours Ever, HENRY READ

From William H. Merriam to General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. BALTIMORE, MD., Nov. 5th, '64

MY DEAR GENERAL: In the view that you are to command at New York, for a time at least, I earnestly and affectionately beg to say that I do not want to lose the opportunity of being by your side in such a crisis of your history. I therefore frankly though confidentially state that I most of all wish to represent the *Herald* at your headquarters in New York, as on the James. Should you do me the honor, General, in the event of my conjecture being right, to concur in my sincere wish, a private word from you to Mr. Hudson will cause him to direct my return to you. You will I know, General, pardon my solicitude in the matter, when you remember that I desire beyond all

other things to be attached to your fortunes so long as I remain with the *Herald*, and when that connection ceases, if ever, then will begin the course of that private love, admiration, and esteem, the foundation for which is already solidly laid. May I ask you to let me hear from you. I am General,

Sincerely your friend, Wm. H. MERRIAM

From Colonel Mulford

*Office Assistant Agent for Exchange of Prisoners,
FORTRESS MONROE, VA., Nov. 6, 1864*

Major-General BUTLER, Commissioner for Exchange etc.

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that I am still here awaiting transportation for the sick prisoners now on board steamers "Atlantic" and "Baltic," and more particularly our own men whom I am to receive in return. It would be worse than barbarous, General, for me to undertake, in the ships now at my disposal, the transportation of those feeble and dying men, now anxiously awaiting my arrival at Savannah, and whose sufferings are protracted and aggravated, and whose mortality is fearfully increased by this needless delay. My fleet as organized by yourself was indeed a noble one, for a noble purpose; one that would reflect honor upon our government and carry joy and gladness to many thousand anguished hearts. Of that portion still left me no fault can be found, but the most essential part of this expedition is withheld. I am, by an order from Washington to Colonel Webster, chief quartermaster of this department, deprived the use of the only hospital ships in the fleet, and knowing so well as I do for what a wretched freight I am to provide on my return trip, I feel assured you will approve my course in insisting upon some proper provisions being made for the sick before I sail.

I have now here loaded the steamers "Atlantic," "Baltic," "Northern Light," "H. Livingston," and "New York," in all some three thousand men; have lost over fifty since their arrival at this place. One other vessel, the "Crescent," is loaded with stores, clothing, etc.

I have turned over to the quartermaster five of the large vessels for transportation of troops. The balance of the fleet are still here. Quartermaster-general informed Colonel Webster he had ordered vessels from New York to relieve the "Atlantic" and "Baltic." They have not arrived yet, nor have

we farther advice of them. Please direct me what to do, and believe me, Very respectfully,

*Your obedient servant, JOHN E. MULFORD
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Agent of Exchange*

From General Butler

NEW YORK, Nov. 8, '64 [Not in chronological order]

Colonel J. E. MULFORD, Assistant Agent of Exchange,

FORTRESS MONROE, VA.

START immediately with the "Atlantic" and "Baltic." It is by order of the Secretary of War. Do not yield the point to anything but armed force, and let General Shepley have sufficient force to meet even that.

B. F. BUTLER, Major-General Commanding

From Generals Butterfield, Gardner and Webb

NEW YORK CITY, Nov. 6th, 1864

M E M O R A N D A

IN accordance with the request of Maj. Gen'l Butler, the undersigned have the honor to submit the following for the consideration of the Gen'l. Commanding, with the recommendation that the carrying out of the details be left to the Comdg. Officer of the Troops & Transportation.

1. The police & the militia forces being loyal, none of the U. S. troops to be landed upon the island of New York until the failure of the police shall have been reported officially & troops shall be called for.

2. No U. S. troops to be left on transports unsuitable for disembarkation at a ferry slip; but these troops to be placed upon the best ferry boats, with orders to lie off certain piers on the East & North rivers.

3. The batteries to be placed upon ferry boats, to be limited to four guns each (and these to be smooth bore), and to be supported by 200 men each detailed from the U. S. troops, to be commanded if possible by a field officer, with orders to remain with their respective batteries at all hazards.

4. Communications with Gen'l. Head Quarters. The Amer. Tel. Co. to be directed to place at the disposal of the Gen'l. Commanding one wire from the main office, 145 Broadway, to the General Head Qrs.

Four (4) regst. tug-boats (for despatch boats) to be stationed

at certain piers on the East & North rivers most convenient to Head Quarters. Each of these boats to be under the command of a commissioned officer.

The telegraph offices to be communicated with through com. officers detailed for the purpose, to be properly organized.

5. The shops where arms are to be obtained to be taken under the surveillance of the U. S. in case if not to be guarded by the militia.

6. The Regt. armories to be guarded by the Police Com.

The foregoing memoranda relate to the disposition of the U. S. troops under the command of Major Gen'l. Butler, in case it should be necessary to suppress a riot.

DANL. BUTTERFIELD, *Maj. Gen'l.*

G. A. GARDNER, *Brig. Gen. N. Y. V.*

ALEX. S. WEBB, *Brig. Gen'l. Vols.*

From C. E. Frost

BUFFALO, Nov. (6), 1864

Maj. Gen. BUTLER, NEW YORK

SIR: The Govt. have acted wisely in sending Maj. Haddock here, it replaces Col. Rogers as Provost Marshal, a man who was selected to command one of Gov. Seymour's revolutionary regiments, upon whom he makes dependence to keep him in office, if his schemes of perjury and forgery work now. With a firm, brave man here, Rogers, and such as he is, will do no harm. Our Buffalo Copperheads are the meanest of their kind, cowardly and pusillanimous, from the Mayor down.

Will you not take steps to have all the New York regiments in the field canvassed, and thereby comparing the results of that canvass with the soldiers' vote, it will show how many of the votes are fraudulent. The thing can be done. If Seymour is selected by fraud, then it will become a duty to grab him up and punish him, and inaugurate the rightful candidate. We all know you are just the man to take in hand just such a case, and look up to you to save us in this crisis. This is no time for weak treatment, the *Caesarean* treatment only will meet such cases. It never will do to sit there and see liberty put to death by villains, a firm, strong hand will hold the helm in time of tempest, and yours is the hand.

Yours trustfully, C. E. FROST

P.S. To you, Sir, *more than to any other man in America* the eyes of the people this day are turned, knowing that you have

the firmness and the wisdom to serve the country. If anything should advise calling for bold, brave action, as if its existence should be impeded, then you are not the man to stand idle and permit villains to plunder the republic, from any false modesty or delicacy. You know what to do and dare do it, if any living man, *knows* and *does*. F.

From Edgar Conklin

PRIVATE. CINCINNATI, O., Nov. 6, 1864

Major Genl. B. F. BUTLER, N. YORK CITY

DEAR SIR: Permit me to ask of you to hand this letter to an active member of the Union League of New York, with your endorsement of its object, urging immediate action that they act each simultaneous with Western people, in urging the Govt. to prepare its present testimony as well as get more to try & convict Gen. Geo. B. McClellan and his military associates for treason. These that pushed them forward in the Govt. for promotions to the head of the Army, coöperated in that position with Jeff Davis. I know in reason & from facts, that with proper efforts & expenditures & money that it can be proved that Mac was a member of the Golden Circle, and that that body prepared his way for promotion to destroy our Army & Govt.

It can't be possible that a loyal people that has suffered as we have from such a conspiracy will quietly subside and allow our Govt. to smother up the facts it now has, and neglect getting ahead & know what it may get. We would be unworthy of freedom not to ferret it out at any cost, and that quickly & effectually, all loyal men should, with their friends urging them to petition the Govt., probe this matter to the bottom, & then get at the prime movers of the conspiracy. Here was where Davis confided so much for final success. Let our Govt. atone for its error of keeping traitors so long employed by trying them for treason. Let money & tact be expended. I could wish you had it in charge. Will you please hand this as requested to the other party. I am,

Very resp'y. your friend, EDGAR CONKLIN

From Captain Manning

JERSEY CITY, N. J. (Nov. 6), 1864

To Maj. Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER, 5th Ave. Hotel

We are here with men & baggage, and await your orders.

CAPT. MANNING

From General Butler

CIPHER. CONFIDENTIAL Nov. 6th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War, WASHINGTON

GEN. DIX's order puts me in command of the troops arriving and to arrive, and no territorial command whatever under this. I am entirely powerless for good. He says he will put me in command of the state as a district when the matter about John A. Green's movement is decided. Unless something is done effectively gold will be at 300 on the day of election.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From the Secretary of War

WASHINGTON, Nov. 7, '64

For Maj. Gen'l. BUTLER, N. YORK

THE order of Gen'l. Dix placing you in command of the troops seems to me to be sufficient for the emergency.

Is there any particular advantage to be derived for assigning your command to any geographical district? State the details of the command. The proper field of your operation can better be determined on the spot by the Comd'g Gen'l. and I have no doubt that Gen. Dix will arrange them in accordance with your wishes and the best interests of the service.

E. M. STANTON, *Sec'y. of War*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., CITY OF NEW YORK, November 7th, 1864

Admiral PAULDING, Brooklyn Navy Yard

ADMIRAL: The bearer of this, Captain Babcock, late of the United States Signal Corps, reports to you this.

He will be during Tuesday and Wednesday and until further orders at High Bridge, to communicate with the gunboat any disturbance. He is an officer of discretion, and upon his judgment I think the officer of the gunboat may safely act. If you will put him in communication with the officer of the gunboat he will establish such signals by day and night and such means of getting together as will be most convenient and expeditious.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Dix to General Butler**Headquarters Department of the East, NEW YORK CITY, 7 Nov. 1864*

GENERAL: I have had a messenger from Newark, N. J. who fears there may be need of aid tomorrow. A knowledge that there is adequate preparation will, I have no doubt, suffice to keep anything quiet. If you will direct one of the transports with troops to be off Jersey City near the terminus of the Railroad, communication will be opened with it.

You will, no doubt, have borne in mind that the N. Y. Regts. should all be there, and not be within the N. Y. jurisdiction, as the votes would, in the latter case, be forfeited. I am,

*Very Respectfully, Your obt. Servt.,
JOHN A. DIX, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

*From General Dix to General Butler**Head Quarters Department of the East, NEW YORK CITY, 7th Nov. 1864*

GENERAL: Major General Sanford has always provided guards for the arsenals and armories in the city belonging to the State, and it is not desirable to interfere with his arrangements.

But the Company at the Battery can be of the greatest service in guarding a large amount of ordnance stores in the city belonging to the United States. I will direct the ordnance officer, Captain Crispan, to call on you. If he can have the Company at his disposal, it will avoid the necessity of taking troops for the purpose from some other point. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

Your obt. Servt., JOHN A. DIX, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs., CITY OF NEW YORK, Nov. 7th, 1864*

Maj. Gen'l. DIX, Comd'g. Dept. East

GENERAL: I have a company here as Hd. Qrs. guard. They are now at the Battery Barracks. Do you think I had better put them in Arsenal? General Sanford has no power to call out the militia until after such time as the arsenal would probably be attacked.

B. F. B., Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g

324 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From Colonel Draper to General Butler

Custom House, New York, Collector's Office, Nov. 7, 1864

SIR: I have ordered all the available revenue cutters to be placed on each side of the city ready for any requirements which your command may demand; I will be at the Custom House in case anything occurs to require my presence.

Your obt. Servt., S. DRAPER, Col.

From Charles O'Connor to Mr. Hamilton

6 La Fayette Place, Monday, Nov. 7, '64

MY DEAR SIR: Not intending to vote for either candidate, and feeling free from any bias that might mislead the judgment, I feel some confidence in my convictions on the matters referred to by your favor of this date.

In my opinion there has never been since our city became large and populous less ground to apprehend tumult or disorder at an election than there is in reference to that which is to take place to-morrow. No serious irregularity can arise unless there should be a display of military force in some form quite repugnant to existing laws, and quite inconsistent with the maintenance of free institutions. Under these circumstances, notwithstanding the high compliment implied in your flattering invitation of my supposed influence, I feel that it is quite proper in me and respectful of yourself that I should waive the proposed interview with the U. S. Commandant of this Military District. I am, My Dear Sir, With great respect and esteem

Your friend and servant, CH. O'CONNOR

From E. W. Dunham

New York, Nov. 7, 1864

To Major General BENJ. F. BUTLER, U. S. A., NEW YORK

SIR: We rejoice to perceive by your General Order No. 1 that you are in command here. It inspires universal confidence that the peace will be kept, which has been so openly threatened.

The privations, even unto death, to which our soldier prisoners in Rebeldom, from exposure and starvation, have been subjected, is a great grief to every loyal man, and we have hoped though in vain, for some relief to them.

Retaliation seems the only remedy; but we cannot retaliate,

in kind, on *their* men. Northern men cannot consent to such retaliation. Let me suggest something else.

Conscript their men, put them in our ranks, and make them fight our battles. This may not be in accordance with usage among civilized nations; but this is not a war with a civilized nation, surely. No such nation would treat their prisoners as these Confederate Rebels treat theirs. We are not therefore bound to them by ordinary rules.

If it be said, we cannot trust them, I answer, if placed in the companies of the various regiments in the proportion of 1 to 8 or 10, they not only cannot do mischief, but as men assimilate, they may, by being in good company, become loyal men; but there can be no hope of their becoming such so long as they are herded together with none to enlighten them.

If they attempt evil or refuse to fight, let us follow the example set us by themselves towards Union Conscript in their armies. You know what that is better than I can tell you.

If, again, it be said, they will retaliate by putting the prisoners taken from us into their ranks. I answer, be it so done and welcome. A happy exchange it would be for our poor fellows to go from the Andersonville Swamp to activity, where food and clothing would be a necessity, and where escape would at least be possible; this at the risk of life. Any change from the lingering death before them will be a joyful one to them.

Your active, keen judgment will see at a glance whether anything of the kind will be wise, politic, or possible. I can only say I think it would be a justifiable retaliation, and if you think well enough of it to recommend it to the President, it would be more likely to be carried into execution than if going from any other person.

I pray you, General, to pardon the liberty I have taken as a stranger in addressing you, even on a public matter, to let this be confidential, and to believe that I am with great admiration & respect.

Your obedient S. E. W. DUNHAM

From Thomas Muldowney to General Butler

No 7, 6th St., NEW YORK, November 7, 1864

I SEE by today's paper that you are in command of this disloyal city. I thank God you come to the assistance of all Loyal Citizens as you did in New Orleans. I hope you will punish the enemys of my adopted country as you did Lewisine

326 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Adams and others of the vote early and vote often mob. I am sorry to say there are plenty of that school of unprincipled men here as in New Orleans who deserve your attention.

I had the pleasure of speaking with you in the St. Charles hotel shortly after you came there. You are a terror to the Rebel Sympathizers but A Cade Mela Fatha to all loyal and law and order loving Citizens. God bless you, and long may you and that brave sailor Commodore Farragut live for rescuing me and others from the rule of that traitor Davis, is the prayer of a loyal Irishman.

THOMAS MULDOWNEY

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs., CITY OF NEW YORK, November 7th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I beg leave to report that the troops detailed for duty here have all arrived, and dispositions made which will insure quiet.

I enclose a copy of my order, and I trust it will meet your approbation. I have done all I could to prevent the secessionists from voting, and think have had some effect.

I think I may be able to punish some of the rascals for their crimes after election.

All will be quiet here. The State authorities are sending from the Arsenal in New York arms and ammunition to Mr. John A. Green, Brig. Gen'l. at Buffalo, and I am powerless to prevent it.

This is what I mean by wanting "territorial jurisdiction." I am in command of troops solely. It is none of my business to prevent arms and ammunition being sent to Buffalo.

This is one of the dozen cases wherein I cannot act without colliding with General Dix and the State authorities both.

I have not landed any of my men save those I have sent to Buffalo — which are two (2) regiments of regulars and one hundred (100) men at Watervliet for Albany. Now, these regiments report to General Peck — but Peck does not report to me. He has some regulars besides those arriving and to arrive.

That is another instance of what is meant by wanting "territorial jurisdiction."

I have my three (3) batteries on ferry boats, all harnessed up ready to land at a moment's notice at any slip either on

North or East River. Gunboats covering Wall street and the worst streets in the city, and a brigade of infantry ready to land on the Battery, and the other troops placed where they can be landed at once in spite of barricades or opposition. A revenue cutter is guarding the cable over the North river, and a gunboat covers High Bridge on Harlem river, which is the Croton Aqueduct.

I have given you these details so that you may understand the nature of my preparations, and perhaps the details may be interesting and of use at some other time.

I propose, unless ordered to the contrary by you, to land all my troops on the morning of election in the city. I apprehend that if at all there will be trouble then. I have information of several organizations that are being got ready under Generals Porter, Duryea, and Hubert Ward, disaffected officers, and others who are intending if the elections are close to try the question of inaugurating McClellan, and will attempt it if at all by trying how much of an emute can be raised in New York City for that purpose. They propose to raise the price of gold so as to affect the necessities of life, and raise discontent and disturbance during the winter, declare then that they are cheated in the election by military interference and fraudulent ballots, and then inaugurate McClellan.

Now, that there is more or less truth in this information I have no doubt. One thing is certain, that the gold business is in the hands of a half dozen firms who are all foreigners or secessionists, and whose names and descriptions I will give you.

You are probably aware that the Government has sold ten (10) or twelve millions (12,000,000 of gold) within the past twenty (20) days. The Secretary of the Treasury will tell you how much, it is none of my business to know — but one firm, H. J. Lyons & Co., have bought and actually received in coin by confession to me more than ten millions (10,000,000) within the past fortnight, and his firm is now carrying some three millions (3,000,000) of gold. I felt bound to look up the case of Gentlemen H. J. Lyons and Co. I sent for Lyons, although I suppose I had no right to do so, wanting territorial jurisdiction, set him down before me and examined him. His story is, as I made him correct it by appealing to my own investigations, as follows: His firm consists of himself, his brother, and the President of the Jeffersonville Railroad, Indiana. He is from Louisville, left there when Governor Morehead was arrested, went to Nashville, left there just

before the city was taken by the Union troops. Went to New Orleans, left there just before the city was taken, went to Liverpool, left there, went to Montreal, and went into business; stayed in Montreal until last December, came here with his brother younger than himself, and set up the brokers' business. He claims to have had a capital in greenbacks of eighty thousand (80,000) dollars, thirty thousand (30,000) put in by himself, ten thousand (10,000) by his brother, and forty thousand (40,000) by the other partner. This in greenbacks equal now at two forty-five (2-45) to about thirty thousand (30,000) dollars in gold. On this capital he was enabled to buy and pay for, not as balances but actually in currency, almost twelve million (12,000,000) of dollars in gold within the last fortnight, and now is carrying about three millions (3,000,000). This shows that there is something behind him.

He confessed that he left Louisville afraid of being arrested for his political offences. During the cross examination he confessed he was agent for the Peoples' Bank of Kentucky, a secession concern which is doubtless an agent for Jeff Davis. Having no territorial jurisdiction, all I could do was to set before him the enormity of his crime, the danger he stood of having forfeited his life by rebellion to the Government, and to say to him that I should be sorry if gold went up any today because as he was so large an operator I should have cause to believe that he was operating for some political purpose, but that this was a free country and I had no right to control him. Does the Secretary of War suppose that if I had an actual and not an emasculated command in the City of New York, such a rascal would have left my office without my knowing where to find him? He said, indeed, when he went out, that he thought he should not buy gold any more, and sell today all he has. It has got noised around a little that we are looking after the gold speculators, and gold has not risen any today up to five (5) o'clock, the time which I am now writing, although Mr. Belmont's bet is that it would be at three hundred (300) before election, and the Treasury is not selling.

Now what I desire is to spend about a week in which I will straighten the following firms which are all the men that are actually buying gold: H. J. Lyons and Co., before spoken of, Vickers & Co. of Liverpool, an English house, H. G. Fant of Washington, H. T. Suit, Washington house, Hallgarten and Heryfield, a Baltimore house of German Jews. And also to see if some of the rebels that are here cannot be punished.

Substantially none of them registered under General Dix's order.

I have stated all the reasons why I desire to be here. It is respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War, if I am desired to do anything at all, to telegraph me what I shall do, and it shall be done — or please let me return to the front. I have the honor to be, Very Respectfully,

Your obedient servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. General

From the Secretary of War

WASHINGTON, Nov. 7, 1864

For Gen'l. BUTLER, NEW YORK

THE President thinks it expedient to avoid precipitating any military collision between the U. S. Forces and the militia of the State of New York, and as Gen. Dix the commanding officer of the Dept. does not approve of the order proposed by you to be issued in reference to the Militia of the State and Gen. Green, the President is of the opinion that it had better not be issued.

If Green under any color or pretence should undertake to resist the military authority of the U. S. he then can be dealt with as circumstances require without any general order that may become the subject of abstract discussion.

E. M. STANTON, *Sec'y War*

From Julia Gardiner Tyler to General Butler

Castleton Hill, STATEN ISLAND, Nov. 7, 1864

DEAR SIR: In our short interview you made mention of having preserved from loss, very kindly, with the design of returning to me, four cases which were gifts to my husband, & which, with everything else he had, he had given to me. Permit me to say they could be sent to me by express. My address is "Castleton Hill (North Shore), Staten Island." I assure you, I am not insensible to your thoughtfulness & kind consideration in regard to them.

As for the *flag*, to which you referred, are you sure it was from my house that the soldiers brought it? Because, as I told you, I have no knowledge of it, having neither ever made, caused to be made, or purchased one, but I certainly did leave a very pretty United States flag that I had been in the habit of using at the bow of my boat in going up & down the river, & which I highly prized for all its dear associations. Not the

least of which was its having been presented me by a Commodore in the U. S. Navy. If it was not also brought to you, I fear it shared the fate of other relics.

Little thinking that my house would be so torn to pieces by passing army, any more than in the past, I made no further disposition of its contents on leaving to make my home here than I would have done in peaceful times. I think you told me the Gen'l. in command at Fort Pocahontas had preserved some of my furniture, or did you say, only, that he made an attempt to do so? If the former, may I trouble you to tell me how I can preserve it? You can well understand even the remains of a once lovely home will possess a certain heart value, though of little intrinsic worth.

The "pass" which I sought of you on Saturday — or rather in the desire, I meant to express, to know whether the one I held, dated in August, would now be available, but which I may not, in the embarrassment of the moment, have made understood, was for the purpose of going to my place on the James, for a day, to bring away what I might find had been saved, & I preferred taking the occasion of my maid's return to her home if possible. She leaves in a few days — by your permission.

Thanking you again for your acts of kindness, I am

Very respectfully Yours, JULIA GARDINER TYLER

From Simon Cameron to General Butler

HARRISBURG, Nov. 7, 1864

How long, my dear General, will you remain in N. York? Will you stop in Philadelphia, or what would be better, can't you come this way? It is quite as near from N. Y. to Washington.

I go to Phil. Thursday, and if I cannot see you there, or here, I will go to you.

It is my private opinion that Stanton is to go on the Bench, and you should take his place.¹

We will carry the state handsomely, as I telegraphed you Wednesday morning.

Your friend, SIMON CAMERON

¹ This letter is incorrectly copied in "Butler's Book," Appendix, p. 60, No. 91. The above is correct from the original.

From General Butler to Simon Cameron

Nov. 8th, 1864

MY DEAR SIR: I may be here some days — certainly till after Wednesday. If you could come here then, and come to the Hoffman House (my Headquarters), I could make you very comfortable, and would be glad to see you. All is quiet here. The only thing we have to watch after election will be the gold operators, who intend to run up the price till they can so affect the price of food and necessaries as to raise discontent amongst the laboring classes.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Henry O'Reilly to General Butler

NEW YORK, 26 Pine Street, Nov 8, 1864, 9 A.M.

AMONG the first duties of the day, I most gladly discharge the injunction laid upon me this morning by my wife & daughters, after I read to them your "General Order No. 1," by expressing the satisfaction we all feel in common probably with every truly loyal man and woman in the State, that you have arrived in New York charged with the duty which we all know in advance will be vigorously discharged, of seeing that the National Cause suffers no detriment in this locality — and that the causes of the United States and "the good old flag" are not trampled on (as was last year temporarily the case in the July riots of this city) by Southern Rebels and their copper-head Northern sympathizers. With hearty gratitude for your devoted services in the good cause of National loyalty.

Yours Respectfully, HENRY O'REILLY

From Captain Bronson

Nov. 8th, 1864, 11 A.M.

Capt. A. F. PUFFER, A. A. G. Dept. of the East

CAPTAIN: I am in possession of information, which I think is reliable, that a general demonstration will be made by the rowdies, &c., sometime after three o'clock this P.M. I place reliance on the information from the fact that I have been advised confidentially to leave the city at three and get to my house in Mt. Vernon as soon as possible. Probably you may have heard of the same thing, and so this may not amount to anything, but for fear that you may not I send this to you.

Very respectfully Your obt. Servt.

H. BRONSON, Capt. & A. Q. M.

In charge of transportation, 19 State Street

From Superintendent John A. Kennedy

NEW YORK, Nov. 8th, 1864

Maj. Gen'l. BUTLER Commanding CITY OF NEW YORK

SIR: By one of my detectives, corroborated by a member of the staff of Maj. Gen'l. Sanford, I learn that no arms or ammunition have been sent from the State Arsenal in 7th Avenue into the interior of the State since July last; when a large quantity of both were transferred to the custody of Gen'l. John C. Green.

I also learn by same authority that there are now in the arsenal four 12pdr howitzers, and about 1800 stand of arms, with but a small quantity of ammunition.

The arms enumerated include those just deposited by the 77th Regt. National Guard, who have been on duty at Elmira for 100 days, but are not regarded as very reliable.

There are no packages of any kind in the arsenal to denote an intention to remove anything more.

I also learn that the 7th National Guard have six 4lb howitzers with about 1000 stand of arms at their armory, Tompkins' Market.

That the 22nd N. G. have two 12lb howitzers, 1000 Enfield rifles (their private property), and 10,000 ball cartridges at their armory, Palace Garden, 14th Street.

Very respectfully, JOHN A. KENNEDY, Supert.

From James W. White to General Butler

865 Fifth Avenue, Nov. 8, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: In accordance with our arrangement of last evening I invited Archbishop McCloskey to meet you at my home at seven o'clock on Saturday evening (12th inst). I told him that you desired to have the pleasure of a half hour of private friendly conversation with him, and that I, therefore, invited both you and him to come at seven o'clock, while the other guests are not invited until eight o'clock; thus giving you an hour undisturbed together.

By the enclosed note you will see that the Archbishop accepts the invitation. Please preserve the note for me.

I trust, dear General, that nothing will prevent our expected pleasure of meeting you that evening. The Archbishop has so very kindly acceded to our request that I would greatly regret disappointing him, as gentlemen of his ecclesiastical dignity are usually very scrupulous in matters of etiquette.

I am inviting a large number of our other friends to meet you at eight o'clock.

Please, General, to extend the invitation for Saturday evening which I have had the pleasure to give you, to such members of your staff as you may think proper. They will be all welcome to us. I am, General,

Very Truly Yours, JAMES W. WHITE

From August De Peyster to General Butler

STATEN ISLAND, 8 Nov. 1864

DEAR SIR: You must excuse this liberty of mine. Yesterday I met an old acquaintance of mine in the city, and not being sure I enquired of this my friend if you were in the city. "Yes," was his reply, "and if the damn robber attempts to interfere at the polls tomorrow I will shoot him; I have a pistol in my pocket for that purpose." The person who said all of this is William Todd. He is, I think, a New Yorker born, and may at once be found in case you wish to see the gentleman. You may name me in the matter if necessary. I am, very respectfully,

AUG. DE PEYSTER, Gov. S. S. Harbor

From the Secretary of War to General Butler

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, Nov. 9, 1864

GENERAL: Your communication of day before yesterday has been submitted to the President, who has directed the Secretary of the Treasury to be conferred with on that part which relates to the gold conspirators. Your views have been explained to the Secretary of the Treasury, and when his opinion is received instructions will be sent you by telegraph. Your obdt. Servt., EDWIN M. STANTON, Sec. of War

From Charles Sumner to General Butler

BOSTON, 9th Nov. '64.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I introduce to you the Committee of the Young Men's Republican Union — friends of mine, ready to be friends of yours. They are in earnest & know how to work. I hope you will not disappoint them.

Very faithfully Yours, CHARLES SUMNER

From Frank W. Ballard

100 Broadway, New York, Nov. 9th, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Hoffman House, NEW YORK

MY DEAR SIR: I am directed by the Board of Control of the N. Y. Young Men's Republican Union to invite you to address the Union Citizens of New York at a "Jubilee" to be held at Cooper Institute on Friday evening 11th inst. at 8 o'clock.

The signal triumph of the Union Cause in the late election, and the stinging rebuke administered to rebellion and its Northern sympathizers, has suggested the propriety of holding one more mass meeting of loyal citizens, where we may mingle our rejoicings over the fallen foe and express our gratitude to the Giver of this latest and greatest victory.

It is expected that a sufficient number of speakers will be present to make it unnecessary that any one of them should be unfairly burdened with the responsibility of "occupying the time." Awaiting an early reply. I am, Dear Sir,

*Your obedient servant, FRANK W. BALLARD,
Cor. Sec'y. N. Y. Y. M. R. U.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. CITY OF NEW YORK, Hoffman House, Nov. 10th, 1864

[Not in chronological order]

FRANK W. BALLARD, Cor. Sec'y. N. Y. Y. M. R. U., 100 B'way.

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to reply to your very complimentary invitation to address your Association at a "Jubilee" to be held at the Cooper Institute on Friday evening, and would be most happy to accept the invitation did I not think that while in military command in this city it would not accord with the proprieties of my position to make any public address.

Very truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From M. Dudley Field to General Butler

86 Gramercy Park, Wednesday evening, Nov. 9

MY DEAR GENERAL: Allow me to remind you of your engagement to dine with me to-morrow at 6 o'clock. Gov. Gardiner has engaged to meet you.

I congratulate you on the result & quiet of the election.

Very Truly, M. DUDLEY FIELD

From George F. Dunning

U. S. Assay Office, NEW YORK, Nov. 9, 1864

Maj. Gen. BUTLER, NEW YORK

GENERAL: With the assurance of my personal respect, permit me to give you my thanks for your recent miracle of peace to these troubled waters. Though bloodless, it will not be regarded as the least of your victories.

Permit me also to suggest a motto expressive of your style of dealing with traitors: "Take time by the forelock."

Very respectfully, GEO. F. DUNNING, (Supt.)

From L. P. Nash

Hon. C. A. DANA

Trinity Building, NEW YORK, Nov 8, '64

SIR: Permit me to suggest in the case of Chaplain Hudson, on whose behalf I forwarded a memorial some days since, that the 6th instant was the 48th day since his arrest. By the act of July 17, '62, Para. 11, after the expiration of this period, in all cases "the arrest shall cease" though the liability to be tried remains.

Hudson's further confinement is therefore unlawful, & subjects those engaged to prosecution. I don't mention this as a lawyer simply. I have to-day cast my vote for the administration, but I am entirely satisfied that thousands of votes have been lost from a feeling that the authorities are regardless of law, that while engaged in enforcing its authority, lawlessness is winked at. You will please not misinterpret this suggestion. I sincerely desire to be able to justify all the procedure of the Government. I appreciate the difficulty it has to contend with, but this case of Hudson's presents itself to me in the way of my duty and as well as a citizen as his professional & personal friend.

I appeal to you to give him the benefit of the Act of Congress.

Very Respectfully Yours, L. P. NASH

Endorsement of War Department

Nov. 9, 1864

Respectfully referred to Maj. General Butler,

C. A. DANA, Asst. Sec'y. of War

November 10, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

RESPECTFULLY referred to Mr. Nash the writer, who will see that when the Agents of Government are supposed to do

wrong it is better to apply to them for the facts and for redress. I fear Mr. Nash has not examined all the law upon the subject of military arrests; if he has not he will be disposed to take the word of an "*older not better*" lawyer than Mr. Nash that nothing illegal has been done to Chaplain Hudson.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From L. P. Nash

11 W. 19th St., N. YORK, Nov. 8, 1864

Maj. Gen. BUTLER, LL. D.

GENERAL: It gives me much pleasure to receive the copy order you propose issuing in Chaplain Hudson's case, & I trust for his sake that his imprisonment may have answered all the purposes of army discipline.

With many thanks for your courtesy to me personally,
I am,

Respy. Yours, L. P. NASH

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., Nov. 10, 1864, 10.30 P.M.

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War

ENOUGH now seems to be known to say who is to hold the reins of government for the next four years. Congratulate the President for me for the double victory. The election having passed off quietly, no bloodshed or riot throughout the land, is a victory worth more to the country than a battle won. Rebeldom and Europe will so construe it.

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General

From the Secretary of War

WASHINGTON, Nov. 10, 1864, 2 P.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT

ORDERS have been made requesting the immediate return of all troops to the field, and the utmost diligence of the department will be directed to that object. General Dix reports that all of Butler's troops except five hundred regulars can return. A copy of his despatch is given. Before ordering Butler back, I will wait a day until the New York election be more definitely ascertained.

E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

THE triumph and election of the President, and the indications of a quiet acquiescence in the result, renders unnecessary to detain here the troops under the command of General Butler, with the exception of about five hundred regulars now in the interior of New York, under General Peck. These I should like to detain about a week. As no exigency exists in this department requiring the rest to be kept longer away from the Army of the Potomac, I deem it my duty to advise you promptly that the necessary orders may be given for their return.

JNO. A. DIX, *Major-General*

* *From Loyal Citizens to General Butler*

NEW YORK, November 10th, 1864

GENERAL: The loyal citizens of New York wish an opportunity to express their grateful sense of the influence which they believe your presence here has exerted in preserving the peace of the city during the recent election.

There are many points in your public life which might well elicit such an expression of opinion and gratitude. For this, however, there will be ample opportunity when the great conflict is over, and the final victory won.

On behalf of many of our fellow-citizens, we respectfully tender you a reception at the Fifth Avenue Hotel on Monday Evening, the 14th instant, at eight o'clock, where we also ask the pleasure of Mrs. and Miss Butler's presence.

We can then express our thanks, while we exchange heartfelt congratulations that our country has still a name and a place among nations.

We beg you to ask the attendance of such of your friends and officers as shall be agreeable to them and to you.

We are, Very respectfully, Your obedient Servants,

GEORGE OPDYKE, MOSES TAYLOR, JNO. A. C. GRAY, ROB'T. H. McCURDY, JOHN A. STEWART, MARSHALL O. ROBERTS, JAMES LOW, WILLIAM T. BLODGETT, AMOS R. ENO, J. WILLIAMS, M. W. COOPER, THEODORE TILTON, S. DRAPER, M. H. GRINNELL, GEO. W. HATCH, MORRIS KETCHUM, PROSPER M. WETMORE, HENRY M. TABEN, H. B. CLAFFLIN, B. H. HUTTON, LEVI P. MORTON, HENRY W. BELLows, JAMES WADSWORTH, HENRY CLEWS, CHARLES GOULD, A. B.

388 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

CHITTENDEN, C. H. MARSHALL, HENRY A. SMYTHE, NED N. CLARKE, WM. CURTIS NOYES, RICHARD SCHELL, GEO. W. BLUNT, HENRY WARD BEECHER.

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

FREEPORT, Nov. 11, '64

DEAR GEN'L.: I have just received a letter from Col. Osborne, 39th Ill., asking me to write and have you ask the Secretary of War for 300 of Ill. conscripts to be sent to the 39th.

I find that there is a general feeling here of hope that you will get Osborne appointed as Brig. Gen'l. I told Col. Main that I thought you had recommended Osborne. The smoke of election is hardly over. I will visit you as soon as I can get some business matters answered.

Your Friend, J. W. SHAFFER

From General Butler

MY DEAR SHAFFER: You have more influence with Uncle Abraham than I have. If you wish the appointment of Col. Osborne, it is a little Illinois arrangement with which I shall not interfere. Hoping to see you here soon, where you will find Turner in better health than ever, I remain,

Yours Truly, B. F. B.

From Simon Cameron to General Butler

PHL., Nov. 11, '64

DEAR GENERAL: I will be in New York Saturday noon at the Astor. Will you please call there, or drop me a note and say where I shall call on you?

SIMON CAMERON

From General Butler

CIPHER. Hoffman House, NEW YORK, Nov. 11th, 4.05

Col. TOWNSEND, A. Gen'l., WASHINGTON

TELEGRAM received. The troops shall be embarked as soon as transportation can be had. Have sent for the regulars who are on the borders. Your telegram gives me no orders. I have some private business which will detain me till Monday. Will the Secretary allow my stay?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From the Secretary of War to General Butler

WASHINGTON, Nov. 11, 1864

YOUR teleg. of this date to Gen'l. Townsend has just been brought to my house.

Gen'l. Grant is urgent for the return of your troops quickly.

The order contemplated your return with them and if not specified on the official telegraph was omitted by the inadvertence of the Adj. Gen'l.

You have leave to remain till Monday if you desire to do so.

E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War

From John A. Stewart to General Butler

Hoffman House, Saturday morning

DEAR GENERAL: I have thought it not amiss to advise you that the enclosed paper was yesterday served upon me. I don't know that it requires any action on my part, but shall be pleased to hear from you relative thereto. Please return me the attachment.

Very Truly Yours, JOHN A. STEWART

Enclosures referred to in Foregoing Letter

NEW YORK, Oct. 25, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK

To the Sheriff of the City and County of New York

GREETING: WHEREAS AN APPLICATION HAS BEEN MADE to the officer signing this Warrant, by Samuel Smith and Andrew W. Smith Plaintiffs, for an attachment against the property of Benjamin F. Butler, Defendant, in an action for damages for the taking and conversion of property, and upon such application, it duly appearing by affidavit that a cause of action exists in said action in favor of the said Plaintiffs against said Defendant for the recovery of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars damages, and the said affidavit specifying the amount of the said claim, and the grounds thereof, and that the said Defendant is not a resident of this state, but a resident of the State of Massachusetts, and the said plaintiffs having also given the undertaking required by law.

NOW YOU ARE HEREBY COMMANDED, That you attach and safely keep all the property of the said defendant Benjamin F. Butler within your County, or so much thereof as may be sufficient to satisfy the Plaintiffs' said demand of \$150,000,

together with costs and expenses, and that you proceed hereon in the manner required you by law.

Given under the hand of Albert Cardoza one of the Judges of said court at the City Hall, New York City, this 25th day of Oct., in the year One thousand eight hundred and sixty-four.

ALBERT CARDOZA, Judge Com. Pleas

NEW YORK, Nov. 11, 1864

STANLEY LANGDELL & BROWN, Plaintiffs' Attorneys, 16 Wall St.

I HEREBY certify the within to be a true copy of the original Warrant of Attachment, as served by me in this suit, and that the attachment, of which the within is a copy, is now in my hands, and that in it I am commanded to attach and safely keep all the estate, real and personal, of the said Benjamin F. Butler, the within-named debtor, within my County (except such articles as are by law exempt from execution), with all the books of account, vouchers, and papers relating thereto; and that all such property and effects, rights and shares of stock, with interest thereon, and dividends therefrom, and the debts and credits of the said Benjamin F. Butler, the within-named debtor, now in your possession or under your control, are, or which may come into your possession or under your control, will be liable to your warrant of attachment, and you are hereby required to deliver all such property, etc. into my custody, without delay, with a certificate thereof, and you are hereby further notified that I attach by virtue of the said attachment all deposits, funds, coin, credits, stocks, interests, moneys, dividends or other property, in your hands or under your control belonging to the said defendant Benjamin F. Butler, or in which he may have any interest, and you are hereby required to deliver all such property into my custody, without delay, without a certificate thereof.

Yours, &c., JAMES LYNCH

Sheriff of City and County of New York,

FREDK. L. VULTE, Dep. Sheff.

From General Butler

*Headquarters Department of Virginia & North Carolina, Army of the James,
in the Field VA., November 26th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: Soon after the capture of New Orleans, I got information that Sam Smith & Co. had received from the Director of

the United States Mint, who had gone over to the rebels, a large amount of silver coin, which through the aid of the Canal Bank had been, after the fleet had passed the forts, converted into gold, which gold Smith & Co. had in their possession. Learning that Smith & Co. were ardent & active rebels, I sent for them and inquired if they had then, or had ever received the gold such as I have described, or any gold within the previous sixty (60) days, or whether they had any such in their possession, describing it as two (2) kegs of gold of twenty five thousand (25,000) dollars each. This both partners upon their oath denied. Their books were then produced and no such gold was seen, but in their cash book on the day named was entered sixty (60) odd thousands dollars worth of lead. In some succeeding days the lead appeared at sixty thousand (60,000) dollars worth of tin. Upon being confronted with their books and the evidence, they confessed to the receipt of the two (2) kegs of gold which were being sought for, and that that and other specie had been bricked up within a few days previous between the outer walls of the building and the inner walls of their safe. I at once took possession of the money. Soon after, at request of Smith & Co., I submitted the question of the seizure to a commission mutually agreed upon, composed of Brig. General Shepley, Dr. Mercer, and Thomas J. Durant, citizens of New Orleans. After a full hearing of the evidence, the commissioner reported there was reasonable cause to believe that the gold was exchanged for the silver of the United States Mint, and that it was my duty to retain the money for instructions of the Government. This was done, and I forwarded the report for the action of the United States Government at Washington. This was done by a report to the Secretary of the Treasury which I believe is still on file.

The Commissioner also reported that certain gold which appeared to be the private property of Smith & Co. or of their depositors as bankers, amounting to about thirteen thousand (13,000) dollars should be returned to them, which was done, leaving in my hands the two (2) kegs of fifty thousand (50,000) dollars, which I took up on my accounts, and were accounted for to the Department as will be seen by my account on file. You may possibly remember that when the accounts of my administration at New Orleans were settled I called these facts to your attention, and in order to secure the rights of all parties put a memorandum of them on file with my vouchers.

342 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Sam Smith & Co. have lately brought a suit against me in the Court of Common Pleas in the City of New York to recover the money and damages for taking it. As the money was captured by me from a public enemy in a city first captured from the enemy, and in my official capacity accounted for to the Government, I think it but just that the Government should assume the defense of the suit.

I therefore respectfully ask that counsel should be employed by the Government to conduct the suit to its termination, if in your opinion or that of the solicitor of the War Department there is, as I believe, good cause for holding the money as the property of the United States duly captured from the public enemy in war, even if not the property of the United States as the proceeds of the money taken by the rebels from the United States Mint, or if in your opinion or that of the solicitor there is no sufficient ground for retaining the same, and that the Government will not assume the defense and consequences of the suit, then that the sum may be stricken from my accounts, so that I may be able to defend myself or adjust the matter with Smith & Co. as I may see cause.

I earnestly hope however that the United States will defend the case and retain the money, which I believe upon every ground of public law and proprietary right belongs to them.

As this suit has been made the ground of public assault upon my integrity as an officer through the newspapers, and as my silence enforced upon the subject by the regulations of the service may lead even good men to misconstructions and doubt of the propriety of my action in the premises, I respectfully ask leave to publish this official note to the War Department in my justification, which as you are aware under the regulations without permission I could not do. I have the honor to be,

Very Respectfully, Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From Dexter A. Hawkins to General Butler

Hoffman House, Nov. 11, 7 1-2 P.M.

DEAR GEN'L.: I called to take you in a carriage to the Cooper Institute to the Grand Jubilee over the results of the election, but have the misfortune to find you engaged.

There will be 1000 ladies and at least 2000 gentlemen present; all, especially the ladies, desirous of seeing you even if

only a few moments. If you return before 10 o'clock we should be very glad to have you come & say a few words at least to the people.

Direct the man at the entrance to show you directly to the platform door. Possibly you may recollect of meeting me at the White Mountains a year ago, when we presented the ladies to you at Conway & the Notch House.

*Yours Truly, DEXTER A. HAWKINS,
Vice Prest. Young Men's Republican Union*

From General Dix to General Butler

Headquarters Department of the East, NEW YORK CITY, 12 Nov. 1864

GENERAL: I received last night a telegraphic despatch of which the following is a copy:

WASHINGTON, 11th Nov. 1864

Maj. Gen'l. DIX

The Sec'y of War directs that the troops taken by Gen'l. Butler be returned to the field as promptly as possible. Acknowledge receipt, and report when these troops have embarked.

E. D. TOWNSEND, A. A. G.

Please embark the troops under your command as speedily as possible, and advise me of their embarkation that I may comply with the direction of the Secretary of War. I have the honor to be, General

*Very Respectfully, Your obt. servt., JOHN A. DIX,
Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

BY TELEGRAPH from CITY POINT, Nov. 12th, 1864

I WANT Gen. Dix to keep from the regulars the force he deems necessary and send the balance here.

If any of the regular regiments are sent I want those that are the select.

U. S. GRANT, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Dix to General Butler

NEW YORK CITY, 12 Nov. 1864

GENERAL: I have just received your communication of this morning in regard to the embarkation of the troops under your command.

I am authorized by the Secretary of War to retain 500 regulars. I did not intend to retain any. Please consider

344 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

the authority extended to you for the purpose of meeting the exigency at Elmira. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obt. Servt.
JOHN A. DIX, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.

From George Wilkes to General Butler

N. Y., 12th Nov. '64

DEAR GENERAL: Enclosed please find copy of the gold article I spoke of.

You will see I have not developed any particular plan, but an essential feature of it is that the Govt. should act secretly, and give some one a sort of letter of marque to strip & destroy the gold thieves. Any open action will be improved by them more readily than by any persons else, and no system of hearing will be effectual to deter which does not strip them of their plunder. At any rate such is the opinion of

Very respectfully Yours, &c., GEO. WILKES

From General Butler

GEN. ORDER No. 3

In taking leave of the command which the exigencies of the service has thrown upon him in the State of New York, the Major General Commanding cannot refrain from the best of justice due to the provisional division under command of Brig. Gen'l. Hawley from the Army of the James and the regiments of regulars from the Army of the Potomac, detailed for the special duty, to accord to them his thanks and the thanks of the country for their promptness, efficiency, and cheerful good conduct in their duties made arduous by the discomfort of a sea voyage and confinement on board transports in the most inclement weather. The shock of battle would not have so much tried their steadiness and soldierly qualities.

He unites his congratulations with theirs that the law-abiding character of the people of the State of New York, and the influence of all good men, rendered all other service unnecessary.

The Quartermaster & Commissary Staff of the Department of the East rendered every service in moving and caring for the comfort of the troops.

To the Gentlemen of his Staff the Commanding General gives no commendation because they know that they do their duty in all sections.

To Maj. Gen. Dan'l. Butterfield and Brig. Gen. Webb, who were detailed in the city upon other duty, and Brig. Gen. Gordon, absent from his command on sick leave, who volunteered their valuable assistance in devising, organizing, and perfecting the dispositions of the troops, by which the utmost effectiveness was secured without any exhibition of force which could alarm the timid or give cause of cavil to the disaffected, special praise would be due were it not that each did what would be expected from their ability and patriotism. Each asking not what is assigned for me to do, but what can I do for Cause of the Country.

To the several officers hereinafter named respectively the Commanding General acknowledges his obligations, although not in actual service, for their prompt action in reporting for duty, and most efficiently supervising the several districts assigned them, giving valuable aid in transmitting all information necessary to secure the peace of the community and honor of the Country (*Here follow names*).

The Commanding General is grateful for the prompt and efficient coöperation of the police of the City of New York, always efficient to preserve the peace save against overwhelming numbers.

The thanks of the Government are due to the American Telegraph Company for putting themselves at the disposal of the military authorities, and the prompt transmission of intelligence.

Thanks are given to Mr. Norman Wiard, who tendered his steamer, the "Augusta," for the movement of the troops.

From Yardley Warner to General Butler

GERMANTOWN, 11 mo. 18, 1864

THE report of our managers of the Freedman's Aid Society of Phila. brings very forcibly to my mind Gen'l. Butler's plan for the school at Fortress Monroe. It is just what I have urged on our managers, but seemed too large an undertaking in their infancy to handle. Now it is of vital moment to start it right. I have a few suggestions to make which I could make in writing, but would prefer a more practical way. I have been an educator now over 30 years, and in responsible positions, having tested the efficacy of the monitorial or Lancasterian method. How shall I communicate with thee? I could spare a few days about the first of the year, and would

be willing to spend them in the school, or in conference with its conductors, and without pay, except a free pass to and fro. For testimonials I refer to any of the managers, or to any prominent members of the Society of Friends in Penna. or Ohio.

Respectfully Thy Friend, The Freedmen's Friend, & a Friend of Law & Order

YARDLEY WARNER

From the Loyal League Committee

Loyal League of the 19th Ward, New York, November 14, 1864

RESOLVED: That in view of the extraordinary degree of tranquility and good order that characterized the late election in our city — a tranquility, quietness, and good order unprecedented in our political history. In view of the fact that an election for President, Governor, and State Officers should be held in this great commercial metropolis, containing a million of inhabitants, with large disloyal and disturbing elements — elements that but one year ago, with far less instruments to disturb than now, broke into open revolt against the Government of the United States, and filled our city with riot, murder, and arson, and even people with fear and consternation. That such an election should now be held, in the midst of a gigantic civil war, with a degree of calmness, quietness, and good order rarely if ever witnessed upon any Sabbath day within the last twenty years.

We, the members of the Loyal League of the 19th Ward of the City of New York, reverently grateful to Almighty God that he hath been pleased, in answer to our prayers, in this hour of our country's peril, to so order and direct the affairs of our Government as to ensure unto us and unto the people of our city the blessings of peace and serenity of order and tranquility, feel it our duty to give expression in some appropriate form to our grateful appreciation of the services of those in authority, who have by a timely and faithful exercise of the powers committed to them been instrumental in producing these beneficent results.

RESOLVED: That the remarkable, and as we believe unprecedented good order, soberness, and quiet which characterized our last General Election in this city, during the entire day, are due in some measure to the Police Department, for the more efficient enforcement of the law against the selling of intoxicating drinks on the day of election.

Although even that duty was but partially and imperfectly performed.

RESOLVED: That we attribute the preservation of the peace and good order of the city on the day of election primarily if not exclusively and entirely to the presence of General Butler in command of this place. And our gratitude is due to the President of the United States for his sagacity and promptness in sending to this post a General endowed with great executive and administrative abilities, energy, and force of character, unyielding firmness, and intensive sagacity, whose presence alone gave assurance of protection to the loyal and peaceable, and of retributive punishment to the disloyal and disorderly.

It is true that nothing has occurred to call for the visible interposition of the military power; but we are not without abundant evidence that the knowledge of his presence with a power and a will to strike, if occasion demanded, has saved us from strains of discord and violence, if not of disloyalty and civil war.

RESOLVED: That a committee of six be appointed to call upon General Butler and assure him of our grateful appreciation of his services, while in command at this Post, and of our profound respect for him as an Officer and a Man.

RESOLVED: That the Secretary be requested to transmit a copy of these Resolutions to the County League, through the Delegates from this Command, with a request that the same be read with a view to such further action by that body as they may deem advisable.

The foregoing resolutions were offered by Mr. Bramhall on behalf of the Committee, and unanimously adopted by the Council. And thereupon the following Committee were appointed by the Council to wait upon General Butler, pursuant to the 4th resolution, viz: The President, Vice President, & Secretary, and Messrs. Bramhall, Butler & Doyl.

*ADDISON BROWN, President of L. L. No. 3, New York City
S. D. VARSCHAICK (?), Vice President
JAMES B. RICHARDS, Secretary*

From "True Friend"

NEW YORK, November 14, 1864

To Major General BENJ. F. BUTLER

GENERAL BUTLER: I hear that upon an average you receive one anonymous letter a day. I fear that most of them abuse

you, but such is not my intention. When a man has done his duty I know that the approval of his fellow men cannot be otherwise than pleasant to him. General, I desire to say that I sincerely love and esteem you as a truly loyal soldier, and as a man of the most unequalled administrative ability. I would give much to say this to you personally, and to shake you by the hand, but I presume that you are over-run by idle visitors.

General Butler, God Bless You. You have the best wishes of every truly loyal citizen of this great city, and as for the disloyal ones, you are more than a match for them. Would to God you could always be in charge of this Department to keep these infernal secessionists down to their proper bearings.

General Butler, May God Bless You, may God Protect You. This is from a

TRUE FRIEND

From "Patriot"

NEW YORK, Nov. 14, 1864

Major Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER, HOFFMAN HOUSE, N. Y.

DEAR SIR: Now that the people have so overwhelmingly spoken in behalf of the Government, has not the time arrived when the long-suffering inhabitants of the City of New York may hope for some relief from the presence of from 50 to 75000 traitors in their midst, who like the locusts of Egypt are overflowing their hotels, boarding houses, &c., rendering it impossible for honest & loyal citizens to find a resting place for their heads except at the most exorbitant charges, & even then being insultingly told by landlords & boarding house keepers that they are quite indifferent to their patronage, that "there are plenty of Southerners to be had at their own prices," &c., &c.?

Do the Secesh ladies of Baltimore wish an elegant sword to present to some pet guerilla chief (see a recent account of a Rebel mail carrier) they have only to order it, or anything else they want, through their friends in this city.

Does Baltimore become too hot for the Rev. Dr. Fawks,—a born Southerner and frankly avowed sympathizer with the Rebellion from the very first,—he just eludes the Provost Marshal's grasp, & returns to our midst to plot treason under our very noses, is boldly announced as preacher for the winter at one of our principal churches (Ch. of the Annunciation), where he can of course have an overflowing house — & enough

to fill a dozen churches — from the multitude of Rebels quartered upon us, & continue to exert as he has from the first, a most baneful & powerful influence against the Government & the country.

Through his advice, the Rev. Mr. White of Rye, Westchester Co. (a Baltimorean), refused to read the war prayers prescribed by his church, for which disloyalty he was obliged to resign his Rectorship, whereupon he, as by a law of gravitation, takes up his abode in N. Y. to add one more to the traitorous thousands already plotting to destroy the very Government which is feeding & sheltering them.

But not to multiply instances, which might be done indefinitely, this special one being mentioned as that of a person whose influence all along has been most pernicious — is the Government aware that the Head Quarters of Jefferson Davis are in the much-abused & long-suffering City of New York? Its loyal inhabitants are perfectly willing to take the Oath of Allegiance to the Government of the United States, & why should not those who are not willing be sent to their own place, & the city be relieved from a presence & pressure which has become well nigh intolerable?

PATRIOT

From Goldwin Smith to General Butler

59 Fifth Avenue, Monday Nov. 14, [1864]

MY DEAR SIR: I have received a note from Mr. Fearing, asking me to meet you at dinner, tomorrow. I do not know whether to infer from this that you have changed your plan, which you kindly communicated to me, of going to Washington tomorrow morning.

Yours very truthfully, GOLDWIN SMITH

From Charles Butler

18 East 14 St., Monday morning 14 Nov. [1864]

MY DEAR GEN'L. BUTLER: You are already apprized by the note of Professor Goldwin Smith that he has gladly accepted your kind invitation to accompany you tomorrow (Tuesday) morning South, & this evening I shall take him to the reception when he will have opportunity of seeing you & getting your invitation.

Yours Cordially, CHARLES BUTLER

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., November 15, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler, Commanding Army of the James

As I am about leaving City Point to be absent for five or six days, I have just sent instructions to General Meade, of which the inclosed is a copy. These instructions contain all that is necessary for you if the contingency upon which they are based should arise. All that I would add is that in case it should be necessary for you to withdraw from north of the James, you abandon all of your present lines except at Deep Bottom and Dutch Gap. Just occupy what you did prior to the movement which secured our present position. Preparatory to this, remove at once within the line to be held all heavy guns that cannot be drawn off readily. Open the rear of all inclosed works, so that when we want to retake them they will not be directed against us. General Barnard, chief engineer in the field, by my direction informed the Chief Engineer Army of the James of the work to be done in this respect.

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

CITY POINT, VA., November 15, 1864

Maj. Gen. G. G. MEADE, Commanding Army of the Potomac

THE movements now being made by the army under General Sherman may cause General Lee to detach largely from the force defending Richmond, to meet him. Should this occur, it will become our duty to follow. In such case the Army of the James will be promptly withdrawn from the mouth of the James River and put in the trenches about Petersburg, thus liberating all your infantry and cavalry and a sufficient amount of artillery. To prepare for such emergency, therefore, I would direct that you hold yourself in readiness to start in the shortest time, with twelve days' rations, six being carried on the person, and forty rounds of ammunition in the wagons. Select from your command the best batteries to accompany you, not exceeding one gun to 1,000 men. It is not intended that these preparations shall be made to start at a moment's notice, but that the articles shall be where they can be reached and loaded and all preparations made for starting by the time your troops can be relieved by the troops of General Butler, after such movement on the part of the

enemy is discovered. A copy of this will be forwarded to General Butler with instructions to carry out his part promptly, moving night as well as day if the contingency should arise.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

From Colonel White to General Butler

*Head Quarters, Provost Marshal's Office, Eastern Shore of Virginia,
EASTVILLE, Va., Nov. 15th, 1864*

GENERAL: A number of the most influential citizens of this shore have lately called to see me upon a matter of some consequence requiring in my opinion a reference to you. They wish to repudiate any connection with the so called Restored Government of Virginia — for the following reasons:

They say that Governor Pierpont has not their confidence, that he has done all in his power to excite dissension between the military and civil authorities of Virginia, that he represents a State not entitled to congressional or senatorial representation, that to support this farcical Government the people of Accomac and Northampton are taxed heavily and unjustly — that they infinitely prefer in the present condition of affairs to be under Federal rule, and that as a matter of justice to the people of this shore who have all taken the oath of allegiance and are as a body thoroughly loyal, their wishes should be acceded to in this matter.

They say further, that by a public vote nine tenths of the inhabitants of this Shore (population over 12,000) would repudiate Pierpont, ask for a military Governor, and remain until the close of the war under Federal rule — if they were assured that they could safely do so, but that the Agents of Governor Pierpont have threatened in any such event to punish them in the event of your removal, and to obtain the influence of the Administration against them.

They finally say, that if I can assure them of protection from you, or in the event of your removal countenance from the President, that they will at once, by an overwhelming vote, ask that these two counties remain subject only to Federal or Military law.

The Gentlemen who have called on me are of the first standing, and can in my opinion be entirely relied on.

I have avoided committing myself in any way until I could learn your wish in this matter — any such resolution passed

352 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

by the people here, would I am satisfied, contain a very thorough endorsement of you, General and your policy.

I have the honor to remain, Very respectfully, Your obdt.
Servant,

FRANK WHITE, *Lt. Col. and Provost Marshal*

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

PRIVATE. FREIGHTON, Nov 16, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: The election is over and the Democracy is scooped out. I have been keeping quiet since election, as I am anxious to get able to go to work at something.

I see by the papers that Smith has commenced proceedings against you for that money. I think you had better see Raymond and Greely or Bryant and explain that matter to them, as the report goes through the country and does you great injury. The fact is that should have been settled long ago, when you settled with the War Department was the time to have arranged it. You have enemies who quietly use these reports. And you must post up such men and papers as the above so that they can be prepared to explain matters, for they control to a great extent public opinion. This question is the only one that can or does hurt you.

Gov. Morton I have heard is very much opposed to you. I don't know him personally, but he told a gentleman some weeks ago that should you be mentioned in connection with a cabinet appointment, he would oppose you with all his might. He says he believes you acted dishonestly in N. O., and I have no doubt he believes it. I know while you were there he urged your removal. I would suggest that you ask some friend to see him and arrange for him to see you, or arrange some way by which he can be undeceived, as he is a host in the west. While I appreciate your independence about these things, I still think you are entirely too careless about these matters. Now I don't get scared at everything I hear, but this continual and eternal dropping of reports without contradiction makes an impression on the public mind.

As soon as I get my affairs arranged and get a little stronger I will come down and make you a visit.

Now please do as I suggest in this letter,

Your friend, J. W. SHAFFER

From Steven Thomas

Headquarters 2d Brig. 1st Div. 10th A.C., near NEWTOWN, VA., Nov. 18th, 1864

Major Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER

MY DEAR GEN'L.: Your kind and congratulatory letter of the 29 ult. arrived by last mail. I thank you a thousand times for your good wishes and kind remembrance of myself and the Second Brigade, and especially of the 8th Vt. and 12th Conn. I have made known to them your kind wishes for them, for which they were much rejoiced to think that you should continue your regards for them after so long an absence.

Gen'l., I have watched with much anxiety your course, which has had my unqualified approval, indeed your course was the only true course by which the rebellion can be speedily put down, but I have been pained to see that some who, I think, are seeking self aggrandizement, have been trying to oppose you and your efforts. I am sure that they cannot prevent the people of this great nation from appreciating your noble efforts to perpetuate the Gov't., and they will surely reward you in the future. Not that I think you are making these sacrifices with the view of any other reward than to see the Union restored and government maintained, for I over and over again stated that as my firm belief in many public talks that I gave in Vt. last winter while recruiting for the army, and it gave me great pleasure to see that the people fully agreed with me. My dear General, I had expected before this that I should have been with you again, but I see now that that is not to be the case, but be assured no one will ever rejoice more at your success or prize more highly your good opinion than I shall.

I have only done my duty, and that I was determined to do when I entered the service, which I shall soon leave with the gratification of never having been complained of by my superiors, to my knowledge. I am

Very Respectfully, Your Obd't. Servant, STEVEN THOMAS

From G. V. Fox to General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. Navy Department, WASHINGTON 17th Nov. 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: I did not have an opportunity to say a few words to you yesterday upon a subject that lies very near to my heart. The President has not yet determined who shall be the Chief Justice; on the contrary, he invites that pressure upon himself, which now seems necessary to

354 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

obtain the great office. Furthermore, I know that a strong presentation of Judge Blair's name will result in his success. I beg of you, by the long and confidential intercourse which has existed between us, wherein on one great occasion, when the scales balanced between McClellan's hostility and my influence in your favor, I won, that you write a letter in the Judge's behalf. He, as you are aware, stood by you before the President in our early troubles, and you can now not only repay him but put the Blairs under obligations to you that will do you no injury in the future.

If you agree to this suggestion, please write a letter to the President and enclose it to me, that I may have the pleasure of presenting.

Very truly yours, G. V. Fox

From General Jourdan

Head Quarters 1 Brig. 2 Div. 18th Corps, FORT BURNHAM, November 17, 1864

General WEITZEL, Comdg. 18th Corps

GENERAL: I have the honor to send you a synopsis of information hastily gleaned from four deserters who are at present en route for your Head Qrs. One of them professes to be thoroughly acquainted with affairs in and around Richmond; his name is Samuel Forsyth, a Richmond hotel-keeper, but more recently a member of the local defences.

The arsenal — bat. 60 men, city bat. 350 men, 10 Va. 600 men, navy bat. 350 men, reserve bat. 675 men, armory bat. 125 men, Johnson's brigade 275 men, Pioneer Corps 475 men, McNenny's post-office bat. 600 men, Sroggs bat. (Shoemaker's) 200 men. Colonel Cannon, formerly of the old regular army who has charge of planting torpedoes in the James river at the mouth of Dutch Gap Canal, made an attempt to plant two on last Friday, Saturday, and Sunday nights, but failed, they were not planted up to last Tuesday night; they are to be planted as soon as possible. Lt. Wagner has been within our lines — came in on our left and returned on our right at Fort Gilmor — he is an old hand as a *spy*. Colonel Hughs, Commanding Johnson's brigade is reported to have been within our lines — about the first week in October, came in on the front of the 3rd Div. Every night three boats containing 8 men & one officer from the gun boats proceed with muffled oars to the neighborhood of the Dutch Gap. \$20,000 has been offered to any man who will kill Gen'l. Butler. A few sharpshooters have been detailed for that purpose. They

are armed with telescopic rifles. The above amount has been subscribed by the former Mayor of New Orleans. 17 mortars are in my front, 4 10-inch on my left & front, are building a very large fort on my left & front to cover the approaches to Chappin's Bluffs. One of our deserters told the enemy that we had one 200 pdr., one 150 pdr. Whitworth, and 10 small guns in this fort, also 5 mortars. No troops have left for the south. The enemies' engineers have ordered that the works in my front should be strengthened to resist our heavy guns. Kershaw, Hoke, Field, McLaws are on our front and left. I also heard that Field had gone to Petersburg — Kershaw is supposed to be encamped at Bridgewater. There is a force of the enemy at Mechanicsville — torpedoes are planted along their line, enclosed in tin boxes about 5 feet apart in double line on my front, planted checker wise extending the river — about 60 of the crew of the gunboats are Federal deserters — Federal deserters are formed into companies and placed on provost duty in the interior. They are casting 15-inch guns as rapidly as possible in Richmond for the defences of Wilmington. Are constructing large torpedoes connected by chains for service in the James river. They are about the size of a soda water fountain. They have sent 22 large torpedoes to Wilmington to be exploded by electricity.

Miss Van Lieu of Richmond sends a message to Gen'l. Butler by one of these men that she knows that the enemy are planting torpedoes on all roads leading to the city and fields in front of their line of defences.

Yours very respectfully, J. JOURDAN, But. Brig. Gen'l.

Head Quarters 18th, Corps, Nov. 27th, 1864

Respectfully forwarded for the information of the Comdg'. Gen'l.

G. WEITZEL, Major Gen'l.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army of James, Nov. 18th, 1864, 3 P.M.

Brig. Gen. RAWLINS, Chief of Staff

GENERAL GRANT told me yesterday that an order should be issued transferring the colored troops of the ninth (9th) Corps to me.

Please therefore order over two (2) regiments to report to General Graham at Point of Rocks, and I will order two (2)

regiments of the *Provisional Brigade* to report to Gen'l. Parkes as soon as the colored regiments arrive.

I ask this movement in this form in view of the threatened attack on Bermuda Line. Please order them tonight.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From James Parton to General Butler

NEW YORK, 835 Broadway, Nov. 19th, 1884

MY DEAR GENERAL: In vain I tried, during your last day here, to report to you that your commands were obeyed, and that I had done all in my power to hinder from doing more harm the incomparable liar of the *Evening Standard*.

Behold the enclosed note of Mr. Carney. I have delivered the papers to your investigator, and supplied him with the name and address of a person in London who will be likely to know the man.

Your speech at the Hotel has made a real sensation. It takes from the democrats all their thunder and transfers it to the side of the administration. Mr. Nicholas T. Trist writes to me of it thus: "Here again he has made his mark. How many of them since Contraband, calling that No. 1? Oh! for 50 Ben Butlers! would they not be worth 50 millions to the nation?"

One is enough, I say. There was never yet a great man of whom the world wanted two.

It was Mr. Trist that conveyed to Gen. Scott the news that you were going to Annapolis. He promises me a narrative of that.

Your visit here was a vast success. I only hope you will not have to pay any penalty for it in camp. I remain, my dear General,

Very truly yours, JAMES PARTON

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

LOWELL, November 19th, 1884

JAMES PARTON, Esq., No. 835 Broadway, NEW YORK

DEAR SIR: I have to thank you for your favor of 12th instant, respecting the libel on Gen. Butler, and yourself, in the *London Standard* of Sept. 29th, 1864; the more especially as i will enable me, when writing to the friend who sent me the pape from London, to place the whole matter in its true light.

For this purpose I shall freely use your favor, and remain Sir,

Very respectfully, yours, JAS. G. CARNEY

From Edward W. Serrell to General Butler

No. 57 West Washington Place, New York, Nov. 19, 1864

GENERAL: Supposing it possible that it may be of interest to you and the public service to know that the quite considerable interest here who are unfriendly to your further advancement are circulating most industriously a rumor that you do not want to be Sec. of War, that your ambition lies in some other direction, &c., I tell you that such is the case.

Gen'l. P. M. Wetmore came to me yesterday to ask if you would accept if appointed; saying he knew it would receive the support of every newspaper worth having in New York, and that it was rumored you did not wish the appointment.

An army influence here (regulars) is industriously circulating the rumor that you would not accept, and they say you could have the appointment if it was known at Washington you wanted it; but it is said to be the opinion there that you would not accept.

Your obt. Servt.,

EDWARD W. SERRELL

From Colonel C. B. Danby

Head Quarters 3rd Brigade, 1st Div 10th A.C. November 19th, 1864

Major Genl. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g. Army of the James

SIR: On the 25th of July last Brig. Gen'l. Foster, then in command of this brigade requested me if possible to ascertain the author of an article published in the Buffalo *Courier*, of a scurrilous character, reflecting upon the conduct of the affairs of this Dept., and mentioning disrespectfully the name of the commanding General. I made every effort at the time but could not find the man. Yesterday I ascertained beyond a doubt that the author is Private Mooney Herr, of Company G, 100th New York Volunteers. I am, General, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, CHAS. B. DANBY

Col. 100th N. Y. V. Comd'g. 3rd Brigade

From General Butler

CIPHER. Hd Qrs. Army James, Nov. 20th, 1864, 4.20 P.M.

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, BURLINGTON, N. J.

ALL remains quiet here. Kershaw's Division passed Richmond Friday. Deserters report that two (2) Brigades of it are encamped at Chaffin's Farm, and the rest of it at Chester-

358 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

field. It is possible there may be an attempt to break through our lines. We will endeavor to watch it. Richmond papers insist that Sheridan's forces have arrived and are encamped on the north side of the James. Have ordered two (2) regiments of colored troops of the ninth (9th) Corps to the Bermuda Lines. Have not sent back the two (2) regiments of Pennsylvania troops because of Kershaw's movements.

It is reported at Richmond that the remainder of Early's troops have gone into winter quarters at Mount Jackson. We are in the midst of a very severe storm which has lasted thirty-six (36) hours. Roads nearly impassable.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Head Qrs Army of James, Nov 20th, 1864, 4.45 P.M.

Brig. Gen. C. K. GRAHAM, Com'dg Bermuda Line

I AM informed that Kershaw's Division has arrived in our front. I think that part of it may have gone to yours. Keep good watch and keep me informed of what takes place.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

By TELEGRAPH from CITY POINT, Nov. 21st, 1864

HAVE you any information of any changes or movements of the enemy in your front? If so, please communicate the same to these Hd. Qrs.

By command Lt. Gen'l Grant,

J. A. RAWLINS

From General Butler

Head Qrs. Army of the James, Nov. 21st, 2.30 P.M.

Lt. Gen. GRANT, BURLINGTON, N. J.

ALL quiet at this hour. A little picket firing on the Bermuda line last night. Raining very heavily. Roads impassable.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Nov. 21st, 1864, 7.50 P.M.

Gen. RAWLINS, Chief of Staff

I HAVE no information of any change save what I have communicated by telegraph to the Lt. General. That is to say, that Kershaw's Division have come in our front and in front

of Bermuda. Deserters report nothing else. I have sent you the Richmond papers of today, but they have nothing. It is reported, however, that another division from Early is coming in our extreme right near Darbytown Road, but I think it is part of Kershaw's.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.*

From Colonel Mulford

*Office Assistant Agent for Exchange of Prisoners, Flag of Truce Steamer
"New York," Savannah River, Nov. 21, 1864*

Major-General BUTLER, Commissioner for Exchange

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that I have up to the present time received over three thousand of our men. Their physical condition is rather better than I expected, but their personal is worse than anything I have ever seen — filth and rags. It is a great labor to cleanse and clothe them, but I am fairly at work and will progress as rapidly as possible. I have much to say, but have little time for writing now. I have got off two vessels to-day, and will try and get off two to-morrow, and so on. Matters have been rather queerly managed here in the mode of conducting truce business. I have nothing whatever to do with the old matters, or the business of this department. Enclosed I send you latest papers, and have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

*Your obedient servant, JOHN E. MULFORD,
Lieutenant-Colonel and United States Agent for Exchange of
Prisoners*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, Army of the James,
in the Field, V.A., Nov. 21st, 1864*

MY DEAREST SARAH: I have been most busy since I got here what with guests and work which was behind. It has rained now three days, and the roads are most terrible. All of us rode out in it one day, and fortunately nobody got sick. Have you heard what became of your bread? The boy threw it overboard trying to throw it onto the boat. Do send me some bread and some coffee. I have had no coffee since I came up here. Send me some pickles.

Lee is being reinforced from the valley, and is getting uneasy here. What are you doing this weather? Putting buttons on my shirts? I should think you would have nothing else to do.

Did Mr. Goldwin Smith get dinner with you yesterday? He is a pleasant gentleman and I like him.

Tell Blanche she must read French to improve herself and keep up the language or she will lose it entirely.

Tout à vous, BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, Monday, Nov. 21st, 1864

DEAREST: I have waited for you, I have waited for others to go, waited, that you might be glad when a letter came at last, waited for everybody's pleasure or convenience, as I often do; now I will wait no longer, but write for my own pleasure, and tell you how much I miss you, how trifling are all interests to me but those that belong to us, how much I am tempted to go up tomorrow in the hospital boat, as I was today in the "Greyhound." But I cannot, for the rain is pouring. And you are too lately there to want me now. Yesterday the Englishman came. He had but an hour, but I gave him a capital lunch. I know he left with a very agreeable impression, and earnest invitation to visit him in England given with warm cordiality to Blanche and myself.

Two hours ago I could have written you a charming letter now I cannot do it. I will not try to tell you why, for it is late and I cannot explain the sudden annoyance that has changed agreeable to anxious thoughts. Is camp life as pleasant as you anticipated? I think it may be dull just now, as your party has left and the days are wet. I heard that Porter was preparing to blow up the rebel rams with torpedoes, and has men now at work for that purpose. This is a great secret, so unless you know it say nothing about it. Webster and family have gone to Norfolk to live in the Brown house. No word from Shepley that I have heard of. Farrington and Carney have given us an invitation for a Thanksgiving dinner next Thursday. Would you not like to join us? Shepley is invited. The Admiral, Mrs. Porter, and the staff called on me the last fair day. There were several things I thought of to write you about, but I am so ill at ease that I cannot think of them. I am sorry we are so far apart; it would be so pleasant to have something kindly said tonight. All are in bed but me, and have been sometime. I shall retire now, to sleep I hope. Goodnight, dearest, may you sleep well.

SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina,
Army of the James, in the Field, Va., Nov. 22d, 1864*

MY DEAREST WIFE: Two, three, four days have I looked in vain all through the mail for a letter from you, but Alas! Alas! I found none. Have you forgotten me quite? Do you mean to leave me here mid storm and mud unceasing, to perish unheeded? Do these rainy days pass so quickly and swiftly that you have no time for me? You cannot be sick or I should have heard. Well, well, we must bear it all with a "patient shrug for sufferance is the badge of all my tribe."

Yours, BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, Tuesday, Nov. 22, '64

You know, my dear, how ready you were to return to camp life. Now confess, are you not a little wearied with what it offers? Would you not really prefer Washington or New York? I tell you at once that last night and today I am restless and depressed. It is the result of things I cannot control and must endure as best I can. Nor is it in your power to give me aid, as it refers to sickness and the sight of others' distress.¹

I should be glad if you were Secretary of War. The excitement of Washington life would be better for me now, both mind and body, than to watch the progress of a terrible disease. Mrs. Read is here. Her lively nonsense will help along the days. Susan, when she is settled, will share the duty.

There is a French woman here, the wife of Dr. Kinsman, not the one you know, but a cousin who studied in Paris and married there. The lady, Dr. McCormick says, speaks pure Parisian. With a little kindness and attention from us she will be willing to be agreeable in return and talk French with Blanche for the pleasure of chatting with us in English. I shall further this acquaintance as much as possible for Blanche's benefit. I think a teacher in music can be had from Norfolk. In this way her time will be fully occupied. This morning I went in to hear the boys' lessons. Mr. Owen says they have made greater progress the past six months than he has ever seen children do before in the same time. Today he asked leave of absence for four days to visit Newburn. He leaves

¹ Mrs. Harriet Heard had been brought to Fortress Monroe.

362 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

in the boat this afternoon. One of these days I shall ask you to send me the "Greyhound." There are some ladies here who would like very much to go to the front. I believe it would be better I should invite them. Of course, we must wait till the weather is fine, and the hut in order. How miserably wet it must be there now. I shall send bread and coffee in the morning, and a bottle of picallilly. You have a large number of soiled shirts in your trunk. Send them down. With best and kindest feeling,

Yours, SARAH

From General Butler to General Grant

CIPHER Nov. 22, 1864, 5 P.M.

ALL quiet. Two divisions of Early's men reported on the Darbytown Road. BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

C. A. DANA, *Asst. Sec. of War*

CIPHER. Nov. 22, 1864

THE Navy are ready with their one hundred and fifty tons.¹ How soon can you send me ours to Fortress Monroe? Vessel is being prepared. BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, Army of the James,
in the field, VA., Nov. 22d, 1864, 10 P.M.*

MY DEAR LITTLE WIFE: I am grieved that you are annoyed so you cannot write me cheerfully. What must you think of me so lonely here in my little log hut? — not a word from anybody save business calls, which cease at 4 P.M. During this whole evening I have been alone — for three days the rain poured pitilessly, and I have not been able to be out, and no letter from you till tonight, and then a sad one evidently. I do not see why you could not tell me what annoyed you, but no matter if you are not so inclined. I get no word from Washington such as I would like to get.

Grant has not returned — he may as well not come back. The rain has rendered all present movements impossible.

I should like to be at the Thanksgiving dinner with you but cannot. "Let good digestion wait on appetite and health on both."

Goodnight, BENJ.

¹ Powder for powder boat.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, Wednesday, Nov. 23rd, 1864

DEAREST: I cannot think of you as being annoyed as I might be. You are so full of health and strength you may defy the world. Nothing can hurt so much. I tell you I would give up almost everything to feel the vigor of perfect health and strength. Do not think I mean to complain, for I am by no means sick; only I feel that I have no reserve power and any calamity that arises makes me feel helpless for a time. But after all, my dear, I have force of mind, and that must control the body. So you are lonesome and miss my poor letters. I had a great mind to go up this morning to see Dutch Gap opened, but Farrington and Carney would be too much mortified if the dinner failed. Blanche, Paul, and Benny have gone over with Mr. Webster this evening to pass the night. Webster has not much furniture yet. Do you not think it a mean thing on Shepley's part to withhold the house he had promised, and promised it to me, too? So, so, "sufferance is the badge of all your tribe," is it? You make me smile. It is the one quality you most heartily abjure,— patience and sufferance will never be guests of yours. If pressed in they will get cheap entertainment and speedily be shown the door. There is a rumour that Burnside comes here — the armies of the James and Potomac to be consolidated, and you to enter the Cabinet as Secretary of War. Would you like it, my love? I think it would please me. But I do not believe the report. And you have been alone these evenings. I thought you so full of business and visitors that you would only glance at my letters. I would rather, far, be with you. The time would go on very pleasantly, with a few books when you are busy. There should be three or four windows, Blanche says, in the log hut that we may spy out what the officers are doing. I have not seen Fisher since you left. He is still at Norfolk. I shall shake off the dullness. It comes when I am not quite well. I am sorry we cannot have you for the Thanksgiving dinner. I shall drink your health if there is wine, and regret your absence very much.

Yours as ever, SARAH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia & North Carolina, Army of the James,
in the Field, Va., Nov. 23, 1864*

So the dear little puss wants to be Mrs. Secretary of War, does she? Sly little puss! Why does she not cry for a piece of the moon? She shall have it, so she shall! Don't she wish she may get it, but how? That's the question.

The ice froze here an inch thick last night. I almost froze my toes by sticking them too far through my little bed, before I woke up. I have got my log house nearly done, but I think I shall sleep in boots in the future.

Oh, I am in love with camp life, *I am*, of course, — who could help it? Mud now frozen, smoking house, all the agreeables. Am about to lose my cook, his time is out.

And my Thanksgiving dinner too, think of that. Such a company as I shall have for dinner "Lucullus dines with Lucullus."

I like your idea about the French. Hadn't you better study it yourself? I wish I could be there, to talk with Madame too.

Goodbye, Mrs. Maj. General, how poor that title sounds now, doesn't it?

Oh, my dear little wife "I would and I could" — kiss you.
BENJ.

From General Butler

Head Qrs. Army of the James, Nov. 24, 1864, 11.30 P.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War

In the absence of Lt. Gen. Grant I have to report to you that the battery and cavalry horses are suffering for hay, and the Government is losing large sums in the depreciation of their horses from this cause. For this there can be no excuse, as there is hay enough in the country. It can only arise from inexcusable remissness somewhere which need but to be brought to your attention to be remedied.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant to General Butler

By TELEGRAPH from CITY POINT, Nov. 24, 1864

THE Lt. Gen. has arrived from Washington. Is there any change on the part of the enemy in your front?

By com'd of Lt. Gen. Grant

J. A. RAWLINS, *B. G. Chf. of Staff*

*From General Butler**Capt. Fox, Asst. Secretary of Navy**Nov. 25th, 1864*

ASST. SECRETARY DANA informs me that the needed material¹ will be sent at once to Fortress Monroe 100. Please see him and add 50.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.**From General Butler to General Dyer*CIPHER. *Nov. 25th, 1864*

MR. DANA telegraphs me that the material for the explosive experiment has been ordered. Please inform me when it will be at Fortress Monroe, & how much.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.**From General Butler to Mrs. Butler*

*Head Quarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina, Army of the James,
in the Field, VA., Nov. 25, 1864*

MY DEAREST SARAH: No letter tonight, and I am so lonely. Ah! well, you were away to a dinner, so I get none. I trust you enjoyed your company and the occasion. I am very much *ennuied* with my life. True, there are many different things, but they are all the same things after all. There is no hope of change so far as I can see. I wish you were with me here, but that is impossible. I have no place to make you comfortable. I am inclined to think, however, that I shall be at Fortress Monroe pretty soon on business.

All is quiet here to a very great degree. Gen'l. Grant has returned and is to be here tomorrow. I have no note paper, and therefore write you upon this larger sheet, but as you do not deserve any letter, and I can't give you a kiss, take this.

BENJ.

*From General Butler*HASTE. *Hd. Qrs. Army James, Nov. 26th, 1864, 9.45 A.M.**Rear Admiral PORTER, Ft. MONROE*

MR. BIRNEY is to show me tonight a little exhibition of his fire apparatus. Please come up this pleasant day and I will go down with you in the morning to meet the Assistant Secretary. I mean to have Gen. Grant here.

Come up to the landing on north side of James, just below upper pontoon bridge. BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

¹ Powder for powder boat

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia & North Carolina, Army of the James,
in the Field, Va., Nov. 26, 1864*

MY DEAREST WIFE: I shall be down on Sunday if nothing happens, and Fox will dine with me on that day, and perhaps Admiral Porter and wife if they will come.

Don't weary yourself in getting dinner for us, but I thought it best to give you notice.

Nothing has changed since I wrote you last night. It is possible that you may want to come up with me.

Tout à vous, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

PERSONAL. FREEPORT, ILL., Nov. 27/64

DEAR GENERAL: I have been stirring around for the last week seeing whether Washburn can't be made Senator, and have concluded that the thing can be did, if the right work is done. I will take a turn or two at it, and then I will come and see you. I should like much to know what uncle Abe proposes doing in regard to his Cabinet, etc., and how you will come out. There was a report in New York papers that you had declined the War Office. I have rec'd as many as twenty letters asking me to write you not to decline. The people have decided that you should be here. My own judgment is that you should accept War or State Dep't, but no other. You of course may have reasons that I know nothing about.

Your letter in regard to Osborne is funny. I might write Old Abe until I used up all my stationery without anything being done unless his Department Commander recommended it. If, however, you don't think it a good and proper thing to do, don't do it. I don't believe he is a very big Injun, but he is better than scores who have been promoted, and as he has done good service for 3 years as a Col., and as his is the only Ill. Regt. in the East, I thought it eminently proper that he should be promoted. What say you? I am like a fish out of water and don't expect to feel settled for some time.

Your Friend, J. W. SHAFFER

From General Butler to General Palmer

*Head Quarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, Nov. 28th, 1864*

PLEASE answer specifically the following questions. How many men have you mounted fit for duty in your command? How many horses that would be fit for cav. or mounted infantry could you by most vigorous collection be able to get together at or near Newbern, besides those reckoned in answer to the first question? Would you then have mule or horse teams sufficient to carry 600,000 rounds of small arms, ammunition on a fifty mile march?

I desire an answer to these questions forthwith. I am very respectfully,

Your obedient Servant, B. F. B.

From General Butler

*Head Quarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, VIRGINIA, November 28th, 1864*

GEORGE H. POWERS, *Esq.*

I AM pained to announce to you the destruction of the "Greyhound" by fire. I believe the accident occurred from causes wholly beyond the control of the master and crew.

The furnace door blew open and scattered the coals through the fire room. The pumps were promptly applied and the fire subdued below, but it burst out on deck through the sheathing of the steam pipe.

I was on board at the time and observed the conduct of the officers and men. While all behaved well, I desire specially to commend the coolness, energy and brave conduct of Mr. Bradford, the master of the boat. He will give you the particulars of the affair.

I have sent him north to select another boat for similar uses as the "Greyhound," and shall ask the owners to put him in command of it if chartered for my service. I can give no higher commendation of my opinion of his efficiency.

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Butler

UNOFFICIAL. Head Quarters &c., Nov. 28th, 1864

Hon. WM. WHITING, *Solicitor of the War Department*

MY DEAR WHITING: I enclose herewith to you a note to the Secretary of War in relation to the matter of Sam'l. Smith

& Co., Bankers of New Orleans. I think it a clean case for a test question, and hope the Government will defend it. Please bring the paper to the notice of the Secretary, and get his permission to allow me to publish the note in my own justification.

Although somewhat thick-skinned to newspapers' attacks, yet some of my good and true friends are writing me that I ought to explain the facts, and I know no better way to do so than by such publication.

If I may rely upon those friendly relations which exist between us upon you to procure this to be done, you will add another to the many obligations which I am under to yourself.

By the by, why do you not come to the "front," and see how war is actually carried on? I will give you a plate and a blanket.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From William Whiting to General Butler

War Dept. Solicitor's Office, WASH., D. C., Nov. 30th, 1864
 [Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have received yours of the 28th with its enclosure; and I have got Dana to seek a favorable moment to obtain the Secretary's permission to have it published.

The Secretary is far from being well. I shall get his answer I hope very soon, and it shall be communicated to you at once. I have said to the Asst. Sec. that it is but an act of justice to you that the statement should be published.

It would give me pleasure to see you in the midst of your command at City Point and I will take some opportunity to pay you my respects in person if I can get an opportunity.

Yours faithfully, WILLIAM WHITING

From R. S. Fay, Esq., to General Butler

FLORENCE, Italy, Nov. 28th, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL I have given up the use of brain and hand almost completely — eyes and ears are all one needs in this beatific land but I control my conscience not to allow a mail to leave without making a grand effort, and acknowledging your very great kindness to my young friend Eyre, the account of which I have just received from him. He writes in great admiration of you, and fully appreciates all your kindness — I should quote his letter, but it is too long for my

little sheet. It might go as an antidote to the diatribes of the morning *Post*, *Times*, and other London newspapers. You ought to read the letter of the correspondent of the London *Telegraph* of Wednesday last, — it is on the whole better than any thing I had read in which you figure, and yet I do not know whether it is blame or praise. I do know, in this particular, that you do not care. May a kind and good Providence preserve you, for the time is coming when the bayonet will be for us all the best *constitutional* protection.

Richard will soon join us, and all my family will then be under one roof for the first time for many years. I shall probably return to America early in '65 on account of his absence, and whether you are at the front or in the rear, I shall make it a point to see you. In the meantime, believe me,

Very sincerely yours, R. S. FAY

From General Grant

CIPHER CITY POINT, Nov. 28th, 1864

To Maj. Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg'g.

WILL you be at Ft. Monroe all day tomorrow? If so I will meet you and the Admiral there at 3 P.M.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. General

From General Butler to General Grant

CIPHER. Nov. 28, 11.40 A.M.

I WILL await your coming and notify the Admiral. Please telegraph me when you leave so that I may be sure & meet you.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From H. A. Risley to General Butler

FORT MONROE, Nov. 29th, 1864

GENERAL: I conclude to go up tonight and see Mr. Fessenden. He will want my report by tomorrow so he can appoint a collector, etc. I shall urge your views upon him as to sending a new man. If he thinks best, as he did when I left, to appoint some Union resident of Norfolk of the old stock, I will recommend Wm. T. Harrison, unless I receive a telegram from you that there are objections. I think Harrison a better man than Dr. Webb, and these are the only two talked about as any way fit for the place.

I shall urge C. Hartwell for Naval office.

I have arranged with Mr. Farrington as to cotton purchases, and am much pleased with him.

I shall come back Friday night and be about here a week or two, and will go up to the front to see you. With great respect

Your obdt. Serv., H. A. RISLEY

From Goldwin Smith to General Butler

2 to 8 S. 18th Street, PHILADELPHIA, Nov. 29th, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL BUTLER: I rejoice in your providential escape,¹ not only because I am personally most grateful for your kindness, but because, on public grounds, I follow your future with interest and hope. I rejoice for the sake of Mrs. Butler and Miss Butler as well as for your own.

Alas for the "Florida!" I fear America, however, will scarcely escape a stain. If it had been the case of my own country, I had rather our best ship, our best fleet, had gone to the bottom.

Very truly yours, GOLDWIN SMITH

From Colonel E. F. Jones

PEPPERELL, MASS., Nov. 29th, 1864

Major Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE

MY DEAR GENERAL: A gentleman told me in Boston to-day that he was this day told by an officer of the Cunard steamer "Africa" that he was informed six weeks since by an officer who had left the "Greyhound" that the accident happening to her would take place, as it was so arranged before he left that the head of the boiler would blow out. With my old feelings of friendship for you all alive, allow me to congratulate you on your escape.

Yours truly, E. F. JONES

From Peter Lawson to General Butler

LOWELL, Nov. 30th 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: When in Boston yesterday I was surprised to learn from the purser of the steamship "Asia," Mr. Field, that he was informed in Liverpool, six weeks ago, that the boilers of the "Greyhound" were fixed in such manner that the accident which did occur was well known in Liverpool would take place. In fact, he was told by a passenger who

¹ General Butler was on board the Steamer "Greyhound" when the fire started which destroyed her.

took passage at Halifax in the steamship which left early in October. The passenger told him that the destruction of the "Greyhound" by fire would certainly occur, but could not state definitely when it would take place.

Mr. Field mentioned it on Sunday on arrival, and intended to have communicated it to me at once. He is a good Union man, in sympathy with us, and knew me to be your ardent friend and supporter. Mr. Field can be relied on, as he is a true and faithful brother.

Allow me at this time, my dear General, to mingle my sympathies with yours and congratulate you and your family on your most Providential escape without injury. And my only prayer is that Our Heavenly Father in His Divine mercy may watch over you and protect you, till you accomplish the work he has laid out for you in the settlement of this cruel war.

I wrote you on the 24th instant, which I hope you will answer as early as possible, as I intend leaving home for the South as soon as I hear from you. I have heard nothing of the whereabouts of Mr. Hildreth yet. Mr. Field communicated other facts that would be of much interest to our government, which I will tell you of when I see you. I am your sincere friend and fraternal brother.

PETER LAWSON

From General Grant to General Butler

BY TELEGRAPH from Headquarters CITY POINT, Nov. 30, 1864

I HAVE files of Savannah and Augusta papers sent me by Col. Mulford, from which I gather that Bragg has gone to Georgia, taking with him what I judge to be most of the forces from about Wilmington. It is therefore important that Weitzel should get off during his absence, and if successful in effecting a landing he may by a bold dash also succeed in capturing Wilmington. Make all the arrangements for his departure, so that the Navy will not be detained one moment for the army.

Did you order Palmer to make the movement proposed yesterday? It is important that he should do so without delay.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, in the Field Nov 30th, 1864*

Rear Admiral PORTER, Comd'g. North Atlantic Blockading Squadron, JAMES RIVER

ADMIRAL: Brigadier General Wild will hand you this note, and brings also orders to General Palmer about the matter of which we were speaking. Please give him an order to be transmitted through him to the commander of your naval forces in the sound to coöperate in the fullest extent with General Palmer, and to move with all promptness and celerity. General Wild will show you the orders, which are unsealed for that purpose, which he takes to General Palmer.

If anything occurs to you which I have not covered in my instructions please telegraph me, and I will reach General Wild by telegraph before he leaves Fort Monroe. I have the honor to be, Very Respectfully,

*Your Obedient Servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major General Commanding*

*From General Butler to General Palmer**Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, in the Field, Nov. 30th, 1864*

GENERAL: Information has got to me that the enemy are in small force — less than five hundred (500) men are fortifying Rainbow Bluff twenty (20) miles up the Roanoke above Plymouth. Admiral Porter suggests upon the information that he has from the naval officer commanding those waters that a conjunct expedition of the Navy and Army would easily capture that point and hold it, and that it is of very great importance that we should do so. Therefore I propose that you shall make the attempt. Take all the forces that can be spared in your district which you may deem necessary, and move with great promptness while the enemy are engaged with Sherman in Georgia and with us here, so that you need not fear reinforcements. Perhaps after seizing that point you might by a bold push reach the Rainbow Bluff at Halifax.

I would suggest that you could transport your troops and supplies within six (6) miles, and land them below the bluff and take the enemy in the rear — late matters of detail must be left to your discretion. What I do require is promptness of action, and I rest largely on that. I rest also largely upon your energy and zeal.

You had better give out that your expedition is a movement up the Chowan upon Weldon. You are surrounded by spies, and the moment you start any movement conjecture will be busy as to its direction.

Now, if you let it be confidentially understood by a sufficient number of persons that you are going up the Chowan, that will be sure to get to the enemy. Brig. Gen'l. Wild, who does me the favor to take this to you, is also charged with some confidential matters which he will state to you, and in which I trust you will aid him.

As soon as this expedition is over, I propose to send you a Battalion of the 16th N. Y. H. Arty., as portion of your garrison at Newbern, and take the 15th Comm. (Conn.) into the field with me, unless you can state objections which do not now occur to me. I am,

Very respectfully yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Meade to General Butler

United States Military Telegraph, Hd. Qrs. A. of P., Nov. 1864

No movements in Petersburg have been observed or reported up to this hour. Reports from my lines, signal officers, and deserters, indicate no change or movement.

GEORGE G. MEADE, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g. A. of P.

From General Butler to General Grant

Headquarters Army of the James, November 30th, 1864, 8.45 P.M.

I HAVE been busy all day endeavoring to ascertain the truth as to the movement of the troops from here. Deserters say that Field's, Hoke's, and Kershaw's divisions have all moved, each going a different way, but gone toward Petersburg. My signal officer reports a train of six cars loaded with troops, and six open cars loaded with artillery, passing from Petersburg toward Richmond to-day. I am inclined to believe that the movement is of Hoke's division to Petersburg, only because of a difficulty and a very angry discussion which has sprung up between Hoke and Field in regard to their failure at Battery Harrison on the 30th of September last, which appeared in the Richmond papers, and that Kershaw is to take Hoke's place here. We have had literally no deserters for two days. We have nearly perfected the plan of organization of the corps. With your leave I will be down in the morning for the necessary orders. Orders will go down to-morrow to General Palmer

374 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

to make the move of which we spoke. I have spared everything I can from the hospital boats and other boats in the department to move troops. The navy shall not wait for me a single hour, and we will make the push if it is possible.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 42, Part I, Page 971.

From General Grant to General Butler

By Telegraph from CITY POINT, Nov. 30, 1864

I SHALL be at Hd. Qrs. tomorrow, & will be glad to see you here.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, nine o'clock eve. Nov. '64

DEAREST: Col. Kensel, wife, sister, and Major Davis came to the Fort this morning. I invited them to dinner this afternoon as a proper attention. They stayed the evening. That makes it late writing to you. Mrs. Judge White sent me a note (the second one on the same matter, the first was forgotten unfortunately). I enclose it to you, and entreat that without delay you will grant the request and send her the pass for the children as she desires. Pray do not neglect it as I have done, for there are little things that worry me if left undone. Read her note, as part of it relates to you.

The morning was so lovely we repented much that we did not go with you. There will be no more such days. We have lost the fairest time that could be offered. I will adopt your view of things, and cease to regret whatever has passed. I miss you more and more, when you go away. Yet we might quarrel, who knows, if you were constantly here. To be sure, thinking of my perfections, that would hardly seem possible, but men are so perverse; they are hardly to be counted as rational beings. Now you may be glad to see me by Saturday. Kensel proposes to go up on Sunday. We may find that a better time. Whichever or whenever, I am till then somehow with a touch of sadness that I cannot help,

Most dearly and truly your SARAH

Forget not, delay not — my request.

*From General Butler**Dec. 2nd, 1864, 9 5 A.M.***Col. Dodge, Bermuda**

PRESS the hospital. I have ordered 350 men to report for duty there. If you want more call on Gen. Graham for them.

BENJ. F. BUTLER*From General Butler**Dec. 2, 1864***Brig. Gen. GRAHAM, Comd'g., &c.**

ORDER two hundred men with shovels and picks to report at once and till further orders to surgeon in charge at Point of Rocks Hospital. Also one hundred and fifty men with axes. Send the most energetic officers you have with them. We must take advantage of this fine weather to get up our hospital.

I should be glad to see you this afternoon.

BENJ. F. BUTLER*From General Grant to General Butler**CITY POINT, Dec. 2d, 1864*

HAS Col. Patten been sent to the Army of the Potomac? I do not care to have him go, but Gen. Meade is desirous of knowing if he is to go or not, in order that he may know whether to assign a commander to the troops you sent to him.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen'l.*From General Butler to General Grant**Dec. 2nd, 1864*

COL. PATTEN has been assigned to the command of a brigade in the 18th Corps, and I would not like to spare him if you do not object to the assignment.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*From General Butler to General Meade**Dec. 2nd, 1864*

LARGE numbers of the Colored Division of the 9th Corps were on detached or detailed duty in that Corps and have not been sent with their regiments. I took special pains to have all the detailed men of the Provisional Brigade sent to you.

Please order all the men on duty in your army belonging to the Army of the James sent here, specially of the Colored

376 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Division. You will have to see to it that the order is enforced as it is difficult to get detailed men always.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From John K. Hackett to General Butler

Law Department, Office of Counsel to the Corporation, Dec. 2nd, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your kind favor of Nov. 25th received. I enclose you some newspaper clippings, with reference to the motion to remove cause of Smith & Co.

Judge Pierrepont had his speech prepared and read it. My reply was not printed,— a more gross departure from professional propriety I have never known. The judge should have stopped him, but did not. The motion will be decided, I assume, in the course of a few days. Of the issue I will promptly advise you. Will you not draw the substantive matters to be embraced in your answer at your earliest convenience, and I will then put the answer in form, to be used in case of emergency? In great haste.

Very truly yours, JOHN K. HACKETT

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Dec. 2nd, 1864, 9.35 P.M.

I UNDERSTAND that Pollard, the southern historian, is at Fortress Monroe, paroled and going about the wharf and elsewhere with freedom.

The imprudence of many of our officers in telling all they know to every one makes this objectionable, particularly if he is to be exchanged. I would suggest close confinement for him until the time comes for exchanging. I would also suggest that if he is exchanged, Richardson and Brown, two correspondents that were captured running the Vicksburg blockade, be demanded for him.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen'l.

From General Butler to General Grant

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, Dec. 2nd, 1864, 9.20 P.M.

I WILL attend to the matter of Mr. Pollard. I did not know that he was at large. He is not to be exchanged unless Richardson and Brown are given up.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

*From Captain Puffer**Head Quarters, Dept. of Va. & N. C. FORTRESS MONROE, VA., Dec. 2nd, 1864**Maj. Gen. BUTLER, Comdg. Army of the James, etc.*

GENERAL: I telegraphed you this morning that Pollard had gone up to your Head Quarters. I received your telegram at 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ last night, just as I was going to bed, and supposed at the time that P. was still here, as I did not think he got my pass early enough for yesterday's boat. I got up before 7 this morning, and went down to find him, and learned that he went up on an extra boat at 10 o'clock, A.M.

If I had the slightest idea that he was to be treated differently from other prisoners, I would have had the strictest watch over him. As it was, I sent him to report at once to the Provost Marshal, where a copy of his order was taken, and his parole given that he "would not leave the precincts of the hotel or hold communication with anyone except through the Provost Marshal's office."

He may have obtained a good deal of information, General, during the time he was here, for this point is a great place for rumors. For instance, I was told this morning that there was no news *excepting* "about the troops coming down from the front to go with Porter."

I mention this particularly, because, from the open manner in which it was said, I see no reason why Pollard may not have overheard the same thing. I have the honor to be, General,

Your obdt. Servant, A. F. PUFFER, Capt. & A. D. C.

*From General Butler**Dec 4th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]**Capt. PUFFER, A. D. C., FORTRESS MONROE*

I SEND Mr. Pollard back. Keep him in the fort as comfortably as you can. Let him give his parole there, he will have no communication with anybody but yourself. Pollard can walk about the fort.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From H. A. Risley to General Butler

*Commercial Intercourse with and in States Declared in Insurrection, Seventh Agency,
Treasury Department, WASHINGTON, D. C., Dec. 3rd, 1864*

DEAR GENERAL: It is impossible for me to get down before the middle of next week. I must first go to New York. The

378 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

collectorship is suspended, as you will observe. Mr. Hudson, my assistant there, is acting collector until it is known and determined what is best. I shall visit you immediately at Bermuda Hundred on getting down.

Your obdt. Servant, H. A. Risley

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Dec. 3d, 1864

PLEASE telegraph me if there is any news from Sherman in the Richmond papers of today.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to General Grant

Dec. 3rd, 1864, 8 P.M.

THERE is absolutely no news in the Richmond papers from Sherman. An extract from Savannah *News* says Oconee Bridge is burnt, Nov. 20th, and that on Tuesday the enemy made his appearance at Griswoldville, burnt the town, had a battle, and were repulsed. And that a raiding party had approached Warrenton. But all this seems to be only accounts of skirmishers. Send papers.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler to General Palmer

Hd. Qrs. Army of the James, December 4th, 1864

GENERAL: Most of the matters in your confidential despatch by the hand of General Harland, which reached me this morning (Dec. 4th), must have been answered by my despatch by the hand of General Wild, and I think with it you will be able to make the movement which I suggest therein. I should be very glad if you cut the railroad, especially just now. Push for it if it is possible, but when there make the destruction certain, cut it if it is possible at two (2) points some miles apart, so that it shall not be to the enemy a mere transshipment.

Have everything of your command that you can possibly have ready as a mobile force to coöperate with me in a movement hereafter possible, and of which you will be instructed.

I would suggest after taking Rainbow Bluff, to strike across to Farboro, thence to Rocky Mount, cutting the railroad at Swift Creek and Rocky Mount, so as to put difficulties between yourself and Lee, then forty (40) miles will take you to Goldsboro, thence home *via* Kinston if you fancy.

Live on the country. I would march without transportation, intending to live on the country. Such a movement of yours would be of incalculable service just now, and while I do not order it, I suggest it and will sanction it.

As soon as you strike Hamilton with your transportation you might send it back for your cavalry, or perhaps, what would be still better, leave your cavalry to make the demonstration on Kinston as a diversion.

If they can take Kinston, let them keep on to Goldsboro; at any rate hold on to Kinston or in that neighborhood until you could possibly join them. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From General Grant to General Butler

CIPHER. *Headqrs. Armies of the United States,
City Point, V.A., Dec. 4, 1864*

I FEEL great anxiety to see the Wilmington expedition get off, both on account of the present fine weather, which we can expect no great continuance of, and because Gen'l. Sherman may now be expected to strike the seacoast any day, leaving Bragg free to return.

I think it advisable for you to notify Admiral Porter and get off without any delay, with or without your powder boat.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to Admiral Porter

CIPHER. *Department of Virginia and North Carolina, Dec. 4, 1864*

WHEN can you be ready with our little expedition? Captain Edson, ordnance officer at Fortress Monroe, will put ordnance stores at your disposal. Time is valuable from the news we get.

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, *Major-General Commanding*

From Admiral Porter to General Butler

NORFOLK, *Dec. 4, 1864*

We are ready for the one hundred and fifty (150) tons of powder. Will you give directions to have it bagged ready to go on board?

D. D. PORTER, *Rear-Admiral*

From General Butler to Captain Edson

. CIPHER. Dec. 5, 1864, 11.20 A.M.

PLEASE have at once all the powder of which I spoke to you put in sand bags or flour sacks ready for shipment. You will see Admiral Porter on the subject. You will get the bags of the engineer department at Fortress Monroe. If not, notify me by telegram.

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, Major-General Commanding

From Admiral Porter to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 5, 1864, 4 P.M.

I AM all ready, and shall call on the ordnance officer at Fortress Monroe for material.

D. D. PORTER, Rear-Admiral

From General Grant

Head Quarters Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, VA., Dec. 6th, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Army of the James

GENERAL: The first object of the expedition under Gen. Weitzel is to close to the enemy the port of Wilmington. If successful in this, the second will be to capture Wilmington itself. There are reasonable grounds to hope for success if advantage can be taken of the absence of the greater part of the enemy's forces, now looking after Sherman in Georgia. The directions you have given for the numbers and equipment of this expedition are all right except in the unimportant matters of where they embark, and the amount of intrenching tools to be taken. The object of the expedition will be gained by effecting a landing on the main land between Cape Fear River and the Atlantic, north of the north entrance to the river. Should such landing be effected whilst the enemy still hold Fort Fisher and the batteries guarding the entrance to the river, then the troops should intrench themselves, and by coöperating with the Navy effect the reduction and capture of those places. These in our hands, the Navy could enter the harbor, and the Port of Wilmington would be sealed. Should Fort Fisher and the point of land on which it is built fall into the hands of our troops immediately on landing, then it will be worth the attempt to capture Wilmington by a forced march and surprise. If time is consumed in gaining the first object of the expedition, the second will become

a matter of after consideration. The details for execution are entrusted to you and the officer immediately in command of the troops.

Very respectfully, Your obt. svt., U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen.

P.S. Should the troops under Gen. Weitzel fail to effect a landing at or near Fort Fisher, they will be returned to the Army operating against Richmond without delay. U. S. G.

From General Turner

CONFIDENTIAL. Head Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., Army of the James,
in the Field, Dec. 6th, 1864

Maj. Gen'l. G. WEITZEL, Comd'g. 25th Corps

GENERAL: The Major General Commanding has entrusted you with the command of the expedition about to embark for the North Carolina coast. It will consist of about 6500 infantry, 2 batteries of artillery, and 50 cavalry.

The effective men of General Ames' Division of the 24th Corps, and Gen'l. Paine's Division of the 25th Corps, will furnish the infantry force.

Gen'l. Paine is under your orders. Gen'l. Ames will be ordered to report to you in person immediately. You will confer with these officers and arrange details. Instruct them to select their best men, making your total force about 6500 men.

The Chief of Artillery in conference with you will designate the artillery to be taken. The horses of the batteries, except one horse for each officer and Chief of Police will be left. Take one set of wheel harness.

Fifty men of Massachusetts Cavalry will be ordered to report to you.

Forty (40) ambulances, (2) horse, with necessary medical stores have been selected for the expedition, which will be distributed on at least two boats.

Take 60 rounds of ammunition on the men, 100 rounds in boxes to be distributed through the fleet. If your Division trains do not furnish the necessary amount, the balance required will be furnished by Chief of Ordnance at the point of embarkation. 300 rounds of ammunition (artillery) per gun will be taken. So much of it as is not contained in limber boxes and caissons will be loaded in boxes at point of embarkation.

Let each regiment draw and take with it on transport 5

382 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

days' rations. Three days' cooked meat, 20 days additional will be taken in at Fort Monroe, distributing it through the fleet. Field rations only will be taken.

2 pack mules for Div. and Brig. Head Qrs. will be allowed.

Mounted officers will take but one horse for personal use. The Chief Quarter Master has been instructed to furnish 150 sets of mule harness. It is expected to get animals from the enemy's country.

The Chief Quarter Master will also furnish a party of wharf builders, and a small amount of material for landings, etc.

Thirty (30) launches will be taken on at Fort Monroe.

The Chief Signal Officer has been instructed to order signal officers and men to report to you.

Lt. Parson, with a company of engineer soldiers, will report to you. 500 shovels, 250 axes, and 100 picks have been prepared.

It is expected that the necessary transportation will be ready by to-morrow at Deep Bottom.

You will report in person to the Major General Commanding for further instructions. I am, very respectfully.

Your obdt. Servant, JNO. W. TURNER, Brig. Gen. Chief Staff

From General Grant to General Butler

CIPHER By TELEGRAPH from CITY POINT, Dec. 6th, 1864

I HAD sent you a cipher despatch before receiving copy of your instructions to Gen'l. Weitzel. I think it advisable all embarkation should take place at Bermuda.

The number of intrenching tools I think should be increased 3 or 4 times.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Butler to General Grant

Dec. 6th, 1864, 6.25 P.M.

OWING to some mistake in transmission I have not received your cipher despatch.

It will be more convenient to have the embarkation at Deep Bottom, and I think quite as much out of the sight of the enemy as at Bermuda, if that is the only reason. I am informed Gen. Ingalls did not get your despatch, having left Washington before it came. The intrenching tools shall be largely increased.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

*From General Butler to General Grant**Dec. 6th, 1864*

CIPHER despatch received. Orders will be given to carry out the orders contained in it.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

*From General Butler to Admiral Porter**CIPHER. Dec. 6th, 1864*

WHAT day can we start from the Fortress? I wish not to keep troops on board transports a day longer than possible, as it will take some days to reach Savannah anyway. Is there anything I can aid you in?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From Admiral Porter to General Butler**CIPHER. FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 6, 1864, 9.30 P.M.*

YOUR telegram is received. The vessels to carry the ammunition will be ready in the morning, completely filled. The ordnance officer here at Fortress Monroe is doing everything he can to expedite matters. Most of our ammunition is here, and will commence loading to-morrow. I will report perhaps to-morrow evening, so that you can make your calculation when to embark. I think I can by to-morrow tell you within an hour when we can be ready. We are ready in every other respect.

D. D. PORTER, *Rear Admiral*

*From the Secretary of the Treasury**Treasury Department, December 6th, 1864*

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, FORT MONROE, VA.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit to you a copy of the President's proclamation, opening the port of Norfolk, Va., and also the circular issued by this Department to Collectors and other Officers of the Customs.

You will perceive that there is no necessity for certificates from your Department for the shipment to Norfolk, Va. of articles not contraband of war. The certificates for shipment of articles contraband of war, or prohibited by military orders should be forwarded for approval to H. A. Risley, Esq., Sup'g. Special Agent, 7th Agency, Washington, D. C.

Very respectfully, W. P. FESSENDEN, Secretary of the Treas.

From General Butler

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, VA., December 10th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]*

Hon. Wm. P. FESSENDEN

SIR: The President by his proclamation has opened the Port of Norfolk. One effect of that has been of course to release it from the (3) three per cent. internal tax upon all goods brought into the port. But as Fortress Monroe was never any portion of the collection district of Norfolk, it leaves upon the troops at Fortress Monroe that tax for all the goods they use. Now that seems to me not to be either just or according to the intendment of law.

Fortress Monroe in and of itself was never an insurrectionary district. It was ceded to the United States by the State of Virginia, and therefore could not have been taken out by the State, and has always been held by the United States. It used to be a part of the collection district of Hampton. Hampton having been burned, I don't think it would be worth while to establish another collection district there. It never was of any use except to give a salary to some first gentleman of Virginia who was too lazy to work.

A simple order from the Treasury Department to the collectors of the ports not to regard Fortress Monroe as part of an insurrectionary district would accomplish the whole matter. Attention to this matter will much oblige. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obedient Servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd.

From the Secretary of War to General Butler

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, December 6th, 1864

GENERAL: I am instructed by the Secretary of War to inform you—

First, that your communication, dated at Fortress Monroe, Nov. 28th,¹ and addressed to him in relation to the claim of Samuel Smith and Company against you, was referred to the Judge Advocate General for opinion and report on the question of indemnity you ask for.

Upon that reference, the Judge Advocate General reports: "The question of indemnification cannot be determined at this stage of the proceedings. Should there be a judgment against

¹ See General Butler to Hon. E. M. Stanton, Nov. 26 1864, filed Nov. 11, 1864.

the applicant, his rights to be indemnified against it will depend upon the character of his conduct, considered in all its bearings, which has given rise to the suit. This will be best understood when examined in the light of the testimony which will be produced on the trial. If the applicant acted within the scope of his powers, fairly interpreted, his claim to protection against the results of this suit should be allowed. The fact that he had retained the gold seized and now holds it subject to the order of the Government, is not considered as affecting the rights or obligations involved."

This report is approved, and will govern the action of the Department upon your request for indemnity.

Second. In relation to your request for leave to publish your letter to the Secretary of War, the Secretary directs me to say that no objection is made by the Department to your publication of any statement in regard to the claim of Smith & Co. which you may deem essential for your vindication.

Third. In reference to the information given by you to the Department — a copy of your memorandum in relation to the gold of Smith and Co. seized by you, filed with your accounts and vouchers in the War Department, is hereto annexed. I am, General, Very respectfully,

Your Obedient Servant, E. D. TOWNSEND, Asst. Adj't. Gen'l.

From General Butler

1864

Hon. Wm. WHITING, Solicitor War Department

MY DEAR WHITING: I return a copy of the answer to my communication which I forwarded through you. I have not asked for indemnity, but that the U. S. would assume the suit or strike the claims from my account, and that is the answer.

Well, well, I can take care of myself. Thanking you for your attention to my requests, I have only to say that while I am able to bear the brunt of this case, there will be but few officers that will move forward to do that which they ought to do if they are to be let down in this manner. I understand it, and can only say, *Tantaene irae in celestibus animis.*

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

— - - - -

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Dec. 6th, 1864

MY DEAREST WIFE: You are gone — papers are all finished, and I feel very lonely. I have nothing to write, but I thought how you might like to see yourself in a Southern dress, and so send these papers.

Yours, BENJ.

From the Richmond "Whig"

Wednesday morning, Nov. 30, 1864

ANOTHER correspondent refers thus to a person who is a sad commentary on the bad effects of evil associations. To be the wife of Benj. F. Butler is to be degraded to the position of a "cracksman's doxie," — the easy receiver of stolen property, — the, in point of fact, female tutelar deity of an establishment which is not so much a dwelling-house as it is a "crib."

General Butler's Wife

(Correspondence Providence Journal)

Some eighteen or twenty years ago a young actress, a Miss Hildreth, played for several evenings at the Dorrance Street Theatre in Providence. I happened to see her in the tragedy of Jane Shore. Her part was a secondary one, that of the friend and confidant of Edward's beautiful favorite; but her conception of the character surprised me by its originality and its impressive truthfulness. I felt that she had a great dramatic talent, and often wondered that her name had so entirely disappeared from the stage. In the Spring of 1840, while visiting a friend in Lowell, I found one morning, on returning from a walk, a card from Mrs. Benjamin Butler, with an invitation to take tea with her the following evening. I went with my host and hostess; no other guests were invited. The name of Mrs. Benjamin Butler had for me at that time no other significance than might have had the name of Mrs. John Smith. On our way to the house, my host, a Webster Whig, spoke of Mr. Butler not too flatteringly, as a successful lawyer, smart but unscrupulous, ready to take up the worst cases, and noted for always carrying his clients through. On entering the parlors I was surprised to find in the charming and graceful lady who received us the dramatic friend and confidant of Jane Shore, whose talent had so much impressed me at the Dorrance Street Theatre. Mrs. Butler was a young lady of

Dracut who, fascinated by the stage, and conscious of dramatic power, had obtained an engagement at one of the Boston theatres, and who was for about two years earnestly devoted to her profession, when Mr. Benjamin Butler proffered his hand and heart, and won her back to domestic life. I found that she still loved the art, and prevailed on her to read to me some of her favorite passages in Shakespeare. She read, I remember, the prison scene in "Measure for Measure" with a passionate pathos that made me half regret that the "smart Lowell lawyer" had won her away from Melpomene and all her tragic glooms and splendors.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Dec. 6, 1864

A MOVEMENT will commence on the left to-morrow morning. Make immediate preparations so that your forces can be used north of the river if the enemy withdraw, or south if they should be required. Let all your men have two (2) days' cooked rations in haversacks. During to-morrow night withdraw to the left of your line at Bermuda the force you propose sending south, unless otherwise ordered. It will be well to get ready as soon as you can to blow out the end of the canal.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

From General Butler to General Grant

Dec. 7th, 1864, 2 P.M.

BRIG. GEN. LUDLOW made a dash upon the other side of the river opposite Dutch Gap and captured a half dozen of the enemy's pickets and drove the rest away. We now hold that bank, and Major Michie is engaged in making his surveys and soundings preparatory to opening the canal.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Dec. 7, 1864, 2 10 P.M.

Good for Ludlow! Is it possible now to take advantage of the lodgment effected by him to carry the heights south of the river? Please have this matter looked into.

Warren moved at daylight this morning.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen'l.*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., December 7th, 1864, 10 P.M.

Major General HALLECK, WASHINGTON, D. C.

GENERAL WARREN, with a force of about 22,000 infantry, six batteries, and 4,000 cavalry, started this morning with the view of cutting the Weldon railroad as far south as Hicksford. Butler at the same time is holding a threatening attitude north of the James to keep the enemy from detaching from there. To-night he has moved 6,000 infantry and two batteries across James River, to be embarked at Bermuda Hundred, to co-operate with the navy in the capture of the mouth of Cape Fear River. Palmer has also moved, or is supposed to have moved, up the Roanoke to surprise Rainbow, a place the enemy are fortifying, and to strike the Weldon road, if successful, south of Weldon. To-day General Butler sent some troops across the river above Dutch Gap and captured the pickets, and now holds the opposite side of the river, it being a long bend overflowed by high tide, with no outlet except along the levees on the bank. I think he will be able to hold it. This may prove of advantage in opening the canal, and is a decided advantage in holding the enemy, who have long been expecting an attack, when it is opened. It is calculated to keep the enemy at home whilst Warren is doing his work.

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 42, Part I, Page 24

From General Butler

Col. DODGE:

Dec. 7th, 1864

THE "Baltic" is at Annapolis. Get her. We shall need her.
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.

From General Butler to General Grant

CIPHER. Dec. 7th, 1864

GEN. WEITZEL'S command is encamped at Signal Tower near Point of Rocks, and awaits orders.

Admiral Porter telegraphs he will be ready by tomorrow.
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Grant to General Butler

Hdgrs. Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, VA., Dec. 7, 1864

LET Gen. Weitzel get off as soon as possible. We don't want the Navy to wait an hour.

U. S. GRANT, Lieut. Gen.

*From General Butler**Headquarters Dept. Va. & N. C. Army of the James, in the Field, V.A., Dec. 7th, 1864**Major General SCHENCK, Committee on Military Affairs,
House of Representatives, WASHINGTON, D. C.*

GENERAL: At your request, in view of the conversation which was held between us upon the necessity of reorganizing the Army, I will endeavor to put on paper, as well as I can amid the pressure of my engagements in the field, the views which I expressed to you.

Some of the difficulties to be avoided or met by reorganizing are as follows:

1st. The impossibility of keeping the force in the field necessary for operations to an effective standard.

2nd. The want of instruction to the recruits, both officers and men, that are sent into the field, rendering them for months nearly useless.

3rd. The want of any reserve force so in case of raids or attacks upon the Northern lines at Washington or Cincinnati to avoid the necessity of bringing back troops from the front to meet incursions of the enemy.

4th. The impossibility of getting sick and wounded men who were sent to hospitals back to their regiments.

5th. The want of regularity of payment, accounts, and records of the soldiers in the field.

6th. The great pressure upon the contract officers at the War Department of the records of all the details of the administration of the regiment.

7th. The need of responsibility to the head of the regiment of the administration of the Staff Department, such as Medical, Pay, Quartermaster, Ordnance, and Commissary.

8th. The want of accountability of the Staff Department because of the change of locations and commanders of regiments for the kind and quality of the equipment and stores furnished.

The science of war and of administration of warlike affairs although the study of hundreds of years in Europe is practically comparatively new in this country. It would seem to be, therefore, the part of wisdom to examine and adopt so far as practicable the system of organization, expedients, and devices which are found to be serviceable in countries where larger armies are permanently kept, having in view the fact that hereafter the necessities of this country will require a very much larger force than ever heretofore, because from

the action of this war we have become essentially a warlike people. The argument against standing armies which pressed upon our fathers at the time of the adoption of the Constitution, that they might be wielded by a monarch against the liberties of the people, does not apply. The result of the late election convinces every reflecting mind that our "bayonets think," and that the sympathies, feelings, and wishes, the political desires and aspirations of the Army, are in full accord with the people at home, only lighted up with a more fervid and vivid patriotism; the question only, then, is *viz*: how the army of the United States, now composed of troops of twenty (20) different nations, and when the authority of the Union is extended over all our borders of some thirty-six (36) States or more, can be consolidated or nationalized as a National Institution as the militia was intended by provisions of the Constitution.

The system of organization which is hereinafter crudely set forth is the result of some reflection upon the French organization, and is an attempt to adapt it to the wants of the American Army as they have pressed upon me from now nearly four (4) years' experience in the field. The reflections of gentlemen of skill and experience will supply many details overlooked by me, or not set forth in this paper. I would make the *Regiment* the unit of organization for administration, and the *Division* the unit of organization for offensive operations. The regiment should consist of twenty-four hundred (2400) men as the maximum—eighteen hundred (1800) as a minimum, both numbers easily divisible when divided into three (3) battalions of eight hundred each, consisting of companies of one hundred (100) men each, Captain and First, Second, and Brevet Second Lieutenants. Each battalion in the field should be under command of Lieutenant Colonel and two (2) Majors, the whole to be commanded by a Colonel. The men should be enlisted or drafted for three years, never less.

To each battalion for the field there should be an Adjutant and Quartermaster taken from the line of Lieutenant by appointment of the Colonel.

The staff of the regiment should be a regimental Quartermaster, Commissary, Adjutant, Paymaster, Surgeon, all with rank of Captain and Asst. Surgeon. To each battalion for the field should be two (2) Asst. Surgeons, rank of Lieutenant, a first and second, and a difference of grade between the first and second of fifteen (15) per cent. of pay. An Ordnance

Officer, a Lieutenant, who should be responsible for the arms and ordnance stores of the regiment. A Chaplain with the rank of Captain. The company organization other than herein prescribed to be as at present.

An essential requisite of this organization is that each regiment should have a *home* at some post fixed by the order of the War Department, not to be changed except upon the discontinuance of the post or the disbanding of the regiment, and in case of discontinuance of the post a new home to be given to the regiment. Having a very extended front where it has been and will be necessary to maintain permanent garrisons or posts, I would make each a home of a regiment, and its home battalion as herein described, the garrison of one of those permanent posts. This post or home of the regiment should be under command of the Colonel, who should be selected for his qualities for uprightness, a disciplinarian, as a man of business, and as an instructor in military science. To illustrate the workings of this system which I propose, I take for example Fort Warren or Fortress Monroe, that we will say is the home of the first regiment, one battalion garrisons the fort, where it can be instructed in the school of light and heavy artillery as well as infantry. There should be the regimental hospital, there the regimental headquarters — there its records — there its pay master — there its clothing depot and its depot of arms and equipments — and all under the command of its colonel, and for the safe keeping and proper use of which the Colonel should be made responsible. The Colonel should be responsible to the Bureaus at Washington for all material for his regiment save the transportation and supplies of the battalions in the field; any divided responsibility simply allows waste. We will suppose the regiment assembled at its home. Two (2) of its battalions are sent into the field, sixteen hundred (1600) strong, under command of the senior and junior Lieut. Col., consisting of the most experienced officers and the best drilled men. The other battalion remains at its home, which should be a school of instruction for the officers and soldiers. The records of its organization as a military body, i.e. the rank of its officers — the enlistment and discharge of the men, should be kept by the Adjutant, its records as an administrative body, to wit, its equipment, pay, and allowances, clothing, rations, stoppage, &c., of its officers, which should be kept by the paymaster, in books of record well secured, to be forwarded to the War Office on the disbandment of the regiment — all returns

excepting field returns should be made to the regiment, and the Colonel of the regiment should forward duplicate tri-monthly abstracts to the commander of the army in the field and to the war office. Everything else of muster-rolls, pay-rolls, equipment-rolls, and other records should be at the home of the regiment. There every person having occasion to learn the history of any soldier could at once obtain all the information. From those records the pension office could be guarded from frauds, the pay department from mistakes, and the medical department from impositions. The keepers of all these records of detail at the regiment would relieve the war office of the continual pressure for information as to the personnel of the army. An inquiry could be at once answered by referring the applicant to the regimental records. Now then, the battalion in the field, either through service or in action, loses say two hundred (200) men, killed, wounded, or disabled. From the field hospital of the army those wounded and sick, as soon as they are able to be removed should be sent to the hospital of the regiment. There the surgeon would have an interest to see that his hospital was kept as clean as possible. He would be responsible for the health of twenty-four hundred (2400) men only, and his pride would be in the smallest number of sick, convalescents could be put to light duty in the home battalion, hardened for the exposure of the field and returned when in the judgment of the surgeon and colonel they were fit for duty. There then would be no occasion to allow the sick officer or soldier to go home on furlough from whence as a rule he rarely returns. Our present means of transportation by rail or steamer would enable us to do this with much greater facility and less expense than is the present system of transportation to general hospitals, as returning transports could take home the sick that would go to it from the regiment. Now the interest of a surgeon of a general hospital is to have as many patients as possible. He is made the commander of a post. The hospital fund depends upon the number of his inmates. His boast to his associates is "the number of beds he runs." His importance is commensurate with the number of sick he has, the present system places around him every inducement known to man not to do his duty, and having adapted the means to the end, we are surprised to find the result that some do not do their duty and return the sick as soon as recovered. The wonder should be that so many do their duty so well. It is a high praise of their integrity. Therefore commissions are

established to examine hospitals, and rout out the men who should be sent to their regiments. At the home might be the burial place of the regiment where those not gloriously lying on the battle-field they had ennobled with their blood might lie side by side with their comrades with whom they had stood shoulder to shoulder in life. Fewer ties are closer than the companionship of a soldier's life, next to sleeping in the tomb of his fathers he would prefer burial with his fellows.

Upon the returns of the Lieut. Col. of the depletion of his battalion to the minimum six hundred (600) men, two hundred (200) men with the proper officers — the oldest and best instructed could be at once forwarded to the field to take the place of the disabled, and thus the force in the field be always kept up.

By such means the army in the field would be continually kept full, so that if in the judgment of the war office or the Comdg. Gen'l. a certain army was necessary for a given result, at the moment that result was about being obtained the General would not find himself with less than half the force required for that purpose, and obliged to wait as now until his force is filled up with uninstructed men raised by draft, or by the worst of all possible system, by means of bounties and substitution. To fill the home battalion recruiting should be continually going on. The recruits could then be forwarded without loss of time or the loss of a man to their regiment, there to be instructed before they went into the field. By this arrangement the expense of recruiting depots for the care of recruits and fitting them out would be saved, with their guards and machinery, as the recruit could be forwarded as soon as enlisted.

Farther than this, there would be a place where deserters could be sent, examined, tried, punished, or put to duty, the commander of the regiment would have both his interest and his pride enlisted in having his deserters and absentees without leave men brought back.

If necessary to resort to a draft, then this system might obtain. Each regiment, while it should have its home, should also have its locality in a given military district, which should be expected and called upon to furnish its proportion of the Army of the United States equivalent to the regiment. Then upon the depletion of the regiment belonging to that district by the loss of the two hundred men, as the supposed case, a draft could be made in that military district to fill up without

disturbing the whole country with a simultaneous draft of many thousand men; officers from the regiment could be sent to that district to make the draft, saving the present system of Provost Marshals' Depots.

The Paymaster there having the accounts of the regiments always under his hand, responsible for their correctness, could always pay the soldier promptly; the Colonel being responsible for the requisitions which he would make for this purpose and the correctness of the accounts, would be an auditing officer. The accounts to be audited immediately after each payment, and verified returns to be made to the pay department. By such means every soldier would get his pay monthly like other workmen, would know where to send for it, if away his wife or family would know where to get their allotment if any, and the soldier's order on the paymaster, if it were necessary to give orders, would always be able to find an answer. And here, too, might be the savings bank of the regiment for each soldier to deposit his pay, to be drawn on his order, thus saving the loss and waste of money in the field.

The Chaplain would be responsible for the religious instruction of the regiment, and for the instruction of the soldier's children at the home of the regiment. Practically, in the field the chaplain is nearly useless except as a sort of postmaster of the regiment. In saying this, I by no means mean to underrate the services of the chaplain or his zeal in his duty, but speak of his opportunities to render service.

The regimental quartermaster, having charge of the clothing and equipment of the regiment, making his requisitions through the Colonel, would be responsible to him as well for its kind, its quality, and whether it came up to the inspection requirements of the Government, because being at a place stated, he would be in condition not to receive articles that were not proper in kind and quality, and being a permanent officer, dealing with a permanent body of men, he could be made responsible, which now issuing Quartermasters at Posts cannot practically be made, issuing to a body of men that they will never see again nor be seen by them. The regiments having a home, around it would cluster the wives of the soldiers and the disabled soldiers, and there be taken care of, and each regiment would be a soldier's home without further considerable expense to the country. There the soldier would find schools for his children. There with the disabled soldiers and soldiers' wives manufactures of clothing and equipment for

the army could be established, and after a time the contract system might be substantially abolished. Indeed, by means of making the regiment the unit of administrative organization, with proper and efficient officers, the army might be a self-providing machine so far as the provision of its equipment and material goes, and in time of peace a portion of the soldiers might be usefully employed as workmen in such employments.

The trophies of the regiment would be there — its record of its history would be there. There would be something to be proud of in the memory of its deeds, and the examples set by the brave men who had composed it.

This organization would also give always one-third of the force in reserve organized to meet any raid or attack, as if kept properly full there would be six hundred men (600) of each regiment ready to march to a given point at a moment's notice, with instructed officers and men more or less instructed and disciplined. There would need be, then, no nervousness about any attempted invasion by the enemy. The click of the telegraph would convey the order, and the railroad would concentrate an army of many thousand well-organized and instructed soldiers sooner than the invading force could march fifty (50) miles.

The expense of the nine (9) months' men, the six (6) months' men, the three (3) months' men, and the one (1) months' men that have been called out since the beginning of this war, and who have been substantially useless to the country save for the moment, would more than pay the expense of the reserve organization during the past three years.

This organization should farther be carried out by making each military district responsible for the equipment of the regiment, like a congressional district to be altered once in ten (10) years according to the change or increase of population.

The Constitutional rights of the States as regards militia might be provided for by allowing the Governors of States to appoint the officers upon the raising of the regiment, but after it is once mustered into the service of the United States then the vacancies should be filled by appointments by the President, preferably from the ranks, upon some well-defined system of merit.

If it is objected that we are providing for a standing army which cannot be decreased, it is answered that by reducing the force from its maximum to its minimum it is decreased about one-fourth at once, leaving the organization perfect.

Then, if it should be necessary at the close of the war to decrease the force still further, it might be done by disbanding the regiments in certain of the agricultural and thinly-settled districts, where plenty of profitable employment can be found, leaving only those of the city districts, where recruiting would probably keep them up. But the difficulty we have found in this war so far is not in *getting rid* of soldiers, but of raising them, and no one need fear, it seems to me, any trouble on that account.

This organization would be of the greatest service to the colored troops, and as they, I doubt not, are to be a permanency, they could at once be so organized. Specially will it fit them, for now their wives and families have no abiding place or home, and would be brought together in settlements on the lands about the homes of these regiments, since, as I suppose, these regiments would be located in the South. I would further have all court martials, except in cases of cashiering an officer or any offense punishable by death, held at the home battalion, and a Judge Advocate to each division to insure regularity of proceeding to go in the field.

This organization should be further prefected by making a brigade of three (3) regiments, the effective field force of which would be at its maximum forty-eight hundred (4800) men, at its minimum thirty-six hundred (3600) — the whole force of which would be seventy-two hundred men, reckoning the reserves, or at the minimum fifty-four hundred men. Two of these brigades in a division, the minimum strength of which would then be seventy-two hundred (7200) men, which with a proper portion of artillery and cavalry would make its strength about ten thousand (10,000) men, or, if at the maximum, about twelve thousand (12,000) men.

This division could have permanently its Quartermaster supply, ammunition and ambulances train, and its pontoon train. The Headquarters both of brigade and division should be permanent, and located within the geographical limits in which its command was raised, which might form military geographical departments. When it should be necessary to bring divisions together to form an army, they would be at once in effective condition, and as many divisions as may be would then make an army for a given purpose. It will be seen by these means that the Staff Departments at Washington would be responsible for nothing but the food, ammunition, and transportation of the forces in the field. By this arrange-

ment also camps of paroled prisoners might be entirely avoided, because prisoners on parole could be sent to the home of their regiment.

This also will abolish that organization which I believe the best judgment of military men has found not adapted to the wants of our country, to wit: "Army Corps," which indeed now are scarcely larger than the divisions herein contemplated.

To effect the proposed organization now with the armies in the field, it might be best to ascertain the effective strength of each regiment in each State, and to consolidate them into the effective battalion according to districts, and filling up the home battalions at once by draft or recruitment according to the military districts from which the consolidated regiments come.

I have thus, my dear General, sketched to you very imperfectly and crudely my idea of the organization of the army to render it most effective. That I have omitted much of detail, and that there are many imperfections in the system proposed which would require elaboration, cannot fail to be seen. I have not dealt with the general staff organization of the army or the general officers and their staffs, which much need reorganizing, because these require separate consideration. I have been obliged for want of time to dictate these observations to a phonographic writer which of itself entails many faults of style and arrangements, but if I have succeeded in calling attention to some method of remedying the present state of things which leaves our army so shorn of the efficiency which the bravery of its troops and the gallantry of its officers would under proper organization give to it I have not spent the hour devoted to this letter in vain. That something must be done is most clear, and my suggestions may at least have the effect of evoking some better scheme.

Very truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Dec. 9, 1864, 2 P.M.

THE steamer "Empire City" is loaded with ordnance stores bound for New Orleans. A telegraph from Washington just received shows that it is important that these stores be forwarded. If you can dispense with this vessel let her go on, if not, the moment troops are debarked from her send her forward on her way.

U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen.

From General Butler to General Weitzel

Dec 9th, 1864, 9 P.M.

You will embark your command and get them off to Fortress Monroe as soon as possible after daylight tomorrow morning.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

CIPHER. FORT MONROE, December 10th, 1864, 11.45 A.M.

Lieut. Gen'l. U. S. GRANT, CITY POINT

HAS been blowing a gale ever since we arrived. Is clearing up a little. We are all ready, waiting for the Navy.

Any news from Warren or Sherman?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, VA., Dec. 10, 1864, 8.30 P.M.

NOTHING from Sherman or Warren. Heavy cannonading was heard south of Petersburg, very distant, this forenoon.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters, Dept. of Va. & No. Carolina, FORT MONROE, Dec. 10, 1864

Wm. T. BLODGETT, *Esq., Chairman, NEW YORK CITY*

MY DEAR SIR: I acknowledge receipt of the pistols sent me through the "Arms & Trophies Department of the Metropolitan Fair," New York.

The beauty of the weapons, their exquisite workmanship and high intrinsic value, are but the least of the attributes for which I prize the splendid gift. Above all to know that in that noble charity my name was thought worthy to take place amongst those who deserve well of their Country is a meed of praise of inestimable worth, the memory of which will incite me to new exertion for the cause in which I am serving, and the tokens shall be transmitted a cherished inheritance to my children.

Very gratefully Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

*Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, V.A., Dec. 10th, 1864*

H. A. RISLEY, *Supervising and Special Agent,
Treasury Dept., WASHINGTON*

MY DEAR RISLEY: I want you to call attention of the Secretary of the Treasury again to this attempt to tax officers for their pay in 1863. If it had been taken then I would not have said a word about it, but now you are to take from officers that which they have already spent, and which being taken all at once, will leave them substantially without the means of supporting themselves. In my judgment, by so doing you will raise more discontent in the army than you will get benefit to the Treasury of the United States. I explained my views to you not long since, and I wish you would press it upon the Secretary of the Treasury.

Truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.

From General Grant

*Headquarters Armies of the United States,
CITY POINT, V.A., December 11th, 1864*

Major-General BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE

RICHMOND papers of the 10th show that on the 7th Sherman was east of the Ogeechee, and within twenty-four miles of Savannah, having marched eighteen the day before. If you do not get off immediately you will lose the chance of surprise and weak garrison.

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 42, Part I, Page 974.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, December 11th, 1864

Lieutenant-General GRANT

GALE still continues; clouds just breaking away; all ready and waiting. One of Mulford's steamers just in. Charleston *Mercury* of December 6 says: "Sherman was reported yesterday at Station No. 6 on the Georgia road, about sixty miles from Savannah, making for that city." No other news; have telegraphed this to Secretary of War.

BENJ. F. BUTLER Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 42, Part I, Page 974.

From WENDELL PHILLIPS to General Butler

BOSTON, Dec. 11th, '64

DEAR SIR: Thank you for the confidence your letter shows in me in my cordial regard for yourself. It would have been answered sooner but I have been too much away from home to leave me time to write.

Your speech was not reported in our papers in the terms you state, but in words much stronger and wholly unequivocal. All understood you as I did, but let that pass, you are the best authority — I regret the even slight allusion I made to it, except for one reason, that it gives me, answering your note, the opportunity to tell you how profoundly surprised all your friends hereabouts were at your speech. I do not refer to the comparatively small circle of technical Abolitionists, but to that wide circle which regards you as *the Genius* whom the war has thrown to the surface. You must be aware that the roots of your popularity are in the hearts and gratitude of the radical wing of the Republican party, the earnest men of the times. Such men are fully aware of the danger of foolish disastrous compromise to which the crude notions of recently converted Democrats and Bell Everett men expose the nation. Such men look to you as one of the sure bulwarks against that danger. When your N. Y. speech welcomed the south back by the 8th of January, before a constitutional Amendment could possibly be secured, we radicals put the speech alongside these articles of the N. Y. D. *Times* (which say to the south, substantially, "Only submit, we will discuss *with you in Congress* all other conditions"), we were, I confess, both surprised and dismayed. I assure you I heard such sentiments from men who have known and followed you for twenty years, as well as from those who have just learned to follow you. We know that you were fully aware of and alive to the contingencies to which the Emancipation Proclamation is exposed, and that made us all the more surprised at your apparent willingness to trust all to it.

Remember I have never uttered in private or public one word implying distrust of you. With others, I have merely felt it impossible fully to understand the reason and full purpose of your speech.

We see, of course, that such an offer as you suggest, made to the south and by her rejected, would give the War Demo-

crats who voted for A. L., the coveted opportunity of saying to their peace rivals, "There, A. L. has made honorably the same offer which Geo. B. McClellan would have done traitorously, and you see how useless it is," but that again would be too dearly bought by a step which would confuse and let down the Northern purpose and stimulate to first activity the worst elements of the Republican party — its too-hasty-peace-makers-on-any-terms, our present rock ahead.

Understand, my dear General, no one attacks you, there is no disposition that way. Men are only confused and painfully surprised by the one whose course never confused them before and never surprised them except pleasantly. We wait patiently and most of us very confident that we shall find you all right when you fully explain yourself.

You may be surprised by the frankness with which I tell you of this dissatisfaction. I do so because I know you are able to bear and eager for the exact truth. I am no politician — but one anxious about your future, because counting largely on you to lead the true Democracy of this nation. Remember, we look on you as a very large part of our capital for the future, and we cannot afford to have you misunderstand any section of your countrymen. If Clay and Webster had had friends to tell them *the truth*, they would have stood where they longed to be, and where we hope to see you some day.

Excuse my imposing this long letter on you — only my very deep interest in all that concerns you can excuse it.

Very Faithfully, WENDELL PHILLIPS

From General Butler to Wendell Phillips

Of WILMINGTON, December 20, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR SIR: That you have so much of good in your opinion of me is a source of exquisite gratification — I am indeed misunderstood, taking your report as a basis.

I foresaw, or thought I did, that this war before it is done is to be pushed to the bitterest extremity. That another draft would be necessary which must be a reality. That some means must be taken to bring the country up to severe measures. That confiscation in *fee* must be resorted to, in order to relieve ourselves from the burden of bounties, which are frightfully exhausting our towns and counties and therefore the country. A taxation, burdensome, is not less so because it is local, not lightened by the fact that every man's'

property may be taken on execution to pay it, as our county and town debts may be collected. Indeed, I look upon this immense accumulation of local debt as one of the most alarming facts in our future, to be met by direct taxation — borrowed at a rate of interest which cannot be diminished, as can a National debt, by sinking funds and consolidations as the credit of the Nation grows stronger, because these sums raised by cities and towns were borrowed when their credit was undoubted. The future will show a struggle (the next great one on this Continent) to get rid of the burden. You will say that the debt is held by men of wealth as an investment, and that the whole community will be interested in maintaining it. But look around you. The men of wealth owned the turnpike roads and toll bridges, the whole wealth of the State was interested in keeping the system up, as it was one of the favorite investments of fifty (50) years ago. But as soon as the voter found it more profitable to vote for himself a free bridge, to build a common road as good as the turnpike, free bridges were the order of the day, and turnpikes were discontinued. Millions were lost or sunk, — another form of repudiation.

Mark, I am too radical by far to complain of this. I only accept the fact and profit by it.

Again, as soon as your local taxation upon the income to pay the interest of these debts approximates to a respectable portion of the income derivable from them, then the men of *wealth* will not hold them, or at a depreciated value only, which would be of itself the fruitful parent of repudiation.

Further, the vote by which the Government has been sustained can be easily changed, and would have been if the leaders of the Democracy had as much brains as could be put in a filbert, and can and will be now, before your Constitutional amendment can be acted upon by the people, if you do not take care. Still more the necessary harsh measures towards the South must be gratified to the judgments of the minority, as well as to the rest of mankind if they are to be carried out without overthrowing the Government.

Let us see what is proposed to be done. There are at the South but two kinds of property — lands and slaves. We have taken the last, and propose to take the first. Now then, to justify ourselves to the world — to take away all cause of complaint by the patriotic men — and there are such in the minority, to secure the very object you and your radical friends

are desiring, *the confiscation of slave property*, to relieve ourselves from burdens too grievous to be borne — to fill up our armies by a volunteer process with bounties which would only be payable in the lands of the South when the soldier had earned them, to prevent the very evil that you think I desire to bring on, to wit, a compromise — to put an end to the amnesty proclamation, which being without limit, paralyzes all confiscation — to unite the North, to divide the South and to justify to ourselves the severe action of the confiscation, and a languishment of the dominant men of the South, and to make certain that with the forfeiture of all their property, by rejection of a proffered amnesty which could never be recalled and thus the emancipation of the slave secured beyond all chance of being again put in issue, to make a case for the Supreme Court to stand upon to decide its validity on a not debatable ground I propose what —

An offer of amnesty and pardon so full, so fair, so just, except to ourselves, that all the world would cry out "Shame" if it were not accepted, and its rejection would bury the present organization so deep as to be beyond the peradventure of a resurrection, with to them, no objectionable word in it.

This, I know, would not be accepted. In no event would the leaders have come into it. They will in the event of no success go to Mexico. They would do so in case of amnesty, you never will get one of them. Now therefore, to gain this point — to make it certain hereafter, no charge should be justly made that the radicals with whom I hold myself a representative, were not willing to deal liberally and fairly with the South. I swallowed the abuse poured out so freely, submitted to the obloquy so lavishly bestowed by my *southern brethren*; forego the epithets of brute, beast, tyrant, thief, robber, showered down in such delightful profusion, and made the offer, only as it seems to be misunderstood, by those who should have known me better, — "Could ye not watch with me one hour?"

Mark this, although it is perilous to predict. This offer not made by us, and rejected by them, when made by them will not be rejected by us. Let them after a few more victories come to us and say, "We will come back into the Union upon the old basis, and submit to the laws," and your Congress will receive them as we did Western Virginia and Eastern Virginia without any guaranty on the subject of slavery.

When they make it, *I* will not agree to it, but *you* will need

all your eloquence, and *I* all the firmness I can muster to prevent its acceptance. The Nation, tired of war, a *specious* offer looking to peace, twenty-five thousand (25,000) voters in three (3) great States, able to change the result of the late presidential election, my word for it, when that is made by them, *you* will wish that it had been earlier made by us and rejected by them, so as to have passed beyond the pale of negotiation.

Look at your Congress and your President — two committees on the subject of reconstruction and receiving back loyal (?) states, and none on confiscation. An amnesty proclamation, as full as anything I proposed, indefinitely open — a confiscation bill emasculated by resolution, a loyal Virginia legislature electing two (2) senators of the United States by a vote of nine (9) to six (6), neither of whom is pledged to emancipation — a single disaster, as a single victory as did Atlanta, may turn your majority. Verily is there no danger? Not to be stayed by the Supreme Court, for did not Chase fail you in Ohio and was not the girl Margaret sent back?

Judas betrayed his Master — Peter denied him in the hour of danger, but Paul the lawyer, one of the persecutors, stood firm in bonds before Cæsar, although to gain his point he complimented the people of Athens for being in all things very religious, which piece of diplomacy was so little comprehended by his translators as to render the phrase "too superstitious."

The future will tell who is true to the country, and to freedom, and to that test we must leave it.

Thanks for your frank kindness and forgive this rambling note.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

P.S. Excuse the manifold letter writer, but I am at sea.

From General Butler to William Whiting

*Head Quarters, Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, Army of the James,
in the Field, V.A., Dec. 11th, 1864*

MY DEAR WHITING: You will see by the enclosed slips to what I am exposed, and the government also, by the course which the Smith suit has taken.

It seems that it is understood in New York that the fellow Pierrepont, who goes out of his way to make an attack, is a

special friend of the Secretary. It is asserted in the *World*, in the passage marked.

I trust that the Secretary will make a decision one way or the other at once.

Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

From Dr. William R. Findley

CONFIDENTIAL. ALTOONA, BLAIR CO. PENNA. Nov. 28th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

To Major General B. F. BUTLER

DEAR SIR: In view of my relationship to the case of which I write, I feel sure you will pardon the liberty I have taken, in appealing to you. I do so with the greater confidence because I have *lawful information* that you & I have travelled the same road, from the West toward the East, in search of the same light, and "that we might improve in knowledge, and learn to subdue our passions," — therefore I am emboldened to ask and hope from you a patient, candid, & kindly hearing.

My son, Joseph R. Findley, was a student in the Polytechnic College of Philadelphia in April 1861, when President Lincoln issued his first call for seventy-five thousand soldiers to defend our National Capitol. He immediately sought my consent to volunteer — that consent was promptly communicated to him and money to outfit him. . . . He volunteered in the Philadelphia National Guards regt.

Is it not hard that, within twenty-five days of the fulfillment of his three years term of service, he should suddenly be deprived of his long and well-earned military reputation, have the odium of skulking coward affixed to him — and his future hopes & prospects be forever blasted? I don't believe you could do injustice intentionally, to any one. As a mason, especially as a Knight Templar, I know you are bound to cherish and practice mercy & may I not say, especially to a Knight Templar or the son of a Knight Templar. That son's honor is as dear to me as my own, — nay, as my life.

Now, General, it is not for me to prescribe how your mercy should be exercised in my son's case. While (& you will pardon me for saying it) I can't believe him guilty of cowardice, you, I doubt not, adjudicated his case as you then thought right. Now, however, if my statement of his services is correct, might I not venture to ask of you such interposition in his behalf as would not be inconsistent with the preservation of the discipline of your army? If his restoration to his

command in your army would not be expedient, could you not signify to the Secy. of War or the President your willingness that he be restored, so that he might resign, or be honorably discharged, as at the end of his three years? That he might be at liberty to re-enter the service of his country. He earnestly desires to participate in that service, till the rebellion is utterly officially crushed, and the Union restored. May I not hope that you will remove the only obstacle in the way of his doing so, and thus relieve my humiliation and sorrow, & his disgrace, which I consider worse than death.

After the expression of my admiration of your rare administrative ability at New Orleans, & in your present department, and hoping soon to hear of you as military Governor of Richmond, & "the jurisdiction thereunto belonging," and whatever you may do in my son's case, still avowing myself for the Union, & the war to maintain it, I leave the matter with you, merely adding, "as you are brave, be merciful." I feel sure you will do what you believe to be right. Very respectfully & fraternally, & in Christian Knighthood,

Courteously yours, WM. R. FINDLEY, M.D.

May I hope to hear from you at your earliest convenience?

WM. R. FINDLEY

P.S. Dr. McMurdy and the officers of St. John's Lodge, of Washington City, can vouch for my being a Mason.

This is the first time I have ever attempted to use my masonry to accomplish anything outside of itself. My deep, intense concern for my son's honor & reputation has led me to do so, not that I would ask you to do a wrong thing, but that you might grant me, as I said before, a patient, candid, & *kindly* hearing.

If you could see your way clear to employ Capt. Findley in some service, under your immediate observation, no matter how dangerous or responsible, I think you would find occasion to form a different opinion of him from that you have had. I would be greatly disappointed if you should not find him competent, efficient, faithful. Pardon this additional infliction, & believe me, truly &c. WM. R. F.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, VA., Dec. 12, 1864

W. R. FINDLEY, ALTOONA, PENN.

SIR: I am grieved that you should have called me under any supposed obligations as a mason to do differently in my official duty from what I would do otherwise. You will remember that before taking our earliest obligation as the "Entered Apprentice," repeated through every degree, we were informed that there was nothing in the Masonic Oath which would conflict with our duty to our country or to our God.

If I had wronged your son in my judgment I should have been as ready to right it as a man, as a mason. To me, when he came before me, he was an officer of the United States Army to whom I bore official relations, and toward whom I was bound to act conscientiously, uprightly, and judicially.

I will make a simple statement of his case to you, and you yourself shall judge, laying aside your character as a parent as I laid aside mine as a mason upon the propriety of his dismissal from the service.

The Provost Marshal of the 10th Corps reported to me that Capt. Findley was found about two (2) miles in the rear of his regiment about (5) five o'clock in the afternoon after their advance, under a tree cooking his supper, apparently well, and that for the remainder of that day, and the next day, during which his regiment was engaged in action, he did not join them, nor did he join them until the fighting was over. Following my custom never to have a man dismissed without such examination, I sent for Capt. Findley, and in the presence of the late lamented General Birney, who was the commander of his Corps, questioned the Captain. I asked him why he was found under that tree away from his command, and if he was sick. He said he was not sick, but he remained there for he did not know where his regiment had gone. I asked him then to give an account of himself, where he spent the night. He said he went to find his regiment, and failing to find it, he spent the night in the trenches with another regiment. I asked him if he was sure that was so. He said he was. I cautioned him by telling him the vice I punished with most severity was the vice of lying. He reiterated the statement. Not knowing but that statement was true, and that I had been misinformed, I asked him to

step aside while I examined the case of another officer who was also found under the same tree with him. That officer admitted in substance that he skulked from his regiment, and that he remained under the tree all night, that Capt. Findley remained with him, slept on the same blanket and cooked their breakfast together in the morning. I then told that officer to stand aside and sent for Capt. Findley, and asked him if the statement was true, which he had made me that after cooking his supper, he had left the place where he cooked it and spent the night in the trenches. He said he had made a mistake so far as spending the night in the trenches was concerned, that he in fact went to his regiment that night. I asked him if there was any reason if that statement was untrue why he should not be dismissed the service for lying, and he said "No." I then called up his companion and asked him to repeat the story when the Captain admitted it was so, that he had not returned to his regiment and had slept under that tree.

Therefore, for skulking and for lying I dismissed him the service. My judgment approved the measure of justice given him, and unless some palliation which you can not give, and which he has not, can be shown, I cannot reverse it nor recommend his reinstatement. I am grieved, sir, to state these particulars to you, his father, but your letter is of such a nature that I am bound to, for I do acknowledge the masonic obligation to aid a brother of the order in everything I can do save where it conflicts with my duty to my country and my God. I have the honor to be Very Respectfully

Your obedient Servt., BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From Assistant Secretary of War Dana

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, November 28th, 1864
 [Not in chronological order]

Major General B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g. Army of the James

GENERAL: B. Paul Abat, a French subject, residing in New Orleans, and a member of the firm of Abat and Cushman, cotton-brokers, has presented to this Department a claim for damages done to certain property in Missouri. It appears from General Order No. 55, Head Quarters Department of the Gulf, August 4th, 1862, that Abat and Cushman with other cotton-brokers, published in the *Crescent* in October, 1861, a card advising planters not to send their produce to New Orleans, in order to induce foreign intervention in behalf of the rebellion.

Will you please furnish me with a copy of the manifesto in question, and with such other evidence respecting the course taken by Mr. Abat, with regard to the rebellion, as may be in your possession.

I am, General, with great respect,

Your obedient servant, C. A. DANA, Asst. Secy. of War

From General Butler

Head Qrs. Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, VA., December 12th, 1864

CHAS. A. DANA, Asst. Secy. of War, WASHINGTON, D. C.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication relating to Abat, of the firm of Cushman, Abat & Co., of New Orleans.

Abat & Cushman were both well known rebels of New Orleans, subscribed to the fund for the defence of the city, and also published a notice as one of the cotton-broker firms of New Orleans to all loyal planters not to bring in their cotton and sell it, because by that means foreign intervention would be procured for want of it, in favor of the Confederacy.

His whole family were of like tendencies, and his father's acts could be easily ascertained by means of detectives at New Orleans. You will find his communication showing his disloyalty in the files of New Orleans papers about October, 1861, between that and February.

It was published in all the papers. I took it from the *Crescent*. By sending to the *Era* office files of the old New Orleans *Delta* may be found, in which the advertisements appear. I do not know as I can add anything further which would be of advantage to your investigations. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obdt. Servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major Gen'l. Comdg.

From General Butler

*CIPHER. Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE,
December 12th, 1864, 1 30 P M.*

Major BRICE, Paymaster Gen'l., WASHINGTON

We are about starting on our expedition where the officers are obliged to use their pay to support themselves on the transports. You will relieve them by an order directing one month's pay to be given them for this purpose.

It is very necessary or I would not make the application. Please answer by telegram.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.

From Admiral Porter to General Butler

North Atlantic Squadron, United States Flag-Ship "Malvern,"

HAMPTON Roads, Dec. 19, 1864

GENERAL: The rest of the fleet will leave here in three hours, and will proceed to the rendezvous twenty-five miles east of Cape Fear River.

The powder vessel will go to Beaufort and take ninety tons of powder I had there. I shall follow and communicate with you after she leaves Beaufort for her destination. I think the "Louisiana" will carry the three hundred tons. She has now two hundred on board, and room for two hundred more, though that would sink her too deep. She has delayed us a little, and our movements had to depend on her. Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, DAVID D. PORTER, Rear-Admiral

From General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 18th, 1864

Hon. HENRY WILSON, U. S. Senator

MY DEAR WILSON: What a delightful stream of obloquy is continually pouring. I take leave to send you the entire correspondence (duplicate copies) between Pierrepont and myself, with the documents in relation to the Smith case. You will then, if your patience allows you to read it, see whether I have done anything that a just and faithful officer ought not to have done. I also take leave to send you a like copy of sketches of a system of organization of the Armies which I had prepared for General Schenck. You may get some hints upon the subject which will be useful. I am today starting to Wilmington, where I hope you will hear from us. At least all shall be done that can be. If in the Providence of God I shall fall, please see to it that justice is done to my memory for the sake of my children. If I live (and I have no fear but I shall) I can take care of myself.

Most Truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler to John R. Hackett

*Head Quarters, Dept. Va., & N. C. Army of the James, in the Field,
Dec. 6th, 64 [Not in chronological order]*

SIR: I enclose you the correspondence between Pierrepont and myself which perhaps after his unwarrantable attack on me had better be published if some leading journal chooses to

publish it. But that I leave to your good judgment. I am very chary in publishing where suits are pending.

That correspondence and the accompanying exhibits will explain to you the precise questions at issue between Smith & Co. and myself. The points upon which the defence would rest so far as I am informed are,

First. That the act complained of was the act of a military officer carrying on war, according to his discretion under the orders of the President of the United States, being at the time a Departmental commander (sent by) the President of the United States in the enemy's country in a captured city then necessary to be controlled by force of arms and under martial law, and that for any act so done by him he is not responsible in the Civil Courts to any inhabitant of that country.

Secondly. That Smith & Company, being alien enemy at the time of the act done, have no civil rights, and cannot obtain them by subsequently taking an oath of amnesty and allegiance, and are bound by the act of June, 1862, so that they would be barred both at common law and by Statute.

Thirdly. That having accounted to the Government for the property so taken as such military officer, the claim cannot be a personal one upon the officer but upon the Government.

Fourthly. That the submission and finding of a commission mutually agreed upon by the parties is binding as between Smith & Co. and the defendant, so far as to remit him to his remedy against the Government.

Fifthly. That the money was not the property of Smith & Co.

Sixthly. That the money was the proceeds of money of the Confederates, and attempted to be covered by Smith & Co. through the United States Mint at New Orleans.

There can be but two questions of facts, it would seem to me.

First. Were Smith & Co. then enemies?

Secondly. Was the money the property of the United States or of Smith & Co?

Please consult with Brady on the question as to the shape the matter should take.

There was never so unjustifiable attack made upon mortal man before as by that fellow Pierrepont, especially after the correspondence, and I think you will say so when you read it.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

P.S. You will see that the rascal Pierrepont himself describes Smith of Saratoga County, N.Y. in his letter of Feb.

412 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

29th, 1864, and brings his client in to swear in Court that he is a non-resident. If such are the judges of New York (ex-judge, indeed) Rhadaman Hus was a saint in comparison. If you think the letters are evidence on the motion, I will send originals, at least they show the works of Pierrepont.

Correspondence relating to the Smiths' Suit against General Butler

Treasury Department, Feb. 29th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Maj. Gen. BUTLER

DEAR SIR: Samuel Smith of Saratoga Co., New York, formerly private banker in New Orleans, has a claim for \$50,000 in gold used by Gen'l. Butler in 1862 for payment of his troops in New Orleans. I write this in the Treasury Department with the letter of Gen'l. Butler to the Secretary before me; it is dated July 2d, 1862. It was supposed by the Secretary that as the letter of Gen'l. Butler stated that the money was used to pay the troops, that the credit for that \$50,000 would be found in Paymaster General's or Auditor's office. I have this day been over the accounts with the clerks, and no mention of the money appears. Will you do me the favor to say to what Paymaster this money was given, and in what accounts this \$50,000 should appear?

I am the counsel of Mr. Smith, and the Paymaster General suggests this as the quickest way to learn what Paymaster had the money. Your letter of July 2nd, 1862, only stated the fact that the money was paid to your troops without naming this, what Paymaster.

The accounts of Hewett, Sherman, Lock, and Usher have all been examined, and we find no account of it.

Will you do me the favor to reply to this at my residence, 103 Fifth Avenue, New York City, and much oblige,

Yours very respectfully, EDWARDS PIERREPONT

Treasury Department, March 3rd, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Maj. Gen'l. BUTLER

GENERAL: When I had the honor to address you on the 28th ulto. I was not as well advised as now. As counsel for Sam'l. Smith & Co., whose \$50,000 in gold was taken in New Orleans, and which matter you had referred to the Treasury together with all the papers, I have had the case examined and have produced Mr. Smith, and had his deposition with others taken here and filed. I had reached the point when

I had supposed the money would be paid over, and the Secretary undertook to find to what credit it stood, and not being able to find out, at the suggestion of the Paymaster General I wrote to you.

I have just learned from the Secretary of War more about the matter. Will you do me the favor to inform me who has the money and to whom in your judgment I ought to look for it, and to whom it rightfully belongs? I am very respectfully,

*Your obdt., EDWARDS PIERREPONT,
16 Wall Street, New York*

16 Wall Street, NEW YORK, 15th March, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Major General BUTLER

GENERAL: Two weeks ago this day I wrote from Washington to learn where the \$50,000 in gold taken from Samuel Smith & Co. of New Orleans now is. I wrote with yours of July 2nd, 1862, directed to the Secretary of the Treasury, before me, in which you speak of this gold — the letter is now on file with the report of Gov. Shepley and others. I am Samuel Smith's counsel. Will you do me the favor to say what was the disposition of Mr. Smith's gold, where it is, and to whom in your judgment it rightfully belongs.

I also addressed you a second letter on the same subject. As I have no reply from either I fear that you may not have received them.

To avoid accidents I will send this in duplicate, and very respectfully await your reply.

*Ever your obdt.,
EDWARDS PIERREPONT, Counsel for Samuel Smith*

Head Quarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 21st, 1864

[Not in chronological order]

EDWARDS PIERREPONT, Esq.

I AM in receipt of your letter in regard to the money alleged to be of Samuel Smith & Co., Bankers at New Orleans, up to the time of the capture of that city by the United States forces. As you are aware, I am in the field and have therefore no books or papers with me relating to former transactions, and was obliged to wait until I had examined some memoranda before I could make as full an answer as I could wish. This must be my apology for the delay in answering your letters. I am now without dates and amounts, but the facts and the order of sequence I am quite sure will be without mistake.

The case of Smith & Co. was as follows. Within a few

days after my arrival in New Orleans I received information that the Director of the United States Mint, upon the appearance of the U. S. Fleet, had fled up the Red River with Governor T. O. Moore and a portion of the Mint and some of the New Orleans Banks.

That he had deposited with Samuel Smith & Co., Bankers, whose place of business was next door to the Canal Bank and banking house, \$50,000 of the specie which belonged to the United States. Upon further examination, it appeared that the Mint Director, finding the silver [too] bulky to carry away, had placed a large sum with Smith & Co., who had loaned it, or a portion of it, to the Canal Bank, which during some days just before the taking of the City of New Orleans had been redeeming its circulation in specie. That this silver had been paid out by the Bank to its customers and bill-holders.

That Samuel Smith & Co. have received for specie \$50,000 in gold in two kegs, either from the Director or the Bank, which, being simply in exchange for the money of the United States, was of course the property of the United States, Smith & Co. having this idea of concealing the stolen specie of the United States. Thereupon I caused Samuel Smith & Co. to be brought before me for examination, and in the most solemn manner he denied as well the exchange of the silver as the possession of the gold or silver; knew not where there was any concealed or conveyed away, owned that his books would show that he had no gold of any amount. I ordered his books and papers to be seized and examined. Finding upon his books, which had been altered and erased for the occasion, that his firm had a quantity of gold, although by no means the amount of \$50,000, and feeling sure of my information, I ordered Smith to be sent to Fort Jackson. Smith thereupon confessed that the whole story theretofore had been a lie, and that he had bricked up in the air space between his safe and the wall of his counting house a large amount of gold and silver. Upon sending there we found the two kegs of \$25,000 each we were in search of, and some bags of gold and silver amounting to some \$14 or \$17,000 more, some of which corresponded with some of the entries on Smith's & Co's books. I thereupon seized the specie and held it for the use of the Government. Afterwards Mr. Jacob Barker applied to me for a hearing upon the question of property, and whether there was no probable cause for holding this gold as the prop-

erty of the United States, and I appointed a commission consisting of General Shepley, Military Governor, Dr. Mercer, President of the Bank of Louisiana, and Thomas J. Durant, (I believe) an eminent lawyer of New Orleans, to adjudicate and determine these questions. A full hearing was had, witnesses were examined, books produced and examined, and counsel heard in arguments. I remember the President of the Canal Bank was examined and made a very lame explanation of how Mr. Smith got this money out of his bank, and of the way he borrowed silver of the Mint. Smith's brother was also examined, who gave a still more lame account of the alteration of the books, and why there appeared in the cash accounts about that time so many thousand dollars worth of *lead*, and on the next page so many thousand dollars worth of *tin*. Suffice it is to say that after a laborious examination the board reported that the \$14 or \$17,000 of specie was the property of Smith & Co., and should be given up to them, and that there was cause for holding the two kegs of \$25,000 each. This report, with the accompanying documents, was thereupon forwarded to the Treasury Department at Washington. All the smaller sums of \$14,000 or so and papers returned immediately to Smith & Co. with the exception of about \$1300 about which a dispute arose between Smith & Co. and my officers, they avowing that they had never received the amount, and Smith claimed that they had. Afterwards, before I left New Orleans in order that there might be no just cause to suspect the integrity of my officers, I paid Mr. Barker, Smith's counsel, the sum in dispute, and took the receipt; in the meantime my troops had remained unpaid for more than six months, and although repeated requisition had been made on the Treasury, still the money had not been transmitted. Believing that this belonged to the United States, as I now believe, and there being no difference at that date between gold and treasury notes in New Orleans, and but little anywhere, for reasons stated in my reports to the Treasury I turned over this gold from time to time to my Paymasters to be paid out to the troops, and it was so done, and when afterwards they got funds they repaid me, and indeed I believe it was advanced to them and returned more than once. The reasons why probably you cannot find that gold [in] the accounts of Majors Hewitt and Usher was that no difference was made in paying the troops between that and Treasury notes, and therefore receiving it and returning

416 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

when they had funds, there would be no appearance of it. You will find therefore in my accounts settled at the War Office that I have charged myself with that amount of \$50,000, and made myself responsible to the Government for it in a final settlement of my accounts, taking care that any supposed rights of Smith & Co. should be preserved by a written statement filed with the accounts in the War Office as well as my report to the Treasury. In the usual case of a dispute claim, I should hardly have felt myself called upon to answer to the counsel of one party, to have given so full a statement of facts, but having taken this money as an executive officer of the Government, I have felt it my duty to make full expositions of all the facts so far as they come to my knowledge and are now within my recollection. I may, however, be permitted to add a single fact which will perhaps be no information to their counsel, that the two brothers Smith & Co. were both bitter, active, and unrepenting Rebels, who refused to take the Oath of Allegiance so long as I remained in New Orleans, and one or both I believe went to Canada to evade. If you should desire any other questions answered in this regard you have only to propose them, and if you will give me an opportunity to go to books and papers, I have no doubt but I can give you sums and dates. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obdt. Servt., B. F. B., Maj. Genl. Comdg.

Head Quarters, Dept. of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, July 2nd, 1862
[Not in chronological order]

Hon. SALMON P. CHASE, Secretary of the Treasury

SIR: Will be found enclosed herewith minutes of the doings of a commission to inquire into the seizure of the specie of Samuel Smith & Co.

The finding is that the case should be sent to the department for investigation. I should have sent the specie \$50,000 to you but this remarkable state of things exists.

Two paymasters came down here with \$285,000 too little money to pay the troops of the Department, some of whom have not been paid for six months, and they and their families are suffering for their just dues, and which from the inefficiency of the pay department in not making proper requisitions has not been furnished them. I shall therefore appropriate this \$50,000 toward the payment of the troops left unpaid, one of which is a Western Regiment not paid since December, and

a Maine one not paid since October. I shall borrow of one of the Banks here \$50,000 more in gold (I cannot get Treasury notes) upon my own credit, and pledging the faith of the Government. This I have promised shall be refunded in gold in sixty days, with interest at the rate of six per cent. per annum, and trust that pledge will be made good, as I shall have to suffer the loss. I shall also obtain of Adams & Co. here \$50,000 in Treasury notes, or there about, and by having the allotments unpaid here but to be paid in New Orleans I shall be able to have the payments completed. But this only pays the March payment leaving two months still due. May I ask therefore that my draft of \$ in favor of Adams & Co., be honored, and a future draft not exceeding in all \$50,000 be honored at sight, so that Adams & Co. can send forward the remittances to the soldiers' wives which have been used here to pay others, and that \$50,000 in gold be sent me to repay that which I have borrowed. I could not let my soldiers go longer unpaid. It was injuring the credit of the Government with our foes, and breeding sickness and discontent among my men. Trusting that this action will meet approval in the emergency. I am

Most truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.

10 Wall St., NEW YORK, 26th March, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Maj. Gen'l. BUTLER

MY DEAR GENERAL: I am very truly obliged by your satisfactory letter received this hour; it fully explains the delay by which I had been a little annoyed. Pardon the suggestion, why not pass over the money to the War Office or to the Treasury, and leave me to such remedy there as the Government may think fit?

They now say that the money is not in their hands. Please let me hear upon this.

Very truly yours, EDWARDS PIERREPONT

. Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, Mar 28th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

Hon. EDWARDS PIERREPONT, NEW YORK

DEAR SIR: Your note of the 26th inst. is received, and I am glad to be able to answer speedily.

I am much obliged for your suggestion. When I settled my accounts at the War Office, the question of what should be done with this money of *Sam Smith & Co.* came under

discussion, and I then said to the *Secretary of War* that as a lawyer I supposed I might be held personally liable for the sum, and that if he would give me an order to pay over the money to the War Office, in such form to release me from responsibility, if hereafter called upon by *Smith & Co.*, I should be glad to pay the money over. He doubted whether this could be done, and suggested that the money might be in my hands until the Department was called upon for it, and that a proper memorandum should be put on file, so that *Smith & Co.*'s rights, if they had any, should be preserved, as well as my own. There is no difficulty in dealing with the money now in the same way.

If the War Department directs an order to me to pay the money, either into the Treasury, or the contingent fund of the Department, and *Smith & Co.* acting under your advice will give me a memorandum stating that such payment shall relieve me from personal responsibility, I will give a draft for the amount, on the Asst. Treasurer of the United States, that will be honored at once.

I think it but right, however, that my first note to you, stating the facts of the capture of the money, should be laid before the War Department for its information, before any order is made on the subject, transferring the funds to *Smith & Co.* I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, y. o. s., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commd'g.

P. S. Since writing the above note I have received from my clerk a copy of the memorandum filed in the War Office at the time of the settlement of my accounts of which I have spoken. I had not received the copy when I wrote before or I would have forwarded it for your information, as I now take leave to do.

Respectfully, B. F. B.

WASHINGTON, D. C., Feb. 11, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Memorandum to accompany the accounts filed in the War Dept., in the matter of the item of \$59,855, taken from Sam'l. Smith & Co., Bankers.

THIS money was seized from *Smith & Co.* upon the belief that it was either the identical money taken from the United States Mint by the Rebel's Superintendent, or else gold exchanged by him for silver which was paid out by the Canal Bank after the fleet passed the forts and by *Smith* concealed

by being bricked up in the rear of the vaults of his banking house. By agreement with Mr. Smith, the questions of this seizure were submitted to a commission of Governor Shepley, Dr. Mercer, President of the Louisiana Bank, and Thomas J. Durant, Esq., a leading lawyer of New Orleans. A protracted hearing was had, and full examination of evidence by counsel in behalf of the claimants, and report made that all but two kegs containing \$50,000 to be returned to Smith & Co., which was done. But as to the \$50,000 that should be held by the United States subject to the disposal of the Government at Washington. This report was forwarded to the Secretary of the Treasury (see my letter enclosing same). In the absence of funds to pay the troops, some of whom had been six months without pay, upon the decision of the Commission, this with other monies were turned over to the Paymaster Major Hewitt to pay the troops, and his receipt taken. When the money came for payment of the troops, this amount was replaced in my hands by the Paymaster, and is now held for the use of the United States.

Smith & Co. are both active rebels, and have returned to their allegiance. They have threatened to hold the General making the seizure personally responsible for this amount, and he only desires such order may be made as will if the United States receive the money relieve him from personal responsibility.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

BENJ. F. BUTLER

16 Wall Street, NEW YORK, 1st of April, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Major Gen'l. Butler

MY DEAR GENERAL: I am very glad to receive your letter of the 28th of March. I am not one of your enemies. This matter will now be adjusted, and I will write you some statements of fact of which it is evident you are not apprised. Immediately after the seizure of the gold Smith came here. He was born in Saratoga Co., where his mother now lives, and he has been with her here and in Washington most of the time since.

He employed Senator Reverdy Johnson and myself as his counsel; as the younger man I have been the more active. The report of the Commissioners which you appointed clearly established beyond all controversy that the gold belonged to Smith. The Commissioners so report, and the evidence returned with the report abundantly established the conclusion.

These papers, with your letter of July 2nd, 1862, are now in the Treasury Department, and I have complete copies of them all. I took Mr. Smith to Washington, and his deposition was taken at great length, and is now on file with the other papers.

Mr. Smith is a Yankee, born of a Yankee, bred a Yankee, has taken the oath of allegiance, and is as true and loyal as you or I; he has not been in Canada at all. He tried in the fright and terror which prevailed in New Orleans to save his property in part. Dr. Mercer who acted on the Commission is now here. I am truly glad this matter is about to be adjusted. Not every one who has been in the case has the same desire to have it quietly settled as I have. My own views about the case are these. I think it quite clear that you could not successfully resist a suit in New York brought by Smith to recover whatever damages he can prove. I think the true way to settle it is for you to pay Smith and take a release with the assent of the War Department. If you agree with me, I will see that it is done in such way as you shall say is liberal and just. I await your reply.

Ever truly yours, EDWARDS PIERREPONT

April 4th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

EDWARDS PIERREPONT, *Esq.*

MY DEAR SIR: I can only repeat my offer that whenever the War Department will order the money paid over to your client, and he shall give me a release, my draft for the amount will be forwarded. I am glad to hear that Mr. Smith is loyal. His conversion I trust is sincere. For your self, I thank you for your expressions of kindness and confidence, and while they are very gratifying indeed to one who has been so much maligned as I have been, yet you will see in this transaction I have so lived as to defy my enemies. Allow me, my dear sir, further to say that "*ex uno discé omnes.*" For a while you will confess to yourself that you doubted my action in this business.

I am as willing that every act of my official life shall be as thoroughly investigated as this may be. Therefore you will see that while I am obliged for the friendly feeling which prompted you to desire this case "quietly settled," still if those who desired otherwise had had their way I should have been as well-pleased: because conscious of having endeavored only to do my duty, an attack upon me in this case would

have failed, and thus answered a thousand others to which no reply can ever be otherwise made.

Upon the point of law which you suggest, pardon me if I differ from a lawyer so distinguished as yourself. I do not believe that a military commander in a captured city, taking money (contraband of war) which might be used against that officer's army, from an *alien enemy*, can be held liable for the Capture as a trespass and for the tort in not returning upon demand, which might sustain them after the enemy became a friend and capacitated to sue. I am inclined to believe that having paid the money to his government would answer the demand. It was to avoid this after question, however (I had no doubt on the first), that I hesitated to pay the money to the Government. Still I am rusty at the law, and my opinions are not now, if they ever were, worth much.

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER

16 Wall Street, New York, May 4th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Maj. Gen. BUTLER

DEAR SIR: Since your proposition to pay over to Smith and Co. the \$50,000 upon order from the Secretary of War, I have seen the Secretary and have just returned from Washington. The Secretary at first thought there was no objection, but upon consultation with Mr. Whiting, he concluded that as the money never came to the War Department, and as it was never taken by any order of the department, and as General Butler had retained it, on the ground that he might be personally liable if he paid it over, the department would take no action whatever as to the payment of the money. I think the Department acted wisely. I do not see what business the department has with the money which you hold and not they, and which they never had, and which they never authorized to be taken. Smith was with me, the Smiths both live in Ballston Spa, N. Y., where they were born, they long since took the oath of allegiance, the amnesty oath, and are ready to take any others required; they are as loyal as you or I.

I propose this, send your draft for the money to any one in New York in whom you trust, to be paid over on full release, or, let any one appear for you and you may have an amicable suit in any Court in New York, United States Court or State Court, as you please.

This is not a hostile, but a friendly proposition as any one

will tell you; otherwise you force me to a suit by long publications in the newspapers as you are not a resident. I await your reply, and am truly yours,

EDWARDS PIERREPONT, *Act. Counsel for Smith and Co.*

June 4th

I retained the above because the General was in the field, but your letter of last evening in the N. Y. *Express* causes me to hope for an answer to this quickly. E. P.

16 Wall Street, October 26th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Major General Butler

MY DEAR SIR: You leave Mr. Smith no alternative but to commence an action. It is not necessary that there be any publications in the papers if you will authorize any atty. to appear for you, but otherwise it is necessary.

I do not wish any publications unless you wish it. Please let me know your atty. at once if you have one here.

Truly, EDWARDS PIERREPONT

Headqrs. near Varina, Oct. 28th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Hon. EDWARDS PIERREPONT, Counsellor at Law, 16 Wall Street

MY DEAR SIR: Your note enclosing the summons and complaint in the case of Mr. Smith and brother was received last evening in the field. I hasten to answer.

Although not a resident of New York, or amenable to the jurisdiction of her Courts, so that a summons could hardly bring me in, yet I shall at once acknowledge service, and instruct my attorney, John K. Hackett, Esq., to make answer. Having done this, I shall rely upon your courtesy to allow me a little time to go to Washington to make the following disposition of the cause. When you desired me to assent to a friendly suit, I could make no answer to the proposition because as an official I could do nothing in any way to compromise the rights of the United States. Now however, your proceeding *in invitum* leaves me in a different situation, because although I am acknowledging service, still I must come to New York and can hardly travel *in cog.*, you could obtain service, and therefore without prejudice a suit may be considered fairly begun. I will now apply to the War Department and ask the Government to assume the defence; if that is done, then I have no farther interest in the matter. If not, then I am at liberty to arrange with your client or contest the suit as I

choose, and am left free to negotiate about a matter in which I can have no personal interest except to save myself from loss. So soon, therefore, as I can get away, which I hope to do in a few days, I will make answer, or will meet you as you prefer, and be able to state exactly my position on the subject. Of course the suit, if it goes forward, will be removed into the Courts of the United States.

You will not need to be told that these suggestions do not proceed from any desire to delay your clients, but in fact to further their interests if they have any. You will please answer me at once whether this course will meet your concurrence.

As to publication, I beg leave to repeat to you that I can have no objection to any persons knowing every fact connected with this transaction. The most exaggerated stories have been told about it privately, from which I am suffering, but what can I do about it that I have not done?

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

Headqrs. near Varina, Oct. 28, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

JOHN K. HACKETT, *Esq., Corporation Counsel, New York City*

MY DEAR SIR: I send enclosed copies of a note to Hon. Edwards Pierrepont, and a summons, which will explain themselves. You will take such steps as may be necessary to preserve my rights.

I will send you in a few days the necessary papers for an answer if Pierrepont does not agree to my proposition. I hope to be with you as soon as the election is over. You will, of course, take the suit to the Circuit Court if it becomes necessary.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

16 Wall Street, November 2nd, 1864

Major General BUTLER

MY DEAR GENERAL: Yours received and satisfactory. You have been a General since you were a lawyer, and when you speak of jurisdiction I think you have not read our recent statutes. We have a way to get jurisdiction not like old way — But that is no matter — Your proposition is satisfactory, and I shall confer with your attorney. I send you my speech.

Yours, EDWARDS PIERREPONT

*Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, VA., Dec. 10th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]*

JOHN K. HACKETT, *Esq.*

MY DEAR HACKETT: Mr. Camp thinks that he can get published in the *Tribune* the correspondence between myself and Pierrepont. If you should think best, confer with him on the subject.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From William Lloyd Garrison to General Butler

BOSTON, Dec. 18th, 1864

SIR: I have just heard, with much surprise and deep regret, that for some cause or other not known to me, or to any of his friends, Major Thorndike C. Jameson, of the 5th Rhode Island Regiment of Heavy Artillery, has been arrested in your Department, at Fortress Monroe, on his return to his Regiment at Newbern, N. C., and sent to Headquarters for trial. It is with great delicacy of feeling, and full consciousness that in such cases it is not for civilians to intermeddle, that I venture to address you in relation to his arrest. Of course, he must stand or fall according to the nature of the charges and the conclusiveness of the evidence against him. Having known him for many years past — first, as a theological student at Brown University; next, as pastor of a Baptist church in Providence, afterward settled in Melrose in this state, then induced to resume his former pastoral charge in Providence; next, as chaplain of one of the R. I. Regiments earliest in the field; and, finally, as Major of the Regiment with which he is now connected — I cannot believe that he has intentionally done anything criminally incompatible with the spirit, if he has with the letter of the military code, and trust and believe his innocence will be made apparent on an impartial trial. Aside from personal friendship in his case, my sole motive in presuming to address you is to state that, from an early period, when his standing in the pulpit was thereby imperilled, he openly espoused the anti-Slavery cause, though not connected with any anti-Slavery Society, and has always evinced a friendly, sympathetic interest in the welfare of the colored population. Since the Government decided to enrole black as well as white volunteers in the army, Major Jameson has used his influence to induce them to enlist; particularly for some time past in the 1st North Carolina Heavy Artillery (Colored), and with encouraging success. In the

jealousies and rivalries frequently growing out of such enlistments, and especially aware of the anti-negro feelings which still bias the minds of a portion of the white officers and soldiers, I am apprehensive that Major Jameson may have unfortunately subjected himself to the ill-will and personal dislike of some other whose hostility to the negro would be gratified to see him cashiered, and who would not be scrupulous in regard to their testimony against him. With your attention drawn to this point, I am confident you will carefully inquire into the *animus* which has led to his impeachment, and closely scan the evidence that may be adduced to secure his conviction. Beyond this, it would be improper for me to make any suggestion.

Allow me to avail myself of this opportunity to express to you my high appreciation of your administrative ability, your disinterested patriotism, and of your noble purpose to extinguish slavery and the rebellion by the same blow. Had others in high military stations been animated by your spirit, and energized by your resolute purpose, this bloody war would long ere this have terminated, and liberty been proclaimed throughout all the land to all the inhabitants thereof.

Very respectfully yours, WM. LLOYD GARRISON

P. S. No reply is expected to this letter, and none needed; therefore, in the immense pressure of your multitudinous official duties, do not occupy a moment of your time in writing one.

From D. Heaton to General Butler

Treasury Department, Sixth Special Agency, NEWBERN, N. C., Dec. 18th, 1864

SIR: The important intelligence is brought to me by Mr. Hart, the gentlemanly correspondent of the New York *Herald*, that in a recent interview with you, you expressed your willingness to alter the agreement entered into between us on the 15th day of August last so that a larger amount of goods and supplies could be admitted in this military District.

Acting upon this information, I herewith take the liberty of enclosing for your signature a new agreement drawn up in triplicate allowing the admission of \$300,000 per month.

Should your approval be given, I trust you will have no cause to regret the step; the reasons for an increase of supplies are still stronger, in my judgment, than when I last addressed you.

Hoping to hear from you at an early date, I am General,

Very respectfully, Your obedt. servt.,

D. HEATON, *Supervising Special Agent, Treasury Department*

*Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter**December 13th, 1864*

To conform with the Act of Congress approved July 2d, 1864, concerning, among other things, commercial intercourse between loyal and insurrection states and the Regulations of the Treasury Department made in conformity therewith, it is hereby agreed that goods, wares, and merchandise for supplying the necessities of loyal persons residing at Beaufort, Morehead City, Newbern, Roanoke Island, Portsmouth, Newport, Hatteras Banks, and other places within the lines of actual occupation by the military forces of the United States in the Military District of North Carolina, may hereafter be admitted in said District to the amount, each month, of Three Hundred Thousand Dollars (\$300,000). This agreement to take the place of one executed on the 15th day of August, 1864.

D. HEATON, *Supg. Spl. Agt., Treas. Dept.*

From General Butler to D. Heaton

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va & N. C., December 21st, 1864
 [Not in chronological order]

SIR: After conference with you I am inclined to put my views and what I believe to be the views of the Government on paper in regard to getting from the rebel lines the products of your district, especially cotton, turpentine, and tobacco.

I think it would be best to receive all such products from any party desiring to dispose of the same, and to advance either in goods or money the amounts which you would be safe in doing, looking to the rise and fall of the markets while the property is in transit to Norfolk or New York for sale, and I would advise that you should use any money in your hands, the products of abandoned estates and property, for this purpose. By these means twenty-five (25) per cent. of the product would be saved the Government — the resources of the rebels would be in so far diminished, and I am assured that in so doing you would be carrying out what is the policy of the Government.

I have directed General Palmer to give all aid and protection of the military forces to all persons bringing in the products of the country which are to be turned over to the Treasury. You can call upon the Quartermaster to furnish you with such return transportation as he may have to aid you in this purpose, of course charging a proper freight to the merchandise to be

deducted on its account of sale, which amount is to be paid to the Quartermaster's Department.

Of course it will occur to you at once that there must be some caution used in this matter, because if it is known in the Confederacy that the Government is actually purchasing these products, it will simply cause a rise of the same in the Confederacy, and not give the profit between the present price in the United States and in the Confederacy, where it belongs either to the Government or to the loyal citizen who shall bring it in. Therefore preferably loyal citizens should be allowed to bring in the products of the country to you.

I would farther suggest that as a rise of prices in the Confederacy would be stimulated by an unrestrained trade by all parties who desire to get it out, that you keep control of the trade by means of your permits, and although that may make it essentially a monopoly for the purpose of keeping down the prices in the Confederacy.

These last suggestions will not apply, however, to a party actually raising, owning, and bringing in products whether he is loyal or disloyal, but applies to those who come in as go-betweens from the producer to the Government as traders merely. I am quite certain that this course of action will be sustained by the Treasury, as I am prepared to say it will be by the military authorities. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.

From President Lincoln

Executive Mansion, WASHINGTON, December 23rd, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

ALL Military and Naval Commanders will please give to James Harrison, Esq., of St. Louis, Missouri (with any number of steamboats not exceeding three, taking in tow any number of barges, scows, flats, and the like, not having steam power, which they may be able to so take, with such goods and money as the Treasury Agents may grant permits for, under the rules of the Department, and none others and only with crews to navigate the whole and necessary provisions for himself and said crews) protection and safe conduct from New Orleans or Memphis to Red River, and up said river and its tributaries, till he shall pass beyond our military lines, and also give him such protection and safe conduct on his return to our lines, back to New Orleans or Memphis with any cargoes he may

428 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

bring, and on his safe return from beyond our lines with said boats and tows, allow him to repeat once or twice if he shall desire.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN

From James Harrison

WASHINGTON, D. C., December 23rd, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

IN consideration that the President of the United States to-day delivers to me a paper of which the within is a copy. I pledge him my word of honor that whatever I may do thereunder shall be at my own expense and risk of person and property, with no claim upon him or upon the government in any contingency whatever, that I will take absolutely nothing into the insurgent lines which could be of value to them, except the boats, tows, goods, money, and provisions as stated; and that I will not take said boats, tows, and other matters stated or any of them, into said insurgent lines unless I shall first have the personal pledge of Gen. Kirby Smith, or the officer in chief command given directly by him to me, that said boats and tows shall without condition, safely return to our military lines.

JAMES HARRISON

From General Grant to General Butler

CIPHER. CITY POINT, VA., Dec. 14, 1864 10 A.M.

WHAT is the prospect of getting your expedition started? It is a great pity we were not ten or twelve days earlier. I am confident it would have then been successful. Have you heard from Palmer? The Richmond papers give no account of any federals on the Roanoke or Weldon Road south of Weldon.

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-Gen'l.

From General Butler

CIPHER. Dec 14th, 10.45 A.M.

Lt. Gen. GRANT, on board "Ben Deford"

PORTER started yesterday. Transport fleet are at Cape Henry. I am just starting. The weather for the last six days has been such that it would be useless to be on the coast.

Expedition left Plymouth Wednesday last. You will remember that you have cut communication between Weldon & Petersburg.

Everything is off in the best time possible.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Butler

*Head Quarters, Dept Va., & No. Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, December 16th, 1864*

Hon. P. H. WATSON, Asst. Sec'y. of War

SIR: Upon consultation with *Colonel Olcott* about *Strout's* matter, it occurs to me that as most of his acts were committed before the Fraud Acts of March 3rd, 1863, he being arrested on the 16th of March, that he may be amenable to a provost court as a citizen in the employ of the government, and acting falsely and fraudently to his employer, to wit, the Government. If so, and he can be tried by a *Provost Judge* in the *Provost Court* of this Department in which I have a very able judge, strict justice will be done to him and that speedily.

A court martial is a very unwieldy, troublesome, expensive, tedious, and sometimes inconclusive process, its members exposed to various influences which cannot be brought to bear upon an upright *judge*, who knows and respects his position as judge, to which he is accustomed.

I have no doubt of the matter myself, but it is a matter of some importance. Please suggest it to *Mr. Whiting, Solicitor* of the *War Department*, and if you think best to Judge Holt, so that if any revision or appeal is made to that Department we may not find that we have proceeded "inopes concilii."

So much time will be saved and so much more satisfactory result will be arrived at, that I myself am very much in favor of this course.

I was accustomed to try in the Department of the Gulf, and I see by the papers that it is still the custom to try much more considerable cases with very great severity of punishment before that court, and there has been no disturbance of that process, or of those records, by any revising officer.

While this point is being examined by you, we will lose no time, because the Prosecuting Officer will be employed in the necessary preparations.

Col. Olcott concurs in these views, and I would send him to Washington to represent them, could I afford the time. Awaiting your reply, I have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

Yr. Obdt. Servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. General Commd'g.

From Rear Admiral Porter

*North Atlantic Squadron, U. S. Flag-ship "Malvern," off BEAUFORT, N. C.,
off Dec. 16, 1864*

*Maj.-Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Department
Virginia and North Carolina*

GENERAL: I take advantage of the tug "Du Pont" going out, to write you a few lines.

I think all the vessels will leave here to-morrow morning for the *rendezvous*, and if the weather permits, I think we will be able to blow up the vessel by the next night. In talking with engineers, some of them suggested that even at twenty-five miles the explosion might affect the boilers of steamers, and make them explode if heavy steam was carried; and I would advise that before the explosion takes place, of which you will be duly notified, the steam be run down as low as possible, and the fires drawn.

I hear the rebels have only a small garrison at the forts at New Inlet. I don't know how true it is. Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, DAVID D. PORTER, Rear-Admiral

From Admiral Porter to General Butler

North Atlantic Squadron, U. S. Flag-Ship "Malvern," at Sea, Dec. 18, 1864

GENERAL: The powder vessel "Louisiana" has gone in to attempt the explosion. The weather looks threatening; the wind may haul to the west, but it is not likely. The barometer is high yet, though the weather does not please me. . . .

The powder vessel is as complete as human ingenuity can make her — has two hundred and thirty-five tons of powder, all I could get, though she would not have carried much more.

I propose standing in, the moment the explosion takes place, and open fire with some of the vessels at night, to prevent the enemy repairing damages, if he has any. . . .

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
DAVID D. PORTER, Rear-Admiral*

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

Hd. Qrs. of Virginia and N. C., FORT MUNROE, Dec. 20th, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I arrived here this morning and must leave on Sunday evening for home, as our Senatorial election comes off 2nd January, and I must be there. I regret much that you are not here, as I have much to say to you. I hope

you may get up before I leave. I wish you had some other Naval Commander than Porter. You will have to manage him with great care. If I can't get to see you, I will return here as soon as the Senator is elected. May God grant you success.

Yours truly, J. W. SHAFFER

From General Butler to General Grant

CIPHER. TELEGRAM. Off BEAUFORT, Dec. 20, 1864

HAVE done nothing, been waiting for Navy and weather. Have sent full report by mail.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Off BEAUFORT, N. C., Dec. 20, 1864, 10.20 A.M.

Lt. General GRANT, Commanding, etc., CITY POINT

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the troops under the command of Maj. Gen. Weitzel left Fortress Monroe, as I informed you, on Wednesday, the 14th, and got off Cape Henry at 4 P.M., and arrived the next afternoon at the place of *rendezvous* designated by Rear Admiral Porter. Admiral Porter left with the naval squadron the day previously, and as soon as possible after the storm.

Fearing lest the enemy might be informed of our movements and guess our designation, I sent the transport fleet up the Potomac as far as Mathias Point, about fifty miles in the day-time, so timing the sailing that they should arrive there after dark, and then during the night retrace their course and get off the Eastern shore near Cape Charles by daylight. This was cleverly done. The enemies' scouts on the northern neck, where I see by the Richmond papers they watch the movement of troops on the Potomac, saw the fleet go up but did not see it return, so that when I left it was reported in Norfolk that the fleet had gone up the Potomac.

We were exceedingly fortunate in our weather, and lay off New Inlet Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, in very smooth water and pleasant weather. The Admiral arrived on Sunday evening from Beaufort, having been detained there from Wednesday night for reasons presumed to be satisfactory. Sunday night the wind freshened so that it would be impossible to land troops on the outside near Fort Fisher. The Admiral was desirous to explode the torpedo vessel that night at 10 o'clock, and attack the next morning with the fleet, although

we might not be able to land. I sent Gen. Weitzel with Lt. Col. Comstock, who agreed with me in opinion that as the navy did not propose to run by the Fort into the river, whatever might be the effect of the explosion it would be useless unless the troops could be landed to seize the point, and it would specially be inexpedient to explode the torpedo at that hour, giving eight hours for the enemy to repair damages before the attack even by the fleet was made. The Admiral, upon these representations, countermanded his orders, which had been given for the explosion, and we have waited until now for a smooth sea. Meantime I have sent my transports into Beaufort to coal and water, as our ten-days' supply is nearly exhausted. Last evening I received a telegram from the Admiral by signal saying that the sea was so rough that it would not be possible to land this morning, whereupon I steamed to this port, where I am coaling my ship and shall return this afternoon. All the troops are well and comfortable, in good spirits, and so far without casualty. I am sorry to say the weather does not now look favorable. I take leave to congratulate you upon General Thomas' victory, which is very gratifying. We have no news from General Sherman later than what is brought by the Northern papers.

The expedition up the Roanoke has been delayed by torpedoes, but I get news from General Palmer that the torpedoes are being cleaned out and that the movement is still going on.

Very respectfully, Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

Official Records, Series, Vol. 42, Part I, Page 964.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Off BEAUFORT, Dec. 20th, 1864

DEAREST WIFE: I got your note last night off Wilmington. I am now here coaling. We have waited and lost three days, Friday, Saturday and Sunday, of as fine weather as ever was. The Admiral did not get here till Sunday night. We got here Thursday. He stopped at Beaufort. Your note shows mark of haste. I can't understand it. Very well, suppose you write every day when not in a hurry, and then you will be ready when the opportunity to send comes. You will say, "Why do you not take your own advice, as you will always write in haste." True, but then you know I am a great Bear and you are a dear good little wife, who always does just right *except* when she does wrong.

All well and impatient for action. Love to Blanche and the children. We leave for the *rendezvous* tonight.

Yours, BENJ.

From General Butler to his Mother

At Sea off WILMINGTON, Dec. 21st, 1864

MY DEAR MOTHER: I got Lizzie's letter about Frank Butler, and have appointed him a lieutenant in the U. S. Colored troops, and have so informed Mrs. Stewart. I think Frank will make a good officer, and take great pleasure in granting your first request for an official favor. My dear Mother, you will have heard where I am ere this reaches you. I am in the way of my duty, and trying to do honor to your care and teachings of my youth.

Yours, BENJ.

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

Dec. 21st, Wed. Eve., 1864

I HAVE written, dearest, four pages, and no chance yet to send it. We have not heard a word from you. If you have a messenger on the road he will see rough weather round Cape Hatteras. There is plenty of wind and rain with us. We begin to be impatient for news from you. There are victories by Sherman and Thomas. As that is the fashion, we look for success from you. Victories like defeats are apt to follow in succession. It is so dark I must look for a light. Col. Shaffer is here — or rather he is now at the front; will be back in the morning. He cannot stay to see you as there is an election at his home for senator that he must attend. When it is over he will come again, as he wishes much to see you. The suit you have pending in N. York troubles him very much. He says Stanton has denied that any return was made to the Government in relation to the fifty thousand dollars. Shaffer is after some papers from Field, by which to make some statements and write an article to show a different state of things from the one now given to the public. He thinks Pierrepont's speech was terrific and very telling, and that it shows he means to pursue it in the most offensive manner. Shaffer said I had better write and say you must arm yourself to meet it, as it will do you vast injury. Not one of the Western papers has yet copied it, and all have treated you very well; but the speech is having an effect just where you would least like to

have it. Shaffer is excitable and I make allowance for that, but still it is clear that it is very important this suit should not go against you, if for no other reason than that it will open the way for many others. I have said nothing about it before to you. I do so hate to start unpleasant subjects. It is very plain that every successful move you make must and will be followed by some determined counter action. Well, they cannot kill, and in defiance of all, we shall be what Heaven has made us. I say us, for I believe in myself as well as in you, believe that there are few among men or women more—I will not finish this sentence, lest haply, you may think whatever qualities there may be, a modest weighing of one's own ability is not among them.

Now I will write you of something more agreeable. Mr. Peirce, cashier of a Lowell bank, came down with Field as a messenger from the ladies of Lowell who were on the committee for the Sailors' Fair and the citizens of Lowell, to present you with a sword, sash, and belt. They are very handsome. I know you will feel pleased because the present comes from those who have known you longest. As you were away, I wrote a little note to Mrs. Nesmith (her name is at the head of the list), but did not send it as I thought you might not approve it. I will forward it to you. If it is not worth while to send it, some of it might be of use in your reply. Enough to save a few minutes' thought. You cannot send your reply until you have seen the present and read the note of presentation.

Yours as ever, SARAH

There has not been a word from you since you left. There is great wonder where you are.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

BEAUFORT HARBOR, Dec. 23rd, 1864

MY DEAREST WIFE: We have been here three days during a most terrible storm in which we have lost many horses but no lives. It is highly providential that we are so fortunate. I was very much opposed to taking any but first-class sea vessels for my troops, and the storm has shown that I thought right, and we are all safe with our ships because they were good.

We start again tomorrow morning, and day after we hope to make the attack.

All are well. I send you a little slip from the *Tribune* that

you may see upon what stuff the English are fed. If you will look at the description of Mr. Dayton's death in the American Consul's letter to Weed in the *Times*, New York, of the 21st, you may see something that will interest you, and will be a guarantee of the facts of a certain narrative. Not that you ever doubted them. If we have fine weather now for a day or two, I hope to return.

This death of Dayton may make a place for Stanton.

Yours, BENJ.

P. S. Tell Blanche she must perfect herself in French, and I think you would amuse yourself by studying it.

From General Butler to Admiral Porter

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., December 24th, 1864, 10 P.M.

ADMIRAL: We will endeavor to effect a landing above Flag Pond Hill battery, between that and Half Moon, at such an hour as [may] be fixed upon by consultation between yourself and General Weitzel, who will have command of the troops, and who will meet you at any hour you choose to arrange details.

To do this it will probably be necessary that you should send such vessels as will cover the landing, and what those shall be is of course for your better judgment.

We design in the first place to send on shore a party for reconnoissance sufficiently strong to hold the landing if we gain a foothold, and then to land as rapidly as possible our whole force, and if from the reconnoissance it is deemed practicable to attempt an assault on Fort Fisher, the assault will be made.

We have boats enough of our own to land the first detachment. We shall ask you for any spare boats you may have, with their crews to pull them, to aid in the landing of our forces. A half dozen armed with howitzers had also better be sent. Will you allow these boats to report to General Graham? We can take them in tow from such points as you may designate.

It would seem to be best that the naval attack should be continued with spirit and effect upon the fort, and endeavor to silence it and keep it silent.

The messenger who bears this will take back an answer and notify General Weitzel when you will desire to see him.

It is suggested that the landing takes place about eight (8)

o'clock, after the navy have been engaged with the fort an hour or more. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

Christmas Eve., Dec. 24, '64

ANOTHER Christmas and you away. The children are happy with presents. You ought to be here for the dinner tomorrow. We are going on as every day. Sometimes I am dull, then I walk round the ramparts till tired and fall asleep. It is strange we get no word from you. It is thought by some that the rebels have learned so much of your movements by the delay that the expedition will return. Shaffer is still here. He is very erratic. I am still of opinion his health and all considered that he did well to resign and go home. His brother has gone to N. Orleans again. It is well. I have many new things to tell you. I am in doubt if I ought to write them, because engaged as you are now I think you should not act on them. Still my habit is to tell, you must judge what is best. Before Porter left, he wrote to Fox that the movement would prove a failure, that the army had delayed and troubled him, that the force was too small, — that if successful he should be more fortunate than the prospect indicated. Fox showed this letter, so that if anything adverse chanced, the navy might be blameless. Whitely was one of the persons shown the letter, that the papers might be ready to give credit to the navy if we win — to blame the army if defeated. You know how Porter behaved at N. Orleans. He is the same man still. Do not act on this to your own disadvantage where you are. I do not like to irritate by writing these things. But it may be important for you to know them. Shaffer says, Stanton will trouble you any where he can about the exchange of prisoners. Mulford is true to you. I believe he goes to Washington. If there is anything that need be thought of, you could order him to where you are. There are other things, but they may wait till I see you, or until I write again. There is a rumor that Fort Fisher is taken and Wilmington. It is not likely that they are, but I hope it may be so. We have word that the rebels are reinforced.

Dec. 27th

A NOTE from you dated the 23rd. I was delighted to get it. Sorry for the loss of horses, the storm and the delay. Stackpole

came from Newbern with the report that you had lost six hundred men. If you do not win I know the pack that will be yelping. If successful we shall hear much of the fleet from that kind. They irritate but cannot wound deeply. Yes, I read the article in the N. York *Times* with a strangely painful sinking at the heart — a doubt, if evil is not the course to follow rather than good. A wretch like that is kept in state, a man in high position dies in the very room, speaking the last words his tongue can utter to one who lives by iniquity, and yet he escapes the ignominy that should attach to such an ending. No matter, there are some who will know. Knowing where he died I should be in doubt of what he died. Should I ever meet his family, or hear his name mentioned, it would only remind me in whose room he died, who repeated his last words to his wife and children. I have written too much about it, and ought to ask your pardon for writing so much on such a subject. Your new boat is here. Do not order her to Beaufort. I do not believe she could be safe round Hatteras. Besides, I hope you will be back directly. We shall take a sail on the Bay and leave Mrs. Heard at Mr. Webster's the first day it is warm and she can bear the moving. She has not been quite so well for a few days. I would write this over and leave out a portion, but they have sent for the letter, and I have room only left to say

Yours very dearly, SARAH

From General Butler to Admiral Porter

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., December 25th, 1864

ADMIRAL: Upon landing the troops and making a thorough reconnoissance of Fort Fisher, both General Weitzel and myself are fully of the opinion that the place could not be carried by assault, as it was left substantially uninjured as a defensive work by the navy fire. We found seventeen (17) guns protected by traverses, two (2) only of which were dismounted, bearing up the beach and covering a strip of land, the only practicable vault not more than wide enough for a thousand men in line of battle. Having captured Flag Pond Hill Battery, the garrison of which sixty-five (65) men and two (2) commissioned officers were taken off by the Navy, we also captured Half Moon Battery and seven (7) officers and two hundred and eighteen (218) men of the 3rd N. C. Junior Reserves, including the commander, from whom I learn that a portion of Hoke's Division, consisting of Kirkland's and

Haygood's brigades, had been sent from the lines before Richmond on Tuesday last, arriving at Wilmington on Friday night.

General Weitzel advanced his skirmish line within fifty (50) yards of the fort, while the garrison were kept in their bomb proofs by the fire of the Navy, and so closely that three (3) or four (4) men of the picket line ventured upon the parapet and through the sally port of the work, capturing a horse which they brought off, killing the orderly who was the bearer of a dispatch from the Chief of Artillery of General Whiting to bring a light battery within the fort, and also brought away from the parapet the flag of the fort. This was done while the shells of the Navy were falling about the heads of the daring men who entered the fort, and it was found as soon as the fire of the Navy ceased because of darkness, that the fort was fully manned again, and opened with grape and canister upon our picket line.

Finding that nothing but the operations of a siege, which did not come within my instructions, would reduce the fort, and in view of the threatening aspect of the weather, wind arising from the south-east rendering it impossible to make further landings through the surf, I caused the troops with their prisoners to be re-embarked, and see nothing further that can be done by the land forces. I shall therefore sail for Hampton Roads as soon as the transport fleet can be got in order.

My engineers and officers report Fort Fisher to me as substantially uninjured as a defensive work. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

*Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Head Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., Dec. 25th, 1864

As soon as the troops are re-embarked, all the transports and supply vessels will sail for Fort Monroe. Any vessel not having coal or water enough to reach there will put in to Beaufort, N. C. to procure the supplies and thence proceed to Hampton Roads with all possible despatch.

All the transports having troops, except the "Empire City," will at once go up James River and land the troops at Varina or Deep Bottom.

The "Empire City" will lighter her troops and land them at Beaufort. Vessels will be sent down to take her troops to the Army of the James.

As soon as coal enough can be put on the "Empire City" to take her to Port Royal, she will report there for full coal to proceed to New Orleans.

The "Winants" will remain at the anchorage to see that all vessels get off and communicate these instructions, and she will then proceed to Beaufort and give them to the Commanding Officer there.

The "Chamberlain" and "Porter" (tug) will sail with the fleet, the "Chamberlain" keeping in communication with the "Benj. Deford." The tug will accompany the "Baltic."

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qua. Dept. Va. and N. C., December 26th, 1864

IN consequence of the troops left on shore, the order of sailing will be in so far amended that the "Chamberlain" will remain behind assisting in reëmbarking the troops, reporting to General Ames.

As soon as that duty is performed she will proceed at once to Fort Monroe.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From Lieutenant DeKay

Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina, December 31st, 1864

[Not in chronological order.]

Major Gen'l. BUTLER, Comdg.

I HAVE the honor to make the following report: On the evening of the 25th of December, the troops under Gen'l. Curtis being ordered to reëmbark, I was ordered to attend to the embarkation. The "Chamberlain" and the "Winants" ran in as near to the breakers as they safely could and came to anchor.

The Navy sent off their boats, and Captain Fitch superintended the embarkation in his own boats manned by his officers and men.

After working till about 11 o'clock P.M. in getting the soldiers off, the surf was so heavy that every boat which came inside the breakers got swamped, and most of them stoven in, in trying to get outside again.

Captain Fitch, who was in a small boat, and had himself narrowly escaped swamping two or three times, concluded no more boats should go inside, but that we must wait until morning.

With no shelter—raining fiercely and blowing a cold strong wind, with no fires and nothing to eat — the men lay on the wet sand all night — every moment expecting an attack from a large force of the enemy on both flanks and in front.

The wind did not abate much the next morning, but as we wished to communicate with Gen'l. Ames and the fleet it was determined to try our luck.

A boat was patched up, and a Master Haines of the "Nereus" volunteered to go with one or two of us, and the boat was brought to the water's edge. Here he backed out on consultation with his crew. Another of the stranded boats was by this time ready, and Ensign—— with a crew of 12 negroes, LaRoss of Gen'l. Curtis staff, and I started for the "Chamberlain." When half way out we swamped. Once more I persuaded some sailors farther up the beach to try, and again we swamped.

By this time Master Haines determined to try it, and by good luck we got through the breakers and reached dry deck.

Word was sent to Com. Glisson of the state of affairs, and he said he would do all in his power. The "Winants" had gone off to the "Baltic," and on its return I sent word to Gen'l. Ames asking what Gen'l. Curtis was to do, stay where he was till the wind slackened or blow off shore, or march up to Marenboro. He said, "Hold on where you are at all hazards."

The sea did not go down during that day — the 26th — but Lt. Hart of Gen'l. Graham's command went ashore in a small boat with a hawser, and although his boat swamped he got in safe with the rope. By passing a loop over the hawser it was made fast on shore and on the "Chamberlain" — at both ends of a lifeboat. The crew could pull themselves through the breakers, and in this way some came out. Gen'l. Curtis, however would not trust his men in it in such a surf, hence Gen'l. Ames' order. In the afternoon, finding the wind as strong as ever, we got some provisions, bread, coffee, pork, whiskey, and sent them off by fastening the casks to the life-boat, and then one man pulling them ashore. By this time we had a very long hawser, so that at a signal from us the men on shore could pull the boat ashore, and vice versa.

After some difficulty I procured a signal sergeant with his traps and sent him ashore. Lt. Carpenter of Gen'l. Graham's staff attended untiringly all night long to his duties. We arranged signals by lanterns with Capt. Pritchard Comd'g. in Glisson's absence, so the men ashore were comparatively safe as they could direct the firing.

The second mate of the transport "Gen'l. Lyons" took all the provisions through the surf to Gen'l. Curtis, and although his boat was often bottom uppermost he still persevered until the rations were all ashore. He is a brave man and deserves great thanks.

Capt. Blaedenheisen and his crew behaved admirably, and were at work all night at the hawser and at their guns, which were ordered to be fired at intervals all night.

At one time Gen'l. Curtis reported 6000 men advancing on his left and front. The navy was instantly advised, and a brisk fire kept up for some time in the direction indicated.

The next morning opened unpropitiously, but later in the day the wind blew from shore, the sea moderated, and as requested, the navy sent their boats and men in plenty.

Two more hawsers were successfully carried ashore from two gunboats, and the embarkation went on rapidly.

About 700 soldiers and 200 prisoners were taken off in two or three hours, and although every man was wet to the skin, only one man was drowned and one injured by the swamping of a boat.

Much praise is due to the navy for their energy and willingness to help, as well as to Capt. Fitch and Lts. Hart and Swift of the Naval Brigade.

I will mention Ensign Master Haines and Ensign Smith of the Navy as deserving most credit.

About a dozen boats were destroyed, launches, cutters, and small boats. Gen'l. Curtis burned them before he left. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

*Your obedient Servant,
SIDNEY B. DEKAY, Lt. and A.D.C.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., December 27th, 1864

Rear Admiral PORTER, Comd'g. N. A. B. S.

ADMIRAL: In my note to you on the evening of the 25th I made the statement as it was reported to me that "while the garrison were kept in their bomb proofs by the fire of the Navy, three (3) or four (4) men of the picket line ventured upon the parapet and through the sally port of the work, capturing a horse which they brought off, killing the orderly who was the bearer of a despatch from the Chief of Artillery of General Whiting to bring a light battery within the fort, and also brought

442 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

away from the parapet the flag of the fort. This was done while the shells of the Navy were falling about the heads of the daring men who entered the fort."

I find upon further examination that I was incorrectly informed, and of course incorrectly reported the fact to you. The men did not enter the fort. They came upon the outer edge of the ditch and there obtained the flag which was shot away the day before by the Navy fire. The orderly was killed outside the fort, and the horse taken there.

I believe the truth is now upon further examination that nobody went into the fort. We had some twelve (12) men wounded on the picket line from the shells of the fleet. I make this correction because I think it is due to the truth of the narration of the events of the movement. I have the honor to be,
Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, December 27th, 8 P.M., 1864

Lieut. Gen'l. U. S. GRANT, CITY POINT, VA.

I HAVE just returned from the expedition. We had a storm from Monday until Friday, which was the earliest hour I could get out of Beaufort where I had put in for coal, most of the transport fleet having got out of coal and water.

Without waiting for my return, Admiral Porter exploded the torpedo at one (1) o'clock on Friday morning and commenced his attack at twelve fifty-five (12.55) in the afternoon, twelve (12) hours afterwards. He continued the bombardment of the fort until night. I arrived in the evening and commenced landing on the beach the next morning. Got a portion on shore about two (2) o'clock. Weitzel moved down upon the works, capturing three hundred (300) men, and ten commissioned officers. He brought his picket line within fifty (50) yards of the work, where he was opened upon by canister and musketry. He found seventeen (17) guns bearing upon the beach, which was only wide enough for an assault of a thousand men in line, the guns protected by traverses and but one (1) dismounted, notwithstanding the fire of the fleet had been opened upon them for five (5) hours. In the meanwhile, the surf had so arisen as to render further landing nearly impracticable. After a thorough reconnaissance of the work, finding it utterly impracticable for a land assault, and that at

least two (2) brigades of Hoke's Division from before Richmond had arrived there, and that the rest was on the road, I withdrew the forces and ordered a reembarkment, and had got on board all of the troops with the exception of about three hundred (300) when the surf was so high as to prevent either getting on or off the shore. I lay by until morning and took measures for their relief as soon as the sea might go down. They were under cover of the gunboats, and I have no doubt they were all safely off.

Our loss when I left was but twelve (12) wounded, ten (10) of whom were by the shells of the Navy on our picket line near the fort. I will be up on the morning.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From President Lincoln to General Butler

WASHINGTON, 9.20 A.M., December 28th, 1864

I THINK you will find that the Provost Marshal on the eastern shore has by your authority issued an order not for a meeting but for an election. The order printed in due form was shown to me, but as I did not retain I cannot give you a copy. If the people on their own motion wish to hold a peaceful meeting I suppose you need not hinder them

A. LINCOLN

From General Butler

CIPHER. Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, V.A., Dec. 29th, 1864

The President of the United States

I HAVE just received your note relating to the election on the eastern shore. The President is incorrectly informed. I have not, nor has any officer under my command, ordered election on that shore.

The inhabitants asked of me leave to hold a meeting to take into consideration their relations to the State Government of Virginia. I replied that I would not order such a meeting, but that if the people chose to assemble in an orderly meeting to petition for a redress of supposed grievance, or to consider any question of civil orders, I could see no military objections to their doing so. I should not issue any order against it but would permit it. I have heard nothing on the subject since, and do not know even when the meeting is to be. Shall I issue an order to prevent their assembling to vote on civil affairs?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

444 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From Colonel Frank J. White to General Butler

*Head Quarters, Provost Marshal's Office, Eastern Shore of Va., EASTVILLE, V.A.,
December 30th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]*

GENERAL: In obedience to your telegram received this morning, I have the honor to enclose the only order issued by me concerning an election upon this shore. This order was issued by me in obedience to what I supposed to be your instructions during my last interview with you at Head Quarters.

I also enclose a notice calling for meetings which explains itself. No public meetings of any kind whatever were either held or authorized by me upon the question of an election; all my officers were instructed to carefully avoid any discussion whatever upon the subject in order that the vote might be entirely unaffected by any military influence.

If this election had been held, the vote would have been unanimous for a military government.

Before issuing the order for election, I had held meetings at the principal towns on the shore for the purpose of encouraging the citizens to employ during the coming year the unemployed colored people of this shore.

At these meetings no other subject was discussed, and they had a very beneficial effect. I have the honor to remain,

*Very respectfully your obdt. servant,
FRANK J. WHITE, Lt. Col. and Provost Marshal.*

From General Shepley

Head Quarters District of Eastern Virginia, NORFOLK, V.A., Dec. 28th, 1864

Major Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g. Dept. of Va. & N.C.

GENERAL: I went to the fort to-day to see you but you had left. I enclose copy of letter of Secy. of Treasury to Secy. of War referred to me with copy of my reply to Secy. of War.

This action of the Secretary of War dispenses with military permits for importation into, or exportation from Norfolk of articles not contraband of war and consequently does away with the collection of the one per cent. I think he has made a mistake.

Respectfully, Your obedient Servant

G. F. SHEPLEY, Brig. Gen'l. Com.

From General Shepley

*Head Quarters, District of Eastern Virginia, NORFOLK, VA.,
Dec. 26th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]*

The Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report upon the endorsement of the Secretary of War, referring to me the communication of the Hon. Wm. P. Fessenden, Secretary of the Treasury, dated December the 15th, 1864.

The proclamation of the President, opening the port of Norfolk, proclaimed commercial intercourse with that port, except as to the persons and things and information contraband of war, subject (among other things) to such military and naval regulations as are now in force, or may hereafter be found necessary.

The military regulations then in force, under the orders of the Commanding General of the Department, required a military permit for the importation into, or exportation from, the Department of all articles of merchandise.

When the proclamation of the President took effect, upon a full conference between the military officers of the Department and the officers of the Treasury, represented here by Mr. Risley and Mr. Hudson, it was admitted on all sides to be necessary, in order to prohibit contraband trade, that these regulations should for the present be continued in force. This course was supposed to be not only not in violation of the proclamation, but in express accordance with its terms.

Special Orders, No. 198, referred to in the communication of John H. Hudson, acting Collector of Customs at Norfolk, and complained of by him and by the Secretary of the Treasury, and which, upon their complaint, I am ordered by the Secretary of War to revoke, was written in the presence of Mr. Hudson, read to and approved by him, and published at his suggestion and request.

The first intimation that I have received that there was any objection on the part of the agents of the Treasury to that order or to any military supervision over the importations into this port, was on the receipt of his communication referred to me by the Hon. Secretary of War.

The repeal of that order will relieve me from an arduous and irksome, although it is believed a necessary, duty, so far as the importations into this port are concerned; but I respectfully submit that if the Commanding General of this District

be deprived of all supervision and control over the quantity of goods not strictly contraband of war imported into the District, that it will require not only the greatest vigilance to prevent these goods from being forwarded as supplies to the enemy, but a greater force thoroughly to close my exterior lines than the exigencies of the service elsewhere would now allow to be detailed for this purpose.

Medical supplies, for instance, are not contraband of war by the circular of the Treasury Department dated November 23rd, 1864. If no military permit is required for the importation of these articles into Norfolk, the collectors of the different ports of Baltimore, Philadelphia, New York, and Boston may allow to be shipped any quantity of these articles to the port of Norfolk.

Neither of these officers knowing what quantity has been permitted to be shipped from either of the other ports, has any knowledge by which he could limit or regulate the supply; but if a military permit is previously required from the Commanding General here, he has the means of determining at a glance whether or not the amount desired is disproportionate to the wants of the District.

In practice, the application of every dealer for the importation of such supplies has not been granted until it has first been referred to the Medical Director of the District, and there endorsed with his certificate that the amounts applied for are not greater than are necessary for the legitimate supply of the regular customers of the applicant.

It is easy to limit the quantity of such supplies allowed to come in to the port; it is extremely difficult, not to say impossible, when an excessive amount is allowed to come in, to prevent some of it finding its way into the rebel lines.

Not more than one-tenth part of salted provisions for which application has been made for importation into the port of Norfolk has been permitted at these Head Quarters, yet the quantity permitted is believed to have been amply sufficient to supply the legitimate wants of the District.

These illustrations could be extended almost indefinitely, but I have referred to them only for the purpose of showing that the abatement made in the communication of Mr. Hudson, that the military permit was issued only to collect the tax of one per cent, was made by him in entire ignorance of the necessity or the reason for such a regulation.

The tax of one per cent is collected at Fort Monroe by an

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 447

fficer of the Commanding General of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, in accordance with General Orders No. 40 from the Department Head Quarters, dated November 6th, 1863, a copy of which is respectfully submitted.

I have no means of knowing what amounts have been collected under that order, as the officer who has received them has accounted to the Commanding General of the Department, and is not accountable to me. The Commanding General of the Department is now absent at Wilmington, and when he returns I will submit the communication of the Secretary of the Treasury to him for such action and report as he may deem necessary.

For a few days subsequent to the 1st of December the Collectors at Baltimore, Philadelphia, and New York, did allow shippers to forward their goods to Norfolk without producing a military permit, as stated by Mr. Hudson; these goods, thus shipped in good faith, were detained for a short time at this port for the reason that they had not the proper military permits, but upon the representations of the parties that they were informed by the Collectors that such permits were not necessary, the goods were released, the military permits were given to land them, and the parties were allowed to pay here the one per cent which was required, by the order of Major General Butler, to be collected at Fort Monroe.

This was done in a few instances only for the convenience of the parties, and the amounts thus collected have been accounted for to the officer charged by General Butler with the collection of this tax at Fort Monroe. The names of the persons from whom these amounts were received and the amounts themselves are contained in the annexed list.

I have the honor further to report that the order requiring military permits for the importation or exportation of goods from the port of Norfolk has been rescinded, as required by the order of the Secretary of War, and a copy of the order of revocation is herewith respectfully submitted. With great respect, I have the honor to be,

Your obdt. Servant, GEO. F. SHEPLEY, Brig. Gen'l. Comdg.

For Information of Head Quarters Department

*Head Quarters, District of Eastern Virginia, NORFOLK, VA.,
December 26th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 213 Extract

. . . By command of the *Secretary of War*, military permits will not hereafter be required for the importation into, or the exportation from, the port of Norfolk, of merchandise not contraband of War.

*By order of Brig. Gen'l. SHEPLEY,
WICKHAM HOFFMAN, Assistant Adjutant Gen'l.*

From Mrs. Butler to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 29th, 1864

DEAREST: What freak do you think possessed us after you left? Webster came over, being Wednesday, and finally urged Mrs. Read and myself to go over to the play. You know I should not be likely to go on my own account, but Mrs. Read gets nervous with seeing Harriet, so do I too, and we go out, and run about as much as we can; our suffering is light compared to hers, and so to say no more of this, we consented to go. It was foggy and wet. The boat was delayed half an hour; it was dark when we started. Within two or three miles of Norfolk we ran on to the wreck of the "Merrimack," or the obstructions driven down by the rebels. There we hung by one end, three fathoms of water at the other. I felt anxious and vexed that I started and in doubt if we ever got back. We were pulled off in time, and finally went to the play. There our feeling must be stirred and harrassed by that abomination, Camille. I never saw it before, never wish to again. It was very well represented. But it is sickening that all the attractive and noblest qualities that could grace a woman (always excepting the one that is scarcely worthy to be named, virtue or chastity) should be lavished on a wanton to show the admiring audience that among abandoned women they may find an object worthy their deepest devotion. We meant to return last night, but I was so wearied and nervous with it all, that we stayed at Webster's and returned at eight this morning. You are again in your tent. Are the fires all burning, the hearths swept and the table garnished with meats, fresh wheaten loaves, fragrant coffee, laced with cream and honey from a thousand flowers? If not you had better come down, for I have all these, *sometimes*, and I should enjoy

them if eaten in your company. You cannot answer your Lowell friends unless I send their note. Shall I send it? If you can make no use of mine, send it down, and I will alter, and send it to Mrs. Nesmith. I suppose you enjoyed that downy bed of yours, and thought it luxury to be at home again.

Your often ship-wrecked but never to be castaway, Wife

From President Lincoln to General Butler

WASHINGTON, Dec. 29th, 1864

THERE is a man in Co. I, 11th Conn. Vols., 1st Brigade, 3rd div. 24 A.C., at Chaffin's farm, Va., under the assumed name of Wm. Stanley, but whose real name is Frank R. Judd, and who is under arrest and probably about to be tried for desertion. He is the son of our present Minister to Prussia, who is a close personal friend of Lieut. Trumball and myself. We are not willing for the boy to be shot, but we think it is well that trial go regularly on, suspending execution until further orders from me and reporting to me.

A. LINCOLN

From James W. White to General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. WASHINGTON, Willard's Hotel, 10, P.M., Dec. 29th, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: I arrived here an hour or two since, and am informed that the military portion of the expedition against Wilmington has returned to Fort Monroe, and that the fleet will probably return also, or cease operating. I am further told that Admiral Porter got up a quarrel, and refused to co-operate with you.

Admiral Porter's report of the expedition is published here this evening in an extra or 4th edition of the *Republican* of this city. I have tried to procure a copy but could not. I do not know the character of the report, but will send you a copy in the morning, although I presume that the report will be furnished to you from other sources before the copy I can send can reach you. You will have it, no doubt, in the *Chronicle* of to-morrow morning.

There doubtless are those who will desire and may attempt to turn this affair to your disadvantage. I write for the purpose of saying that I wish to help in defeating any such attempt; and with that view I request all such information as you can properly give me that will enable me to accomplish more effectually the object I propose. I will not (of course) let it be

known that I have had any communication with you on the subject, nor will it necessarily be known that I am the writer of such comments as I may choose to publish, although I shall say nothing that I will not be ready to stand by openly if occasion requires; but in no event will I, without your sanction, permit any one to know that you have given me any information on the subject. *Whatever you may write shall be regarded as strictly confidential.*

I had a long conversation with the President on the subject of the Cabinet the day after I last saw you here. He was very non-committal, or rather reticent as to his purposes; but very friendly personally in his mention of you, although I could discern that an idea had taken possession of him that he would no longer be *master* if you were in the Cabinet; and he, at one time, laughed in a manner that seemed to say "that he saw how it would be, and knew a little too much to be caught in that way." I saw his apprehensions, and tried to dispel them; but I do not think I succeeded fully. I spoke afterward to old Mr. Blair about bringing you into the Cabinet, and he approved very warmly of the proposition. But it is exceedingly doubtful whether any *improvement* will be made in the Cabinet. I assured the President that you desire *no* appointment that would involve the displacement of Mr. Stanton; and I told him how sensibly you appreciate the courtesies for which you stood indebted to him and to Mr. Stanton and to General Grant.

I might add here some other things; but during the past year I have not found that it was well to put too much into letters.

Please to address any answer to this note that you may be able to send to 365 Fifth Avenue, New York, as I intend to leave Washington either Saturday morning or Saturday evening. I am, dear General,

Most sincerely yours, JAMES W. WHITE

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

FREIGHTON, Dec. 29th, 1864

DEAR GEN'L.: I arrived home this morning, and start this evening for Springfield. As soon as the Senatorial election is over I will come and see you. Bro. James is here. He has had an operation performed for fistula, and my Doctor says he is unfit for duty, but that he will soon be better than he has been for years. I have advised him to remain until I go, but

he would not consent unless I would write you. I expected Porter would fail, d-m him.

Yours truly, J. W. SHAFFER

Enclosed find private letter from Richardson, Jim gave it to me. He says West gave it to him in New York, and he wished you to see it. J. W. S.

From D. W. C. Farrington

NORFOLK, VA., Dec 29th, 1864

Major General B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g. Dept. of Va. and N.C.

GENERAL: Enclosed please find a permit for Mr. D. Ferguson to bring to Norfolk one thousand bales of cotton, and also one to take out a certain quantity of goods. If you grant them, please return the same to me under seal.

I propose to send with Mr. Ferguson an agent for the Treas. Dept. who will not deliver said permits to Ferguson until he shall first receive the cotton.

I have sent him to you for your own signature, as you know more about the matter than any one here. I received a letter from Mr. Risley, dated Dec. 24th, in which he desires me to do all I can to assist Mr. Ferguson in his undertaking. Cotton comes in rather slowly. If proper, I should like to have you direct General Palmer to endorse the permits which emanate from this Agency, and which may extend into his department, if you have not already done so.

I shall soon be able to render an account of my cotton purchases under your direction, and will forward the same to you soon as completed. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

Your obdt. servant, D. W. C. FARRINGTON

From Colonel Kensel to General Butler

FORT MONROE, Dec. 30th, 1864

THE board of enquiry commenced by your orders has examined quite a number of witnesses belonging to the steamers "Florida," "Alliance," and "Atlanta," also officers and men of the navy who were cognizant of the occurrence, and it seems necessary in order to come at all the facts that Admiral Porter should appear as a witness, he being commander of the whole fleet at the time of the sinking. Do you not think it would be proper to summon him and place his testimony on the record?

GEO. A. KENSEL, Lt. Col. &c.

452 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Army James, December 30th, 1864, 8 P.M.

*Lt. Col. G. A. KENSEL, Recorder of Military Commission upon
the casualty to the "Florida"*

YOUR telegram in relation to the summoning of Rear Admiral Porter as a witness before the commission is received. I approve the suggestion. I have no doubt Admiral Porter would be glad to put his testimony on record in the affair. I think it would be more courteous, however, to write him a note enclosing the summons, and asking him to come as soon as his public services will permit. **BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.**

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Dec. 30, 1864, 9.30

A SEALED letter to Mr. Davis will leave here in a few minutes. Please have an officer at Aikens' Landing to receive & pass it through outer lines & into the hands of a commissioned Confederate Officer without delay. **U. S. GRANT, Lt. Gen'l.**

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., January 1, 1865

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War, WASHINGTON, D. C.

HEREWITH I submit a statement lately drawn up by Lieutenant-Colonel Comstock, of my staff, who was with the expedition which moved against Fort Fisher. It was his views of the situation, and no one had a better opportunity of seeing than he had, and no one is more capable of judging. The fact is there are but two ways of taking Fort Fisher, operating from the water: one is to surprise them whilst there is but a small garrison defending the place; the other is for the navy to send a portion of their fleet into Cape Fear River whilst the enemy's batteries are kept down by the fire from the balance. Troops can then land and hold the point until the troops in the fort surrender. With Cape Fear River in the hands of the enemy, they have the same command over the sand spit on which Fort Fisher is built that we have. In the three days of good weather which elapsed after the army had reached the scene of action, before the navy appeared, our troops had the chance of capturing Fort Fisher whilst it had an insufficient garrison to hold it; the delay gave the enemy

time to accumulate a force. Every preparation is now going on to get troops back to the mouth of Cape Fear River as soon as possible. The enemy may by that time have withdrawn Hoke's division, which went from here to Wilmington. If not, Admiral Porter will have to run a portion of his fleet by the batteries, as suggested before, or there will be no earthly use in landing troops. The failure before was the result of delays by the navy. I do not say unavoidable, for I know nothing of the cause, since the work to be done is likely to require much greater risk on their part than if the delay had not occurred. I know Admiral Porter to be possessed of as fine judgment as any other officer, and capable of taking as great risks. It will be necessary, however, that he should know and appreciate the situation in all its bearings, and be ready to act according to the emergency. I will write to him fully or send him a copy of this, and also send the same staff officer that accompanied the expedition before, who will lay the whole thing before him. It seems to me proper that these views should be laid before Admiral Porter by the Secretary of the Navy also.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part II, Page 8.

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

Headquarters Armies of the United States, City Point, Va., January 1, 1865

Lieut. Col. T. S. BOWERS, Assistant Adjutant-General

SIR: I have the honor to submit some considerations on the recent failure at Wilmington, and on the chances of success of any future attempt. In my opinion the cause of the failure was the delay in making the attack, giving ample time to the enemy to put a force at Wilmington larger than the land force sent by us. The land forces embarked at Bermuda Hundred on the 8th of December, in the expectation of a very short delay at Fort Monroe. Owing to the weather and the powder-boat they did not go to sea until the 14th, arriving off Wilmington the night of the 15th. Three days of good weather then ensued, on any of which the army could have landed, the enemy, as we afterward were informed, having at that time but 400 men in Fort Fisher and about 2,500 in the vicinity of Wilmington. If an attack had been made it would have had every chance of success that could have been expected.

On the evening of the third of these three days of fine weather Admiral Porter arrived, but a breeze sprang up the same night

(December 18), making a landing impracticable. From this time till December 25 the army force could not land from bad weather, and the necessity of going into Beaufort, N. C., for coal and water. On the 25th a landing was effected. Prisoners captured from Hoke's division of Lee's army informed General Butler, as he told me, that Kirkland's and Hagood's brigades were there as re-enforcements. Seventeen days had elapsed since the embarkation at Bermuda Hundred and eleven since the departure from Fort Monroe; both army and navy had shown themselves at Beaufort; all chance of a surprise was gone; a reconnaissance of Fort Fisher from the land showed it uninjured; a few skirmishers went up to the work, but when a body of about 300 men showed themselves 1000 yards away from the work, they were fired on by the work; an assault of the work in its uninjured condition, with sixteen or seventeen heavy guns sweeping the ground over which the assault would be made, was deemed impracticable, and the troops were re-embarked. Prisoners who left the work in the morning reported the garrison to be 1000 men and gave the regiments.

The proper method of defense of a work like Fort Fisher under such circumstances would be to keep its garrison in its bombproofs to avoid loss, firing a few guns to prevent the navy from running by, and only manning the parapets at the moment of an assault. If there were more troops than were needed for the defense of the work, or than could be sheltered in its bombproofs, they should be kept out of the work in the day to avoid loss from the navy fire, and brought back at night to resist any night attack. This seems to have been the method followed. The artillery fire of the fort was very slight, as was the musketry fire on our skirmishers during daylight, but heavy after dark. We captured 200 men who had left the fort in the morning for want of bombproof shelter on their way back to it at night.

As to future operations, I think if an equal force, say 600(0) men, could be placed before Fort Fisher under the same circumstances as our force was in from the 15th to the 18th of December, it would have a good chance of success. This supposes that the enemy will at once diminish the garrison of Fort Fisher to 400 men, and take away whatever re-enforcements were sent, and in addition, that within a week from the embarkation here a landing can be effected there. At the present season this is a matter of much doubt. For a siege of Wilmington or Fort Fisher, the force should in my opinion,

not be less than 15,000 men. Supplying this force from the open beach or from Masonborough Inlet at this season of the year is, I think, very uncertain. If we had continued the landing begun on the 25th it would have, from bad weather, taken three days to get the men all ashore. I may add that at the time we were at Fort Fisher the "Tallahassee," an iron-clad, and another small armed vessel were reported in the Cape Fear River, and would suggest that if the navy is able to silence Fort Fisher so that it cannot interfere with an assault on shore, it would also be able to send some vessels past Fort Fisher, in case another attempt was made, to prevent troops being annoyed by the fire of those vessels.

C. B. COMSTOCK, *Lieutenant Colonel and Aide-de-Camp*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 4.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Jan. 2, 1865

PLEASE send Maj. Gen. Terry to City Point to see me this morning.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Grant

Head Quarters Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, VA., January 2nd, 1865

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Com'd. Dept. Va. & N.C.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 2

1. EIGHT thousand infantry, with two batteries of artillery (without horses) from the 24th and 25th Army Corps will be got in immediate readiness to embark on transports, with orders to report to Maj. Gen. W. T. Sherman, at Savannah, Georgia.

2. They will be provided with four days' cooked rations in haversacks.

3. The troops and artillery of the late expedition against Wilmington, having experience in embarking and disembarking, will be selected, and to make up the balance of the eight thousand, good and tried soldiers of the 2nd Brig. 1st Division 24th Army Corps will be taken.

4. Brevet Maj. Gen. A. H. Terry, U. S. V., is assigned to the command of these forces.

5. Every practicable precaution will be observed to prevent information of any movement of troops getting to the enemy.

By Command of Lieut. General GRANT

T. S. BOWERS, Asst. Adj't. Gen'l.

From General Grant to General Butler

CITY POINT, Jan. 2, 1865

I WILL be at home all day. When you were in New York I promised Gen. Weitzel a leave of absence from the first of the year for thirty days. Does he desire to go? If so, he had better start at once.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Grant to General Butler¹

CITY POINT, Jan'y 2d, 1865

F. P. BLAIR, SR. left here yesterday to return home, thinking no reply would be made to his letter. I forwarded Mr. Leddon's letter, and I think Mr. B. may be looked for back again by Friday next.

You may say so if any inquiries are made by Rebel authorities.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., January 2, 1865, 3 P.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

GENERAL SHERIDAN proposed sending another division of troops here, but I suspended his action. Let him get them to Baltimore now as soon as possible, and all the infantry on vessels that can go to Wilmington ready for orders. Should I send his troops there I will send him with them. I cannot go myself so long as General Butler would be left in command. I will state that the former expedition was put under Weitzel by order, and I never dreamed of Butler going until he stopped here on his way down the river. The operations taking place within the geographical limits of his department, I did not like to order him back.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 9.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., January 3rd, 1865

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

THE expedition against Wilmington will commence their embarkation to-morrow morning, and, if the weather will

¹ See letter of General J. W. Turner to General Butler, Jan. 30th, 1865, p. 529.

permit going to sea, will be with Admiral Porter on Friday. Here there is not the slightest suspicion where troops are going. The orders to officers commanding enjoin secrecy, and designate Savannah, and to report to Sherman as their destination.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-Gen'l.*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 18.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., January 3rd, 1865

Admiral D. D. PORTER, *Commanding North Atlantic
Blockading Squadron*

I SEND Maj. Gen. A. H. Terry, with the same troops General Butler had, with one picked brigade added, to renew the attempt on Fort Fisher. In addition to this, I have ordered General Sheridan to send a division of infantry to Baltimore to be put on sea-going transports, so that they can go also, if their services are found necessary. This will augment General Terry's force from 4000 to 5000 men. These troops will be at Fort Monroe, if the transportation can be obtained (there is but little doubt it can) ready to sail at an hour's notice. General Terry will show you the instructions he is acting under. My views are that Fort Fisher can be taken from the water front only in two ways — one is to surprise the enemy when they have an insufficient force; then the other is for the navy to run into Cape Fear River with vessels enough to contend against anything the enemy may have there. If the landing can be effected before this is done, well and good; but if the enemy are in very strong force, a landing may not be practicable until we have possession of the river.

General Terry will consult with you fully, and will be governed by your suggestions as far as his responsibility for the safety of his command will admit of.

Hoping you all sorts of good weather and success, I remain, &c.,

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol 46, Part 2, Page 19.

From Admiral Porter

*North Atlantic Squadron, Flag-ship "Malvern,"
BEAUFORT, N. C., January 3rd, 1865*

*Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, Commanding Armies of the
United States, CITY POINT*

DEAR GENERAL: I hold it to be a good rule never to send a boy on a man's errand, and we must now calculate that the rebels, having ascertained their weakness, will take measures to strengthen themselves. The great thing was to effect a landing, which being done everything else was easy. The troops could have fortified themselves where they landed against 100,000 men, covered as they were by over eighty heavy guns, on the gun-boats, strung all along the beach. There is no use fretting over the past; we must endeavor to avoid mistakes in the future, and if any expedition fails now to take the works, which were comparatively weak ten days ago, the sagacity of the leaders of the late expedition will be applauded. The failure to assault the works so battered, and the people so demoralized by the dreadful bombardment, will set the rebels to work making themselves much stronger, and this is what I wish to draw your attention to. We cannot stop their work without bringing the whole squadron into play, and firing away all our ammunition before the time comes for work. It is no joke getting in coal and ammunition, lying outside. The ships can only carry ten hours' firing. Now I propose (if it is possible) that you send every man you can spare here, with intrenching tools and fifteen 30-pounders; the last party had not even a spade. An army can intrench themselves at Masonborough, and stay as long as they like, if a typhoon blows the ships to sea. I have received a letter from Sherman. He wants me to time my operations by his, which I think a good plan. We will make a sure thing of it, but the troops and the navy must be ready to strike at a moment's notice, and when the enemy least expects us. We will have the report spread that the troops are to co-operate with Sherman in the attack on Charleston. I hope Sherman will be allowed to carry out his plans; he will have Wilmington in less than a month, and Charleston will fall like a ripe pear. I expect you understand all this better than I do. I have made arrangements to keep communication open with Sherman from the time he starts. Captain Breese will give you all the latest news. I am, general,

Very truly and sincerely, DAVID D. PORTER, Rear-Admiral

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 20.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., January 3, 1865

Maj. Gen. A. H. TERRY, Commanding Expedition

THE expedition intrusted to your command has been fitted out to renew the attempt to capture Fort Fisher, N. C., and Wilmington ultimately, if the fort falls. You will then proceed, with as little delay as possible, to the naval fleet lying off Cape Fear River, and report the arrival of yourself and command to Rear-Admiral D. D. Porter, commanding North Atlantic Blockading Squadron. It is exceedingly desirable that the most complete understanding should exist between yourself and the naval commander. I suggest, therefore, that you consult with Admiral Porter freely, and get from him the part to be performed by each branch of the public service, so that there may be unity of action. It would be well to have the whole programme laid down in writing. I have served with Admiral Porter, and know that you can rely on his judgment and his nerve to undertake what he proposes. I would, therefore, defer to him as much as is consistent with your own responsibilities. The first object to be attained is to get a firm position on the spit of land on which Fort Fisher is built, from which you can operate against that fort. You want to look to the practicability of receiving your supplies, and to defending yourself against superior forces sent against you by any of the avenues left open to the enemy. If such a position can be obtained, the siege of Fort Fisher will not be abandoned until its reduction is accomplished, or another plan of campaign is ordered from these headquarters. My own views are, that if you effect a landing, the navy ought to run a portion of their fleet into Cape Fear River, whilst the balance of it operates on the outside. Land forces cannot invest Fort Fisher, or cut it off from supplies or re-enforcements whilst the river is in possession of the enemy. A siege train will be loaded on vessels and sent to Fort Monroe, in readiness to be sent to you if required. All other supplies can be drawn from Beaufort as you need them. Keep the fleet of vessels with you until your position is assured. When you find they can be spared, order them back, or such of them as you can spare, to Fort Monroe, to report for orders. In case of failure to effect a landing, bring your command back to Beaufort and report to these headquarters for further instructions. You will not debark at Beaufort until so directed. General Sheridan has been

ordered to send a division of troops to Baltimore and place them on sea-going vessels. These troops will be brought to Fort Monroe, and kept there on the vessels until you are heard from. Should you require them they will be sent to you.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 25.

From General Butler to General Grant

CIPHER. Jan'y 3rd, 1865, 10 A.M.

I HAVE seen my Chief Quartermaster at Fortress Monroe, whom I have ordered here for consultation on another matter. I think the boats will not be ready at Fortress Monroe till to-morrow morning. Is that so understood by you?

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Dept of Virginia and North Carolina, Army of the James,
in the Field, January 3rd, 1865*

*Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, commanding Armies
of the United States*

GENERAL: On the 7th of December last, in obedience to your orders, I moved a force of about 6,500 effective men, consisting of General Ames' division, of the Twenty-fourth Corps, and General Paine's division, of the Twenty-fifth Corps, under command of Major-General Weitzel, to an encampment near Bermuda. On the 8th the troops embarked for Fortress Monroe. On the 9th, Friday, I reported to Rear-Admiral Porter that the army portion of the conjoint expedition directed against Wilmington was ready to proceed. We waited there Saturday the 10th, Sunday the 11th, and Monday the 12th. On the 12th Rear-Admiral Porter informed me that the naval fleet would sail on the 13th, but would be obliged to put into Beaufort to take on board ammunition for the monitors. The expedition having become the subject of remark, fearing lest its destination should get to the enemy, in order to direct from it all attention, on the morning of Tuesday, the 13th, at 3 o'clock, I ordered the transport fleet to proceed up the Potomac during the day to Mathias Point, so as to be plainly visible to the scouts and signal men of the enemy on the Northern Neck, and to retrace their course at night and anchor under the lee of Cape Charles.

Having given the navy thirty-six hours' start, at 12 o'clock

noon of the 14th (Wednesday) I joined the transport fleet off Cape Henry and put to sea, arriving at the place of *rendezvous* off New Inlet, near Fort Fisher, on the evening of the 15th (Thursday). We there waited for the navy Friday the 16th, Saturday the 17th, and Sunday the 18th, during which days we had the finest possible weather and the smoothest sea. On the evening of the 18th Admiral Porter came from Beaufort to the place of *rendezvous*. That evening the sea became rough, and on Monday, the 19th, the wind sprang up freshly, so that it was impossible to land troops, and by the advice of Admiral Porter (communicated to me by letter) I directed the transport fleet to *rendezvous* at Beaufort. This was a matter of necessity, because the transport fleet being coaled and watered for ten days had already waited that time, to wit, from the 9th, the day on which we were ready to sail, to the 19th.

On the 20th (Tuesday), 21st (Wednesday), 22nd (Thursday), and 23rd (Friday), it blew a gale. I was occupied in coaling and watering the transport fleet at Beaufort. The "Baltic," having a large supply of coal, was enabled to remain at the place of *rendezvous* with a brigade on board of 1,200 men, and General Ames reported to Admiral Porter that he would co-operate with him. On the 23rd I sent Captain Clarke, of my staff, from Beaufort on the fast-sailing armed steamer "Chamberlain" to Admiral Porter, to inform him that on the evening of the 24th I would again be at the *rendezvous* with the transport fleet for the purpose of commencing the attack, the weather permitting. At 4 o'clock on the evening of the 24th I came in sight of Fort Fisher, and found the naval fleet engaged in bombarding it, the powder vessel having been exploded on the morning previous about 1 o'clock. Through General Weitzel I arranged with Admiral Porter to commence the landing under the cover of the gun-boats, as early as 8 o'clock the next morning if possible — as soon as the fire of the Half-Moon and Flag-Pond Hill Batteries had been silenced. These are up the shore some two or three miles above Fort Fisher. Admiral Porter was quite sanguine that he had silenced the guns of Fort Fisher. He was then urged if that were so to run by the fort into Cape Fear River and then the troops could land and hold the beach without liability of being shelled by the enemy's gunboats (the "Tallahassee" being seen in the river). It is to be remarked that Admiral Farragut even had never taken a fort except by

running by and cutting it off from all prospect of re-enforcement (as at Fort Jackson and Fort Morgan), and that no casemated fort had been silenced by naval fire during the war; that if the admiral would put his ships in the river the army could supply him across the beach as we had proposed to do Farragut at Fort Saint Philip; that at least the blockade of Wilmington would be thus effectual even if we did not capture the fort. To that the Admiral replied that he should probably lose a boat by torpedoes if he attempted to run by. He was reminded that the army might lose 500 men by the assault, and that his boat would not weigh in the balance even in a money point of view for a moment with the lives of the men. The Admiral declined going by, and the expedition was deprived of that essential element of success.

At 12 o'clock noon of the 25th (Sunday), Captain Glisson, commanding the covering division of the fleet, reported the batteries silenced and his vessels in position to cover our landing. The transport fleet following my flag-ship stood in within 800 yards of the beach and at once commenced debarking. The landing was successfully effected. Finding that the reconnoitering party just landed could hold the shore, I determined to land a force with which an assault might be attempted. Brevet Brigadier General Curtis, who deserves well for his gallantry and conduct, immediately pushed up his brigade within a few hundred yards of Fort Fisher, capturing the Half-Moon Battery and its men, who were taken off by the boats of the navy. This skirmish line advanced to within seventy-five yards of the fort, protected by the glacis, which had been thrown up in such form as to give cover, the garrison being completely kept in their bomb-proofs by the fire of the navy, which was very rapid and continuous, their shells bursting over the work with very considerable accuracy. At this time we lost 10 men wounded on the skirmish line by the shells from the fleet. Quitting my flag-ship, I went on board the "Chamberlain" and ran in within a few hundred yards of the fort, so that it was plainly visible. It appeared to be a square bastioned work of very high relief, — say fifteen feet, surrounded by a wet ditch some fifteen feet wide. It was protected from being enveloped by an assaulting force by a stockade, which extended from the fort to the sea on the one side and from the marshes of Cape Fear River to the salient on the other. No material damage to the fort as a defensive work had been done. Seven-

teen heavy guns bore up the beach, protected from the fire of the navy by traverses eight or ten feet high, which were undoubtedly bomb-proof shelters for the garrison. With the garrison kept within their bomb-proofs, it was easy to maintain this position, but the shells of the navy, which kept the enemy in their bomb-proofs would keep my troops out. When those ceased falling, the parapet was fully manned. Lieutenant Walling, of the One hundred and forty-second New York, pressed up to the edge of the ditch and captured a flag, which had been cut down by a shell from the navy. It is a mistake, as was at first reported to me, that any soldier entered the fort. An orderly was killed about a third of a mile from the fort, and his horse taken. In the meantime the remainder of Ames' division had captured 218 men and 10 commissioned officers of the North Carolina Reserves, and other prisoners. From them I learned that Kirkland's and Hagood's brigades, of Hoke's division, had left the front of the Army of the James near Richmond, and were then within two miles of the rear of my forces, and their skirmishers were then actually engaged, and that the remainder of Hoke's division had come the night before to Wilmington and were then on the march, if they had not already arrived. I learned also that these troops had left Richmond on Tuesday, the 20th. Knowing the strength of Hoke's division, I found a force opposed to me outside of the works larger than my own. In the meantime, the weather assumed a threatening aspect. The surf began to roll in so that the landing became difficult. At this time General Weitzel reported to me that to assault the work, in his judgment and in that of the experienced officers of his command who had been on the skirmish line, with any prospect of success was impossible. This opinion coincided with my own, and much as I regretted the necessity of abandoning the attempt, yet the path of duty was plain. Not so strong a work as Fort Fisher had been taken by assault during this war, and I had to guide me the experience of Port Hudson, with its slaughtered thousands in the repulsed assault, and the double assault of Fort Wagner, where thousands were sacrificed in an attempt to take a work less strong than Fisher after it had been subjected to a more continued and fully as severe fire; and in neither of the instances I have mentioned had the assaulting force in its rear, as I had, an army of the enemy larger than itself. I therefore ordered that no assault should be made, and that the troops should

re-embark. While superintending the preparations for this the fire of the navy ceased. Instantly the guns of the fort were fully manned, and a sharp fire of musketry, grape, and canister swept the plain over which the column must have advanced and the skirmish line was returning. Working with what diligence we could, it was impossible to get the troops again on board before the sea ran so high as to render further re-embarkation, or even the sending of supplies ashore, impossible.

I lay by the shore until 11 o'clock the next day, Monday, the 26th, when having made all proper dispositions for getting the troops on board, I gave orders to the transport fleet, as fast as they were ready, to sail for Fortress Monroe, in obedience to my instructions from the lieutenant-general. I learned from deserters and prisoners captured that the supposition upon which the lieutenant-general directed the expedition — that Wilmington had been denuded of troops to oppose General Sherman — was correct; that at the time when the army arrived off Wilmington there were less than 400 men in the garrison of Fort Fisher and less than 1,000 within twenty miles. But the delay of three days of good weather (the 16th, 17th, and 18th), waiting for the arrival of the navy, and the further delay from the terrible storm of the 21st, 22nd, and 23rd, gave time for troops to be brought from Richmond, three divisions of which were either there or on the road. The instructions of the lieutenant-general to me did not contemplate a siege. I had neither siege trains or supplies for such a contingency. The exigency of possible delay, for which the foresight of the commander of the armies had provided, had arisen, to wit; the large re-enforcement of the garrison. This, together with the fact that the navy had exhausted their supply of ammunition in the bombardment, left me with no alternative but to return with my troops to the Army of the James. The loss of the opportunity of Friday, Saturday, and Sunday (the 16th, 17th, and 18th) was the immediate cause of the failure of the expedition. It is not my province even to suggest blame to the navy for their delay of four days at Beaufort. I know none of the reasons which do or do not justify it. It is to be presumed they are sufficient.

I am happy to bring to the attention of the lieutenant-general the excellent behavior of the troops, both officers and men, which was all that could be desired. I am under special

obligations to Captain Glisson, of the "Santiago de Cuba," for the able and efficient manner in which he covered our landing; to Captain Alden, of the "Brooklyn," for his prompt assistance and the excellent gunnery with which the Brooklyn cleaned the shores of all opposers at the moment of debarkation. Lieutenant Farquhar, of the Navy, having in charge the navy boats which assisted in the landing, deserves great credit for the energy and skill with which he managed the boats through the rolling surf. Especial commendation is due to Brigadier-General Graham and the officers and men of his naval brigade for the organization of his boats and crews for landing, and the untiring energy and industry with which they all labored in re-embarking the troops during the stormy night of the 25th and the days following. For this and other meritorious services during the campaign since the 1st of May, which have heretofore been brought to the notice of the lieutenant-general in my official reports, I would respectfully but earnestly recommend General Graham for promotion.

The number of prisoners captured by us was 300, including 12 officers, 2 heavy rifled guns, 2 light guns, and 6 caissons.

The loss of the army was 1 man drowned, 2 men killed, 1 officer captured, who accidentally wandered through our pickets, and 10 men wounded while upon the picket-line by the shells of the navy.

Always chary of mentioning with commendation the acts of my own personal staff, yet I think the troops who saw it will agree to the cool courage and daring of Lieut. Sidney B. De Kay, aide-de-camp, in landing on the night of the 25th and remaining aiding in re-embarkation on the 27th. For the details of the landing and the operations, I beg leave to refer you to the reports of Major-General Weitzel, commanding the troops, and Brigadier-General Ames, commanding the division landed, which are hereto appended. Trusting my action will meet with the approval of the lieutenant-general, this report is respectfully submitted.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 42, Part I, Page 986.

From Assistant Secretary G. V. Fox

CONFIDENTIAL. *Navy Department, January 4th, 1865*

(General U. S. GRANT)

MY DEAR SIR: To-day we received despatches from Porter, dated the 29th ultimo, stating that the enemy are removing

the guns from Fort Fisher, preparatory to changing the arrangement of their defenses. The Philadelphia *Inquirer* of to-day has all the information contained in the documents that have just come from Richmond through General Butler's headquarters. I think last summer, after my visit to you with General Gillmore, that you were under the impression that one of us gave publicity to the object of our visit. I trusted to time to enable you to discover all the leaks in the vicinity of your headquarters. Mr. Blair Sr., alone, will leave Washington Saturday, and arrive off City Point about noon, in the screw steamer "Don," Captain Parker, commanding the Potomac Flotilla. As he goes by consent of the President, at the request of Mr. Davis, I ask for Mr. Blair that you will make arrangements to get him through comfortably as early as practicable, and as secretly. I have suggested to him to lay-to off City Point, and let an officer go on shore from the vessel and receive your directions as to the best method of going through. The "Don" can go up as far as desired, and remain until Mr. Blair returns, and I will direct Captain Parker to report to you and receive any directions you may give.

Please acknowledge the receipt of this letter by telegraph.

I got the President to put into the old capitol the man who caused to be published the *Wilmington* expedition. Yesterday the Baltimore *American* sent me word that they had information that another expedition was fitting out. I sent them word that the Government would deal very summarily with the first party who published it. To-night Mr. Gobright, the agent of the Associated Press, informed me that he had such news from Hampton Roads, but had suppressed it. I am, most truly, Sir,

Your obedient servant, G. V. Fox

The country will not forgive us for another failure at *Wilmington*, and I have so informed Porter.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 29.

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., January 4th, 1865

Rear-Admiral D. D. PORTER, Commanding North Atlantic
Blockading Squadron

YOUR letter brought by the hands of Lieutenant Porter is received. The instructions to General Terry were given

before its receipt, but you will see that General Terry has not only been instructed to consult with but to be guided by your counsel, as far as is consistent with his responsibilities. In my letter of instructions, and also in my letter to you written at the same time, I state that a division of troops numbering from 4,000 to 5,000 men will be in readiness at Fort Monroe to sail to you at an hour's notice. In addition to this, if it becomes necessary to our success, I will send all the men that can be used.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 29.

From General Grant

Hdqrs. Armies of the United States, City Point, Va., January 4, 1865

SPECIAL ORDERS No. 3

I, LIEUT. COL. C. B. COMSTOCK, aide-de-camp, will report to Maj. Gen. A. H. Terry, and accompany him as chief engineer of the expedition under his command. . . .

By command of Lieutenant-General Grant

T. S. BOWERS, *Assistant Adjutant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 30.

From James Parton to General Butler

NEW YORK, 885 Broadway, Jan. 4th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: With this I send a copy of the Daily Telegraph of London, containing a letter from America and an editorial upon America, both of which have something to say about you. I received it from Boston, from an unknown hand, with the writing on it which you will see, and marked as you will find it. I send the wrapper, and it is possible you may recognize the writing. Whether the "Gen. Augustus Sailor" at the bottom of the letter was placed there by the proprietor of that odious name, I have no means of knowing.

The people of New York, my dear General, were disappointed this morning in opening their *Herald*, *Times*, and *Tribune*, not to find therein your report of the Wilmington expedition. The reasonable part of that public seem to me well-disposed to believe that the withdrawal of the troops was necessary, but they all desire to know the facts more fully. The malign bluster of that incomparable ass who commanded the fleet has harmed no one but himself. One of the Harper Brothers made this remark on the day of the publication of his report: "To withdraw the troops without

468 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

making an assault was a much braver action than to have ordered an assault." Wherefore, another person said, "Porter was just the man to have sacrificed a thousand men rather than have it said that he went away without trying." But of course, the heathen rage and the copperheads pretend to imagine a vain thing. I hope your report will not contain the word "Porter," nor even small beer, not any illusion to malt. Your silence has half quelled him already; even with those who consider it their mission to villify you.

Excuse my meddling with these high matters. To come to safer ground, I wish you a happy and triumphant 1865. May you pass your next Fourth of July at Richmond, and your next Christmas at Lowell.

Mrs. Parton would kill me if I omitted to say in conclusion that she, as well as I, wishes you and Mrs. Butler, and your daughter, a Very Happy New Year. She would fly to the mantel-piece, and taking up the long piece of iron which we brought from camp, cry out: "The bolt is drawn; made from the shaft."

Ever yours, very truly, JAMES PARTON

From General Butler

January 7th, 1865

MY DEAR PARTON: I send you a confidential copy of my report. The War Department do not allow me to publish it as yet. I have given Mr. G. W. Findly of the *Tribune* leave to publish it, but his information says it must not be published. *I have done my duty.* Mr. Harper is right; it gave me much more pain to order the retirement of the troops than it would to have lead the assaulting columns.

My best love to Mrs. Parton for her continued kindness.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VIRGINIA, January 4th, 1865

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

I AM constrained to request the removal of Major General B. F. Butler from the command of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina. I do this with reluctance, but the good of the service requires it. In my absence, General Butler necessarily commands, and there is a lack of confidence felt in his military ability, making him an unsafe commander for

a large army. His administration of the affairs of his Department is also objectionable.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieut. General*

From General Butler to Colonel Townsend

Head Qrs, Jan'y. 4th, 1865, 8.15 P.M.

TELEGRAM in relation to exchange correspondence received. It shall be forwarded as soon as copied. The recent correspondence has been between Gen. Grant and Gen. Lee, and of this I have no copies. I do not know how far correspondence has been published. To what date shall I go back?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

From General Grant

Head Quarters Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, VA., January 5th, 1865

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comd'g. Dept. Va. and N. Carolina

GENERAL: The following communication has just been received by telegraph:

WASHINGTON, 12 50 Jan'y 5th, 1865

Lt. Gen. GRANT

THE Secretary of War desires you to forward as soon as convenient copies of correspondence conducted by yourself on the subject of the following resolution of the House of Representatives. "Resolved that if not incompatible with the public interest, all communications in reference to the exchange of prisoners not heretofore published be communicated to this House by the Secretary of War."

E. D. TOWNSEND, *A. A. G*

You will please forward to these Headquarters, at the earliest possible moment, all communications between yourself as Agent of Exchange, and Judge Ould, Agent on the part of the Confederacy, on the subject of exchange of prisoners, and especially in all matters touching the same referred to you from these Headquarters.

By command of Lieut. General Grant,

JNO. A. RAWLINS, *Brig. Gen. & Chief of Staff*

From General Butler

Office Commissioner of Exchange, Jan. 19th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

Hon. Sec. of War

IN obedience to the telegram, I have the honor to transmit herewith copies of all the correspondence that remains in the office of the Commissioner of Exchange of Prisoners relating to that subject.

Action having been taken thereon by the Secretary of the Navy, by the Lieutenant General, by General Hitchcock,

and by Colonel Hoffman, there is other correspondence necessary to give a complete history of the matter of exchange of prisoners since I have had the honor to be Commissioner of Exchange. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

*Your obedient servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major General and Commissioner of Exchange.*

From James W. White to General Butler

FORT MONROE, Jan. 5th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: I send you the note to say that I think it quite important that your official report should be published as soon as possible and to urge you to obtain GEN. GRANT's permission to do so, with as little delay as practicable.

I spent an hour with Gen. Grant at his Headquarters on my way down last afternoon; but our friend, Gen. Vogdes, was excited to so much loquaciousness by the sight of his old West Point pupil that I could not say all that I desired to Gen. Grant. I got in a few words, however, and could gather, notwithstanding the reserve imposed by circumstances, that the Lieutenant General acquitted you of responsibility for the failure at Wilmington.

If you get authority to publish your report of the affair, I will, if you say so, hand the copy which you promised to send me to the Tribune for publication upon your telegraphing to me at New York, that I can do so. Until you do telegraph or write to me to publish it, the copy which you send me shall not leave my hands, nor be used in any manner that would be irregular or improper.

I intended yesterday, but it escaped my memory in the discussion of more interesting things, to ask you about the case of a Doctor, or Mr. Nabig, who has been for some months in the military prison, here at the fort, as I understand. I believe him to be an unconscionable liar, and deserving of punishment; but his wife, who is a very worthy respectable young German woman, and very well thought of, I believe, among her people, has repeatedly solicited me in the most earnest manner to say a word to you for her husband. I know nothing of him further than I have said, except that in 1858 and '59 I employed him to teach Frank German, and he was one of the best teachers I ever knew, and was employed to give German lessons in several of the most respectable families in New York; and some of the gentlemen of those families have also requested me (at his wife's solicitation) to

speak to you on the subject. I must say, that, beyond his abilities as a teacher, my opinion of him, especially on the point of veracity and honesty, was not favorable; but he has had his first lesson, now, in the discipline of retributory justice, and perhaps you may think that his imprisonment may be brought to a close now, or soon, without injury to him or to the people. I only call your attention to the case, so that you may exercise clemency if you think that it can be properly exercised in his behalf; and of course it would be gratifying to me to be at all instrumental in leading to the proper exercise of that attribute of authority.

Please to present my most kind respects to Mrs. and Miss Butler. I am, dear General, with much esteem,

Very sincerely yours, JAMES W. WHITE

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. Head Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C., Jan. 5th, 1865

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War, WASHINGTON, D. C.

I HAVE made my report to Lt. General Grant of the operations of the army in conjunction with the navy against Wilmington. General Grant thinks it should be published, and will forward it with that request. I respectfully request leave to have it published. BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

From General Grant

TELEGRAM IN CIPHER. CITY POINT, VA., January 6, 1865

President A. LINCOLN, WASHINGTON

I WROTE a letter to the Secretary of War, which was mailed yesterday, asking to have General Butler removed from command. Learning that the Secretary left Washington yesterday, I telegraph you asking that prompt action may be taken in the matter. U. S. GRANT, Lieut. General

General Grant's Endorsement upon General Butler's Report

Headquarters Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, VA., January 7th, 1865

Respectfully forwarded

To avoid publicity of the time of sailing and destination of the expedition against Fort Fisher, my orders to General Butler to prepare it were given verbally, and the instructions to the commanding officer of the expedition were made by

472 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

him and submitted to me. I append to the report a copy of General Butler's instructions to General Weitzel, together with copies of my written despatches and instructions to General Butler, relating to the expedition. It will be perceived that it was never contemplated that General Butler should accompany the expedition, but that Major Gen. G. Weitzel was specially named as the commander of it. My hopes of success rested entirely on our ability to capture Fort Fisher (and I had even a hope of getting Wilmington) before the enemy could get troops there to oppose us. I knew that the enemy had taken nearly the entire garrison of Wilmington and its dependencies to oppose Sherman. I am inclined to ascribe the delay, which has cost us so dearly, to an experiment — I refer to the explosion of gunpowder in the open air. My despatches to General Butler will show his report to be in error where he states that he returned after having effected a landing in obedience to my instructions. On the contrary, these instructions contemplated no withdrawal, or no failure after a landing was made.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 42, Part I, Page 970.

From General Grant

Headquarters Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, VA., January 7th, 1865

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: Herewith I have the honor to forward Major Gen. B. F. Butler's and subordinate reports of the expedition against Fort Fisher, N. C. As the report of Rear-Admiral D. D. Porter has been published in the papers, I would respectfully request that General Butler's report, with all the papers accompanying it, be also given to the public. Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 42, Part I, Page 966.

From General Halleck

WASHINGTON, D. C., January 7th, 1865, 11 A.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT, CITY POINT

I SEND you by telegraph General Orders, No. 1, relieving General Butler from his command. It will not be entered on the files or published here till you have delivered it to him. Please answer by telegraph the date that General Butler is relieved.

H. W. HALLECK, *Major-General and Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 60.

*From the Secretary of War**War Department, Adjutant General's Office, WASHINGTON, January 7th, 1865***GENERAL ORDER, No. 1**

I. By direction of the President of the United States, Major General Benjamin F. Butler is relieved from the command of the Department of North Carolina and Virginia. Lieut. Gen. Grant will designate an officer to take this command temporarily.

II. Maj. Gen. Butler on being relieved, will repair to Lowell, Mass., and report by letter to the Adjutant General of the Army.

By order of the Secretary of War

W. A. NICHOLS, *Asst. Adj't. Gen'l.*

*From General Grant to General Butler**Head Quarters Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, VA., January 7th, 1865***SPECIAL ORDERS, Orders, No. 5**

I. IN pursuance of General Orders No. 1, War Department, Adjutant General's Office, Washington, D. C. January 7th 1865, Maj. Gen. E. O. C. Ord U. S. Vols., will relieve Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler in the command of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, temporarily.

II. Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler will turn over to Maj. Gen. E. O. C. Ord the records and orders of the Department, and all public money in his possession, or subject to his order, collected by virtue of rules and regulations which he may have established.

III. The Department Staff will report to Maj. Gen. Ord for duty.

By command of Lieut. General Grant

T. S. BOWERS, *Asst. Adj't. Gen'l.*

*From Colonel Comstock to General Rawlins**MOREHEAD CITY, N. C., January 8th, 1865*

DEAR RAWLINS: We arrived here this morning after a bad gale, which kept us knocking about off Hatteras without making any headway. We have just been aboard the admiral's ship. He says there has not been a day fit for landing since the day we landed at Fort Fisher, December 25. He thinks a northeast gale is about to set in, and strongly urges that all our fleet be brought in to wait for good weather, as

he thinks it impossible for them to stand a gale twenty-five miles out. General Terry will follow his advice, but will keep the transports away from here and out of sight as long as possible, giving them orders to run in at the last moment. The admiral thinks we will have good weather in four or five days at the change of the moon, and does not expect it before. General Terry is at once ordering ten days' additional coal and rations for our fleet. This bad weather is very unfortunate, but I don't see that we can do anything but trust to the admiral's judgment in that respect. He says the rebels abandoned Fort Fisher the night of the 25th, entirely.

In haste, yours, C. B. COMSTOCK

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 69.

From General Butler

*Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, VA., Jan. 8th, 1865*

To the President

ABRAHAM SAMUELS was arrested in January, 1864, when endeavoring to make his way through my lines across the Potomac. Upon examination he confessed that the paragraph in the Richmond *Examiner*, December 28th, 1863, herewith furnished, was furnished to that paper by himself in answer to a paragraph in a former issue saying in substance that Samuels had endeavored to escape to the Yankees. He farther confessed that when he left Richmond he had the list of medical stores which is mentioned in the *Examiner*, which he recovered from the medical purveyor of the Confederate Army, and that he had engaged to run the blockade and bring back the stores: that he had destroyed this paper. From all the surroundings and his story I was satisfied that he was in the interest of the Confederates, and I caused him to be held as a dangerous and disloyal person, and confiscated the money he had with him amounting when reduced to the U. S. Currency to some (\$350), and placed it to the credit of the United States where it remains.

A great number of applications were made for his release, to all of which I would not listen until after we had so constructed our lines about Richmond that I was satisfied that Samuels' vocation as blockade runner was gone, and then upon an intimation from the President I released him, not because of his innocence, for he had confessed enough to me to condemn him, but because he was no longer dangerous.

He now claims through his counsel the money with which he was carrying on his business, only a small part of which we got, be restored to him. This was the instrument of his guilt. His counsel demands the money shall be returned to Samuels. I have now stated the facts to the President: if he chooses to make the order I can have no objection. I have done my duty in the matter by submitting this report to his judgment. I have no doubt the money ought to be retained or else every farthing captured in running the blockade at Wilmington and elsewhere should be given up to the Blockade Runner.

I have the honor to be very respectfully,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Com'd.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. Va & N. C., Army of the James, Jan. 8th, 1865

Soldiers of the Army of the James

YOUR Commander, relieved by the order of the President, takes leave of you.

Your conduct in the field has extorted praises from the unwilling.

You have endured the privations of the camp and the march without a murmur.

You have never failed in attack when ordered.

You have stormed and carried works deemed impregnable by the enemy.

You have shown the positions to be so by holding them against the fiercest assaults in the attempt to retake them.

Those skilled in war have marvelled at the obstacles overcome by your valor.

Your line of works have excited the wonder of officers of other nations, who have come to learn defensive warfare from the monuments of your skilled labor.

Your deeds have rendered your name illustrious.

In after times your General's proudest memory will be to say with you, "I, too, was of the Army of the James."

To share such companionship is pleasure.

To participate in such acts is honor.

To have commanded such an Army is GLORY.

No one could yield it without regret.

Knowing your willing obedience to orders: witnessing your ready devotion of your blood in your country's cause, I have been chary of the precious charge confided to me.

476 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

I have refused to order the useless sacrifice of the lives of such soldiers, and I am relieved from your command.

The wasted blood of my men do not stain my garments.

For my action I am responsible to God and my Country.

To the Colored Troops of the Army of the James.

In this Army you have been treated not as laborers but as soldiers.

You have shown yourselves worthy of the uniform you wear.

The best officers of the Union seek to command you.

Your bravery has won the admiration even of those who would be your masters.

Your patriotism, fidelity, and courage have illustrated the best qualities of manhood.

With the bayonet you have unlocked the iron-barred gates of prejudice, opening new fields of freedom, liberty, and equality of right to yourselves and your race forever.

Comrades of the Army of the James, I bid you farewell!

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comd'g.*

B. C. CLARKE, *Capt. & A. D. C.*

From General Grant

CITY POINT, VA., January 8th, 1865, 10 P.M.

Capt. GEORGE K. LEET, Assistant Adjutant-General,

WASHINGTON, D. C.

SEND back General Butler's report of the Wilmington expedition to me; I wish to change the indorsement. If you have already delivered it to the Secretary of War, please call for it in my name and return it.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 68.

From Captain Leet

WASHINGTON, D. C., January 8th, 1865, 11.30 A.M.

Lieutenant-General GRANT, CITY POINT, VA.

GENERAL BUTLER's report of the Wilmington expedition will be returned by to-day's mail.

GEORGE K. LEET, *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 75.

From Colonel Comstock to General Rawlins

Steamer "McClellan," MOREHEAD CITY, January 9th, 1865

DEAR RAWLINS: Wind is still northeast and fresh; weather not good — cloudy — and looks as if it might be worse. A vessel loaded with supplies for Butler's expedition which got driven off in a gale turned up here last night, so we are well rationed. General Terry has sent to Old Point for coal. General Terry has been making every exertion to keep our destination a secret, allowing nobody to go ashore; indeed, only one or two on this vessel knew of its destination until yesterday, when the navy officers who came on board spoke of it freely before anybody, and Captain Terry, meeting some acquaintances on shore, was told it was known there three days before our arrival — that is on the 5th — that another expedition against Wilmington was coming, and under Terry's command. How long we shall have to lie here for the weather, Heaven knows. Coming down it was bad enough. The machinery of two of the vessels was disabled in the storm, and two others were injured by it. I wish you would say to Abbot that I am not sure we will be able to get any gabion or revetting material on shore, and think the quantity mentioned in my memorandum should be increased; also that he should bring a lot of iron wire, telegraph or smaller. General Terry speaks very highly of the New York Volunteer Engineers (Serrell's), and of their experience in siege work at Fort Wagner, and would like to have some of them. The memorandum I left mentioned one company of engineers. If Abbot has not started when this reaches you, it would probably be best to make the selection from them, sending 100 or 150, but not, by no manner of means, including Colonel Serrell.

There is no hope, at least at present, of the admiral's trying to run by Fort Fisher, but it may be that if we get a foothold we can haul boats across into Cape Fear River and establish a boat blockade of the fort.

To-night weather is worse; vessels are coming in from outside to escape the northeaster which all the old sea-dogs are predicting. To-day the wind has been fresh all day. The truth is, nothing can be done in the way of landing or of navy fire without either a dead calm or, better still, a little breeze off shore to keep down the rollers which come in on this coast even when there is no wind. General Terry has told

the admiral that he is at his disposal when the weather will do. There are rumors at Newbern that the rebs are collecting a force at Kingston to make an attack on the latter place. These may very likely come from the movements of troops to the south, and from the fact that they attack it every winter; still, if its garrison is small, it might be increased from Norfolk or the Army of the James for the winter, as it would be a very important base for Sherman if he went to Raleigh. I will try to find out more about these stories and let you know.

Yours, truly, C. B. COMSTOCK

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 79.

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. Head Qrs., &c. FORT MONROE, Jan'y. 9th, 1865

Pres't of the United States, WASHINGTON, D. C.

I HAVE telegraphed to the Secretary of War for leave to publish my report of the Wilmington affair. I have received no answer. He is absent. In his absence I respectfully ask your leave to publish it. It is but justice. Please answer by telegraph.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

From President Lincoln

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, 12 M., Dated Jan. 10, 1865

To Maj. Gen'l. BUTLER

No principal report of yours on the Wilmington Expedition has ever reached the War Department, as I am informed there. A preliminary report did reach here, but was returned to Gen. Grant at his request. Of course, leave to publish cannot be given without inspection of the paper, and not then if it should be deemed to be detrimental to the public.

A. LINCOLN

From William H. Duckworth

PHILADELPHIA, 10th January, 1865

Maj. Gen. BEAST F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

Now you appear to be appreciated. May a just God damn you to eternal perdition.

Now I can endorse the administration fully — while they kept you in pay I never could.

From now henceforth while you and I exist you shall be persecuted, robbed, maligned in every way, and finally, with

the assistance of a just God, I'll one day hope to cut your throat from ear to ear.

Curses on you!!!! You have ruined me financially—almost—disturbed all my family connections, and I am left now in the world a single individual being whose every effort shall be made to produce discomfort to you and yours forever.

I never raised my hand against man before, but now I have no other aim in this world than to make you tired of life by such means as shall suit my purpose, but you may rest assured that you shall one day die by having your throat cut by my hand. May God damn you!

I am your enemy forever, Wm. H. DUCKWORTH

P. S. You may think this the effort of a fool but you are mistaken.

From Colonel Comstock to General Rawlins

Steamer "McClellan," BEAUFORT, N. C., January 11, 1865

DEAR RAWLINS: We had a very violent gale all day yesterday, which now is over, and the admiral proposes to start to-night. We are to land where we did before, the navy taking charge of the debarkation, and the admiral says he can put the whole force ashore in an hour. He is rather too sanguine about most things, and we shall do well if we are all ashore in three or four hours from the commencement. In case there is nothing to prevent an assault, the admiral proposes making one in boats on the sea front at the same time we try it on the land front. I trust we may have good weather now, for the fleet of transports now is down to five days' coal, no more having arrived, and bad weather would force them to come back here and wait for it. I see the papers state that a privateer ran out from Wilmington on the night of December 25, and the admiral says the iron-clad they had is sunk, and that now there is nothing inside. I trust this is so, for it will be a great convenience to have them out of the way. I wrote to General Palmer, asking about the rebs having a force at Kingston, but have received no reply yet. Now, if you will quit swearing for two days and pray half as hard, I think we'll have good weather and good luck.

Yours, very truly, C. B. COMSTOCK

From General Butler to General Grant

TELEGRAM. Head Qrs. FORT MONROE, Jan. 11th, 1865, 10.45 A.M.

I HAVE asked the President for permission to publish my report of the Wilmington affair. He answers that no report has ever been received at the War Department. You told me you had forwarded it? Has it been lost again? If so, I have a copy.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*
B. C. CLARKE, *Capt. & A.D.C.*

From General Rawlins to General Butler

CITY POINT, VA., January 11, 1865

GENERAL GRANT telegraphed to Captain Leet to return your report to enable him to revise his endorsement on it. It will arrive here probably to-day, and will be returned by special messenger to-morrow. He has requested its publication.

JNO. A. RAWLINS, *Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff*
Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 98.

From General Ord to General Grant

Headqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, Army of the James, January 11, 1865

GENERAL BUTLER sends up 700 of his parting order printed. I told him before he left there was no objection to his taking leave in an order, but it contains these words:

"I have refused to order the sacrifice of such soldiers, and I am relieved from your command. The wasted blood of my men does not stain my garments. For my actions I am responsible to God and my Country."

Shall I send this out? E. O. C. ORD, *Major-General*
Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 98.

From General Grant to General Ord

CITY POINT, VA., January 11th, 1865, 10.45 P.M.

GENERAL GRANT directs me to say to you that General Butler's parting orders may be sent out.

T. S. BOWERS, *Assistant Adjutant-General*
Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 98.

From Estwick Evans to General Butler

WASHINGTON CITY, January 11th, 1865

DEAR SIR: I have just noticed in the papers the order of the Government in relation to you.

Hold on! — rest on your integrity! — still be the whole patriot! — *Times* will come round — perhaps very unexpectedly and suddenly. Rome hid her Belisarius. Again I say, hold on! Be patient, retired, quiet, let public sentiment operate and operate for you: unless you have been grossly and plainly wronged; and then come out with plain facts — and keep back your holy indignation.

If all the Generals had been of your patriotism, and courage, and stern spirit, the rebellion would have been swept away in 6 months.

May God — a just God — bless you.

ESTWICK EVANS

From Fred Manning

WATERLOO, NEW YORK, January 12th, 1865

To Major General B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL: It was not until I saw your farewell address that I could believe the report of your removal from the army you have made, and you can hardly know with what pain I received the unwelcome truth.

I will not have to tell you, General, how deeply I respect and how earnestly I regard you, and that my connection with you will always be the source of proud and pleasant memories.

I regret most my absence at the time you left, and as I could not speak a farewell, I send these few words of heartfelt parting, for among your many friends and believers I doubt if there is one more sincere and devoted than,

Very truly yours, FRED MANNING

From Colonel Wardrop

NORFOLK, VA., Jan. 12th, 1865

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, FT. MONROE, VA., or LOWELL, MASS.

GENERAL: I have the honor to request that you will absolve me from my promise of accepting the command of the regiment you offered me, as I supposed at that time it would be under your command, and would not have accepted it from another. Permit me to thank you for your many kind acts

in my behalf, and allow me to number myself among your friends, humble and of no great influence it is true, but whenever you need or wish the services of a true heart, clear head, or strong arm, publicly or privately, you can command me, and believe me there are thousands of the same who will not forget the great services that you have rendered the country in her hour of need. I have the honor to subscribe myself,
Your grateful friend and servant,

W. W. WARDROP, *Col. 99th N. Y. V.*

From R. McMurdy to General Butler

WASHINGTON CITY, January 12th, 1865

MY DEAR SIR: We are disappointed in not seeing you here, but your infinite wisdom decided it best to go by a more direct route to Lowell.

We were anxious to consult you and had arranged a quiet meeting. We feared to correspond lest we might compromise you. Your friends are devoted to you with an admiration never exceeded. Your bearing at the last makes your whole career consistent. Your address to the army has never been equalled, either by any address of Cromwell or Napoleon. We are yours forever — but a truce to such thoughts.

To give you an idea of one of our interviews with the members of the House of Rep., I refer to the conversation with Gen. Smith, Lee, Luderson and Randall, members from Kentucky. They said to me that they desired you in Ky. untrammelled by Stanton or Grant, that Grant had been in their way in Ky., this occurred this A.M. I called Judge Carter to our interview and he promised to give you the result. Many here are ready to act in certain directions, but all hesitate without seeing you, deferring to your superior judgment.

We are desirous of doing what ought to be done, and yet hesitate beyond a bold and manly expression of our sentiments.

We wish there were some one at Lowell who could and would give us free suggestions, without compromising you.

Our most profound sentiments of regard for Mrs. Butler, and our unlimited admiration of your wisdom and power and goodness, and trust the time may come when the only very great man of the times will govern. In behalf of multitudes.

Yours truly, R. McMURDY

From B. Maillefert to General Butler

DUTCH GAP, Jan. 12th, 1865

SIR: Presuming you will be glad to hear of the progress of the work in which you have taken such an important part, I have to say that by your permission through Brig. Gen. Ludlow on the 3rd inst. I fired 2 submarines charges which made such a gap into the mass of debris that I was able to pass through in a small boat, — on the 5th I fired 3 more charges which deepened and widened the channel considerably, finally on the night of the 10th I fired 3 more which thoroughly made it about 35 feet wide, and the strong current passing through it made visible change, and best of all, a strong freshet in the James river came to my assistance to such an extent that there is now no sign of bulkhead ever having been there. At this moment there is a perfect torrent rushing through at least 70 feet wide and apparently to the required depth — I feel very confident that it is a complete success, and will be a permanent one. I cannot close this, Sir, without returning you my sincere thanks for allowing me a chance to finish this work, and thus keeping my engagement with certain parties which, you may recollect, doubted the practicability of giving them enough water. With high respects, I am, Sir,

Your very obdt. Servant, B. MAILLEFERT

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., January 18th, 1865

To the President

I RESPECTFULLY ask permission to visit Washington upon personal business, to adjust some accounts, to get some vouchers and evidence in a suit commenced against me, which I cannot obtain without personal attention.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major-General, Commanding

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 120.

From President Lincoln

Executive Mansion, WASHINGTON, January 18th, 1865, 3.35 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER, FORT MONROE, VA.

YOURS, asking leave to come to Washington, is received. You have been summoned by the Committee on the Conduct of the War to attend here, which, of course, you will do.

A. LINCOLN

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 120.

From General Terry

Headquarters, Expeditionary Forces, before WILMINGTON, N. C., January 13th, 1865

Brig. Gen. JOHN A. RAWLINS, Chief of Staff, CITY POINT, VA.

GENERAL: After consultation with Colonel Comstock, and in view of what I think is the ascertained fact that the whole, or nearly the whole, of Hoke's force is still here, I think that it would be advisable to send the balance of the troops which Lieutenant-General Grant spoke of sending forward. It seems indispensable to hold strongly the line toward Wilmington, and for this purpose at least four of my brigades are necessary, leaving only two brigades for operations against the fort. In case an assault should be tried and be unsuccessful, the losses which would be incurred would leave an entirely insufficient force for further operations. I suggest that these troops should be sent in vessels capable of standing a storm at their anchors here, and should be provisioned, coaled, and watered for at least fifteen days, so that in case the weather should prevent the landing of supplies for more troops than we now have, they could remain on the vessels.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALFRED H. TERRY, *Brevet Major-General,
Commanding Expedition*

P. S. Please send me twenty paulins to cover stores and ammunition.

A. H. TERRY, *Brevet Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 122.

From General Butler

*Head Quarters, Dept. of Virginia and N. Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, V.A., Jan. 13th, 1865*

Brig. Gen'l. J. J. WISTAR, PHILADELPHIA, PENN.

MY DEAR WISTAR: I trust the formal certificate I send you will be sufficient to get you the pension you have so richly earned. You see I am retiring from active service from a cause which will not get me a pension. The best reward I have, however, is in the belief that I retain the respect of the gallant officers who have served with me, and their conviction that I have endeavored to do my duty. Commend me to your amiable wife, and believe me

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From General Butler to General Rawlins

PRIVATE. FORT MONROE, Jan'y 18, 1865

MY DEAR RAWLINS: You know that I like to see a thing well done if done at all, and I must say my enemies about your headquarters are very *bungling* in their malice, and will bring the General into remark. Take the article in the *Herald* by Cadwallader, and it will appear to have been dictated at Head Qrs., where I know the General had nothing to do with it. It was not telegraphed, and to have reached Tuesday's *Herald* must have left in the mail boat at 10 A.M., when the order for my removal was not served on me till 12 M. of the same day, Sunday. Unless the orders of the General are disclosed before they are made public, how could the "news of Gen'l. Butler's removal excite much comment, but as far as I can learn but little or no animadversion." It could not have been known beyond Gen'l. Grant's personal staff, and whatever may have been the feelings of some of those gentlemen towards myself, I should not expect much if any animadversion with them. Again, Cadwallader could never have written this sentence:—"It has been Gen'l. Butler's misfortune to appoint too many of [these] selfish and irresponsible persons to official positions of trust and responsibility. Their indiscretions have cost him dearly, &c." Now, as I appointed Cadwallader myself as a Lieutenant in the U. S. Vols., as I supposed and believed at the wish of Gen'l. Grant, for the selfish reason on Cadwallader's part that he wished to escape the draft which would take him away from General Head Qrs. as a reporter, and as he is wholly "irresponsible," and as not only I but General Grant is "suffering from his indiscretion," although he had this piece of news in advance of anybody else, I do not believe he would wish to communicate it to the *Herald*. Now wasn't the fellow who got up this dispatch a bungler?

Again, to put the removal on the ground that I was the last of the "civilian generals" brings an issue between the regulars and volunteers, and I assure you that the person who penned that does not love the General or else is as stupid as a Quartermaster who would let the horses of a whole army starve for want of forage when there is plenty in the country if he had a little energy to get it. Because the regular army *do not* like the General. They did not before the war, and his great success since has not increased their love, and his day of trial is coming, and therefore they seek to throw off those of the

486 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

volunteers who would be his friends. And it is of no consequence to him whether the injury proceeds from their enmity or incapacity. Now, my dear Rawlins, look after those stupid fellows a little or they will do mischief to their chief. They have already circulated a story that General Grant has always been opposed to me, and that I have been thrust upon him for political reasons, so if possible to get a personal issue between me and the General. It will be his fault if that issue comes, not mine. It will be my misfortune and the work of his subordinates. The navy waits at Beaufort again, and the army waits for them.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. no longer

From R. G. Usher

BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS, Jan. 14th, 1865

Gen. BUTLER, WASHINGTON, D. C.

DEAR GENERAL: The Adders, Copperheads, jealous republicans and mean men of the regular army, with all their *venom* will not succeed in this attempt to poison the *people* in regard to you or your policy. Please fight them and *punish* as you go along.

Yours through evil as well as good report,

R. G. USHER, of *The Nation*

From General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, VA., Jan'y 14/65

Lt. Gen'l. GRANT, Com'dg.

CHAPLAIN HENRY HUDSON having forwarded his resignation after having been charged with high offences and misdemeanors, I have not thought proper to accept the same, but forward his resignation with a copy of the charges which I beg leave to present against him, and which could not be earlier tried because, being the prosecutor, I had no means of ordering the Court. I respectfully ask that these charges may be tried either by Court Martial, by yourself, or by the Sec'y of War.

I take leave to send duplicate copies of the charges and resignation to the Chief of the Bureau of Military Justice. I have the honor to be Gen'l., Very Respectfully,

Your obedient servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

From General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, VA., Jan'y 14, /85

Brig. Gen'l. HOLT, Office Bu. of Mil. Justice, WASHINGTON, D.C.

GENERAL: While in command of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, and on or about the 15th of Sept. last, I caused to be arrested Henry Hudson, Chaplain of the 1st New York Volunteer Engineers, for grave offences and misdemeanors, which are set forth in the charges and specifications herewith enclosed.

They are the gravest that could possibly be alleged against a minister of religion, a Chaplain and Officer in the United States Army.

From the circumstances that one is an offence personal to myself, I could neither adjudicate the case as Commander of the Department, or order a Court.

I have forwarded duplicates of these charges, and of the resignation of Chaplain Hudson, to the Lieut. Gen'l. Com'dg., with the request for a Court Martial to try them.

Being uncertain whether under the peculiar circumstances it should not be addressed direct to the Bureau of Military Justice, I forward these duplicates to you. I have the honor to be General, Very Respectfully,

Your obedient servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

*Head Quarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina, Army of the James,
FORTRESS MONROE, VA., Jan'y 2d, 1865 [Not in chronological order]*

*Charges and specifications against Chaplain HENRY HUDSON
of the 1st New York Engineers, serving with the Army
of the James*

Charge 1st. Absence from his command without leave

Specification 1st. In this, that Chaplain Henry Hudson, duly commissioned and serving with his command in the department of Virginia & North Carolina, did leave his command, and then without leave or proper authority therefore did remain absent to wit from the 29th day of May in the year eighteen hundred & sixty-four until the 15th day of September following, when he, the said Hudson, was brought back under arrest.

Specification 2d. In this, that Chaplain Henry Hudson, being absent from his command and as aforesaid in the city of New York on the 5th day of July in the year eighteen hun-

dred & sixty-four, failed to return forthwith to the department aforesaid by an order duly issued by Maj. Gen. Benj. F. Butler, commanding the department of Virginia and North Carolina, wherein the said Chaplain Hudson should have been then serving, which order was duly made known to said Chaplain Hudson. Said Chaplain Hudson did refuse and neglect to return to his duty and his command, and did remain absent without proper authority from said fifth (5th) day of July till the 15th (fifteenth) day of September following, when said Chaplain Hudson was brought back under arrest to said Department.

Charge 2d. Conduct unbecoming an officer and a gentleman

In this, that said Chaplain Hudson, being an officer duly commissioned and serving in the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, with his regiment and near the defensive lines of Army of the United States near Bermuda Hundreds, and having care as such Chaplain of the spiritual interests and welfare of his regiment then lying in face of the enemy and liable to be called into action at any time, did leave his command and neglect his duty, and under a pretended and inoperative leave of absence and order, did go to the city of New York for the purpose and intent of doing private business, to wit, superintending the printing and reading the proof of a certain book report and private literary enterprise of Quincy A. Gillmore, Maj. Genl. of Volunteers, which the said Chaplain Hudson supposed was being printed or about to be printed for and in behalf of said Gillmore by Van Nostrand & Company, Book Publishers in the city of New York, and in pursuance of said business and enterprise, said Hudson remained absent from his command to wit from the 29th day of May in the year eighteen hundred & sixty-four till the 15th day of September following, when he, said Chaplain Hudson, was brought back under arrest to said Department. He, the said Hudson, while waiting on said private enterprise and business, actually drawing his pay from the United States for all or a portion of the time when so depriving the United States of his services in manner aforesaid.

Specification 1st. In this, that said Henry M. Hudson, Chaplain of the first New York Vol. Engineers, being duly commissioned and serving with his command near Bermuda Hundreds, Virginia, did corruptly and improperly agree with Quincy A. Gillmore, Maj. General U. S. Volunteers, then commanding the Tenth Army Corps in the field in presence of the enemy, to leave

his, said Hudson's, duty and command then in presence of the enemy and the Department of Virginia & North Carolina, and to go to the city of New York upon said Gillmore's order, and there superintend and aid in the printing or publishing a certain private literary enterprise book and report made and intended to be published by said Gillmore for his private enterprise and profit through Van Nostrand and Company, Book Publishers in the city of New York. And in pursuance of said corrupt agreement, said Hudson did take and receive the order of said Gillmore to proceed to New York on business for the Commanding General, to wit, said Gillmore, did leave his command and duty and go to said city of New York and did remain and wait to superintend and aid in the publishing of said book and report from the 1st day of June to the 15th day of September, and until said Hudson was returned to said Department under arrest. Said Hudson taking and receiving his pay from the United States for his services as such chaplain while he was so waiting upon and attending to said private enterprise of said Gillmore, and while so deserting his post, his duty, and his command.

This at Bermuda Hundreds Virginia on the 28th of May eighteen hundred and sixty-four.

Charge 3d. Disobedience of order

In this, that said Chaplain Hudson being absent in the city of New York from his post, duty, and command in the department of Virginia & North Carolina, was ordered and did receive such order and due notice thereof, to return to said department and to report to the Head Qrs. thereof without delay, did refuse, delay, and neglect to obey said order, and did remain absent without orders from his command for the space of two months, to wit till the 15th day of September following.

This at New York on the fifth day of July in the year eighteen hundred and sixty-four.

Charge 4th. Conduct prejudicial to good order and military discipline

In this, that said Chaplain Hudson, being then an officer duly serving under the command of Maj. Gen. Benj. F. Butler, then in command of the Department of Virginia & North Carolina, did write a certain letter and communication to Parke Godwin, Editor of the New York *Evening Post*, a newspaper published in the city of New York, containing a calumnious, censorious, and defamatory criticism and censure of his superior officer, Maj. General Butler commanding, and did in said letter

490 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

discuss the acts, orders, and commands of his said commanding officer, which said letter & censure was published in said newspaper, and thereby said Hudson's superior officer was injuriously & unjustly held up to public hatred, ridicule, and contempt, which said injurious letter, publication, or a copy thereof is not appended or set forth in this specification because the same cannot be obtained by the prosecutor.

This at Bermuda Hundreds on the 20th day of May eighteen hundred sixty-four.

Witnesses: Maj. Gen'l. Q. A. GILLMORE, Maj. Gen'l. BENJ. F. BUTLER, Col. ED. W. SERRELL, 1st U. S. Engineers, Lt. JOHN I. DAVENPORT, Lt. A. D. C., PARKE GODWIN, Esq., Ed. N. Y. Evening Post, Lt. Col. E. W. SMITH, A. A. G. Dept. of Va. & N.C.

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

FREEPORT, June 24th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

DEAR GENERAL: I have just learned that Hon. D. L. Hough, a friend of mine at Lasalle, Ill., was in college with that preacher of Gillmore's that is writing a pamphlet in New York against you. He says that the fellow's record is fearful, and that he would be glad to furnish it to you. I wrote Hough to write you and give you all the points. Hough is a prominent lawyer and a great admirer of yours.

Write me whether you are coming West & what you expect to do.

As ever yours truly, J. W. SHAFFER

From General Butler

July 12th [Not in chronological order]

Hon. D. L. HOUGH

DEAR SIR: A scurrilous attack has been made upon me by a former clergyman, Henry Hudson.

I am anxious to learn all I may of the antecedents of the man. Being informed that you were conversant with Hudson's early history, I take leave to ask of you such facts as may be within your knowledge to elucidate his character. My friend Col. J. W. Shaffer, of Freeport, Ill., is the source of my information as to your knowledge of Hudson.

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER

From Edward L. Pierce to General Butler

*Third Collection District, Massachusetts. 16 Summer Street, Boston,
July 11th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]*

MY DEAR GENERAL: Hudson's letter is having an effect very injurious to you. I can see it among the men whom I meet. On reading a review in the *Nation* I wrote to McKim, who helped to get it up, and the enclosed is the result.

A few of us some months ago met to start a paper especially for the freedmen. Others joined who doubted the policy of such a limited object — and the result was a merely literary and political paper. It is not therefore *our* paper — but I felt nevertheless on account of its origin troubled to see the article in question more than if it had appeared elsewhere.

Yours truly, EDWARD L. PIERCE

Enclosures referred to in E. L. Pierce's Letter

*Bureau of the American Freedmen's Aid Union, 69 Nassau Street,
NEW YORK, July 10th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]*

MY DEAR PIERCE: *The Nation* is not the organ of the Freedmen's movements. It is established and is to be conducted in the interest of all virtue. Therefore the freedmen, men — who are also more than freedmen's men — favor and support it.

I received your letter (*via Phila.*) about one hour ago. I at once sent it without note or comment to 130 Nassau Street — to Mr. Godkin, the Ed. in Chief. He has just sent me the enclosed in reply.

Hoping that will be satisfactory to you, I am as ever,

Yours truly, J. M. Mc KIM

130 Nassau Street, NEW YORK, July 10 [1865] [Not in chronological order]

J. M. Mc KIM

MY DEAR SIR: If Mr. Pierce supposes that the *Nation* is anybody's "organ" in the sense that it is not to notice or allude to an illegal act, or an act on its face illegal, because committed by somebody who has done much for the freedmen, he is very much mistaken both with regard to it and to me.

The *Nation* has expressed no opinion about General Butler's conduct in the Hudson case. It has simply reviewed a published pamphlet containing serious charges against him, which were he twice as great a friend of the freedmen, as he is, I think he owes it to himself and the public to answer. I hope

it may be well understood everywhere that the *Nation* will take no person of any party under its wing, or be his organ.

Yours very truly, EDWIN L. GODKIN

From General Butler

July 12, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR PIERCE: Your kind endeavors in my behalf are fully appreciated. The article in the *Nation* can easily be understood. I declined to take stock in the concern. I had no intention of establishing an independent paper in New York. One hundred is enough for one city. One Bennett for an age. *Hinc illae lachrymae.*

An answer will be made to Hudson which will convince those who desire to think well of me. An Angel from Heaven will not convince those who do not. The truth is the pamphlet is too scurrilous to be susceptible of a reply.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From General Butler

July 12, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

Right Reverend THOMAS M. CLARKE, Bishop of Rhode Island

DEAR SIR: On the 20th of November last you wrote calling attention to the arrest of Chaplain Henry H. Hudson, asking his release if consistent with public duty, at the same time calling my attention to statements of supposed facts as to his confinement. As I had released him from imprisonment before your note was written, a farther reply to it at that time seemed not to be required.

Subsequently, however, a pamphlet has been published by him wherein the same misstatements are reiterated. Your knowledge of me from earliest boyhood, your uniform kindness toward me, your high position in that ministry and church of which Hudson rightly classes himself to be an "unworthy member," all concur to induce me to lay before you in a few words all my connection with Hudson, material to be known so that at least I may have place in your good opinion which I have long cherished as a high standard of criticism of my conduct in life.

I therefore send you copies of all the official documents in relation to Chaplain Hudson with a full report of my Provost. From these it will be seen that every charge of ill-treatment official or personal, ill-conduct toward Chaplain Hudson, is untrue in fact.

You will not expect me to answer or retort to the scurrilous language of the Chaplain's production. Neither shall I make use of the material so amply furnished me and in my possession to show his utter worthlessness of personal character and other unfitness for the appointment which Governor Seymour conferred upon him, for if I have really done him wrong it is no answer for me to show that he was a scoundrel before he was a Chaplain, as in the latter capacity only he came under my supervision.

Stripped of the verbiage, Chaplain Hudson complaints are, *1st*. That I confined him in a bull-pen. *2nd*. That I put him in a magazine tent, liable to explosion, to torture if not to kill him. *3rd*. That I kept him so confined knowing him to be innocent of all wrong for a length of time for the purpose of oppression.

As to the first charge reiterated on every page of confinement in a bull-pen, you will be surprised to learn that there was no enclosure whatever around the tent or camp wherein Chaplain Hudson was confined. That his tent, until he was removed to a building of the convalescent, was precisely like that of each of my staff officers, and was situated in the same field with theirs, not sixty yards from my own tent, and the only restraint the Chaplain suffered was not being allowed to leave the camp. Anybody saw him that chose; he received and sent away anything he chose; wrote anything to anybody, and the only request as to a change in his condition ever made by him to me was to be allowed to preach. This was refused as I thought and I doubt not the readers of his book will think that we had had enough of *that*.

Secondly, As to torturing him in a magazine tent, liable to explosion. This the Chaplain claims he occupied only two days. He was put into a large tent which contained a few shells and metallic cartridges, brought to me by the inventor for an experiment, as the only place he could be comfortably sheltered for the night after he came. This was without my knowledge, but had I known of the condition of the tent I certainly should have ordered it. These shells had stood in my own tent more than fifteen days, and had only been removed thence because I needed the room to accomodate my business. A possible explosion would have been as dangerous to myself and staff as to Hudson, except perhaps in our final destination.

The other charge is as easily met.

My first knowledge of Hudson was from an examination of a report of absent officers, July 1st, 1864, when I found the

Chaplain of the 1st Engineers was absent without leave, and I ordered his return to duty forthwith. True, I had heard of a Clergyman of that name who had quit his profession to give strolling readings of Shakespeare, but I did not know that he had come into the army.

Some time afterwards I learned that he had left his post of duty and gone to New York on pretence of reading proof of a book, being published by General Gillmore for his private emolument, but that really in order to be out of the way of avoiding an investigation into the authorship of certain libellous publications in which the Chaplain and Gillmore were implicated, and which Gillmore had denied.

When in New York on the first of September following, the fact was brought to my notice that Hudson was strolling about the country having received my order, had refused to obey it. On my return to the army, as his pretext for absence was equally invalid as the true reason, and as he had refused to obey orders for two months without explanation, I issued an order for his arrest and return under guard if necessary. Upon his examination, a copy of which taken in shorthand will be found in Lt. Davenport's report, Hudson confessed in substance that he wrote a libellous article upon myself, submitted it to Gillmore, and after Gillmore's denial of any knowledge of the fact, was sent by him out of the Department lest his complicity should be discovered. That this was on the part of both the grossest violation of law none need be told, even if the pretence of business at New York was true.

His guilt being confessed, a trial to ascertain it would be but a form.

Telling Hudson at the time that I could not dispose of his case because it was complicated with an offence personal to myself, I ordered him to await trial under close arrest, because he had expressly disobeyed orders and refused to return to duty.

The movements of the army gave me no time to organize a court for his trial even if I had the power, being in the light of prosecutor, and other and more important objects took my attention than Chaplain Hudson.

In the meantime, Chaplain Hudson was kept confined with as little restraint as possible until upon the representation of some gentlemen while I was in New York, and because I had been ordered there on duty for an indefinite period, I ordered the Chaplain's release.

Afterwards, in my absence at the South, Chaplain Hudson obtained leave of absence from General Grant and went home, when he resigned a commission which ought never to have been held, and the duties of which he did not perform.

You will not expect me to reply farther to the Chaplain than by this plain statement of the facts. Indeed, I have grave doubts whether I should have replied at all. The loyal and true men of the country who desire to think well of me as rendering service to the country will do so in spite of the Chaplain's abuse. Those disloyal and those who carp at every act of those who have offered their labors to defeat the rebellion would not believe in the integrity of my actions although one should rise from the dead to vouch for them.

Washington was accused of selecting a site for the Capitol which bears his name for a land speculation. Jackson was placarded in the streets of London as a "beast," and a humble lover of his country can well bear less inflections. Meanwhile, I rejoice in the belief that I am hated and condemned by every rebel and traitor, and villified and abused by every incompetent officer of my army whom I have punished, and humbly hope that the faithful and deserving officers of my command will bear witness to my endeavor to do my duty to the army and to them, and the Loyal and Just and True men will accord to me a portion at least of the high motives of patriotism and honor which inspired their own hearts to uphold the Union in this bitter struggle for its life. Believe me,

Most truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From John I. Davenport to General Butler

PRIVATE. NEW YORK, Nov. 21st, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR GENERAL: You will recollect that before leaving Lowell I mentioned to you that I had heard that Chaplain Hudson was about to sell his pamphlet in the retail bookstores of this city. You remarked that you hardly thought he would do so, but that if he should, and you could catch any one selling them who was worth anything, you would give them an idea of what a libel suit was.

Last Friday, a gentleman and myself had occasion to go into one of the largest book stores on Broadway, and upon turning to leave we discovered Chaplain Hudson's pamphlet on the counter. I asked if they were for sale. The clerk informed me they were. I brought one, giving fifty cents therefore. I asked the clerk if they had sold many of them. He said

"they had, but that it was supposed that Butler had bought most of them up." After I got out, my friend said to me that there was another copy of the pamphlet on the counter, and upon that we went back and he bought it, giving the same amount therefore. I have since heard of one or two other of the B'way stores that *are said* to have this pamphlet on sale. Shall I push the matter and get what I can. I *think* I can catch *Van Nostrand*. The book I have was published by subscription, most of those *Episcopal clergymen* who petitioned the Secretary of War aiding it by their money. I think you have a chance, General, to teach some of these *scoundrels* a lesson.

Please let me hear from you in the matter. Remember me kindly to Mrs. and Miss Butler and family generally. Address me care of Hon. E. D. Morgan, 54 and 56 Exchange Place, N. Y. I leave for Washington with the Senator on Wednesday next, so that if I am to hunt any more of these fellows up here, I must do it before then.

Very truly your friend, JOHN I. DAVENPORT

From Assistant Adjutant General Bowers

CITY POINT, January 14th, 1865

Major-General MEADE

THE latest intelligence from Wilmington is derived from Richmond papers of to-day; they say:

About fifty vessels are in sight, mostly opposite the former landing of the enemy. The weather is fair and the sea smooth. There was a report last night that the enemy's fleet had begun the bombardment of Fort Fisher. The War Department has no official information on the subject.

T. S. BOWERS, *Assistant Adjutant-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 126.

From George S. Dodge

MOREHEAD CITY, January 14th, 1865

*Brigadier General PALMER, Commanding District
of North Carolina*

GENERAL: I have just arrived from Fort Fisher. Left the fleet 3 o'clock this morning. We landed the troops all safely and got a good position. We look forward with much hope. I am sorry to learn General Butler is relieved. Any news from the Valley?

Truly yours, Geo. S. DODGE

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 180.

From Lieutenant L. L. Buckland

Headquarters Army of the James, January 15th, 1865

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, FORT MONROE, VA.

GENERAL: I have the honor to forward you by telegraph the soundings at low tide on the centre line of the Dutch Gap Canal, taken at 1 P.M. this day. Commencing at 15 feet depth in the river at lower end of canal, and sounding at intervals of 18 feet to 15 feet depth of water in the river at upper end of canal, I find 15, 12, 11, 13, 10, 10½, 9½, 9, 10, 9½, 9, 9, 9½, 9, 7½, 6, 6, 5, 5, 4, 3½, 3½, 3½, 3, 3, 2, 2, 2½, 3, 3½, 4, 4½, 5, 7, 10, 15. Add 3½ feet to all these soundings for depth at daily high tide, and 8 feet for depth at highest water during recent freshet in James River. One hundred and fifty feet of the shallowest part is, at low tide, 53 feet wide on surface of water in narrowest place. Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, L. L. BUCKLAND

First Lieut., First Engrs. New York State Vols., Act. Asst. Engr.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 137.

From General Terry

Headquarters U. S. Forces, on FEDERAL POINT, N. C., January 15, 1865

Brig. Gen. JOHN A. RAWLINS, Chief of Staff, CITY POINT, VA.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that Fort Fisher was carried by assault this afternoon and evening by General Ames' division and the Second Brigade of the First Division of the Twenty-fourth Army Corps, gallantly aided by a battalion of marines and seamen from the navy. The assault was preceded by a heavy bombardment from the Federal fleet, and was made at 3.30 P.M., when the First Brigade (Curtis') of Ames' division effected a lodgment upon the parapet, but full possession of the work was not obtained until 10 P.M.

The behavior of both officers and men was most admirable. All the works south of Fort Fisher are now occupied by our troops. We have not less than 1200 prisoners, including General Whiting and Colonel Lamb, the commandant of the fort.

I regret to say our loss is severe, especially in officers. I am not yet able to form any estimate of the number of casualties. Very respectfully,

*Your obedient servant, ALFRED H. TERRY
Brevet Major-General, Commanding Expedition*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 140.

From General Butler

Jan. 15th, 1865

Hon. HENRY WILSON, U. S. Senator

DEAR SIR: I see a rumor in the *Herald* of the 14th associating my name with the election to the Senate from Massachusetts. Of course there is nothing in it, but if I were sure of the election to a position to be desired by any man, high consideration of public interest and no less binding obligations of personal friendship would prompt me to decline the honor and advocate your election to the place you have so well filled.

Very truly your friend, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From James Parton to General Butler

NEW YORK, 835 Broadway, Jan. 15th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: After an absence of five days from home, I find on my return some of the most formidable looking packets awaiting me that ever startled and over awed a family. For the copy of your report, the interesting Richmond papers, and your own brief and welcome note, pray accept my warmest thanks. We needed no assurance that you had done your duty. We knew it before.

After reading and weighing everything, I am still totally in the dark. They cannot have removed you for the reason that is alleged. That cannot be but the pretext. If you were all in the wrong in the Wilmington business, they would not have acted so summarily if their action had not been very agreeable to them. It was too sudden, too abrupt, not to be the work of ill-wishers. Meade, Hooker, Burnside, Banks, GRANT, have all made prodigious and bloody failures, but there was no haste to wound and damn them. It was only because it was *you*, that they were in such a desperate hurry to strike.

I should not be surprised to learn, that it was James Gordon Bennett that was at the bottom of it. He has a man at \$4000 a year at Grant's headquarters, merely to manage the correspondents. Suppose he had said, "Ruin Gen. Butler, and I will make you next President. Favor him, and I ruin you." Bennett is capable of anything, and who knows that Gen. Grant is not himself an accident and a delusion?

I will confess to you that the words in your farewell address, "and I am relieved from your command," seem to me to give them a handle against you. I could wish, even now, that they could be recalled. If they *are* a breach of discipline, if they

are a reflection upon a superior officer, can you not, in some way, rob your enemies of the advantage they give them over you?

Has the time come for your unworthy scribe to continue his chronicle? Shall it be an appendix, a volume, a pamphlet, or an article? I have sold myself for two or three weeks. I have offered to write Admiral Farragut. A few days will show what I can do, when I can do it, and what is best to be done. Meanwhile, let the storm rage on, and blow itself out.

With our united respects to Mrs. Butler and Miss Butler, I remain,

Entirely yours, JAS. PARTON

From James Parton to General Butler

NEW YORK, 885 Broadway, Jan. 16th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: At last, I know where you are. I was absent from home all last week, and found on my return packages containing Richmond papers, a copy of your report, and a note from yourself, which I at once acknowledged, but addressed my letter to Lowell. Yesterday came a new packet with divers documents, which I conveyed to H. G. He was absent, but expected; so I left them with Mr. Gay, who promised to hand them to his chief as soon as he should appear. I shall go again to H. G. this morning.

The quiet, thinking part of the public still desire further light. They agree with you that to have assaulted would have been madness, but they ask, why not remain and entrench? I am sure there was good and sufficient reason, which a full knowledge of the circumstances will establish.

But, on another point, the feeling seems to be against you. That is, the passage in your farewell address which appears to contain a reflection on a superior officer; "and I am relieved from your command." Your enemies are ringing the changes on this, and your friends know not what to reply. If that passage *was* a breach of discipline, is there a way by which, even now, it can be recalled?

I am yours to command. Command me. In two or three weeks I hope to be free, though I have offered to write the exploits of Admiral Farragut, and he has held out some signs of consenting. A few days will clear up much that is now obscure, and will determine your future career.

With all our regards to Mrs. Butler and Miss Butler, we remain,

Entirely yours, JAS. AND EVERY OTHER PARTON

From John I. Davenport to General Butler

PRIVATE. NORFOLK, January 17th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: The "Baltic" has arrived this A.M. from off Wilmington and announces the capture of Fort Fisher on Sunday with from one to two thousand prisoners.

Please get me an order from Sec. of War to visit Point Lookout for the purpose of examining the prisoners, as I believe I shall be thwarted in doing so here. I don't *believe all* I see in the papers — not quite — I do not know as I shall want this pass, as Gen. Barnes might perhaps let me see them without, but perhaps not. I had better have it if I can get it. I suppose one from Gen. Wessels or Commdg. Gen. of Pris. would do as well. I shall do all I can in this matter, and procure all the evidence possible. Please send me pass *here* in care of General Shepley.

Awaiting an answer, I remain as ever at your command.

Truly your friend, JOHN I. DAVENPORT

From John I. Davenport to General Butler

PRIVATE. NORFOLK, January 18th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: Yesterday was a hard day here — all of your enemies, and particularly a large number of naval officers, were very jubilant indeed, and statements that "now Fort Fisher is taken, Mr. Butler is gone up," were often made. But amid it all I thought to myself: "Gentlemen, you have not examined the matter very carefully," and last evening I took occasion to point out to some gentlemen various little discrepancies which they had not before noticed, such as these: Gen. Grant says, "Gen. Butler was not expected to go," again, "I think Gen. Butler should take with him three or four times the number of entrenching tools," again, "The expedition should have started earlier." Gen Butler says, "I was not ordered or expected to entrench myself there, or lay siege to Fort Fisher," again, "I arrived there on the 15th and awaited for the navy the 16th, 17th, 18th."

Admiral Porter says, "The army started before the navy were ready." Admiral Porter also agrees with Gen. Butler here, that no siege or entrenching was expected to be done.

Then too, with regard to the taking of the fort. "Before we had two divisions there 1000 men in the fort and Hoke's division in our rear.

This time we had with us the same force (two divisions) and *one brigade additional*. The navy this time also assisted by landing 2000 men. Here there were nearly 3000 more men upon our side this time than before. This gave an opportunity to attack on the *sea* face as well as on the land side.

Here is another fact. This time Hoke's Division was at Charlestown, or South somewhere, reported Charlestown. At all events, not at Fort Fisher or Wilmington. Before, they were in *our rear*. Three thousand odd men less at Fort Fisher this time than before, and an attacking force of *three thousand* additional.

If they can make anything out of this they are welcome to it.

I have carefully avoided getting into any quarrel or disturbance, but when spoken to directly have thrust these *facts* home at them. Gibbon is to command the 24th corps. Pity the army of the James has no officers capable of commanding a corps, but must call on the army of the Potomac for one. But that is but one of many insults that are daily being offered to the army of the James since your removal, and I tell you, General, they are keenly felt by both officers and men.

I am still here, and shall remain in the department I presume about a week longer. I shall try and get an opportunity to examine the prisoners and deserters here, but have little hopes of being able so to do. Shall go to Point Lookout then and try it there, if I receive the pass I wrote you in relation to, yesterday. Please send it on to me at once.

Truly your friend and servant, JOHN I. DAVENPORT

From D. D. Bulman to General Butler

Office Provost Marshal, FORT MONROE, VA., Jan. 18, 1865

DEAR SIR: I cannot describe my regret at your leaving the Dept. I shall look forward to, and pray for the time to come, when you shall be reinstated with all the honor due your worth, and your enemies made to feel their meanness — I say meanness for nothing could be meaner than the underhanded way they worked to have you relieved. They were envious of you, therefore resolved to get you out of their way. None knew your worth better than the poor exiles, who have had to fly from their homes for protection. Your enemies in the South knew your worth, and hated you accordingly — nothing could please them better than your removal from the army.

502 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Nothing your enemies, through their envy and hatred, may bring against you will ever make me respect, and esteem you the less. When I heard you had been relieved, and was going away, I felt as if I had lost one of my dearest friends by death. I would like to have had the privilege of bidding you good bye when you left the Point, but surrounded by the Great, I was afraid to approach, though I dare say there was not one who felt deeper regret than I did.

Let what may happen, one true heart will forever beat with gratitude and love for you.

Your humble, but devoted friend, D. D. BULMAN

From Assistant Secretary of War Dana

War Department, January 18th, 1865, 8.30 P.M. [Not in chronological order]

Lieutenant-General GRANT, CITY POINT

REPORTS have lately reached this Department of an extensive trade with the rebels carried on through Norfolk. One of these reports estimates the amount sent out from within our lines there at \$100,000 daily. Provisions for Lee's army are said to be the main article of export. Boats are said to be sent through on each side with unbroken cargoes. General Butler, who has just arrived here, renews the general statement without specifying any amount of business. He says the trade is carried on under the recent orders of the Treasury Department for buying the products of the rebel States, and allowing one-fourth of the value to go back in supplies. He has shown me a memorandum, which he says is in the handwriting of a rebel quartermaster, respecting proposals to exchange cotton for provisions upon this basis. It is also reported from the West that extensive arrangements have been made to supply the rebel armies there with food and other necessaries from within our lines under cover of the same Treasury orders. Please cause the facts at Norfolk to be investigated, and advise this Department what action you deem to be necessary in the premises upon military grounds.

C. A. DANA, Assistant Secretary of War

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 144.

From General Ord to General Grant¹

PRIVATE. Hdqrs., Department of Va. and N. C., Army of the James,
in the field, Va., January 19, 1865

GENERAL: I propose, after thinking the matter over about the huge illicit trade reported, to order a military commission,² with power to call for papers and persons; have them, after investigating thoroughly, try and sentence parties they may deem guilty. General Gordon, shrewd and fond of such hunting, and Colonel Potter, of the Twelfth New Hampshire, and Major Read, assistant adjutant-general, late of Brooks' staff, I propose as members. I think this report of \$100,000 a day food, &c., sent to rebels is a sword with two edges, and if not guarded against may be used by politicians. Butler is not the only one aimed at by it. Hence I propose taking the bull by the horns. If we can fasten the matter upon either Treasury or Benjamin F.'s agents, clap them in the guard house, [and] the politicians will find they have started the wrong rabbit, with a bushy tail; and as soon as some Treasury scamp is in the guard house or prison they will have to let him out. I write to you in regard to this matter rather than telegraph,

¹ Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 181

² References to the conduct of this military commission suggested to General Grant by General Ord, will be found in the letters of the following dates.

W. P. Webster to General Butler	Feb. 1, 1865
W. P. Webster to General Butler	Feb. 8, 1865
W. P. Webster to General Butler	Feb. 15, 1865
W. P. Webster to General Butler	Feb. 23, 1865
John Clark to General Butler	Feb. 26, 1865
W. P. Webster to General Butler	Feb. 26, 1865
W. P. Webster to Mrs. Read	March 4, 1865
W. P. Webster to General Butler	March 6, 1865
General Butler to W. P. Webster	March 20, 1865
W. P. Webster to General Butler	March 8, 1865
W. P. Webster to General Butler	March 28, 1865
Geo. W. Lane to General Butler	March 25, 1865
Geo. W. Lane Petition	Jan. 18, 1866
Mrs. Butler to F. A. Hildreth	March 26, 1865
General Butler to General Gordon	April 2, 1865
General Butler to Mr. Rockwell	April 5, 1865
General Gordon to General Butler	April 5, 1865
General Gordon to General Butler	April 8, 1865
Charles Whitlock, Ezra Baker and W. H. Turner to President Lincoln	March 31, 1865
President Lincoln to General Gordon	April 11, 1865
General Birney to General Butler	April 19, 1865
General Birney to General Butler	April 28, 1865
W. P. Webster to General Butler	June 22, 1865
John Clark to General Butler	July 9, 1865

504 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

for all our telegrams are viséed at Washington. What do you think of my proposition? I am not afraid to try it, and think the commission will do. If you can suggest a better man than Gordon for the leader, please do so. He was in conversation with me before the second Wilmington expedition started, very emphatic in his statements of what Curtis told him might and ought to have been done by the first expedition.¹

Very respectfully, E. O. C. ORD, Maj. Gen'l. &c.

From General B. Barnard

Hd. Qrs. U. S. Armies, Office of Chief Eng. Dt., City Point, Jan'y 19th, 1865

Maj. General BUTLER, U. S. Volunteers

GENERAL: A prolonged absence with Maj. Gen. Sherman's army at Savannah (having returned here but a few hours since) has prevented an earlier acknowledgment of your letter of the 8th inst. mentioning in compliance with my request the services of certain Engineer Officers who have served under your command, and recommending them for promotion by brevet.

Of three of the officers named (*viz.* Gen. Weitzel, Capt. Farquhar, and Lieut. King) I have, though not officially connected with them in all the periods your letter embraces, a clear appreciation of the value of their services, and concur with you in your eulogies and in the justice of your recommendations, and as to Col. Serrell, though not personally so well-known to me, I shall bring your recommendation to the notice of the Chief Engineer U. S. A. with great pleasure.

Thanking you for your friendly and complimentary allusion to myself, regretting that I have not been able to render you more effective aid and assistance during your command of the Army of the James, I assure you that I have always found my official intercourse with you pleasant and profitable. I am very Respectfully,

Your most obedient, B. BARNARD, B. Maj. Gen. Vol.

The first Fort Fisher Expedition. From this letter it is clear for what purpose and with what motive this commission was ordered; and it is equally clear that General Ord recommended and General Grant appointed as "leader" of this commission General Geo H. Gordon, because they knew him to be prejudiced against General Butler.

From James Freeman Clarke to General Butler

BOSTON, Jan. 19th, 1865

MY DEAR SIR: I suppose that your refusal to attack Fort Fisher was the noblest action of your life — and yet it is the one which will bring the most unpopularity to you. Every selfish motive of course urged you to run the risk of the assault — and nothing but a sense of responsibility for the lives of the men could prevent you from ordering it. But this, though self-evident, is what people will not see — so I write to say that there is one man at least who sees it.

Also I wish to call your attention to a singular law of Providence, illustrated, it may be, in this case. We are often punished for our good actions and not for our bad. We do many bad things, and get on finely — all goes well with us — at last we make up our mind to do right, and immediately we are made to suffer some bad consequence. I suppose the explanation is this, we all need punishment, but God does not send it when we are going wrong, for to do wrong is bad enough, to be punished beside would be too hard. But when we are doing right, we are able to stand anything; and so the medicine is given to us then. At any rate, I have often noticed the fact, that men are more apt to suffer for their good actions than for their bad ones.

I congratulate you on the noble record you have made in this war — and your refusal to attack Fort Fisher (if it was a mistake) was one of the best things you ever did.

Truly yours, JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE

From N. G. Upham to General Butler

CONCORD, January 19th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: You will of course know that I have felt the deepest interest in the movement on Wilmington. I was in Washington at the time you sailed, and was intending to have gone on to have seen you, which I very much wished to do.

I have the same views as yourself as to Porter. His last letter shows exactly the calibre and worth of the man. It is a lasting disgrace to the navy and the country.

The promotion of Weitzel shows his decision to have been correct, the Administration being judges. The resistance and slaughter in the recent attack, backed by the 1000 men Porter sent to attack the "mass of pulp," and the utter defeat of

508 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Porter's men, tends the same way. I hope the *exact truth* as to killed and wounded in this case may be known.

The great disagreement in all details thus far is very singular. Your enemies, from causes well known, will exult at the failure of the first expedition. Your friends, in my belief, and those truly able to judge of facts, will see more of persecution than of justice in the attack made on you.

I hope I may be able to see you soon after your return. I shall be most happy to meet you.

Very truly yours, N. G. UPHAM

From General Lockwood to General Butler

ALBANY, N. Y., 51 Pearl St, July 21st, 1877 [Not in chronological order]

SIR: Having never seen an account of the two expeditions to Fort Fisher, which reflected my opinion and that of many others, I have seen fit to put my ideas in writing, however erroneous, imperfect, and commonplace they may be, and thinking that they perhaps might not be uninteresting, have taken the liberty to forward them to you for your perusal.

Yours respectfully,
H. C. LOCKWOOD, Late Capt. and Insp. Gen.

From General Butler

MY DEAR MAJOR: Many and grateful thanks for your soldier-like paper upon the two expeditions against Fort Fisher. You have not access to a few facts which would make your exposition perfect. There was an agreed day for sailing from Fortress Monroe between the Army and the Navy, and the agreed place and time of *rendezvous* off Fort Fisher. I did not sail until all the fleet had sailed. I informed Porter of the necessity of putting back into Beaufort after the storm began, and went there by his advice. I sent from Beaufort a staff officer, Capt. Clark, to Porter to inform him I would be back as soon as we coaled and watered, certainly by the 25th of December, and got there the 24th. Porter sent back word that he should commence on the night of the 23rd, before the time when he knew it was possible for me to be back. He is simply a braggart liar without honesty or patriotism.

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

WASHINGTON, D. C., Jan'y 20th, 1865

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: The order of the President, conveyed through Lieutenant General Grant, relieving me from the command of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, was served upon me at 12 noon, on the 8th day of January instant, in a sealed envelope, at which hour I gave a written receipt therefor.

By the boat at 10 o'clock from City Point a written despatch left Head Quarters of the Lieutenant Gen'l. Comdg. at City Point, purporting to be signed by one Cadwallader, reporter of the N. Y. *Herald*, announcing the fact that I had been relieved, stating the comments thereon, and purporting to give the reasons therefor. This despatch was published in the *Herald* of the 10th.

The order of the President was conveyed to General Grant in a cipher despatch, so that the information could only have been given to the *Herald* correspondent from the staff of the Lieut. General, as from him it cannot be supposed that any such information would be derived.

The communication of an order by the staff of a General before its execution is in violation of all regulations and military usage.

There has been much complaint during the war that information of intended movements has been prematurely conveyed to the enemy. There have been various attempts to fix the responsibility of such injurious intelligence. It is not just to blame the newspaper man for the use of news which is given to him by officers of the army. The fault should be corrected at the fountain.

It is respectfully requested that, as in this case the exact facts are ascertainable, due investigation be had, and such example made as will put an end to so pernicious a practice. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

*Your obedient servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major General
H. C. CLARKE, Capt. & A. D. C.*

From General Rawlins

CITY POINT, VA, January 20th, 1865, 4 P.M.

Lieut. Gen. U. S. GRANT, WASHINGTON, D. C.

THE following is a copy of a private note received by to-day's mail from General Weitzel, inclosing a copy from the papers of your instructions for the first Wilmington expedition of date

December 6, 1864. Thinking it might possibly be of service to you while at Washington, I forward it.

JOHN A. RAWLINS, *Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 184.

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

PRIVATE. CINCINNATI, OHIO., January 18, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

Brigadier-General RAWLINS, Chief of Staff

DEAR SIR: I find in the morning papers the inclosed. I ask it as a favor of you to say to Lieutenant-General Grant that I was surprised and astonished when I saw it; that General Butler never showed it to me, or spoke of it to me; and that his instructions to me did not cover the requirements of this document; and that he said to me, when I reported an assault impracticable, that he would withdraw. If I had ever seen a copy of the inclosed instructions, I would have acted accordingly. I am, sir, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, G. WEITZEL, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 46, Part 2, Page 184.

From General Martindale to General Butler

*Headquarters, 3rd Brigade, 2nd Division, 25th A. C.,
Army of the James, January 20th, 1865*

GENERAL: My object in writing is to express my unbounded regret at your leaving this Department, and my hope that the malice of your enemies will yet be effectually baffled and rebuked by your triumphant return. This feeling I am sure is shared by many officers of your late command. The reason is, General, that we believe in you as one of the most efficient, rigorous, and dangerous enemies the rebellion has ever had to fear, and the most genuine, earnest, and determined friend of every effectual means — the colored organization included — of putting it down.

We do not intend to let our faith waver or fail in the slightest degree because of any misfortune, accident, miscarriage, or malicious contrivance of which you may be the victim.

When you were in power I could not perhaps with propriety say as much as this, nor even thank you as warmly as I felt for the command you gave me, but I shall never forget your generous confidence in me, and I thank you now when you have nothing more to give, more warmly than my reticent temper would then allow me to do.

You may remember that I said the first time, and I believe the only time but once that I ever saw you, that I had worked for months, and travelled some thousands of miles, to place myself within your command. I have only to add now that, spite of Ft. Fisher, Admiral Porter, and a whole crew of contemptible and malignant manufacturers of "Public Opinion" like the editor of the New York *Herald*, I would — if opportunity offered, do it again.

With the best wishes for your welfare, I have the honor to be, General, Very respectfully,

Yr. obedient servant, EDWARD MARTINDALE

From William Duff Telfer

Sixth Avenue and Eighteenth Street, BROOKLYN, N. Y., Jan. 26th, 1865

Major General BUTLER, U. S. A.

GENERAL: Permit me to present you herewith a copy of a pamphlet which, when I prepared it for publication, was intended as a flanker to the epithet "Beast," by turning it into Beast-tamer.

Unfortunately, it was published the day before you were relieved, a coincidence I have reason to regret, the more because this might have done you better service by being annotated with Mr. Boutwell's speech and two or three interesting and now pertinent items.

Trusting you will quickly again be placed in active service, I have the honor to be, Gen.,

Yours very respectfully, WILLIAM DUFF TELFER

From General Butler

Feb. 8th, 1865

MY DEAR SIR: Who is it that said, "Let me make a nation's songs, and I care not who makes their laws." So you may say, let me make the satire with which wrong is to be attacked, and I care not who makes the argument to sustain it. I thank you for the kind attention and consideration you have given to my public acts. You have duly appreciated and defended an order for which I have been so much traduced.

The reason for it and its action were always entirely satisfactory to myself, and I had no doubt that in time it would be acceptable to all right-minded men as it is to yourself. With many thanks, believe me,

Truly yours, B. F. B.

From Commander Blake to General Butler

R. R. House PENNINGTONVILLE, CHESTER Co. PA., Jan. 21st, 1865

MY DEAR FRIEND: Deeply do I regret this unfortunate turn of affairs. I hope you do not permit the darkness of the present hour to afflict you. I trust it will soon pass away, and you will find an opportunity to obliterate this unpleasant impression from the people's mind by some future action *untrammeled by others.*

Yours truly, M. L. BLAKE

From Colonel White to General Butler

NORFOLK, VA., Jan. 21st, 1865

GENERAL: In the few hurried moments that you granted me before your departure, I could say to you but little of much that was in my heart. I could not thank you for all your kindness to me, I could not tell you that I felt the base injustice shown you as bitterly as if I were your son. I could only feel myself powerless to assist you at a time when no sacrifice would be too great if in making it I could prove myself true and grateful, and not even justified by my claims upon you in saying what I now write.

To-day I have seen men who owe everything to you show themselves in their true colors, teaching me a lesson that I hoped my younger years would not bring me. I have come from their vile contact sick at heart, and feel as if I purified myself by the hearty, "God bless you, General," that is now on my lips.

I shall remain here until I have answered those who seek to injure you through your Provost Marshals, and shall then resign if I can no longer serve you.

Very truly your friend and servant, FRANK I. WHITE

Lt. Col. and Provost Marshal, East Shore, Va.

From General Graham to General Butler

NORFOLK, VIRGINIA, January 22nd, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: Accompanying this you will find a copy of letter I intend sending to Lieut. Col. E. W. Smith, Adjt. Gen. of the army of the James, on Wednesday next, requesting to be detached from my present command and ordered into the field — on the same day I intend seeing Gen. Grant personally, to request that I may be ordered to report

for duty to Maj. Gen. Sherman. For many reasons I desire to leave the Department, feeling convinced that a very narrow course is going to be adopted toward all your friends. Lt. Davenport can give you my ideas *in extenso*.

If you can assist me in the design I have to join Sherman thro' Senator Wilson or the Senators from my own state, please do so.

Poor Harris received an order to-day from Navy Department detaching him from duty with the army and directing him to report to Rear Admiral Porter. He wept like a child, and remains inconsolable. He would resign, but I have advised against it, believing that it would be made use of as a pretext to dismiss him.

If you can do anything for him, please do so. He has always been true as steel. Has rendered me most faithful service.

Remember me kindly to Mrs. Butler and Miss Blanche and believe me, *Respectfully and sincerely,* CHARLES K. GRAHAM

From General Butler to General Graham

MY DEAR GENERAL: The ice prevented your letter reaching me as soon as we could have wished. I am first of all to thank you and Mrs. Graham for the splendid and most acceptable New Year's gift sent me. That we are likely to be separated gives it an additional value in my eyes. Alas! my friend! I fear that so far from any influence of mine being able to aid you in your wishes, it would be a hindrance. There can be no doubt that if you get that consideration which your experience as an officer, gallantry in the field and services entitled you, you will be assigned to a division. Among my regrets that I have of my military experience, one of them is I did ever take you from the Marine service, where you did such efficient service, and put you in the field. That is a mistake to be rectified if we ever serve together again. Believe me,

Most truly yours, B. F. B.

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

FREEMPORT, Jan. 22nd, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: I have just returned this morning from Springfield, and must go back this evening. I can clearly understand your situation. It was not unexpected to me when I learned of the failure at Fisher. I was satisfied that the Powers were only waiting for a pretext to remove you, and

this furnished one. I know it was not the cause, but how to get the people to understand that point is the question. If I could see you I might make some suggestions. I see Wilkinson of the *Tribune* stands by you. You will do well to keep him posted up all the time. I will as soon as I get through some private legislation I have on my hands come down and see. I am confident that if you play your *rôle* well you will come out all right. I wish you would drop me a line and tell me how matters looked to you at Washington. You can well understand how anxious I am, as all the *news* I get is through the papers. Give Mrs. Butler my compliments, and say to her that I have ordered your portrait by Antrobus sent to her, which I wish her to accept as a token of my regard for her and as an acknowledgement of her many kindnesses. I could think of nothing that I preserved would be more acceptable than this painting.

Survey the whole field, watch every point, and find out if possible whether Stanton is not really at the bottom and Grant the tool. I have no fear but that in time we will come out all right. See as many of your friends as you can, and let them watch the corners. I am so d-m mad at the whole pack I can hardly behave prudently. My disposition is to make open war, but I don't believe that is best. Tell some of the young men to write me. God bless you.

Yours truly, J. W. SHAFFER

From General Butler to General Weitzel

WILLARDS, Jan'y 23, '65

MY DEAR WEITZEL: Accept my sincere congratulations upon your happy marriage. Salute the bride for me, and say how happy Mrs. Butler and myself would be to see her at Lowell on your return to the Army.

I am afraid you have been annoyed lest I might possibly think that your advice at Fort Fisher was not such as I ought to have acted upon. Let me assure you that I have never in any moment, amid the delightful stream of obloquy which is pouring upon me, doubted the military sagacity of the advice you gave, or the propriety of my action under it.

Indeed, my friend, I am glad I was there to act as a shield to a young officer in a moment of fearful responsibility from the consequences of a proper act, which might have injured him in his profession but which cannot harm me who have a different one. The judgment of cool reason hereafter will

applaud it, but hot passion might have harmed you as it has done me for the hour. Indeed, it was in view of this very event that I went at all.

With the invocation of every blessing upon you and yours,
I am,

Your Friend, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl.

From General Weitzel to General Butler

CINCINNATI, January 25th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR GENERAL: For the first time my business here has given me opportunity to write to you.

I was so astonished at your removal, and so sad and sorry for it, that my young wife often called my attention to it. I feel that in command of the 25th Corps, I am now adrift, and will have to fight every one.

Birney wrote me last night that several general officers were trying their utmost to get my position, that the East wind was blowing chilly for me just now, and that I had better fortify myself. And all this probably because Fort Fisher *was taken* by assault.

Such another piece of *fool-luck* is not known in the history of the world. 2200 men in a strong work taken by about 5000. Who has ever heard of it before? Can either the army of the Potomac, or Sherman's army show anything like this assault, or has there been anything like it before? There has not. But was it not slaughter? Why did not Porter run in a few of his boats? He would have lost less men than he did trying to *board* the fort with *cutlasses well-sharpened*, and he would have thus saved nearly the entire army lost. For that reason I say Porter has caused a useless slaughter of life, and it should be known to the people. He had several vessels in his fleet that had been blockade runners. They were in and out by the darkest nights. Why would they not have been shoved in after he had *silenced* the fort, and thus saved the bloody assault?

I am surprised that I have not been summoned before the Committee on the conduct of the war.

I return to my post on Sunday night. I will reach the fort on Wednesday next. What my fate will be I do not know. To serve under Ord is bad enough.

I am very sorry, General, that you never showed me that letter of instructions from Gen. Grant to you. I knew nothing of it until I saw it in papers. My wife feels as badly over

your removal as I do. I have been advised, since you left, from Head Quarters not to bring her with me.

General Hooker thinks that you did perfectly right in not assaulting that work.

Mrs. Weitzel unites with me in regards to yourself and family.

Yours truly, G. WEITZEL, Maj. Gen.

Please read and return enclosed letter.

From General Butler to General Weitzel

LOWELL, Jany 30, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR WEITZEL: Fearing lest you should be annoyed at the turn of events, I wrote you a note from Washington which I hope you received.

Your note of the 25th came this morning, and pains me by the sadness of its tone. You are in no danger, I believe, of removal from your command, and need not fear an "East wind." You will be confirmed without doubt; if not, please write me and I will try my hand at it. Or, if you think there is any doubt, give me notice.

I repeat, that I am entirely satisfied with your advice and my action at Fort Fisher, and if I were to do over again I should do likewise. I trust among military men *our* conduct at Fort Fisher will be the foundation of a *military* reputation.

I can easily tell you, my dear General, why General Grant's instructions to *me* were not shown to you. I shew you his instructions when we made the demonstration against the Rebel lines on the 27th of October last, and then gave you *my* orders. I found you embarrassed between the two, and so the movement was not as successful as I could have wished. I determined this time to have your unbiased judgment, giving me the best results of your experience without any trammels.

I went down to *take the responsibility*, and I have done so.

You will be summoned before the committee on the conduct of war, and there I desire you to fully explain all the occurrences of the expedition, and the reasons which led you to your opinions and actions.

You will also be doing one who feels kindly towards you a kindness if you will detail to the committee the several conversations you had with Porter, and your report of them to me. How he was urged by you to run by the forts in your interview of Sunday night (the 18th), and also on the morning

of the 25th, and his reply. Also his promise to notify me when he discharged the torpedo so that I could be present (if being 25 miles off could be said to be presence), also that he believed that it would blow down Wilmington & Smithfield. Also whether there was any want of co-operation on my part with him, or whether I desired to do all I could to aid the expedition. In all this you will be aided by Comstock, who has given a written report in our favor.

Let me assure you that Wilmington had nothing to do with my removal from the Army of the James: that was predetermined for reasons I will explain to you when I see you if ever that day comes.

Be assured that you have in me a friend who will watch your career in the future, as in the past, and will be not powerless to aid you, as by so doing he will aid the country and deserving merits.

Most truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

P. S. Grant's idea of intrenching was based on wrong information, and our coming away was not contrary to orders. If we effected a landing we were not to come—not if we effected a *partial* landing, and a storm intervened for days to prevent a further landing of supplies and guns, not with a navy *out of ammunition* as Bruse told you the fleet was. It was, by far, better to come back.

By the by, tell the Committee when you first heard that I was *not* to accompany the expedition, did Grant say anything to you about it after your return? Did you see him?

From Edwin Greble to General Butler

PHILADELPHIA, January 24th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: It was with extreme regret and no little surprise that I read the order relieving you from the command of the army of the James.

If this is the result of the failure to capture Fort Fisher, it seems to me that those who displaced you were not fully informed of all the particulars relative to it.

So far as I am able to judge, you performed your duty efficiently and with a view of capturing the fort. The troops on landing were placed under the command of Gen. Weitzel and Col. Comstock; no one can doubt the courage and ability of these officers. They returned to the vessel and said that it was impracticable to take the fort with the troops on hand.

Gen. Weitzel remarked to me "that he would not send men to fight where he would not go himself, to attack the fort would be to slaughter the men."

I do not pretend to say whether the fort could or could not have been taken on Christmas day had the assault been made, but I do believe that it could have been if the attack had been made on the first, second, or third day of our first arrival before it, and thereby saving hundreds of lives and millions of money.

I have no doubt that when a full and impartial investigation takes place, you will stand justified before an unprejudiced people.

I have learned that my son-in-law, Col. W. A. Leech, was at Danville on the 14th day. Col. Mulford has promised to have (him) exchanged, I expect to hear from him daily.

Mr. Drew and myself arrived safely home, much to the joy of ourselves and families. Mr. Drew desires me to say that he and Mr. Lowney coincide in my views, he joins in tendering thanks for the kindness shown us, and cordially invites you to visit us when you come to our city.

Wishing you health and happiness, I am

Very truly yours, EDWIN GREBLE

From Richard McAllister to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D. C., January 24th, 1865

GENERAL: General Cameron is here. He will call to see you to-night. He is, as you know, warmly your friend, and will stand by you in any event.

Very truly yours, RICHARD MCALLISTER

470 14th Street

By General Butler

Jan. 23, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

*Memorandum of Propositions relating to the Blockade
and Trade with Insurgent States*

So large a portion of the coasts and harbors of the south being now in the possession of the United States, and the consequent destruction of the trade heretofore existing by blockade-running, and in view of the effect which the revival of trade in the necessities and luxuries of life would have upon the citizens of the insurrectionary States — *It is proposed:*

That the blockade be raised, and that trade be permitted with every southern port between the Chesapeake and the

Rio Grande — in all articles not contraband of war — the list of articles, contraband of war, however, to be authoritatively declared, including articles which may be deemed useful in military or naval operations. An enumeration of course much to be extended beyond the number of articles heretofore reckoned as contraband, because of the improvements in the science of war.

Officers of the revenue to be put on board of naval vessels which would act as revenue cutters for the purpose of collecting the revenue at each of the ports, not actually in possession of our land forces. These revenue officers to collect the internal tax upon all products of the South, exported for the purpose of paying for the imports, and all such products to be allowed free egress, subject only to the internal revenue tax, to the extent of return cargoes for the imports.

That an act of Congress be passed making all attempts to smuggle, and all acts of smuggling of goods contraband of war, punishable by fine and imprisonment in the Penitentiary.

By these means men would be deterred from smuggling any articles which involved their personal liberty. Crews, pilots, and masters of vessels would be cautious how they entered into such enterprises. Directly, also, the pilots for the intricate channels of secluded inlets would become scarce if those who were captured were retained.

We have thus far through the war been capturing pilots and discharging them as fast as captured, to undertake new enterprise.

Foreign nations could not object to the punishment of those of their subjects who were engaged in smuggling goods, contraband of war, not only in the invasion or breach of the neutrality proclamations of their own sovereigns, but also of the Revenue and Municipal laws of the United States.

Further, this course being taken would then open the South to the manufacturers of the world in everything not pertaining to the support of an army. It would be a movement on the part of the Government which would be instantly felt in its beneficial effect upon the domestic and social life of the South as a blessing obtained to them from the Government of the United States by the circumscription of the maritime and naval power of the Confederacy.

Another advantage would be that instead of keeping a very large blockading fleet as at present, at an enormous expense without any return, by this a very considerable

revenue amounting to millions would be collected, and at the same time the cotton, the tobacco, the resins, and other tropical products would be thrown into the southern market and for the supply of the manufactures of the North.

It is believed that while it could work no possible injury to the military operations of the Union, there could be no possible objection to it from any foreign nation, because it would be in furtherance and not in derogation of trade.

There are precedents for this course — early in the history of the country — The Boston Port Bill of the Revolutionary period was legislation in this direction.

The proposed reprisal upon South Carolina by Gen'l. Jackson for nullification in 1832 is also in point. The closing of the Ports of a country is a right which was exercised by Russia against the allied forces in the Crimean War, — by Holland, and in the wars of the last Century, and never has been controverted except perhaps in the case of China, when she closed her ports against the opium trade of England, the forcible breach of which act by that Government can hardly be justified under the laws of nations.

A little examination and care would easily draw a bill which upon becoming an act could readily be set in motion by a proclamation from the President.

Respectfully submitted,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l.*

From General Butler

WASHINGTON, Jany. 24, 1865

Hon. GEORGE S. BOUTWELL, Member of House of Representatives

SIR: Representing the District in which I live, it would seem to be proper that I should forward to you copies of a letter sent by me to Mr. James Brooks, requesting information as to the accuracy of the report of his speech, and also a note to the Honorable Speaker of the House prepared at the same moment to be presented for the purpose of my vindication as soon as Mr. Brooks should answer that he was correctly reported.

I also take leave to forward to you the documents and correspondence relating to the money of Sam Smith & Co.

You may make such use of these papers as you deem justice may require. Permit me further to say that the idea of challenging Mr. Brooks was never for a moment entertained,

because my position and the laws of the country forbid.
With thanks for many courtesies, believe me,

*Truly your friend, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.
H. C. CLARKE, Capt. & A. D. C.*

Enclosures referred to in Foregoing Letter

WASHINGTON, Jan'y. 20th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

JAMES BROOKS, *Member of House of Representatives*

SIR: I find in the Daily *Globe*, of the 7th instant, a report of your remarks in the House of Representatives on the 6th instant, an extract of which is appended.

I have the honor to inquire whether your remarks are here correctly reported, except perhaps the misprint of *bold* for *gold*, as the remarks were quoted in other papers, and also whether there were any modifications, explanations, or limitations made by you other than appear in this report.

The gentleman who hands you this will await, or call for an answer at any time or place you may designate.

Very respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

Extract. "I am bound to say that an effort was made by the Federal Government during the pendency of the late Presidential election to control the City of New York by sending there a bold robber, in the person of a Major General of the United States. Robber as he was of the public Treasury and Major General of the United States as he was, he dared not exercise the power given to him to attempt to control the actions of those whom the gentleman calls thieves and robbers in my own City."

WASHINGTON, D. C., Jan. 20th, 1865
[Not in chronological order]

Hon. *Speaker of House of Representatives, Congress
of the United States*

SIR: I take leave most respectfully to request you to lay before the House of Representatives this note in order to avail myself of the only means of redress known to me without breach of privilege of the honorable House.

Mr. James Brooks, a Member of the House, on the 6th of January is reported to have used in debate the following language:

"I am bound to say that an effort was made by the Federal Government, during the pendency of the late Presidential election to control the City of New York by sending there a

bold robber, in the person of a Major General of the United States. Robber as he was of the public Treasury, and Major General of the United States as he was, he dared not exercise the power given to him to attempt to control the actions of those whom the gentleman calls thieves and robbers in my own City."

The correctness of the report I have taken measures to ascertain.

Here, then, is a charge made upon the responsibility of the position Mr. Brooks occupies, of very high crimes and misdemeanors alleged to be committed by an officer of the United States, which, if he is guilty, ought to be visited by the most condign punishment.

If the charge is calumnious and false, then it is due to the national honor that it should be unstained by the imputation of the employment of such a person in its service in high official position, and it would seem also due to the dignity of the House that a public slanderer should be rebuked.

The Constitution and laws of the United States and Parliamentary usage give to the officer thus charged no means of redress through the ordinary courts of law, or any other mode known among honorable men. Therefore, appealing to the sense of justice of the honorable House, I respectfully ask that an investigation may be ordered of the charges so preferred against me by a Member of the House, through a committee of its members with the most ample powers of inquiry.

Further, in order not to embarrass the investigation by confining it to the single charge made, I desire to have put in issue every official act of my public life which can in any way be supposed to affect my official integrity or personal honor, and that my accuser have leave to make good his accusations before the committee of the House, so that if the accused be found guilty, proper prosecution may be ordered in the Courts for his punishment, or if the accusation be found false and calumnious, the Honorable House may be in position to vindicate its own honor and dignity by the due punishment of a public calumniator and slanderer. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

From General Weitzel to General Butler

CINCINNATI, January 26th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: I was so delighted this morning to receive your note from Willard's. As the truth became developed, I saw I had not made a mistake. At first, I was terribly frightened.

Many of my friends and fellow-citizens here too at first made long faces, and only one paper, but our oldest and most respectable (the *Gazette*), stood out for you boldly as against *marking pot* Porter, as they called him. In one of his last despatches, however, Porter is compelled to acknowledge the correctness of our judgment.

I thank you for your kind well wishes and your invitation. My wife unites in these thanks. I have been advised by telegraph not to bring her with me, so that I will leave alone, and direct for the army, on Sunday next.

Do you think there is any danger of my confirmation? There will not be if I get a chance at something before Congress adjourns.

Mrs. Weitzel and myself wish you and yours all the happiness you can desire. We know you will come out of all this all right.

Yours truly, G. WEITZEL, Maj. Gen.

From F. W. Bird to General Butler

Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Council Chamber, Boston, Jan. 26th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: I congratulate you. And yet I hardly know why any more now than a month ago. I have never doubted for a moment that you would come out right. The general verdict is based rather upon the blunder of Brooks than upon the justice of its cause, and therefore I care less about it.

I have regarded Grant as a failure for the last six months, and have uniformly said so privately. It's of no use to attack popular idols too early. This is the way I put it lately.

Butler went to Wilmington with 6500 men, did not take it, and returned in ten days without the loss of a man. Grant started ten months ago with 300,000 men, first and last, to take Richmond; has lost over 100,000, more than Lee's entire army, & now holds an outpost of Richmond — as far off, militarily, as a year ago — and, as I understand it, would have been smashed more disastrously than McClellan was in

his "change of base" had not you been on the James to save him. But I did not mean to write of these things.

Ever since you were "relieved," I have been trying to write to you, to suggest this. Parton should write the history of your administration in the Department of Va. and N. C. The country knows a good deal, I more; you immeasurably more, and it should come out — think of this.

I expect to leave for Washington on Saturday evening. If you are home before that and in Boston on Saturday, I hope to see you — dine with me if possible.

Faithfully yours, F. W. BIRD

From Benson J. Lossing

POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y., January 26th, 1865

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

MY DEAR GEN. BUTLER: The newspapers tell me this morning that you have gone to Lowell to "await further orders," so I suppose you may now find leisure to peruse a few lines from a sincere friend. Duty and inclination have prompted me, long ago, to write to you. Knowing you to be on the wing, I prudently concluded to wait for your alighting.

I have watched with vivid interest the course of official action and public sentiment since your return from the Cape Fear; and I already perceive the beginning of the fulfillment of my constant prediction that Gen. Butler will come out of this ordeal unscathed.

I know that sober history, musing and recording after the smoke of battle and the clamor of shallow pride, uneasy jealousy, and over-weaning lust for applause, shall have disappeared, will present your whole conduct in that expedition in a light so clear and searching that the dullest reader of the chronicle must perceive your justification and thank you for your sound judgment and commendable humanity.

Your parting address to your soldiers, the ridiculous over-acting of Admiral Porter, and the attack of that despicable New York Congressman, who probably never felt the luxury of a manly emotion, have providentially conspired at this time, with your past achievements in this war, to root you more firmly in the affections of the people of this country.

Since the exposure of Brooks by Boutwell and by himself, and the revelations against Fort Fisher with 6500 men, no

siege guns nor a coöperating fleet, a heavy column of the enemy on your flank while only a third of your army was permitted to land by a rising sea, and that of Terry with 12,000 men, full coöperation of the fleets and marines, no enemy near, outside of the fort, for almost fifty hours, and weather so fine that all the troops and accompaniments could be landed, there is, so far as my observation goes, a most wonderful reaction in your favor.

The public will not suffer you to be sacrificed, nor to remain idle when such men as you are so much needed. They will say in effect —

“And must Trelawney die?”

Full five hundred Cornishmen will know the reason why.”

I shall ever remember with pleasure the fortnight I spent with you on the “Ben Deford,” the two days and nights at your Head Quarters, and your kindness on all occasions. I sincerely wish that the personal acquaintance so pleasantly (for me) begun at Fortress Monroe, may be renewed “When this cruel war is over.”

By this mail I send you a book which I beg you to accept as a slight token of my sincere esteem.

Very truly your friend and fellow-citizen,

BENSON J. LOSSING

From Captain Martin to General Butler

*Office Commissary of Musters, Dept. of Va. and N. C
FORT MONROE, VA., January 26th, 1865*

DEAR GENERAL: I send you by mail a few Rebel papers, thinking they might be interesting to you, and at the same time bring to your remembrance one of your old staff; who, I assure you, is sincere in his professions of affection and respect. We are going along quietly, and I do not expect you will hear much more from the army of the James. I think it is used up — that is to say, we have no one to bring its actions before the people, it will be swallowed up in the Army of the Potomac.

Be pleased to remember me to Mrs. and Miss Butler — and with every kind wish for yourself, I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., FRED MARTIN, Capt. and Q. M.

From George S. Boutwell to General Butler

WASHINGTON, January 27th, 1865

MY DEAR SIR: I neglected to return to you the copy of letter to Mr. Pierrepont of March 28th, 1864, which I suppose is your original copy.

I regret that the *Daily Globe* was put to press before I returned proof with corrections. The *Congressional Globe* will be accurate, and I have sent corrected copies to the *Traveller* and *Journal*. The *Traveller* telegraphs me that they intended to publish the debate.

Very truly, GEORGE S. BOUTWELL

From "A Friend" to General Butler

NEW YORK, January 25th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

DEAR GENERAL: I see that one Edwards Pierrepont has been active in hatching up this conspiracy (which has just been ventilated by Boutwell) against you. It may be useful for you to know who this Edwards P. is. He is the son of a small farmer in North Haven, Conn., named Pierpont. He sent his son to college — Yale, where his real name appears on the catalogue, somewhere from 1830 to 37 as "Munson Pierpont." "Munson" studied law, went to Milwaukee, made some money, came to New York, married old "Lord" Willoughbee's daughter, and set up as a big man with a big name, Edwards Pierrepont, to which he has no legitimate title. He has cut all his old friends — won't speak to his old schoolmaster, Hartwell — don't admit his sisters, respectable seamstresses, into his house, and is making an ass of himself generally.

You can verify the above by overhauling the college catalogues (Prof. Thos. Thacher of Yale knows all about it — being a classmate). Also by sending to North Haven.

A Friend

From Hiram Barney to General Butler

Hoffman House, NEW YORK, January 27th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: I came in town to-day with the purpose to call and pay my respects to you, and to assure you the recent events have not served to abate one particle of the esteem and confidence of your friends. The abuse and exaltation of certain journals and individuals arouses your

friends to a sense and appreciation of the great services; which are after all the secret cause of the detraction which is now visited upon you.

Your great ability will not be left to slumber long at Lowell; but will be demanded for high and honorable exertions in fields where you will reap fresh honors for yourself and great benefits to your country.

Just as I was leaving my office to come here to see you, I was waited on by a gentleman who was engaged in calling together a meeting of gentlemen to consider what might be done here to provide a safe depository for the colored soldiers and laborers to place their surplus earnings upon interest. As you have had much experience and favorable opportunities to form opinions on the subject, I would like to have your judgment whether we in New York can best accomplish the object by establishing, in New York, a Trust Company or Savings Bank for the freedmen, or by promoting the formation of such institutions in the South; and whether it is practicable to unite with such institutions a place for the investments of unclaimed deposits and earnings in educational and other charitable institutions among the colored people of the South.

The meeting was respectably attended, and great zeal was manifested to do something to secure the permanent welfare of the freedmen of the South. The question was started whether the subject ought to be (held) over for state or for National legislation, and on this point too I would be glad to have your opinion. Large sums of money it is said, are accumulating in the hands of officers of the army and civilians at the South by the deposits of these colored soldiers and laborers, and these gentlemen are bothered by the trusts and ask for their relief as well as for the safety of these funds.

Make my most respectful compliments acceptable to Mrs. Butler, and believe me,

Most truly your friend, HIRAM BARNEY¹

From James Parton to General Butler . . .

NEW YORK, 835 Broadway, January 30th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have just risen from the perusal of your speech, and I should do violence to my wishes if I were not to begin the week by saying how entirely admirable it

¹ Collector of the Port of New York in Lincoln's Administration.

appears to me. The facts stated would by themselves suffice to carry any reader to the end without pause, but you have given them with so much tact, dignity, moderation, and force as to make the speech irresistible. Nor have you exhausted the subject, you have left unsaid much that may be brought forward hereafter in case parties interested do not find this sufficient. That the complete report should appear in the *Times* is not the least of your triumphs.

I can boast, my dear General, that from the first moment of the Wilmington news to this moment, I never doubted, for a single instant, that you had done the best thing and the only thing which the circumstances admitted.

The speech adds not to the strength of this conviction, but it delights me to see a statement of the case that must convince every candid and many uncandid persons. We all join anew in the cry which Mrs. Parton has taught our baby, "Hurrah for Gen. Butty."

Congratulating Mrs. Butler and your daughter (who, I hope, enjoyed Hamlet), I remain wholly yours,

JAMES PARTON

From James Parton to General Butler

NEW YORK, 895 Broadway, January 31st, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR GENERAL: I was sorry to find this morning that H. G. is a little sore (not much) about the *Times*' getting the exclusive report of the speech. He seemed to think, not that you had done it, but that you might have prevented it. It seems that Mr. Winsor telegraphed the whole from Boston without telling the *Tribune* reporters anything about it. Imagine the feelings of the latter on seeing the report in the *Times* of Monday morning!

I told H. G. that your interest was to have the speech in all the papers, and that you could not have taken a course that tended to keep it out of all but one. He has put the speech in the semi-weekly. I hope he will in the weekly, and urged his doing so.

You see, of course, how things are working. The comments of the *Times* show that certain people are afraid of you — for 1868. "Insubordination" is to be the cry.

Ever yours, JAS. PARTON

From General Turner to General Butler

Head Quarters, Dept. of Va. and S. C. Army of the James, in the field, Jan. 30, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: The rebels got us up quite a *rampage* last week. Fortunately it resulted in only giving us a big scare, but it was a close shave; nothing but bare luck saved us. Our friend Parker of the "Onondaga" was off at the first alarm, and our pontoon bridges and all of our depots were at the mercy of the enemy had he come on. The "Fredericksburg" found the obstructions, but finding her consorts aground, lacked the nerve to proceed alone, and we escaped. We held our breath for a time.

The event of the day is the three rebel commissioners who are knocking for admission at our lines on the Petersburg front, Messrs. Stevens, Campbell, and Hunter. The *Sentinel* of today states that they were sent on the representation of Mr. Blair, that Mr. Lincoln said he would receive a deputation if sent unofficially. The *Enquirer* says, "Those gentlemen are fully posted upon all matters involved in propositions of peace, and if they meet with the encouragement their humane and patriotic impulses deserve, the way will be open for regular and it is to be hoped effective negotiations."

None of the papers today have anything to say about "Independence," which up to within two or three weeks they have talked so boastingly of.

Grant is off down the coast, and is in command of both armies. Many changes are taking place in your old command, which I have to silently witness.

The portions of Ames' and Paine's divisions left behind have all been ordered to Fort Fisher, which is the last the 24 or 25 corps will see of their two divisions. North Carolina has been taken away from us also. I am in hopes the machine will soon be *reduced down to running order*.

Boutwell has disarmed your enemies completely with field guns-tin.

I am very much discouraged since you left, and have but little heart for anything.

Remember me to Mrs. Butler and Miss Blanche. I remain,
Yours sincerely, J. W. TURNER

From Abram P. Ely to General Butler

Oswego, New York, Jan. 31st, 1865

SIR: It may be thought rather novel, stranger as I am, to address you — but inasmuch as your acts for the past three years and a half have become public property, as an administrative as well as a military officer of the Union, I claim my relative share in it, and this is my apology for now addressing you.

As I cannot gratify my heart's desire in shaking the hand of him whose public acts have so strongly corresponded with my own convictions, I avail myself of this, the only mode of expressing my gratitude and fullest appreciation.

Having in former years frequently visited your city on business relations, I was not entirely ignorant of Lawyer Butler prior to this war. And knowing his political relations and sympathies were widely different from the writer's, you will pardon me for saying that for such relations and sympathies I then entertained little respect.

But when war, bloody war, came on this Nation, its life and its existence put in jeopardy by rebels in arms, and B. F. Butler being one of the first to rally to its defence, and thereby to me appearing to ignore what I believed to be the inevitable tendencies of former associations, your acts then were my acts, and we were brought into perfect sympathy.

Although the approbation of one citizen is likened to one grain of sand to the whole, yet it may have some significance.

Permit me to say your early advent to the defence of our country, your administrative as well as military ability as exhibited while at New Orleans, with your subsequent, while acting in conjunction with the Potomac army, your early comprehension of the only effectual means of suppressing this wicked rebellion, your readiness to adapt these means to this end (although thwarted in some measure by a principal cabinet officer), has won for you the just approbation of all lovers of this country.

I have just closed the reading your speech on your arrival home. The failure of the Wilmington expedition took by surprise both your friends and enemies. I watched carefully the report of Commander Porter, and other public developments of the expedition, and early became convinced that the failure lay not at your door.

Your *exposé* has fully confirmed my convictions on this

point, and future events will bear you out, I doubt not, triumphantly in your course. The procrastination of this war has been owing more to our own faults than to the power of the rebels. Prominent among these faults was want of earnestness on the part of civil as well as military leaders, and, a comprehension of what would kill the rebellion quickest.

In your acts, both earnestness and comprehension have stood preëminent. Slavery by this people was the primary cause of this war. And if this Gov. is saved, as I have no doubt it will be, it will be through the aid of the slave. And it has been a great mistake he was not earlier sought and encouraged to come to our aid. This is the decree of the disposer of human events, and this credit is to be their reward for their bondage by this people, and will be so awarded them by posterity. It may be Mr. Seward and his co-workers may compel your retirement from public service for a season; if so, it will be your gain and the public loss.

May I hope for his retirement after the 4th of March? This I pray for. Continue this good work and abide your time for four years, notwithstanding the opprobrium thrown at you by rebels. I prophecy that in the future your most earnest friends will come from the rebellious states.

I therefore close by saying you are my candidate for the next President.

Asking all needful excuse for this trespass, and hoping your retirement will better fit and prepare you for yet more important public service. While I remain

*Your ever humble servant, ABM. P. ELY,
Brother of Alfred Ely, late member of Congress*

From General Butler to Abram P. Ely

MY DEAR SIR: Your very kind note of approval of my public acts was most grateful. That one good and loyal citizen can say "well done" from his heart, unswerved by interests or prejudice, is a rare earnest of a hope that in the future I may get the sober second thought of the people to approve what my own judgment has disbursed.

So far from needing any apology for your courteous kindness, allow me to return my most obliged acknowledgments.

Most truly yours, B. F. B.

An Anonymous Letter

BUTLER

NEW YORK, Jan 31st, 1865

THE only trouble is people do not yet quite understand your real character — but this will follow, all in good time — it is as certain as death itself.

The people do not see that you are at heart a vagabond, that you are a coward, a poltroon, a jackass, a viper, a brazen, impudent bag of wind, etc., etc., etc. General, my opinion of you is that you are in one word an imposter and a *damned scoundrel*.

You can address "A republican who can see."

I don't believe that if Banks had been quarrelsome he could have kicked you into a fight.

You need not flatter yourself that you have gained any hold of the heart of the American people. Take my advice now and keep still, you are a damn fool.

Some of our brave *fighting* Generals will snap you up yet and blow your darned head off, so you had better keep cool on that account, as you have no stomach for that kind of work.

Butler, you will yet see that you had better dig your grave at once rather than attack such men as Grant, Porter, and others. Of all the foolish things you ever done, this is the most impolitic. It will, I know, take a good deal to put down men of your impudence, but you have sold yourself. Your condemnation has gone forth by your own late and viperous acts, it is too late to recover what little respect the American people had for you. Henceforward your present friends will abandon you one by one, will be ashamed to be your friend, and a couple of years from this day, you will be a sneak and a laughing stock of this truly great people. There was a time when I pitied your want of judgment etc. but that is past.

A republican who was never anything else.

From W. H. Merriam to General Butler

FORT MONROE, VIRGINIA, Feb. 1st, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have it upon authority that both Generals Terry and Ames are willing to appear before the Committee of Congress on the conduct of the War, and testify that from actual observation aided by reasons of the most practical character they would have advised you in the matter of an assault upon Fort Fisher as General Weitzel did. General

Ames said this to Captain Keeler, a staff officer on the expedition. I have deemed it proper to communicate the fact to you, as I have it from Capt. Keeler, who is an excellent friend of ours. I think I may say the light begins to shine in and through the cloud of obloquy. Please send me your Lowell speech in full, and make my earnest regards to Maj. Haggerty, should you see him.

The Navy Department being at a loss for the employment of our large fleet since the fall of Fort Fisher, — propose to send a powerful squadron to cruise about Europe and show our iron-teeth to the "trembling monarchs" on the "tottering thrones" of the decaying Old World. It is said that Rear-Admiral Goldsborough is designated for the command of the European fleet, but we cannot imagine why. He has no fame, at home or abroad, as a fighting man.

By all means send glorious old Vice-Admiral Farragut. If we send a show squadron to Europe, let it be in command of a real hero and gentleman, one whose exploits are known all over the globe.

Send Farragut. *And Admiral Porter says some of the monitors can cross the ocean with perfect safety. Let him take one of them and accompany the fleet.*

I wish to God Porter would, provided the trip could have one result.

W. H. MERRIAM

From General Butler to B. T. Wade

February 8th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR WADE: I enclose you this note from Mr. Merriam, who was on the last expedition to Fort Fisher. Will you have Terry and Ames summoned. B. F. B., *Maj. Gen'l.*

Address, Maj. Gen'l. Terry & Brig. Gen'l. Ames, Expeditionary Corps near Charleston.

From General Butler

LOWELL, February 1st, 1865

MY DEAR MRS. BOUTWELL: Governor Boutwell, unsolicited, from motives of personal friendship and public, did me a great service.

I desire to mark my most grateful appreciation of this kindness by some token of regard.

532 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Please wear this ring in remembrance of your husband's triumph. From an obliged friend,

Most truly yours, (B. F. B.)

From C. A. Watson to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D. C., February 1st, 1865

RESPECTED SIR: I enclose you a Reform Pledge which I request you to examine, and if you approve of the plan, please write me to that effect. It was got up last summer with the purpose of bringing it to bear on the fall elections, but the time was too short, and it did not succeed, although it was approved of by many of our most prominent men. There is now as much necessity for it as at any time, and during the spring I intend to bring it out as a pamphlet of 7 or 10 pages, so as to let on all future elections. As I am fully persuaded that your opinions are similar to many in the Pledge, I therefore write asking your co-operation in correcting, revising, and improving it, as its success in my opinion is of as much importance as the Constitution, and if successful it will defeat every one who opposes it, and elevate those who approve.

Very respectfully,

Your Friend, C. A. WATSON

From General Butler to C. A. Watson

February 8th, 1865

DEAR SIR: I most certainly approve of the principle of your Reform Pledge. I fear, however, that it may be going a little too far to say that will appoint to no office men who have not been in the war. As there are some offices to be filled by men too old to have been in the field, such as judges and others, I should be quite willing to agree that in all public employments the soldier or sailor should have the preference.

Indeed, I have already acted upon that proposition in employing teachers for freedmen's schools and other similar employment.

With this limitation your object is a good one. Certainly we owe it to those who have fought our battles to give them the first places.

Upon the subject giving confiscated lands to the valiant and faithful soldier, I have been on record since my speech of April, 1863.

Truly yours, B. F. B.

*From W. P. Webster to General Butler**Provost Court Department of Virginia and N Carolina, NORFOLK, Feb. 1st, 1865*

EAR GENERAL: The Provost Court still exists. I see
ing of Gen. Ord, although he had been in Norfolk 2 or 3
es. He visited the Wise Farm and has suggested some
age, has turned over the feeding to the Commissary.
has removed all the Provost Marshals by order of Gen.
nt.

he commission appointed by Gen. Grant, consisting of
. Gordon, Col. Potter, and Major Reed, is the dreaded
ual.

hey have examined all connected with the Johnson store,
h is now said to have made all the trouble. Thousands
ollars a day were sold there. Gen. Grant has prohibited
ls from being carried out of Norfolk. Gen. Shepley is
rted to have said that whatever stores were established,
ermits given, were under your express orders, and that he
not the commanding officer of this District, although he
ed himself as such. Many think that he is ready to
icate you to save himself. Hildreth and Lane have
l to find out about his examination, but to little satis-
on. He says that there is no trouble. Potter and Reed
very intimate with him.

was at the Fort yesterday. The "River Queen" was
red from the Fort to Annapolis for Sec. Seward, and the
urin" is to bring down Commissioners Stephens, Hunter,
Campbell. They meet to-day. As you read the news-
r, you will know all.

en. Scofield is here with 20,000 men from the army of
nessee. They are to land near Fort Fisher and attack
ington by land, while the gunboats go up the river.
oks as if the rebellion was really near its end. *Col. Lamb
prisoner at Chesapeake Hospital. He says that if you had
ked, your whole force would certainly have been captured.
Hoke's division was in your rear waiting to attack you.*

l is gloom and desolation at the Fort. A new set of men
the wharf. A new lot of steamers in the bay, and every
now there now puts on airs that your officers were never
l to. The army of the Potomac is here, and rules, and
be in at the Death, to carry off all the laurels. The
of the James is extinct. Quite a sensation was created
by the report that the Rebel rams came down through

the *Dutch Gap Canal*. If they had got down *at all*, it would have been the best piece of luck for you that could have occurred, to have them come through the Canal. Our fleet would go over land rather than use it.

I have written to Mr. Field for \$10,000 to pay Mr. Couch. I suppose that you desire to complete the purchase of the Couch claims, 3 are confiscated. The lands embraced in a fourth are confiscated in the name of the son of the true owner. Two are said to be loyal.

I will inform you of any movement here, when I can give you earlier information than the newspapers.

Yours, W. P. WEBSTER

P. S. Sec. Seward and others are at the Fort. Stephens, Hunter, and Judge Campbell are on their way from the Front on the "Martin." I believe that the Rebels can dictate terms. Gen. Weitzel is here and says that he will give Porter the devil. He received your letter.

From General Grant

Headquarters Armies of the United States, CITY POINT, V.A., February 2, 1865

RESPECTFULLY forwarded to the Secretary of War with the request that these papers be filed with Major-General Butler's report of the expedition against Fort Fisher, N. C., as statements appended to said report by me.

I should have appended them when I forwarded the report, but Lieutenant-Colonel Comstock, aide-de-camp, to whom they were made, was absent on the second expedition against the fort, and had them with him. These statements of the officers and men named were reduced to writing immediately after the return of unsuccessful expedition against Fort Fisher, and were handed to Colonel Comstock about the 2nd day of January, 1865. General Butler, before ordering the reembarkation and return of the expedition he assumed to command, might have had within information, and it was his duty, before giving such orders, to have known the results of the reconnaissance, which could have been most satisfactorily learned from those most in advance.

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 42, Part I, Page 977.

From General Butler

LOWELL, February 4th, 1865

Hon. C. A. DANA, Asst. Secretary of War

SIR: This note will be handed you by *Mr. Davenport*, my Sec'y, of whom I spoke to you while in Washington. If you will please furnish him with a pass and such authority as may be necessary to have to visit the Rebel *General Whiting* and *Col. Lamb*, now prisoners of war, and understood to be confined at Fort Delaware, in order that he may confer with them upon the subject of *Fort Fisher*, I shall be greatly obliged.

Most truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. U.S. Vols.

Statement of General Whiting

February 11th, 1865 [Not in chronological order.]

Major General Whiting of the Provisional Army of the Confederate States this day in conversation with me made the following statements

THE original garrison of Fort Fisher was nine hundred strong, consisting of the 36th N. C. Regt. under the command of Colonel Lamb. This regiment was the only garrison on the 16th of December. Gen'l. Whiting reinforced the fort with some marines, sailors, and soldiers from Fort Caswell and elsewhere, making the garrison of the fort about one thousand men. The fire of the navy the first time had very little effect in injuring the fort as a means of defence. It dismounted about five guns, I think. The fort was much better prepared for defence upon the first occasion than upon the last, for the reason that the navy did not fire at night at the time of the first attack, and therefore we had time to repair what little damage was done during the day. Upon the occasion of the second attack, the fire of the navy was very severe. Nearly every gun, if not every one, upon the land side of the fort was dismounted by it, and upon the sea face much injured. Otherwise, however, the fort was not materially injured. The fire of the navy, unlike the time of the first attack, at the time of the second was *continuous for three days and nights*. We had no time to repair damages or rest the men. The fort never should have been taken. There was no more reason why Gen'l. Terry should have succeeded than why Gen'l. Butler should not. Gen'l. Bragg is to blame for the whole affair. He had under his command, within two miles and a half of Fort Fisher, two batteries of artillery,

a regiment of cavalry, and a large number of infantry. His force was as large as Gen'l. Terry's, and he should have captured Gen'l. Terry as he might easily have done. I shall prefer charges against him, and I don't care who knows it or opposes it. He never assisted me in any way — never even fired a shot.

Gen'l. Terry's line of entrenchments were very slight, and Gen'l. Bragg might easily have forced him from them, and placed him in a position where he would have been directly between the fire of Fort Fisher and the fire of your army, which could not then have helped him at all. The garrison of the fort was about five hundred more men at the time of the second attack than at the time of the first. The powder boat exploded at the time of the first attack had no effect. It was supposed to be one of the enemy's vessels blown up on account of having grounded, and was so reported. I do not think the powder boat was nearer than fifteen hundred to seventeen hundred yards from the salient of Fort Fisher. Fort Fisher was built with the idea of being defended by a co-operative force operating outside. It was erected for the purpose of keeping vessels out of the river, and that work it did. It was not as strong upon the land side as upon the sea face, although as strong as I could make it — still I always expected it would be defended with the aid of a co-operative force.

David G. Coit, Assist. Surgeon in Confederate Army stated that at the time of the first attack upon the fort there were but five companies in the fort, numbering between four and five hundred men — that the remainder of the garrison (the 36th N. C.) was at Savannah, and remained there until the time of its evacuation — that he, himself, was there with them.

JOHN I. DAVENPORT, Secy. to Maj. Gen'l. BUTLER

From James A. Garfield to General Butler

Headquarters, WASHINGTON, D. C., February 4th, 1865

DEAR SIR: After presenting my congratulations for your splendid triumph over the defamer Brooks, in our house, I wish to solicit the favor of a copy of your late speech at Lowell.

With kindest regards, I am, dear sir, Very truly,

Your obedient servt., J. A. GARFIELD

Endorsed. Bennett, send two copies. B. F. B.

From Mrs. Horace Mann to General Butler

CONCORD, February 6th, 1865

MY DEAR SIR: The enclosed letter, as you will see by its date, was written several weeks since, on the very day when we heard of the change in your position. I have withheld it, partly by the advice of a friend, partly from my own feeling that you might be too much occupied to attend to it — but a word spoken by you at the meeting in Boston, held to rejoice over the late amendment, a word which shows that you did appreciate my husband's labors, although differing from him widely at one time on political subjects, induces me to forward it now. I am thankful whenever I see any of your good deeds responded to by the public, for every such testimony assures me of the soundness of my country's heart. It seems sometimes as if the millenium really would come on earth, now that legislation itself is showing a heart as well as a head. In the exultation of feeling so universally shared, for the exceptions are not prominent certainly, if numerous, none are so jubilant, perhaps, as the mothers whose sons are destined to rejoice in rather than to be ashamed of their country, as so many of us have long been. If you never have a "command" again, technically speaking, I think you will still have a very happy old age, in reflecting upon the part you have taken in our national regeneration, thanking God always that he *made you so*, that you could do it.

With high regard, MARY MANN

From General Butler to Mrs. Horace Mann

MY DEAR MADAME: Thanks for your kind note. While I was obliged to differ from your honored husband in his views of Constitutional obligation, I by no means ever failed to appreciate the motives which compelled his actions, or failed to recognize the rare merit which entitles Mr. Mann to a place among the most famous of the Commonwealth. I am very sorry for the sake of the rising schools of my department, that the interest of the public service has required my removal. I should have been very proud and joyous over the gift which it was your intention to bestow upon us. Believe me,

Most truly yours, BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From John F. Rich to General Butler

NEW PORTLAND, MAINE, Feb. 6th, 1865

MY DEAR SIR: A year ago or more, I had the pleasure of meeting you at Portland, and knowing your readiness to serve our loyal cause, I feel at liberty to address you on a matter of vital interest to the people of all our states.

Whatever West Point prejudices may effect, the honest patriot everywhere can but regret your removal from active duty; principally, because you did something that manifested regard for our suffering prisoners. Too much credit cannot be awarded your humane endeavors, and too many purely loyal citizens can but regret that our brave soldiers are seemingly abandoned to barbarity; that too nice points of equality and law send so many of our sons and neighbors to graves in rebel limits.

They purpose here in Maine, by and through our Legislature, to respectfully ask of Congress, "Why not exchange as General Butler has proposed? Why not exchange somehow?" We would not ask for national degradation or submission to traitors in the least, but can we not effect the release of our boys, honorably and at once?

I am solicited, in behalf of the committee, to present the matter from Somerset Co., to ask you to favor us with your views thereon. Can you so favor us with a petition?

Yours with regard, JOHN F. RICH, Atty. at Law

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

PRIVATE. FREEPORT, ILL., Feb. 7th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: I have read your speech. I think it would be proper for you to have the public in some way get to understand your proposition for retaliation. A year ago Stanton agreed to let you have control of the prisoners and put them at Hatteras and Lewis Points, and treat them in all respects as the Rebs treated ours, and that after you had got ready, he then backed out and refused to let you, and that you then arranged to have packages sent our prisoners on condition that the Rebs should do the same, and that Stanton refused to let you carry out that arrangement, which caused much suffering, and I think if you manage Mulford he would testify that Stanton told him that our prisoners could serve their country best by remaining in prison. Your speech tells part

of the story but only part, for I take it that it is susceptible of proof that Stanton runs the whole machine to the end that there should be no exchanges, and that Grant fell into the same arrangement. I see Richardson has written a long letter in N. Y. *Tribune* charging Stanton with stopping or preventing exchanges. How would it do for you to see Richardson? While I don't believe it policy for you to make too public a fight, yet these things might be got out indirectly.

Your friend, J. W. SHAFFER.

I have not heard a word from you or any of your staff since you was relieved. J. W. S.

From James W. Schaumburg

Major Gen. BUTLER,

PHILADELPHIA, (Pa.)

LOWELL, MASSACHUSETTS

DEAR SIR: When far away a fortnight since, I read your statement to your friends at home, and I have seen the declarations of Gen. Grant and the responses of Gen. Whiting to your interrogations, all of which show you justified in not sacrificing your soldiers at the assault upon Fort Fisher, that Porter falsified his own conduct and maliciously misrepresented yours.

It is denied by Grant that you were the commander of the expedition to co-operate with the naval forces. If you were not the commander, why then do they, Grant, Porter, and Stanton — hold you responsible and hurl upon you their condemnation? But you assumed to lead or advise with Weitzel, and Porter did not deny your authority to lead or to advise, and Weitzel himself says he agreed with you in not advancing to the assault or attempt to take the Forts, as they were not damaged by the bombardment, and you were justified in withdrawing your forces, as the Confederates were in large force, which had the rebel Commander, as Gen. Whiting says, been competent to the work before him as it was, you would have been overwhelmed. Now, if Weitzel agrees with you and approved of your assuming in part or in whole command, why is he promoted and petted and you made the victim of malice? The answer is that Stanton has hated you ever since your friends spoke of you as his successor. I hope his longer continuance in a position which he has managed with such brutality and shameless partiality will be very brief. I remain very respectfully,

Your obdt. servant, JAMES W. SCHAU MBURG

From General Palmer to General Butler

Head Quarters, District of N. Carolina, NEWBERN, N. C., Feb. 7th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: In spite of all the Richmond *Examiners* can say I am convinced that you are human, and that you are therefore not perfectly indifferent to what your friends think of those matters which have of late concerned you, and which have been cause for much discussion among your friends and your enemies.

I wish to say to you that recollecting always the kindly manner in which you have treated me, and the various kind expressions you have written, I am personally very sorry that it was considered necessary by the administration to relieve you from your late command.

Of course I do not presume to criticise the acts of the "powers that be," but I can't but feel that an injustice has been done you. I cannot also help the feeling that this, like other events that have transpired during the war, will at least be source of regret to you.

Of course you expected from some of the newspapers nothing less than the meanness they exhibit now. A week before the Fort Fisher affair they would, all of them, have been on their knees to you.

As the Spaniards say, *Así se va el mundo.*

Your letter by Peter Lawson I received from his hands, as also one or two other private notes given to friends who desired "facilities" for something. All these I have attended to as promptly as I could, and I only desire that you will still command me if I can be of any service to you or to your friends.

It is thought by some here that the Admiral (or as he is now called the Admirable Porter) is fast writing himself to death. I remain General,

Very respectfully yours, J. N. PALMER

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASS., Feb. 7th, 1865

Hon. BENJ. T. WADE, Chairman of Committee, &c., &c.

SIR: I take leave to send you the note enclosed herewith, which has been addressed to me by a perfect stranger. If the statements therein are correct, it only confirms me in the opinion I have long entertained, that the man is unfit for his place. Colonel Deming, member of the house from Connecticut, can give you some accounts of Porter's conduct after

Farragut went by the forts on the Mississippi, which may be interesting and instructive to show "on what meats this our Caesar feeds that he has grown so great."

Most Truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen.

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

CINCINNATI, OHIO, Feby. 1, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

Major Gen'l. B. F. BUTLER

DEAR SIR: As you have been attacked by Admiral D. D. Porter, or more properly "Reporter" considering what he says, you may accept his attacks as an honor to yourself. He is the greatest liar that ever disgraced the western waters, John A. Murrell the robber not excepted.

His description of the battle at "Grand Gulf," and his official report of the same, was a *lie* from first to last.

He reported it as a victory on his part, but the truth is, it was not captured until forty-eight hours after his assault, but the rebels blew up the magazine when Grant had gained their rear, and Porter or none of his boats arrived until six hours after Gen'l. Grant and his men had taken the place — this I saw.

He tried in the commencement of the war, to have his brother Wm. D. Porter, convicted of treason; this I presume you know all about. He put Charles St. Clair on the ram "Gen'l. Price," knowing that he was not a pilot on the waters of the upper Mississippi. By this action he caused the sinking of our best gunboat "Conestoga," and drowning of two-thirds of her crew in the Mississippi river. If justice could have been properly meted out, Adm'l. D. Porter would according to the marine laws of the United States have been convicted and hung. The trip up Red river was a private one in order to get 300,000 bales of cotton that was reported up that river. Every western river pilot advised him against the expediency of going above the falls of Red River. The pilots of the western waters of 35 years' experience advised him that boats drawing as much water as our ironclads do (12 feet) had never ventured above the falls, and that they would be lost if taken above.

He appointed his brother-in-law, a resident of New York City, who had never known anything about the western waters, a special pilot, and consulted him, and finally agreed to take the boats up. They never would have been gotten back only for the assistance of a colonel in Gen'l. Banks' army. When

Porter was disappointed in getting cotton, he returned to Alexandria; on his return to Alexandria he called at the plantation of a Mr. Roberts, opposite to Alexandria. Mr. Roberts had a protection from Gen'l. Banks, but notwithstanding the protection paper, Porter took \$80,000 worth of sugar and sent it to New Orleans, and appropriated the proceeds to his own private use. He burned the sugar mills and all the buildings, and in the conflagration burned a girl of 14 years of age. All these belonged to Capt. James S. Roberts, who is now a resident of Cincinnati, Ohio, and was a resident also previous to the war. His evidence against Porter's conduct can be procured at any time.

These statements show but a few incidents and instances of his bad conduct. I would not believe any statement that Porter would make under oath.

You are at liberty to use the above statements as you think best, and if you want any further evidence to show Porter's bad conduct, I can furnish you with any amount of it, and will do it cheerfully. I am, dear Gen'l.,

Your obt. servt., R. S. McKay

From General Butler to R. S. McKay

Feby. 8, 1865

YOUR note relating to D. D. Porter is at hand, and has been forwarded to the "Committee on the conduct of the war," who may call on you for the evidence of which you speak.

With thanks for your expressions of regard, I am,

Yours truly, B. F. B.

Clipping

WASHINGTON, March 10

THE Supreme Court to-day decided a case involving many interesting and international and municipal questions in law of prize. It was that of the United States, appellant, against seventy-two bales of cotton, Elizabeth Alexander being the claimant, on appeal from the Southern District Court of Illinois, which awarded restitution to her. This was a test case, involving all the cotton — valued at over two millions of dollars — captured by the Navy during the Red River expedition. The cotton was claimed by the Navy as lawful prize of war on the general ground of belligerents' rights, that part of Louisiana being claimed as an enemy's country. The cotton was taken on land at various distances from the water, teams having been

sent out to gather it. The claimant took the amnesty oath under the proclamation of the President, although she had taken no part in the rebellion. The argument occupied several days. The Court, through Chief Justice Chase, decided that there could be no seizure as prize of war of private property by the Navy on inland waters of the United States, or on land since the act of Congress of 1861, 1862, 1863 and 1864, and that therefore this property was not in that view lawful prize of war; but the Court thought the property should have been given over to Treasury officers as captured or abandoned property under the act of March 12, 1863. This act prescribes the means by which loyal citizens may recover compensation. The libel was ordered to be dismissed. Thus the Navy was ignored in the case.

The Court also held that the possession of the Red river country was temporary, and not long enough to secure rights of property to citizens of that part of Louisiana, and that the election then held in the Red river country was not legal and conferred no rights.

From "A Friend" to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D. C., March 7, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

SIR: Although I am opposed to anonymous letter writing, I cannot longer resist warning you against a most bitter enemy of yours, *David D. Porter*. The injury he did you about the Fort Fisher affair you must be aware of, & he went into that action *not* intending to aid you. Since some New Orleans difficulty you had together, he has been determined to injure you. Of his absurd and lengthy & badly written reports, it is not worth while to speak, and not always truthful, are they? Be on your guard against him, for although his "pen" is not "that of a ready writer," his tongue not always trustful, does much harm.

Every one knows what you have done for our cause, more in my opinion than any man in either Army or Navy, but a man who has worked you one wrong will not stop there. His wife throughout this war has had sympathy with the enemy's cause, which might be attributed to her intimacy with one Samuel Barrow, Comdg. in the rebel service (a former Capt. in our service), with whom she corresponded during his confinement in Ft. Warren, endeavoring to see him when just taken to Governor's Island, although her course *if known*

calculated to do great injury to her husband. Many times I have wanted to *warn* you against this Admiral, and should I hear of more outrageous lies he tells of you, I shall place a *knowledge* of certain transactions of his in your hands, for you to act your pleasure about. You must know he is your enemy, still I think you cannot know one-half his meanness. Heed all I say.

A friend

From Jacob H. Ela to General Butler

ROCHESTER, N. Y., Feb. 8th, 1865

DEAR SIR: I am prompted to write to you from just having read your speech at Boston of Sat. eve last, which seems to me to embody more of statemanship on the great question of how the African element of the nation is to be managed than I have ever seen from any other public man. I am more than pleased with your position because it is one I have long entertained, and my idea is that the poor whites will give quite as much trouble as the blacks. One rule should apply to all. Let those who can take care of themselves assist those who cannot, and restrain the vicious. The more simple rule, and the less encumbered with machinery, the better. Our old vagrant laws are a sort of precedent for those wilfully improvident and vicious.

I venture to address you, though a stranger who has met you but once — at Centre House, in 1863. I could claim some relationship for my boys, who believe in "Ben Butler," and had for their great grandmother old Mrs. Page of Connville, Maine. Your aid, Col. Kinsman, is the son of an old acquaintance of my wife's, who was a relative. For myself, I am an old stager in New Hampshire politics, of radical anti-slavery antecedents, and take a great interest in your position now and for the future. I am visionary enough to believe brains and pluck both necessary for guiding the nation in the future — with daring enough to make precedents if none exist.

Let me say in closing that I was present at Washington in the Reps. Hall at the meeting of the Christian Commission held Jan. 29. A. D. Richardson then made a speech which was substantially the same as the articles from him in the semi-weekly *Tribune* of Feb. 3. In alluding to your course of retaliation before Richmond, in contrast with what had been done by others and its result, he said the doctrine there aroused by Benj. F. Butler and put in force would bring relief to our starving prisoners as it did then to our black ones. It brought

such a storm of applause as I have seldom witnessed. It was equalled to nothing but Admiral Farragut entering upon the stand after a highly exciting invitation from Senator Clarke to the audience and Secretary Seward from the chair. It must have convinced both the President and Secretary and everybody else that if Butler was under the cloud among officials, it was not so among those who attended the meeting of the Christian Commission in Washington. It was an exceedingly flattering demonstration to an absent person — all the more so because given in the presence of those by whom he had been shelved.

Truly yours, JACOB H. ELA

From W. P. Webster to General Butler

*Provost Court, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
NORFOLK, February 8th, 1865*

DEAR GENERAL: Gen. Shepley this morning received his notice that he was relieved, and that when he closed a court martial of which he was President, that he would report to Gen. Weitzel for orders. Gen. Gordon is to succeed him. By the same despatch came the following to "this official":

Head Quarters, February 8th, 1865

To Judge Advocate W. P. WEBSTER

The validity of the acts and the jurisdiction of the Provost Court at Norfolk being questioned by the Judge Advocate General of the army, I shall probably have to discontinue the court. From what you stated to me as to your desire to resign, I am aware that you would prefer not to wait any such action. Please answer by telegraph.

E. O. C. Ord, Major General Commanding

Of course I answered that if he had decided to discontinue the court, to accept my resignation as soon as he desired.

I have on file complaints against parties with the endorsements of Gen. Shepley and also of the Judge Advocate, ordering me to try such, wherein it appeared that the parties were charged with the offense of aiding soldiers to desert.

Judge Advocate Stackpole, who has always exercised, while Provost Judge, jurisdiction in more doubtful cases than any other person, is to be made Assistant Judge Advocate General.

Major Davis has charge of the empty office at the Port. It is now stated that all your appointments are to be revoked. A clean sweep is to be made. That this was said on your removal.

Gen. Shepley has only been retained in order to be used in the matters of this Inquisition. I suppose that now the Pierpont Administration is to be reinstated, as the Governor

and his friends arrived this morning, I do not know whether from the front or from Washington.

I do not know whether Sue will be content to remain here or not. I shall remain awhile, if I can keep the house I now occupy. If I am driven out, I may send my family home and may remain where I am until Spring myself.

I hear a great many things that the President has stated. One thing is said to me as most true. That the President assured a man that you *should be removed* after the election of President. However, I will not trouble you with these, I believe him to be hostile to you.

We are all well, and nothing except the above is of sufficient importance to communicate, unless the fact that General Grant has ordered all the cotton speculators before a court martial, including Sherman, Dudley Bean, and all the persons tried last summer. I am,

Yours, etc., W. P. WEBSTER

From H. M. Turner to General Butler

Head Quarters 1st U. S. C. Troops near FORT FISHER, Feb. 9th, 1865

HONORED SIR: I avail myself of this opportunity to tax your kindness to read a letter from one who, notwithstanding his humble sphere in life, desires nevertheless to correct any false statement which he believes was created and circulated for malicious designs.

I have only had the pleasure of reading two newspapers since we captured this place, one of which is an editorial relative to your removal from your late command, went on to say among many other abominable falsehoods, "that even the colored troops received the intelligence with joy."

And the said editorial went on in a lying train of arguments to use several other phrases in giving vent to its miserable spleen, in which it tried to thread colored soldiers hate, and which to my knowledge were unpardonable misrepresentations.

Sir, permit me to inform you that there never was a man more beloved than you were by the colored troops. They not only regarded you as their invincible friend, but as a benign father, one in whose hands their interests and rights were safe. And when the news of your removal reached us at the landing near Fort Fisher, it gives rise to more bitter expressions than I ever heard before among these men. To say nothing of the frightful oaths and desecrations, which were uttered without stint or measure. Some even became despondent, and many

remarked that everything looked gloomy,—yes, I could say a great deal more, but prudence forbids me.

But be assured, Sir, that the oppressed and degraded sons of Africa are not blind to their benefactor, they know what Maj. General has done more to raise them to manhood than all the other Generals who have lived since the nation breathed its existence. Your name, like Jesus of Nazareth, will stand chiseled in the principles of justice and righteousness as long as God shall revolve this world. For posterity, a thousand ages to come, will only remember Gen. Butler to worship at his shrine. You need not care whether your historian inks his paper in malice or friendship, for the black men of the South will transmit pure, undefiled, and garland with eternal honors upon the pages of tradition.

I could say a great deal about the prohibities and the impossibilities of you capturing Fort Fisher on Christmas day. But as I only intended to assure you of our high esteem, and correct those newspaper misrepresentations, I forbear to go any farther. I am, General,

Your obedient Servant,

H. M. TURNER, *Chaplain 1st U. S. C. Troops*

From General Butler to H. M. Turner

MY DEAR SIR: I am much obliged for your kind expressions of regard, and I am very proud of the fact that the Colored Troops look upon me as their friend. Let them go on and fight for the right as ever.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From J. L. Taylor to General Butler

ANDOVER, February 10th, 1865

DEAR SIR: Our friend, Mr. DeBevoise, reports to me this morning your unique and generous proposition of yesterday—to give \$500 for a scholarship in our Academy for sons of wounded soldiers "white or black." We shall heartily accept the condition and the gift which it covers. If you had said white, black, red, or mixed—anything but copper-colored, we should have felt no disinclination to accept; on the contrary, we wish we had 5, 10, 24 such scholarships today, with as many boys enjoying their income; and we thank you for the example you have set. If you should be interested from year to year to nominate the persons to enjoy the income of this \$500 offered by you, we shall readily give your nominees the prefer-

ence. Our effort to get a *new building* just now presses, but we hope it will not fail. Would it not be a pleasant thought to you, Sir, that you have not only put *a boy* under its roof, white or black, but a *brick* also into its walls, — a \$10, \$20, \$50, or \$100, if no more? This, you see, is a sort of logic or suggestion "*a fortiori*"!

Your scholarship when received will be properly entered in our accounts, in a distinct fund, as the "Butler Scholarship," and as soon as it yields any income we shall be glad to have you send in the "contrabands," or the "son of Erin," or the lad of any other race and nationality, to enjoy its benefits, with the "brick" or without it. Respectfully,

*Your obdt. Servant,
J. L. TAYLOR, Treasurer, Phillips Academy*

From General Weitzel to General Butler

February 12th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: I returned from Washington about two hours ago, and find your letter of the 30th ult.

I have been before the Committee, and I am glad to see that in telling, as I tried to do, an honest soldier's story of the whole affair, I covered every point mentioned in your letter excepting I believe the one about "blowing down Bloomington and Smithfield." I don't recollect whether I mentioned that. I have an idea I did. I tried to tell every word I heard, everything I saw and what I thought.

I told the Committee that I thought, from reading Gen. Grant's instructions, that you had made a mistake in not staying there, and that had I seen Gen. Grant's letter to you, I would have advised you so to do, and take the consequences. Upon this the committee immediately subjected me to a cross-examination upon the difficulties and objections to staying there. Upon these matters I gave a full opinion.

I found the entire committee strongly in your favor. Mr. Sumner told me that Mr. Wade told him that my testimony "was excellent, most excellent." You know what that means.

I saw Gen. Grant. He talked as if he understood that you had declared war against him, and accepted the challenge.

He told me that from information which he now possessed he believes we could have carried the work with less loss than it was carried. I did not ask him what his information was, but told him that Lieut. Keeler of General Ames' staff had told

me the day before that Terry and Ames both said that their experience proved the correctness of my opinion, and gave him my reasons in full for giving the opinion, and particularly my reasons why I thought the work was fully garrisoned. He said that there were 1200 men in the work when I reconnoitered. I told him then that we had less than 2500 available for an attack. He said that he did not order you to assault. That he relied upon us finding nearly all the troops gone, and that the effect of a landing might be a surrender. That rapidity of movement to catch the fort weakly garrisoned was the main point. Failing in this, you were to intrench and "co-operate with the navy in the reduction of the work."

He told me that he did not intend you to go, and did not know you were going until you stopped at City Point on your way down. That he could not well order you not to go, because the point aimed at was in your department, and all the troops were from your army. He said to me that you told him if you went, "to take the responsibility, it would make me feel stronger."

But enough of this. That Committee will bring you out all right. I know that Fort Fisher was not mentioned in connection with your removal.

Now, General, you got into a great deal of trouble by following my advice at Fort Fisher, but you, with all the rest of the world, have overlooked the fact that City Point, etc. and may be the Army of the James, was saved a few days afterwards by the obstructions placed in the James River, by me, by your order and upon my advice. The navy ran. Our sunken hulks saved the day. Why don't you bring this before the world, and place me even before the world upon advice?

Military men, who are unprejudiced, do sustain us, in the Fort Fisher business, and leading them is Joe Hooker, who has made several assaults.

Our oldest and most respectable Journal in Cincinnati, the *Gazette*, has fought for you nobly throughout this thing. It has had several spicy things on Porter. I got Clarke to publish in the *Regime*. Enclosed I send you another good one.

I wish you would write to Wilson and Wade and tell them to put my confirmation through. Mr. Sumner told me there was no doubt of it, he thought. But I hear of several Generals working to get my corps. Among others, Ferrero, who has Wilson's son on his staff.

I know nothing about the way the wires work, and conse-

550 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

quently did not know how to go to work to find out what my chances were, the few hours I was in Washington.

I was very sad when I wrote you that letter, and feel sad now when I contemplate the difference between being commanded by men of brains and men without brains. My kindest regards to you and your family.

Yours truly, G. WEITZEL

From W. P. Webster to General Butler

*Office of the Provost Marshal, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, VA., Feb. 15th, 1865*

DEAR GENERAL: I send this by W. W. Read. I have no doubt a letter directed to you from Norfolk would be opened.

The Inquisition — Gen. Gordon, Col. Potter and Major Read are carrying matters with a high hand. They have imprisoned Lane, Renshaw, and a half dozen others. They demand \$50,000 bail of each. They are now all in prison in the guard-house.

The *Regime* was suppressed last night. A military commission sits daily as a substitute for a Provost Court. Col. Howard, late of your staff, is now resident.

Negro affairs are ordered out of the Exchange Bank to make way for the paymasters again. A Sub. Com. of the Com. on C. Washburn and Perry came here on Monday morning, stayed two days, sat with the Inquisition and examined witnesses. Cole, of the National Bank, who is the instigator of the whole proceeding, told me that Washburn said that the amount of fraud perpetrated in Norfolk upon the Government was truly appalling. He said that it must ruin Gen. Shepley, and he did not see how you could come out of it clear.

The Inquisition examined witnesses as to rumors and their beliefs, and if they don't answer as they wish they are imprisoned.

They sit under an order from the Sec. of War.

It is the opinion here that they want to reach you. Hildreth will be imprisoned as soon as he comes. He may be allowed to give \$50,000 bail, but they all now here refuse to give it, even if they could.

A movement is now started to remove Crane as postmaster. This I am now informed of. Col. Webster has gone to Cincinnati. Judge Underwood has intimated to me that if he goes into the U. S. Senate as Senator from Va. he would do

what he could for me to secure me in his place as Judge. Chandler has offered to do the same. He is going to Washington soon for that purpose.

Please do what you can for me in that respect. The vacancy, if made, will be made about March. Everything done by you is being undone.

All your acts are being investigated in every department.

The Provost Court will not be omitted, but "this official is ready."

Please remember these men who are now so close on your track. Gen. Gordon may be in Massachusetts again.

I fear they may involve you. They will be disappointed if they do not succeed. Contraband trading is their hobby.

Yours, W. P. WEBSTER

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASS., Feb. 15th, 1865

Hon. JOHN W. FORNEY, Sec. of the U. S. Senate

SIR: I know no other responsible owner or editor of the Philadelphia *Press* besides yourself, and therefore address this note to you.

I enclose a publication, cut from the *Press* of the 14th inst. in regard to my administration of affairs in the Dept. of Va. and N. C., every word of which, as regards myself, is false and calumnious.

How it is possible for a respectable journal to allow its correspondents thus to slander any citizen is a question which I desire to bring to your notice.

How it could be possible, after the relations which have existed between us for some years, for you to allow the publication of such an article is a question that I submit to your own sense of honor.

If in anything I have unwittingly offended you, certainly a more manly retribution than this could have been found. I am not aware, however, of any cause of offense.

If there has been any such testimony as stated, given before anybody, certainly common justice, even to the accused, would have demanded that he should be heard in reply before he was convicted, and punished, by being held up to public obliquity and contempt, in an otherwise respectable journal.

I had hoped that the fate of one of my calumniators, who uttered a falsehood from a responsible place, would have been

552 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

a warning against such publications as this, outside of the columns of the New York *News* and *World*.

I seek no action on your part if the article was advisedly inserted in your columns; it is only upon the supposition that the article found its way into the *Press* surreptitiously that I send this note.

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

*Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter
From Philadelphia Press, Correspondence of F. L. STEIN*

NORFOLK, VIRGINIA, Feb. 14th, 1865

Cotton Speculators

A SINGULAR circumstance connected with General Butler's cotton speculation has come to light. It seems that the chief of General Shepley's staff, G. H. Johnston, resigned several months since to enter, as Butler's chief agent, into the business of buying cotton from the rebels in North Carolina. He remained at this long enough to make over two hundred and fifty thousand dollars¹ as his share, which he deposited in the 1st National Bank of Norfolk. A few days ago the military commission, instituted by Gen. Grant to investigate the proceedings of Gen. Butler, relative to cotton, got wind of the chief of Gen. Shepley's staff. He heard that they would call upon him soon, but not intending to be outdone by them, he drew all his money from the Bank and decamped in the Baltimore boat. They telegraphed to the authorities at Baltimore to arrest and send him back to Norfolk, but the shrewd chief did not go on the boat farther than Fortress Monroe, where he took the Washington boat and landed at Annapolis.

No one knows his whereabouts, although he is anxiously wanted here. The commission has proven that Butler received two-fifths of all cotton brought here, his brother-in-law, one-fifth, and middlemen two-fifths, the government getting but one-half of that which was rightfully due it.

You may expect even more astounding revelations than these.

¹ See the certificate, Feb. 23, 1865, of W. M. Clark, Cashier of 1st National Bank of Norfolk, of the total transactions of G. H. Johnson at that bank, p. 568.

From J. W. Forney to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D. C., Feb. 20th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated Lowell, Mass., on the 15th instant, enclosing to me an extract which you say was cut from my Philadelphia paper, *The Press*, of the 14th inst. I have read the extract with great pain, and I need not say that I deeply regret that it should ever have appeared in a journal belonging to me. My relations to you have never been unfriendly, and since your administration of the Military Department of New Orleans and Louisiana, which was a fitting sequel to your bold and noble stand against slavery, you have had no firmer or stronger friend than myself. If I were disposed to be petulant, I might complain of the tone in which you have addressed me, because you have employed language which leads me to infer that you have forgotten the feeling which has animated me in regard to yourself. The only way I can rectify this mistake is either to ask you to print this letter, or to make a frank explanation of the manner in which it obtained circulation in *The Press*. The latter I will do, the former is for yourself.

Very truly yours, J. W. FORNEY

From the Secretary of War

WASHINGTON, February 17th, 1865

To Major General B. F. BUTLER

YOUR telegram of sixteenth received. Leave is granted you to visit New York, by order of the Secretary of War.

E. D. TOWNSEND, A. A. G.

From E. L. Barney to General Butler

NEW BEDFORD, Feb 20th, 1865

DEAR SIR: My friend, Col. D. W. Wardrop, is now out of the service, his time having expired, and is now at Newbern, where his wife is quite sick. He has written to me to aid him getting a position in the regular army, and wished me to see you, and learn what you should say his chances are, and to be governed by your advice, and it not being convenient for me to come in person, I write to you to ask you what your belief or opinion is, of the prospect of his getting a Brigadier place, or a position in the regular army.

He is in my opinion much more worthy of a Brigadiership

554 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

than $\frac{3}{4}$ those who have been appointed. I know he is a worthy young man, a good officer, but do you think you can aid him, or inform me how I can assist him, in getting his name before the President and other officials for such places?

He told me to follow your advice, as he had great confidence in your judgment and friendship, and such information and advice as you may think best, will be thankfully received by me.

I can't close this letter without tendering you my hearty congratulations for the worthy position you have earned for yourself, and the regrets I feel that such labor and service you have rendered the country is so lightly estimated just now by the "powers that be."

You will remember that nearly 3 years ago I wrote you how thankful I was that a leading Massachusetts Democrat had taken such earnest work in hand as you had done at Fortress Monroe, and from that day to this I have watched your every political and military act with great satisfaction, and I cannot now but feel that the Government and country have met with a loss by the recent order requiring you to report at Lowell. With great respect I am, dear Sir,

Your obdt. Servt., E. L. BARNEY

From General Butler to E. L. Barney

Feb. 28/65

MY DEAR BARNEY: I am sorry to say that I think Col. Wardrop has but little chance of a position in the regular army such as his friends would advise him to take. He ought to be a Brigadier, and if his representatives would push his claim as fully as might be done with the vouchers of service that Col. Wardrop could show, I think something might be done for that position. I will aid him in any way I can, but I have not the ear of the "powers that be."

I am most grateful to you for the kind expression of your confidence and regard in the matter of my efforts to serve the country. I have tried to do my duty, and must abide the event.

Most truly yours, B. F. B.

From Thomas I. Durant

NEW ORLEANS, 20th February, 1865

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASSACHUSETTS

DEAR SIR: I had the honor of addressing you a business letter on the 3rd ult., and a private one on the 4th inst.

I sent you, some time since, a letter of Dr. A. P. Dostie, "State Auditor," designed by force of lying to break down the effect of my arguments against the preposterous proceedings of Gen. Banks in Louisiana, which have placed in control of the taxation and Treasury a corrupt and unprincipled gang; the only part of the letter which was worthy of your attention was that wherein you were mentioned yourself.

Recently, in the simulated State Senate here, a policeman by the name of O'Connor delivered a speech which someone, probably Banks or Swift, or Tucker had written for him, on the same interesting subject. One of the most heinous offences charged against me you will see marked in the speech I send you in the *True Delta*, by this mail; it is that of having interceded to you for rebel prisoners with tears in my eyes — this was too bad, for an unbending patriot like Mr. O'Connor to endure! but how did he know it? "We marvel not the thing is rich and rare. But wonder how the devil it got there."

Last summer, when travelling in the North with my family, we crossed from Ogdensburg to Toronto, and went thence to Montreal. My departure was fixed for three P.M. by the railway from M. to Portland, and my baggage had been brought down by the porter and was resting on the sidewalk in front of the Donnegand Hotel, as I passed into the hotel from a stroll around the city. Just as I got inside of the door, I heard one of a group of men I had passed standing outside, reading the name which was written in full on one of my trunks, which attracted my notice. Said the man, "Thomas I. Durant, New Orleans! yes, that is the damned fellow who was helping Butler in all his villanies in New Orleans." I checked my first impulse, being unarmed, and went up stairs, not without some idea that I might be molested by what was evidently a gang of rebels, when I should be leaving the hotel with my family, but nothing occurred.

Now, my dear sir, the rebels abuse me for being your friend, and Dr. Dostie and the policeman declare you were my enemy.

This is the amusing feature of Gen. Banks' reconstruction scheme.

Judge Morgan has just left my office, and begs to be most kindly remembered to you, while I remain,

Yours most truly, THOMAS I. DURANT

From W. P. Webster to General Butler

*Provost Court, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
NORFOLK, Feb. 23rd, 1865*

DEAR GENERAL: Having seen your name connected with that man George H. Johnson, and his Bank transactions, I have obtained this from the cashier of the bank, who is a friend of yours, and not from the President Cole, who is not a friend of yours.

The military Inquisition on your administration is still in session. Lane is *not* in close confinement, Renshaw and others *are* in close confinement, but can be released on giving \$50,000 bonds. Don't, I beg of you, interfere in the matter for any of them, particularly for Lane. I see all and hear all and suspect them all. They will implicate anyone they can to save themselves.

Gen. Shepley is frightened and don't know which way to jump. I trust that they will soon find that this whole story about contraband goods is a humbug from the start.

This commission don't get the facts. They seem to want to maintain and justify the expectations of Gen. Grant, who really believes the thousand reports about the contraband goods sent out from Norfolk.

The last man imprisoned was Major Morse, the Treasury Agent.

Can you send us a word about your future? If so, please do it and oblige,

Yours truly, W. P. WEBSTER

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

First National Bank of Norfolk, NORFOLK, VA., Feb. 23rd, 1865

I HEREBY certify that the total transactions of George H. Johnson at this Bank were \$32,910.52 that his average balance on hand was 936.00 and that his last check, Jan. 31, 1865 was 4,179.34 and then overdrawing his account.

I further certify that this is the only Bank doing business in Norfolk, and that said George H. Johnson was well-known to me, and was for a long time Assistant Adjutant General of Gen. Shepley and his predecessors in this military district.

W. M. CLARK, Cashier

*From John Clarke to General Butler**Atlantic Hotel, NORFOLK, VA., Feb 26th, 1865*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have your note of the 22nd asking me to come North. I am quite sick, and unable to face the fatigues of a winter journey at this moment.

I have written to Mr. Rockwell to see and explain to you the situation of the *Herald*. His home is 29 Dover Street, Boston. A line from you will bring him to Lowell.

You know, of course, we are all suppressed here. Your *Pet*, Gordon, has summoned and imprisoned everybody who was supposed ever to have seen you. I offered Gordon \$50,000 bail for Renshaw, and he refused it.

I complained to Mr. Holt, and Mr. Sumner, and since matters have changed. Renshaw and others — all mere witnesses in a case where there was no defendant — are now out on bail.

You have no idea of the changed condition of affairs here. I trust you will take the trouble to send for Mr. H. T. Rockwell. He knows a good deal about newspaper business.

Give my regards to Mrs. Butler, Miss Blanche, and the boys.

Yours truly, JOHN CLARKE

*From W. P. Webster to General Butler**Provost Court, Department of Virginia and N. Carolina,
NORFOLK, Feb. 26th, 1865*

DEAR GENERAL: Charles R. Train has been here, and has attempted to quiet every one by telling them that "it will all come out right," "that Gordon is (not) going to hurt any New England man," that to avoid suspicion Gordon takes a rigid course, that he is obliged to bend backwards, etc.

The prisoners don't see it in that light. They are now told that they can be admitted to bail in the sum of \$50,000. Some at \$25,000, but Lane and Renshaw \$50,000. Major Morse has given \$10,000 bail. Major Cassels was examined as to all his doings, was charged with having received bribes, etc., but he says that he explained everything satisfactorily. The only or one mistake Train made was in showing your letter. I heard of it three times before he showed it to me.

As near as I can get at the history of the troubles, I am satisfied that Gen. Vogdes made complaints to General Grant that large amounts of contraband goods were sent over the lines into Carolina. Grant then sent to Gen. Palmer who confirmed Vogdes. Then followed the arrests, examination, and

stringent regulations we now have, as well as Gen. Shepley's removal.

Getty's line is again picketed. Two cords are drawn around the city; one at Howard's line and the old entrenched line on the Princess Ann road out of Norfolk, and the other at Getty's line. There is also to be a guard of boats. Several new regiments of colored troops have been sent here, and Vogdes has his reward by being placed in command of the Posts and all the troops. White troops (Thornton's new regiment) are to do the Provost duty, and all the *colored* troops put on picket duty. In riding into the country now, everyone's pass is scrutinized, name taken down and carriage examined, and a soldier on duty for every 100 feet. One would think that Lee's army was in the immediate vicinity, but the fact is they are put on this duty in this manner to cause people to believe that an enormous amount of contraband trade has been and is going on, and that this stringency is necessary to stop it. In my opinion they have found no *facts* to justify any belief in the truth of the reports in circulation at the front and in Washington, but as the Inquisition have questioned witnesses as to their *opinions* and the prevailing rumors, and no one has been allowed to explain, a startling report may be expected from this Inquisition, implicating and reflecting upon all persons. Besides this, Gen. Gordon has considered it his duty to ask persons, at their houses and on the streets and wherever he meets them, about matters that have been transacted heretofore, about the civil fund, how it has been used, who has been paid out of it and how much. Every movement shows his jealous and suspicious thought that "everything is venal at Norfolk."

General Shepley complained to Gen. Ord that his removal at the time of these investigations implicated him, and thereupon Ord gave him a letter, stating that his removal had no connection with the investigations, and that nothing had transpired to implicate him in the least, but that his removal was at your suggestion, and that you intended to have removed him last summer. This letter he shows as his exculpation. The whole energy of this present administration seems to be directed against you, and your past career here.

Nothing you did seems worthy of preservation. All is changed. The Provost Marshal General has released from prison men committed by Provost Court, Military Commissions and Courts Martial under sentence from one month

to five years indiscriminately. He has at last removed Capt. Wilder, and taken upon himself the management of negro affairs there. The intention seems to be consolidate and put everything into the hands of a smaller number of officers, and those concentrating around the General Commanding. And yet "all will end well," Train says. Perhaps so.

I see your name connected with that of Capt. Johnson, I therefore obtained from the cashier of the National Bank, who is your friend, and not from the Pres. Cole. who is not your friend, a certificate of which the following is a copy. I sent the original to you at Washington. Johnson was arrested and brought here yesterday.

Please write me about the farms,— if you have any particular wishes about them.

Sue and boys are well, but complain that they do not hear from home, and particularly about Mrs. Heard.

Mr. Clark does not want his certificate published as a whole, as it may make trouble in the Bank. You can use it otherwise as you desire.

Yours truly, W. P. WEBSTER

From General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. LOWELL, MASS., March 1st, 1865

Hon. BEN. F. WADE, U. S. Senate

MY DEAR WADE: There is a possibility that in the commotion the Radicals may get a member of the Cabinet if they will accept me, as such.

I have reason to believe that a little pressure upon Mr. Lincoln may give us a chance. May I ask of you to show this note to Chandler, and to him only; and, if you both agree, that you shall bring such pressure to bear as you may be able.

I think a written representation, signed by such men as are representative, will accomplish it. It would be perhaps best not to mention the place desired, but simply move for some place.

I think I may be able to serve the cause which we have at heart better there than elsewhere; and in the future I need not say that we will act together as heretofore.

I do not move until Boutwell is apparently out of the way, as I do not want any antagonism to him.

If this is done at all, it must be done at once. Celerity in this, as in military movements, is the secret of success. I would mention as those likely to aid, Mr. Gooch of our delegation of the House, Mr. Stevens, Mr. Blow, Mr. Clark of

New Hampshire, of the Senate, and Mr. Wilson. Perhaps not Mr. Sumner, as he has his eye on the State Department.

I believe the majority of my delegation will agree to it. The more members of Congress who will press it, the better.

Permit me to assure you that unless I believed that in this movement there are strong elements of success, I would not press it.

Of course I do not mean to have this made an open matter, evoking opposition. What I want is a quiet movement, which shall justify the President in doing that which will relieve him of having treated me unjustly; if he should desire so to do, as I think he may.

Most truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER.

From General Butler to D. W. Gooch

CONFIDENTIAL. LOWELL, MASS., March 1st, 1865

MY DEAR GOOCH: Although McCullough hangs fire, yet I think there is no chance for Boutwell. I have pressed him as strong as I can.

From what I have learned, I am strongly inclined to think that if my Radical friends will press me for a place in the Cabinet, some one may be obtained. I think with very considerable certainty that if our delegation will unite upon it, Boutwell failing, it can be obtained.

I have written to Wade and Chandler, asking their advice and aid. If I can rely on your friendship to take an active part in this movement, you will confer an obligation which will not be forgotten.

Unless matters change too much before this reaches you as to render it useless, because of some New England appointment, there are, I know, elements of success in this.

Of course I do not wish an open contest that might bring out opposition. Therefore, if anything is done, it must be at once, as celerity is the soul of this as of all other movements.

I need not say that I would not move in this did I not believe it to have the elements of success.

A written representation to the President from as many members of Congress as may be, will be the best plan.

I think Blow will aid, and Stevens. Perhaps, indeed, our Radical friends might make a push. Otherwise they will have no representative in the next Cabinet; and I have strong reasons for believing that such a push will be successful.

Most truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Geo. S. Boutwell to Major General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. WASHINGTON, March 3rd, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: Lieut. Davenport called upon me this morning with letters. Mr. McCulloch is to be Secretary of the Treasury, and this much is no doubt decided. Of course my name is now out of the question, as I have steadily refused to allow anyone to use it in connection with any place except the Treasury, and it was used in that connection with one ambition solely, to attempt to overcome our financial difficulties. I am as grateful to my friends and as contented as I should have been had the President coincided in opinion with those who presented my name. It is the public impression here that Mr. Welles will remain. However, I have nothing but rumor for the remark. I intend to go North next week when I hope to see you.

Yours truly, GEO. S. BOUTWELL

From W. P. Webster

NORFOLK, VA., March 4th, 1865

MY DEAR MRS. READ: I take a moment to write to you. We are still in this now miserable place. Gen. Butler came here in the fall of 1863, and as if by magic prosperity, business, success, and happiness took the places of misery, poverty, prostration, and decay. One year never saw such changes in any spot on this globe.

He was removed. A month has elapsed, and all is prostration, poverty, and misery again. For some cause, everything has been undone, and all new orders tend to reduction of business. Wholesale stores are to be discountenanced, and the introduction of goods is to be limited to the immediate wants of the people of Norfolk. No person is to be allowed to come here unless on business. The Baltimore boat is stopped at the Fort, and everyone must pay \$2 to come on to Norfolk. The wholesale dealers are selling no goods, and you can tell Read, that it is said that Nichols & Co. alone are selling more goods than *all* the other grocers in Norfolk. The pretence is that Norfolk has grown up on contraband supplies; and the Inquisition sits here trying to connect Gen. Butler with granting illegal permits, and being connected with supply stores and cotton purchases. Witnesses are questioned as to their acquaintance and intimacy with Gen. Butler, and are

asked if they did not come here and engage in this and that business at his request.

The *New Regime* newspaper has been investigated, and even the foreman, Old Conklin, was asked if he did not come here at Gen. Butler's request. If they do not answer "yes," or satisfactorily, they are charged with lying, and abused. Renshaw says that a witness by the name of Whitlock told him that during his examination Gen. Gordon characterized Gen. Butler as a "dam'd rascal." I don't believe it, but I am following it up. One thing is true, that Gordon is a most expert swearer. I have written to the General but he does not seem to care much about these things. Everyone says that the aim is to break him. Train came out here, and he alone thinks differently. I think they will fail to implicate the Gen'l. But a Commission is not likely to sit two months without finding out something, and the probability is that all the dealers and traders, including Renshaw and your friend Dudley Bean, will all be court martialled. They have seized about 50 bales of Renshaw's cotton, worth \$25,000, and his other goods. And the end is not yet. Queer things are said and heard. Sue bites her lips in madness at the treatment of the Gen'l., and asks what we are staying here for. I don't know. But I have bought some property and am looking after that. There are no courts here except a miserable military court for trial of criminals, intended by Gen. Ord as a substitute for the Provost Court. Every lawyer regrets the stopping of my court. I think it will be established again, but with another Judge. Neither Gen. Ord or Gordon, even with the help of Grant, can run this Department. Everyone is dissatisfied, and even Butler's enemies want another change, but don't dare to ask for him, hoping to get someone whom they can use. Ord and Gordon are beyond the reach of every one. We are all comfortably well. How are you? How is Read? How poor Harriet? Where is the Gen.? No one here hears a word about any of you. I find you have a business letter. I intend that for Read too. Ask Read to write. Sue and all send love to you all. Speak a kind word to Harriet for us. We may come home soon. Goodbye.

W. P. WEBSTER

From W. P. Webster to General Butler

NORFOLK, March 6th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: I am almost daily told that some one ought to inform you what is going on here. A man just from the front says that Gen. Turner asked him, "Is not Webster posting the General as to all these things?" Turner said he would do it, but he did not dare to do it himself. This man saw Gen. Grant, Ord, Rawlins, and others, and talked with them about matters here. Rawlins told him that Dana, the Asst. Sec. of War, wrote to Grant at the time you were in Washington, "It is reported here that General Butler says that \$100,000 worth of goods daily go out of Norfolk to the rebels," and asking that the trade stores be closed and an investigation made. Hence this Inquisition. I heard the same thing in another form. Gen. Shepley told me that the Sec. of War had written that Gen. Butler had arrived in the city, and confirmed the rumors about the large amount of goods sent from Norfolk to the rebels, "and states that \$100,000 worth a day are sent out in that way." I also heard that this commission was based upon a statement made by you to the War Department. From *something* you said to some one in Washington, Dana has built a story which condemns you and your administration in more than one respect.

This Inquisition has been sitting up to this day. The manner in which they have conducted it has brought alarm and fear to every one who came here during your time. Witnesses have been called liars, imprisoned and put to the rack, and every means taken to extort from them statements to meet desired purposes, and enable them to make a report satisfactory to your bitterest enemy.

Gen. Grant has at last ordered them to "dry up" and make their report. Gordon has been writing it during the week.

The *Regime* office was investigated on Wednesday, and Thursday Capt. Brown was examined. Every printer was brought before them. On Thursday, they told Brown that everything was satisfactory, and he could go on and publish his paper. But on the next day the patrons of the paper were summoned in to ascertain whether or not the amount credited to them in cash book was correct. It being alleged that the office had received much more money than the books showed to be the actual receipts.

Capt. Johnson (Gen. Shepley's Adj't. Gen.) was summoned

to Washington before the Com. on Commerce, and while there arrested and sent to Norfolk, and has been in close confinement for a week. I was informed yesterday that Daniels (of Zantinger and Co.) informed the commissioners that Johnson, if promised security for himself, would come back and swear that he was your agent to buy cotton, and you were to have a large portion of the profits; that the commission sent for him, promising him safety, but he had left for Washington. When here he refused to so swear. This same Daniels bailed him out on Friday afternoon, but in the evening Johnson gave one of his partners (Jones) a beating, and was put into jail again. I will ask Johnson about this as soon as I am allowed to talk with him. I am told that while in business he said you was to have a share of the profits of his store.

Every witness is questioned about your connections with them. Must you bear this? I think you have borne too much. Every one taunts you because he can do so. The advisers of these Commissioners are Daniels, Cole of the bank, old Peter Whitehurst, Page, Butts, and others to whom all the favors asked by them of you were not given.

I send you today's *Old Dominion*, containing the order as to wholesale liquor dealers. The city is in a panic, no man dares to move in business of any kind.

What say you to buying real estate in Norfolk and Portsmouth, subject to mortgages to Virginia Banks? The law requires the banks to take their own issue in payments of debts due them. Their money can be bought for 20/100\$, and kept to pay off the mortgages. I think there is a good chance for speculation here. No one here dares do it, or rather has not the money. Lane says that his steamer and cargo of cotton worth \$130,000 is to be sold at Newbern, that he is under bonds to remain in Department, and he is in trouble in every direction. He says that he wishes he could tell you the questions put to him and others about you.

I will write again soon and keep you posted. Sue sends love, although in wrath.

Yours truly, W. P. WEBSTER

From General Butler

LOWELL, March 20th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

Maj. W. P. Webster, NORFOLK, VA.

MY DEAR WEBSTER: I have received your several communications, but have neglected to answer them because

when I write, I desire to write all I think frankly, and I have reason to believe that my letters have been tampered with at the Norfolk Office.

I will take such portion of your purchase of land as you may desire me to do. Please write me, and say exactly how my accounts and purchases of land will stand when you make that arrangement. Also tell me what is the present position of the College or Hospital, and whether any more, and if so, what is necessary to be done to perfect the title.

I have read your various reports of the action taken in the Department since I left. Conscious that in nothing I have done there I can have deserved any reproach, I am entirely indifferent as to what investigation or inquiries are set on foot. If any of my officers have done wrong, I should not sustain them were I there, and certainly not here, but I shall take great care to see that justice is done them.

To the report that I set on foot any investigation or insisted or disclosed any contraband trade in the Department, I have simply to say that it is untrue. What I did state, when asked as to the effect of the Treasury Regulations was, that I thought that they were not such as were calculated for the best good of the country, and that they ought to be changed, and that myself and the military officers under my command had restrictions upon them which were hardly authorized by law. Please state when you will be home. I start today for New York, — shall probably be in Washington before I return.

Very truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From A. F. Puffer to General Butler

BOSTON, MASS., March 7th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: I desired to see you very much to-day at your office, to speak to you about my tendering my resignation; but a friend arrived from New York this morning, and I have been very busy with him all day.

I have arrived at an age when I feel as though I ought to be making something besides a mere living, and my pay does not even furnish me that. I think I have an opportunity now to do something to my advantage, but I cannot feel that I can do my duty to you and the government and at the same time to a business scheme.

Presuming, General, that you will accept my resignation, I desire to thank you for your constant kindness and consider-

566 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

ation toward me for over three years, and to say from my heart that nothing can ever occur to me which I shall be so proud of as my connection with you, and as my ambition has always been in the past to be faithful to you, it will always be in the future to be ever grateful for your many kindnesses.

Hoping to see you on this subject within a day or two at your office in Boston, I remain, as ever,

Faithfully your friend and obedient servant,

A. F. PUFFER

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASS., March 11th, 1865

*Hon. BENJ. F. WADE, Chairman of the Committee
on the Conduct of the War*

DEAR SIR: I take leave to enclose to you a correspondence between myself and the late Rebel General Whiting, who was in command of the enemy's forces at Fort Fisher, at the time of both attacks.

Gen'l. Whiting's answers to the questions propounded may serve to throw some light upon the Committee's investigations.

It is true these answers are not made under oath, but they are given by a man on his dying bed, and under the solemnity of his approaching death, which has since almost immediately happened, and will therefore carry the force of moral truth and certainty, although not in the form of judicial evidence.

If the committee would desire to see me before them for any purpose of explanation or otherwise I will appear forthwith. I have the honor to be Very Respectfully,

Your Obdt. Servt., BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l.

Enclosures referred to in Foregoing Letter

LOWELL, MASS., February 22, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

Major-General WHITING, Provisional Army, C.S.

SIR: I requested a short time ago Lieutenant Davenport, a young gentleman serving upon my staff, to call upon you and obtain some particulars concerning the condition of Fort Fisher and its surroundings at the time of the demonstration of the Federal forces under my command against it from the 16th to the 27th of December last. From its subsequent capture, and other new dispositions of the forces on both sides, I venture to conjecture that you would have no difficulty in furnishing me with the information I desired. I had not heard before

of the severity of your wound and the critical condition of your health, or I would not have troubled you at that time upon this subject, although of some importance and interest to myself. I learn, however, from Lieutenant Davenport, that you are intending soon to make your official report to your Government, and therefore I trust I am not intrusive or annoying in desiring your answers, as specially as your memory and data will allow, to the questions herewith appended, which I have put in direct form, partly to save you trouble, and still more specially in order to bring out the exact facts, which at some time may be needed for the purposes of justice. This is also in accordance with your wish expressed to Lieutenant Davenport, that any questions which I desired to have you answer might be placed upon paper in some specific form. Will you please state, therefore —

First. What was the number of the garrison of Fort Fisher on the 16th, 17th, and 18th of December last, designating the regiments or battalions?

Second. What portion, if any, of the regular garrison of the fort had been sent south?

Third. What reserves or co-operating (force) were there, if any, and how near to the fort were they?

Fourth. What, if any, force was at Wilmington at that time?

Fifth. Please give the day of the week or month when you first became aware of the presence of the Federal fleet, either of transports or of naval vessels, and what vessels did you observe first?

Sixth. At what time did any re-enforcements, either from the Army of Northern Virginia or elsewhere, reach Wilmington or its neighborhood?

Seventh. How near did the powder-boat which exploded come to the fort?

Eighth. Were you in the fort at that time?

Ninth. Was the powder-boat observed, and, if so, what, if any, was the effect of the explosion?

Tenth. At the time of the explosion of the powder-boat how many men were there in the fort?

Eleventh. What was the effect of the naval fire of the first day upon the fort?

Twelfth. How many and what guns did it dismount or disable?

Thirteenth. Please state whether or not, and, if so, how much of the damage done to the fort by the fire of the navy was repaired during the night?

Fourteenth. By reason of the cessation of bombardment at night, were you not able to rest and recruit your garrison?

Fifteenth. At the time of the landing where was the supporting force if any, to the fort?

Sixteenth. Were there any re-enforcements brought into the fort between the time of the explosion of the powder-boat and our landing? If so, please state what and when.

Seventeenth. At the time our skirmish line was deployed before the fort, what was the condition of the guns and defenses upon the land side as to efficiency for defensive purposes?

Eighteenth. In view of the condition of the fort and its garrison, would it have been possible with either 3,000 or 6,000 men to have taken the work by assault? (Note. In answering this question, please give as many of the details for the reasons you may give as possible.)

Nineteenth. Please state whether with a force holding the beach, from the nature of the ground and from the configuration of the channel of Cape Fear River, it would have been possible for the Confederates to have re-enforced or provisioned the fort to any extent.

Twentieth. How did the strength of the garrison at the time of the first attack compare with the strength of the garrison at the time of the second attack?

Twenty-first. In view of the condition of the weather immediately following the demonstration of the 25th of December, and in view of the force that might have concentrated upon the peninsula, as well above as below the place of landing, would it in your judgment have been possible for 6,000 men without artillery to have held out there without being captured or overwhelmed, from the 26th of December to the 15th of January?

Twenty-second. Please state, as specially as you may be able, the differences in the condition of the fort from the fire of the navy at the time of the first and second attack. Please state the effect of the fire.

Twenty-third. Please state whether or not the fire of the navy at the time of the second attack was unlike the time of the first attack (continuous), and, if so, for how long, and what number of guns were dismounted by it; also whether the garrison at the time of the second attack had any time to rest, or recruit, or even to repair damages.

Twenty-fourth. Would you have deemed it the part of wisdom on the part of the commander of the Federal forces to

have exposed his troops in the situation referred to in question twenty-first?

Yours, very respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 42, Part I, Page 977.

*Answers (numbered) to Questions propounded by
Benjamin F. Butler*

1. Five companies of the Thirty-sixth North Carolina, and Adams' battery of light artillery, amounting to 667 aggregate, was the number of the garrison at Fort Fisher on the 16th, 17th, and 18th, of December last.
2. Five companies of the Thirty-sixth Regiment North Carolina (half of regiment had been sent south).
3. About 800 reserves at Sugar Loaf, five miles from the fort.
4. The advance of Hoke's division arrived in Wilmington on the 22d of December, and pushed to Sugar Loaf, and continued arriving until the close of the attack.
5. On Tuesday, 20th, twenty-five vessels, including several frigates, were reported to me in the offing; all vessels of war.
6. Answered in No. 4.
7. Between 1,200 and 1,500 yards, not nearer.
8. I was not.
9. Powder-boat was observed and reported at midnight aground or set on fire; explosion reported at 12.45; no effect at all on the fort; explosion heard plainly in Wilmington. When I telegraphed Colonel Lamb to know what it was he replied, "Enemy's gun-boat blown up."
10. Answered in No. 1.
11. Casualties, first day, wounded 1 mortally, 3 severely, and 19 slightly; total, 23.
12. Five gun carriages disabled.
13. Second day, killed, 3; wounded 9 mortally, 6 severely, and 28 slightly; total 46. Damage but very slight. One 10-inch, two 32-pounders, and one 8-inch carriages disabled, and one 10-inch gun disabled. Damage repaired at night. Enemy's fire formidable and sustained, but diffuse, unconcentrated; apparent design of the fleet to silence the channel batteries in order to force an entrance with his vessels and not to attack by land. The garrison was in no instance drawn from its guns, and fired in return according to orders, slowly and deliberately, 662 shot and shell.
14. We were able to do both.

570 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

15. Assembling at Sugar Loaf as fast as Hoke's people arrived.

16. On the 23rd, 110 men, veteran artillery of the Tenth Regiment North Carolina, 50 sailors, and the Seventh Battalion Reserves, about 250 strong, and thrown into the fort.

17. The guns and defense on the land front were in perfect order at the time referred to, except two disabled guns on the left. Nineteen guns in position. Palisades in perfect order, and the mines the same, the wire not having been cut.

18. Possible, yes; probable, no. The work was very strong; the garrison in good spirits and ready, and the fire on the approaches, the assaulting columns having no cover, would have been extraordinarily heavy. In addition to the heavy guns I had a battery of Napoleons, on which I placed great reliance. The palisades alone would have been a most formidable obstacle.

19. No difficulty at all by the river.

20. The garrison at the second attack was somewhat stronger, but not altogether of so good material.

21. No; and it is a matter of grave charge against General Bragg that the whole force was not captured on the 26th. He had the force and the position.

22. There was great difference in position of the ships in the two attacks, and in the nature and effect of the fire. The first was a general bombardment, not calculated to effect particular damage. The second firing had for definite object the destruction of the land defense, and the ships were placed accordingly, to destroy them by enfilade and direct fire on that front and the northeast salient. The whole enormous fire was continued without intermission until the slope of the north east salient was practicable for assault. Not a gun remained in position on the approaches; the whole palisade swept away; communication with the mines cut off, rendering them useless, and the men unable to stand to the parapets during the fire. There was all the difference in the world.

23. In the second attack the fire was continuous during the night; not so heavy at night, but enough to prevent repair and to keep the garrison from rest and food. The land guns all disabled; field pieces only left to depend on.

24. I do not. Neither attack was practicable in the presence of the supporting force, provided that had been under a competent officer. The first landing ought assuredly to have been captured entirely; and as for the second, although deriv-

ing much greater advantage from the different mode of attack by the fleet, and though pressed with great vigor, it is due to the supineness of the Confederate general that it was not destroyed in the act of assault.

W. H. C. WHITING

Major-General, Provisional Army C. S., Prisoner of War

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 42, Part I, Page 979.

From J. J. Walker to General Butler

NEWBURYPORT, March 12th, 1865, Ocean Steam Mills.

DEAR SIR: I know you will kindly pardon the liberty I take in addressing this letter to you. I have never had the pleasure of a personal acquaintance, still I feel well acquainted with you. About the year 1834 my mother moved from New Ipswich, N. H. to Lowell. And she there kept a boarding house on the Lawrence Corporation for twelve years. We then came to this place, and I have been employed in the mills here nineteen years, twelve of which I have been an Overseer. About 1838 or 9 commenced my first recollections of yourself, and from that time to the present hour I have taken a deep interest in your various successes. I have always honored you for your manly self-reliance, and determination to accomplish the purpose you had in view. But I don't know of any event in your past history that will give you more lasting honor than the course you pursued in the matter of reducing the hour of labor in the woolen and cotton mills. Although you probably did not accomplish all that you desired, I suppose there is no doubt in any man's mind now but that measure was for the mutual benefit of all parties interested. Would it not be a satisfaction to yourself, General, as well as a blessing to untold thousands in all coming times, to consummate the good work you so well commenced by reducing the time from eleven to ten hours per day? I know this had been the prayerful desire of factory people for more than thirty years. I don't know that the present is the most proper time to agitate this matter, but I hope and trust when the right time does come, that you, General, will be the man to bring about so desirable a reform. When I resided in Lowell I often heard you address political meetings, and the courts twice. I have had the pleasure of seeing and hearing you in Newburyport, once in the City Hall and once in the Court House.

General, if you think this letter worthy of a moment's

consideration, you will confer a favor by writing a few words in reply.

Respectfully Yours, J. J. WALKER

From General Butler to J. J. Walker

MY DEAR SIR: For twenty years I have labored to reduce the hours of operative labor to ten per day. Of the benefit to the state of such enactment I have never doubted, and shall continue in such endeavor for the future in whatever sphere of influence I may be placed.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASS., March 19th, 1865

A. D. RICHARDSON, N. Y. Tribune Office, N.Y.

DEAR SIR: My knowledge of Mr. Pollard is simply this. He came to my Hd. Qrs. by order of the War Department to be exchanged for Mr. Richardson.

Upon his arrival, the first expedition to Wilmington was being fitted out, so that it was inexpedient to let him then go through the lines, and therefore I sent him to Fortress Monroe.

During my absence at Wilmington, Pollard was placed in confinement by the order of Lieut. Gen'l. Grant.

After my return, and after the second expedition started, I sent for him to come to my Hd. Qrs., to be ready to be sent through the lines in exchange for Mr. Richardson.

At an interview with Mr. Pollard at that time I told him that I should parole him and send him through the lines to effect Mr. Richardson's exchange, and I also stated to Lt. Col. Mulford, the Asst. Agent of Exchange, that this disposition would be made of Mr. Pollard and this only.

While waiting for the flag-of-truce boat, and before the final order about Pollard was made, I was relieved from command: and whether he was sent forward upon any and what conditions after that time, I have no personal knowledge. Lieut. Davenport of my Staff, who was Assist. Pro. Marshal of the Department, however, remained at Hd. Qrs. some three or four days after I left, and Mr. Pollard was under his charge.

He informs me that in company with Lt. Col. Mulford, he took Mr. Pollard through the lines, and that a conversation took place between Col. Mulford and himself to this effect.

The Col., after stating the result of his conversation with myself upon the exchange of Mr. Pollard, which result I have

already stated, said that he had received literally no direct order in relation to Mr. Pollard, but that he should parole him to go through the lines for the purpose of effecting Mr. Richardson's exchange in accordance with my views as expressed to him.

Lieut. Davenport further says that Mr. Pollard, becoming aware of some technical difficulty in the matter, stated to Col. Mulford that his understanding with Gen'l. Butler was that he was to go through the lines to effect Mr. Richardson's exchange if he could, and if not that he was to send some one else.

This was not only evidently untrue upon its face, but directly in opposition to my repeated views of the matter to Col. Mulford, and therefore the Col. informed Mr. Pollard that he "would be sent through upon the terms and conditions that he (Col. Mulford) had before stated, *viz:* to effect Mr. Richardson's exchange, or not at all, until further orders were received from the Secy. of War."

Mr. Pollard, then finding further discussion of no use, assented to being sent through on those conditions, and was accordingly placed on board the Rebel flag-of-truce boat, "Wm. Allison," at Boulwar's Wharf on the James River.

Allow me here to say to Mr. Richardson that I have labored with every assiduity and in every form to procure his exchange, but always without success, the Rebel commissioners steadily refusing the exchange which was repeatedly offered.

I would further state that I have every reason to know that Mr. Pollard could not and would not have succeeded in procuring Mr. Richardson's exchange at the time he was sent through the lines, had Mr. Richardson consented to remain a prisoner till the experiment could be tried.

Fortunately for him, he did not remain. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, your obdt. Servt.,
BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Vermont and Boston Telegraph Company, Lowell, March 20th, 1865

To Maj.-Gen'l. HALLECK, Chief of Staff, WASHINGTON, D.C.

I AM notified by the Treasury Officers that some of my accounts in Washington need adjustment. I respectfully ask leave to visit Washington for that purpose.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj.-Gen'l. U. S. V.*

*Endorsements**Head Quarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, D. C., March 20, 1865**Hon. H. McCULLOCH, Secretary of the Treasury*

SIR: I am directed by the Secretary of War to refer to you the within application of Major Gen. Butler, and to enquire whether the presence of the General is desired by the Treasury Department for the settlement of his accounts?

Very respectfully, H. W. HALLECK, M. G. Chief of Staff

Treasury Department, Third Auditor's office, March 20, 1865

GENERAL BUTLER has no accounts either in the QR. Mr. or Commissary Division of this office, and is not charged on the general ledger

JOHN WILSON, Auditor

2nd Auditor's Office, March 20, 1865

GEN. BUTLER is charged, July 21, 1862, with \$10,000 on account contingencies of the army on the books of this office, for which no account has been rendered here.

F. ANDREWS, c.v. for Auditor

2nd Comptroller's Office, March 20th, 1865

HAVING been informed by the Adj't. Gen. that Gen. Butler had received from the Provost Marshal General the sum of \$20,000, for which he had rendered no account, notice was given him by this office on the 1st of March, 1865, that suit would be brought for its recovery unless it was immediately refunded or properly accounted for.¹

I. BROADHEAD, Compt.

Treasury Department, March 21, 1865

Respectfully returned to Gen. HALLECK

THE endorsement of the Second Comptroller gives all the information we have in this Department in relation to the accounts of General Butler.

H. McCULLOCH, Sec. of the Treasury

¹ See letter of General Butler to Secretary Stanton, April 8, 1865, p. 588.

From General Halleck

Head-Quarters of the Army, WASHINGTON, D. C., March 22nd, 1865

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

GENERAL: I am directed by the Sec. of War to forward the enclosed copies of endorsements on your application of the 20th inst., and to say that, as your presence is not required by the Treasury Department for the adjustment of your accounts, your application is not granted.

Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,

H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

From W. P. Webster to General Butler

NORFOLK, VA., March 23, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: Charles R. Train yesterday told a friend of mine that if I did not leave Norfolk I should be arrested or ordered out of the Department. I expected to leave during the month of April, and do not think that I shall go sooner than I originally intended. I may be arrested, if a cause can be found. I may be ordered away.

I saw Train. He told me that he thought that it would be as above stated. He said that there were no charges against me, but intimated that this order came from higher authority. The Sec. of War was here Saturday. Could he have made any such request? Train said that the reason was that I am connected with you.

Do you not think this matter worth speaking to the President about? I think your successors are persecuting you and your friends to such an extent that it was time it was stopped. Your administration has been investigated to find charges against you, and persons acting under you. I think the President or Sec. of War should interfere.

Please attend to this. Poor Sue is raving about it.

Yours truly, W. P. WEBSTER

March 24th

Since writing the above I have seen Train again. He tells me that he told Gordon that I should leave during April of my own accord. But today Gen. Gordon has made a requisition on Treasury Agt. for my house, and turned it over to a Provost Marshal from Army of Potomac. It had just been turned over by Gordon to Treasury Dept., and I hired it of the Treasury Agt. I must leave the house by April 1st.

576 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

I do not think it necessary to say anything to anyone at Washington, but I hope that you will have some power at some time.

C. R. Train does more harm than good every time he comes here. There are strange reports of his sayings and doings. It is not for his benefit to have your friends here.

W. P. W.

Atlantic Hotel, March 25th, 1865

SIR: The firm of Johnston and Corwin of Washington are my counsel. I have given bonds to the amount of twenty-five thousand dollars, to the Provost Marshal of this city, for appearance before a Military Commission which broke up in a row some ten days ago, and since which time General Gordon refused to let me leave this department. I should like to be ordered or have leave to go to Washington to see if I can't get justice, and to answer all charges that may stand against me, and to be punished for all my misdoings.

I should like to hear from Washington. Webster still remains here.

Yours respectfully, G. W. LANE

From General Butler

Feb 14/66 [Not in chronological order]

Capt. Fox, Asst. Sec.

MY DEAR FOX: I asked you a few days since to give me copies of the orders under which the steamer "Philadelphia" was seized in the sounds in North Carolina in Jan. 1865. Will you send copies by bearer?

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

To General Butler

DEAR GEN'L: I found upon looking over our files that there was a case about which many orders were given, extending through a considerable period, and of so much importance that a regular call better be made upon the Sec.

G. V. Fox

From the Assistant Solicitor to Court of Claims

To the Hon. Secretary of the Navy

SIR: There is now pending in the courts a controversy relating to the steamer "Philadelphia," in which for the pur-

poses of justice the orders of the Navy Department respecting her become important as testimony. I have the honor to request that copies of the orders under which the steamer "Philadelphia" was seized in the sounds in N. C. in Jan. 1865 be furnished me for that purpose.

Respectfully, Asst. Solicitor to Court of Claims

Documents in the "Philadelphia" Case

January 18, 1866 [Not in chronological order]

To the Honorable the Judges of the Court of Claims

THE Petition of George W. Lane, a resident of the city of Baltimore in the State of Maryland, and a loyal citizen of the United States, respectfully showeth:

That your petitioner, by authority of and in pursuance of certain acts of Congress, approved July 13th, 1861, May 20th, 1862, March 12th, 1863, and July 2nd, 1864, the license and permit of the President of the United States, the recommendation of General Butler, and the regulations prescribed by the Secretary of the Treasury, and the order of the President of Sept. 24th, 1864, entered into a contract in writing with H. A. Risley, agent for the purchase of products of insurrectionary States, on behalf of the Government of the United States, at Norfolk, Va., and for that purpose duly authorized and legally empowered to contract; wherein and whereby the said Risley for and in behalf of the United States, on the 9th and 20th days of December, 1864, agreed to purchase of your petitioner and your petitioner agreed to sell to the United States, one thousand bales of cotton; which bales of cotton were when represented to be on the Chowan River in the State of North Carolina, or would be there on the 22nd of December, 1864, and which your petitioner agreed to transport to Norfolk, and there to deliver to said Risley for and in behalf of the United States; and to that end and purpose the said Risley requested safe conduct for your petitioner, and his necessary means of transportation of said cotton from the said Chowan River to said Norfolk, Va., through the military lines of the United States; and for the cotton so delivered, or to be delivered, the United States promised and agreed to pay your petitioner three-fourths the sum per pound that similar grade of cotton was worth in the city of New York, on the day of its delivery, the delivery to be within a reasonable time.

And your petitioner avers that relying upon the promise and

agreement of the United States, made as aforesaid, he immediately with all fidelity and despatch entered upon the execution of his said executory agreement, and to that end proceeded and purchased the steamer "Philadelphia" at the cost of eighteen thousand dollars, and proceeded with the said steamer to the Chowan River, and there properly procured and purchased at great cost and charge, and had properly laden on board said steamer two hundred and fifty-seven bales of cotton, weighing one hundred and twenty-one thousand six hundred and forty pounds, properly weighed and inspected under the supervision of Thomas Upton, the agent of the United States, for that purpose specially designated and appointed, and who had the care and custody of said cotton, for its general protection on board of said steamer, for the use and benefit of the United States, as well as to see that all of the cotton so purchased was delivered to the United States; and the said steamer, with the cargo of cotton on board, immediately steamed for the port of Norfolk, and would have arrived there on or about the 10th day of January, 1865, if it had not been for the unjust and improper interference of the United States, as hereinafter complained of. That on or about the ninth day of January A.D. 1865, the said steamer and her cargo of cotton, while on her passage to Norfolk, was forcibly taken possession of by the naval authorities of the United States, and taken from the custody and possession of your petitioner and treasury agent, and by the naval authority turned over to the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, and by its direction carried to the city of New York; and the cotton so taken was appropriated to the use of the United States, whereby your petitioner was deprived and prevented from carrying out his said contract of sale and delivery of the said cotton at Norfolk, and the realization of the value of said cotton, at the New York prices (less one-fourth) on the day he otherwise would have delivered the same at Norfolk.

And your petitioner avers that the market value of cotton per pound of the quality and description of that laden on board of said steamer in this city of New York was one dollar and twenty-five cents per pound on the day he would have delivered the same to the United States at Norfolk, and of which he was deprived by the acts of the United States as aforesaid, in violation of their said contract and agreement, as aforesaid.

And your petitioner avers that in all respects he duly observed and kept all the regulations and requirement of the authorities.

of the United States in the conducting of his said enterprise; that he violated no law or regulation of the Army, Navy, or Treasury of the United States; that he has made application to the Treasury Department for the payment of the value of the cotton, agreeably to the terms of his said agreement, and payment was refused him; whereby and by force of all which the United States have become liable to pay your petitioner the sum of seventy-two thousand and six hundred and eighty dollars and forty-five cents, after making all just and proper deductions, and in consideration thereof promised the petitioner to pay him said sum, which it refuses to do.

G. W. LANE

Washington City, ss.

On this day, 18th of January, 1866, personally came before me the undersigned, George W. Lane of the city of Baltimore, who signed the foregoing petition, and made solemn oath that the matters and things set forth in said petition, according to his best information, knowledge, and belief, are just and true; that he has at all times borne true allegiance to the United States, and has not in any way voluntarily aided, abetted, or given encouragement to the rebellion against said Government; that no assignment or transfer of said claim, or any part thereof, has been made; that he is justly entitled to the sum he claims from the United States, and that no credits or offsets in favor of the United States stand against him.

G. W. LANE

Subscribed and sworn to in the presence the year and day above written,

N. CALLAN, *Justice of the Peace*

T. J. D. FULLER, *Solicitor*,

Post Office address: WASHINGTON, D.C.

George W. Lane, and the United States

In the Court of Claims, No. 2196

*Interrogatories on the Part of the Department to be propounded
to Major General B. F. Butler*

1st. What is your age, residence and occupation? What office, if any, did you hold under the United States, in the years 1864 and 1865?

2nd. Please examine papers hereonto annexed, numbered *one* and *two*, and marked A. and B., and say whose are the signa-

tures thereonto, and do you recognize the signature as your own, and are they original papers, also the endorsement on the back of paper A, and say if you know in whose hand writing that is, and whether you recognize it as the proper handwriting of A. Lincoln, Pres. of the U. S. A.?

3rd. Please state what you know in relation to George W. Lane contracting with the United States — to sell to it cotton or the products of insurrectionary States. Whether he made any such contracts, whether he had license for that purpose from the proper military and naval authorities to pass the lines for the purpose of delivering to the United States at Norfolk cotton or other products of said insurrectionary States. What steps the said Lane took to execute said agreement. What expenses he incurred, what advances he made. Whether he owned, or had purchased cotton. What quantity he had — where it was — whether he delivered the same at Norfolk — and whether he was in the process of delivering the same — if he did not, why and what interruptions he met with, and from what source the same came.

4th. Please state any other fact within your knowledge, relating to the subject matter of inquiry presented to the Petitioner.

T. J. D. FULLER, *Solicitor*

*Answers to the Several Interrogatories in Chief proposed by
George W. Lane, Plaintiff in the Cause, himself vs.
United States*

Answer 1st. Benjamin Franklin Butler. Age 47 — Lowell, Mass. — Lawyer by profession — have held a Commission as Major General U. S. Vols., from May 16th, 1861 to December 1st, 1865.

Ans. 2nd. I have examined the papers numbered 1 and 2, and marked "A" and "B." I recognize the signatures as my own; they are original papers. The endorsement on the paper "A" is in the handwriting of the late President Lincoln, which writing is very familiar to me.

Ans. 3rd. My first knowledge of Geo. W. Lane was that he applied to me, while in command of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, for permission to pass across my military lines into N. Carolina, for the purpose of procuring products of the country to be sold to the United States, under the Treasury Regulations. Mr. Lane inquired of me if he could take with him into the enemies' territory such

articles as would not aid the armies of the rebellion as well as southern money, to exchange for such products. To this I replied that I had no doubt of the policy of making such exchanges, that if all the products of the South could be got out, and food, clothing, and luxuries for the people, and confederate or Southern money were given in exchange, the Rebellion must end. That their cotton and tobacco gave them credit and means to carry on the war. That in my judgment if, instead of being blockaded, they had been permitted in the beginning to ship all their cotton and tobacco abroad, and bring back the proceeds in manufactures of Europe or the North, they would have long before they have, been without means of carrying on the war. That by our blockade we had raised the price of their cotton from 10 cts. to a dollar per pound, which was equal to raising ten crops for them without labor, while substantially all their labor was turned to raising corn and provisions. That for myself I had no doubt of the expediency of granting the permission asked, but that as a Commander of a single Military Department it was useless for me to attempt to carry out a policy which was not declared by the President, and lay these views before him. I would write a note to the President on this subject, which is the paper marked "A."

Soon after, Mr. Lane called on me at Fortress Monroe and produced the president's approval upon my letter. I therefore ordered him a permit to take through the lines such wares as were not used or issued to the rebel troops, and which could not aid the armies of the rebellion. Afterwards some changes in the trade regulations were made, either by the Act of Congress, or by the Secretary, and H. A. Risley, Special Supervising Treasury Agent, called upon me to know about Mr. Lane's enterprises, and I gave him substantially the same explanation I had given above.

He said that he should make a contract with Mr. Lane to take the cotton and other product of the country which Lane should get out, upon the usual terms for the benefit of the United States, and I learned afterwards that he had so done. Mr. Lane received from the proper officers of the Department the usual and proper permits for his purpose, and proceeded in carrying out his contract. Mr. Lane brought a vessel and valuable cargo into the Department, and sailed for Chowan River in North Carolina in execution of his enterprise. Afterwards I learned that Mr. Lane's vessel was seized by some

naval officer in the Sounds, and detained by order of the Secretary of the Navy.

Ans. 4. I have no further knowledge on the subject of the interrogatories.

From Mrs. Butler to F. A. Hildreth

March 26th, '65

I TOLD you I would write particulars of things you wished to know. Mr. Train came in the evening you left. He was *excited* a little, and grew worse later in the evening. I think it a pity he ever took the case in hand. It is now Sunday noon. We have not seen him since night before last. He says there must be a trial. Mr. Butler assented that it might be well to demand one. Farrington came yesterday. He thinks Train has done no good, but rather the contrary. His opinion of Gen'l. Gordon is the same as mine. We have not yet seen the report nor yet learned from Train what there is in it. Two things he stated as proved, — that you received seven thousand dollars for a permit, that you gave notice to several occupying stores that they must depart, you should cover the ground. These are the only things with regard to you, I think. He made the remark that you had been imprudent, that Webster had better go away or he would be sent away, that he himself, that is, Train, was followed about by two detectives. The tone of what he said irritated me, and I indignantly said not one step would I move if I were Webster, nor would I advise one of the men who have been so basely treated to quit that town till suits were finished, and their business taken care of. Mrs. Webster says the same thing, he answered. By degrees, his tone changed, and he thought they had been badly treated. He said Gen'l. Shepley had behaved like a crazy man, and had made the whole thing much worse to manage. Shepley had said that he had nothing to do with it, that you had run the department. Shepley sent word by Farrington to say that he stood all right. Farrington says that there are eleven to be tried, — Whitlock, Lane, Renshaw, Sherman, Cole, Daniels, McKay, Johnson, the others Farrington could not remember. Farrington is strongly against a trial. He says the men will have no fair chance there. Train is for it, therefore I do not think him good counsel. Mr. Butler says, if it is asked for it will never come to trial. The President and party, among others Mr. Risley, have gone to City Point. It is said one object

is to get Grant to modify his order. We shall stay and adjust things as thoroughly as possible. Farrington says Train was intoxicated again last night. A good man to entrust with business! Farrington also says that Webster is ordered to give up his house. He has had a good deal of business in his profession, and would like to remain. Sue and the children will return, it is likely. Train said that Lane stood on the river bank and exchanged goods for cotton, etc. I think now they wish to clear every friend of the former Commander out of the Department, or rather out of Norfolk. Train said you would be taken if found. I do not know how much credit to attach to what he says, he is in such a state most of the time. Train said the report was here. We have inquired, but do not find it. Shall try again. If not to be had, shall find out by Train when he is sober what there is in it. Mr. Butler does not feel troubled that I can see, nor do I believe there is much cause.

From General Butler

WASHINGTON, D. C., April 2nd, 1865

Brig. Gen'l. GORDON, Commanding District of Eastern Virginia

DEAR SIR: I beg leave to call your attention to an article of the most scurrilous falsity in the *Old Dominion* newspaper of April 1st. As you have by an order interfered with the publication of a newspaper in your District, I assume that you consider yourself bound so to do whenever a paper becomes scurrilous and libellous. There are no Courts in Virginia to which I can apply for legal redress, and am therefore without remedy save through the sense of propriety and justice of the Military Commander. I desire, therefore, to present these questions to your sense of propriety as a soldier and gentleman in command.

Whether in a military district subject to martial law, in a captured city under your command, libellous articles should be permitted to be published against any officer in the service of the United States, and *a fortiori* against one who is a superior in rank?

Do not such publications tend to bring your profession or the service whose uniform you wear into contempt, ridicule and disgrace?

The articles of war prevent one officer from criticizing another in such publications. If an officer suffers such criticisms to be published in a paper under his control, publishing

his official orders, and dependent on his patronage for its support, does not this sufferance without rebuke, morally, if not actually, violate that article of war?

When you were serving under my command at your own written request, and by your often expressed preference, do you suppose that any paper could have been published in a Department of which I had charge with any such scurrility upon you and not have been suppressed? That you over and over again wrote for service under me: that you put your application upon grounds of former friendship: that you desired and were put on light duty, upon your own request, by me: that listening to the dictates of personal favor you were placed in position by me, where you were likely to be detailed to your present duty: neither all of these or the obligations of personal friendship are evoked by me as reasons why you should act upon this matter, but simply because it seems to me a plain duty of an officer in the service of the country to another officer in the same service.

Allow me farther to assure you that in my judgment the article though sugared with disgusting flatteries of General Grant, will not be the more palatable to him. His sense of propriety and justice, and what is due to the Army of which he is the head, will lead him to take the proper view of the subject. He has but to contemplate what he would have thought of me had I allowed such an article about him to have gone on unrebuted in my command, to know what I ought to think of the Military Commander of the District of Virginia if he allows and therefore sanctions this publication about me, specially when that Commander has already undertaken to regulate — (*remainder of letter missing*)

[BENJ. F. BUTLER]

From John I. Davenport to General Butler

LOWELL, MASS., April 3rd, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: To-day we get the news that Richmond is taken, and great is the excitement here; but it occurs to me that even in this, although not with your command, *you have won a victory*. — Weitzel's men went in — your men were there — *Your colored soldiers* — The army of the James *took possession*, and that under the command of one of your men while still the army of the James fought gallantly again in front of Petersburg.

Glory enough for one day, methinks. *Your* army, under your command, secured and held both positions from which the move was made, and yet you, its much loved Commander, was not allowed to be with it. Jealousy sent you away, and injustice robbed you of your well-earned rights.

But excuse me, General, for troubling you thus, but I have got so excited here in quiet little Lowell that I feel that I must give vent to my thoughts somehow. I want to *talk* — I wish I could make everyone hear and see these matters in their true light, but I suppose I must *wait*.

We are getting along here at the house very well indeed. Please remember me to Mrs. Butler kindly, and believe me, General, to be,

Most sincerely and gratefully yours,

JOHN I. DAVENPORT

From General Weitzel to General Butler

*In the Fields, 3 miles west of Petersburg,
VIRGINIA, April 26th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I received your note of the 7th ult., only this morning. I sincerely thank you. General Ord got frightened at the immense!! responsibility of appointing officers for the colored troops, and got the War Department to hold the exclusive privilege. So I will apply direct to the War Department as a personal favor to have Mr. Kimball appointed.

The 25th Corps not only entered Richmond first, but Petersburg also. Birney thinks he was shelved because his "niggers" were most wide awake, and discovered the evacuation and went in first at Petersburg.

And now I am with all of my Corps, that is not with Sherman and that is not detached, guarding Rebel prisoners, sent here to graze, I guess. But I like it.

I am outside of immediate pesterings and annoyances of where rheumatic and finnickly forty men garrison post orders, and have a chance in this beautiful camp to set up my men.

General, General Ord is not at all fit for his post. This is between you and I, and I believe he has made several attempts to break up my corps which did not succeed because General Grant and his staff were friends of the Corps, and because the Corps did its whole duty.

I write you this privately. You will have observed that

I and those of your friends who remained have been changed à la Banks after your departure, just because we were your friends, and it was believed such action would please those in authority. But the old saying is true,

“He digged a pit, he digged it deep.” &c

He and Ord have been the first to be relieved, but somehow or other the order is countermanded.

I called the Virginia legislature together in accordance with *written* orders from the late lamented President. It was no act of my own. I managed everything else in Richmond, according to your New Orleans rules, as nearly as I could; and it was successful of course. But you know the negroes had to leave there, the smell was offensive to the F. F. V's.

With kind regards to Mrs. B. and all the other B.'s, I am,
Truly yours, G. WEITZEL

From General Butler

WASHINGTON, April 8d, 1865

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: About the 1st of March last I was notified by a letter from the 2d Comptroller of the Treasury that it had been reported to him from the Provost Marshal General that I was charged with \$20,000 dollars, for which the accounts and vouchers were wanting, and unless the same was duly accounted for I should be sued therefor.

Quite certain that a set of accounts had been forwarded from the field which had probably miscarried, as soon as possible I prepared another set of accounts. My vouchers were original receipts which I was very loth to trust by mail, as in case of loss I should be impossible to replace them, as some of the officers signing them had gone out of the service, besides, I did not know what would be the necessary proofs to clear my accounts and prevent the threatened suit. I determined, therefore, as I had other private business, to put myself to the expense and trouble of a journey to Washington.

Anxious not to infringe any regulation, although being out of active service, I did not believe the regulation requiring an officer to obtain permission to visit the Capitol to obtain a prior permission to apply to my case, specially as I was

summoned there under threat of suit, I telegraphed to Gen. Halleck, Chief of Staff, on Monday, March 20th, in substance that I desired leave to visit Washington to adjust my accounts with the Treasury officers. Making my request by telegram, to avoid expense I did not state the reasons for my proposed visit at length.

Having some business in New York, I left home on the evening of March 20, leaving directions with my clerks to telegraph me at Hoffman House, New York, if the permission was refused. I put it in this form because I did not suppose there could be any objection to the request or that it would be refused. I remained in New York till Thursday noon, when I left for Washington, bringing with me my vouchers, fully believing my request had been granted as I had heard nothing from it, as I should not if it had been granted. It seems that an answer denying the request was sent by Gen. Halleck through the mail to Lowell, Mass., although I communicated with him by telegram on the 22d, which could not arrive at my office till the 23d, at which time it was telegraphed to the Hoffman House, New York, but arrived there after I had left, so that I did not receive it. I did not hear until today that such answer was sent, when the original letter of Gen. Halleck was brought me by my clerk, Mr. Batchelder. Meanwhile I have settled my accounts, find, as I expected, personal explanation was necessary to their speedy adjustment.

I make this explanation that I may not seem willingly & knowingly to have infringed regulation of the Department, and earnestly hope the explanation may be satisfactory. I have the honor to be,

Very Respectfully, Your obt. servant,
[BENJ. F. BUTLER]

From General Butler

WASHINGTON, D. C., April 5th, 1865

To H. E. ROCKWELL, Esq., MILBURY, MASS.

MY DEAR MR. ROCKWELL: Please write out for me *verbatim et literatim*, leaving out no word, all the proceedings of the Military Commission at Norfolk, Va. General Geo. H. Gordon, President, of which you were reporter.

I want especially all the expletives and abuse of the President, "naught extenuate nor set down aught in malice."

Please bring the report¹ to Lowell, where I shall be glad to see you in a few days upon my return.

Truly yours, B. F. B., Maj. Gen'l.

From General Geo. H. Gordon

Head Quarters District Eastern Virginia, NORFOLK, VA , April 5th, 1865

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, U.S.V.

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 2nd April, enclosing a newspaper article cut from the *Old Dominion*, was received this day. That I may be understood, let me say that I was in utter ignorance such an article was to appear until it was published; that I have never given any the least encouragement to any enemy of yours to condemn, and I have never done anything to prevent any friend of yours from praising you in the public prints within my district, that I have officially expressed my disapprobation of articles referring in terms of praise or censure of any officer be he high or low; that I do not know whether Gen. Grant would approve of such articles or not, that it is quite sufficient that I do not, that if I were your adviser I should say that such articles would injure only in the degree in which you paid any attention to them; that I quite agree with you that it is unbecoming and improper in any officer to allow any reflections to be made within his command upon any other officer in the service, and therefore I will take care that this first offence of the Ed. of the old *Dominion* is not again committed.

¹ Among General Butler's papers are 349 pages of manuscript of the testimony before this Commission. In the examination by General Gordon of Mr. Porter Sherman appear these questions and answers and the reporter's note: *Question* (by Gen. Gordon). "Did you ever suggest to Mr. Cole to propose to Gen. Shepley an interest in the business, if he (Gen. Shepley) would give you all the facilities for getting in the cotton and tobacco?"

Answer: "I never did" . . .

Question: "Did Mr Cole ever tell you to do this thing yourself: that is, propose this thing to Gen. Shepley?"

Answer: "Never, anywhere."

Question: . . .

Answer: "I never did."

[The language used by the President at this point is not on my notes, as of course it would not be given in the report. But, the witness was sent from the table to a seat by himself in a corner of the Hall, and in a very cavalier manner was required to remain there, as if to think the matter over, and then shortly after, was ordered back again. *Reporter*]

It is clear from all the testimony in this manuscript, which embraces the statements of all the principal witnesses, why no report of this commission was ever printed, because it in no way implicated General Butler.—*Editor.*

I cannot think you believe the *New Regime* newspaper ceased its existence because I deemed it scurrilous or libellous, nor can I think it necessary to repel implied accusations because the Ed. of the *Old Dominion*, without my knowledge or sanction, has permitted its pages to be used for an improper purpose, nor do I well perceive how Mr. Banks could hold you to be a transgressor of the "Articles of War" because there was found among the assets of the *New Regime* printing office, within your department, many pamphlets descriptive of Bank's Red River Campaign, printed at the General Printing Establishment and folded in the general bindery (I have read the pamphlet with much interest and distributed it widely). I am,

Yours very truly, GEORGE H. GORDON

From General Gordon to General Butler

Headquarters, District of Eastern Va., NORFOLK, VA., April 8th, 1865

GENERAL: Yours of the 6th inst. is received. I do not seem to have gratified you by the course I have pursued. I certainly have not the Editor of the *Old Dominion*.

If I do not respond to your innuendos and inferential accusations, it is because I am satisfied to leave the solution with time, agreeing with your quotation, that it "At last sets all things even."

Respectfully, GEORGE H. GORDON

From John Hay to General Butler

Executive Mansion, WASHINGTON, April 10th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: The President will be pleased to see you at nine o'clock to-morrow (Tuesday) morning.

Your obedient servant, JOHN HAY, A. D. G.

From Charles Whitlock

March 31, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

To His Excellency, The President of the United States

THE petition of Charles Whitlock of Norfolk, state of Virginia, respectfully represents unto your Excellency that on or about the 23rd day of Jan. 1865, he was summoned to appear as a witness before a Military Commission then in session at Norfolk, composed of Brig. Gen. Geo. H. Gordon, Col. Potter, and Maj. Reade, the former acting as president and the latter as recorder. That before he was sworn, Gen.

Gordon took him one side and stated to him that the Commission were anxious to know what your petitioner knew relative to the cotton trade which had been carried on from Norfolk and vicinity, and also the operation of the trade stores established near Norfolk, that no harm should result to your petitioner from his testimony, and that he should not be tried, that the commission cared nothing about the traders but they desired to reach certain military officers who stood behind them. Under these assurances, your petitioner was sworn, and freely and truthfully answered every question propounded to him. The whole object and scope of the examination seemed to be, not whether your petitioner and others had violated the laws and Treasury Regulations, but to ascertain whether, and how far, the military authorities of the District and Department had been directly or indirectly pecuniarily interested in the cotton trade and the trade stores, and whether money had not been paid to the Military Authorities for permits to trade; and upon my stating, and truthfully too, that I knew of nothing of that kind and character, I was denounced by Gen. Gordon repeatedly as a damned liar, and this while I was on the witness stand and without a scintilla of proof to sustain his statement. After my examination had been closed, I was permitted to have my personal liberty until the 15th day of February; and when to my utter astonishment, and without any previous notice or even intimation, I was arrested by order of the same Military Commission, and placed in close confinement in a loathsome, filthy prison, overrun with vermin, treated in every way worse than a common felon, not permitted to give bail in any sum, not allowed to speak or have intercourse with any of my friends or even my legal counsel. General Gordon himself made the order placing me in solitary confinement, and when he made the order he told me he would not change it to save my life. Subsequently the order was so modified that I was released on the 28th day of February last upon giving bail with sureties in the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars, a copy of the bail bond given by me being hereunto annexed, marked "A," and all this has been done without any charge or charges of any kind or nature whatever having been preferred against me, and no cause or reason whatever has ever been given for it. I solemnly declare that I am totally ignorant of the cause of my arrest and subsequent unprecedented and barbarous treatment. I have never knowingly violated any law, military

or civil. I was interested with J. M. Renshaw in a trade store—established at Ballehack in the state of Virginia under authority of the Treasury Department, by and with the approval of the Military Commander of the District, but in carrying on said store no law of the United States, no regulations of the Treasury Department, no military order was violated either directly or indirectly, no meat of any kind and no articles "contraband of war" were taken to said store or sold there by me or any other man; but notwithstanding all this, which is well known to said Military Commission, notwithstanding the fact that there are no charges against me, and that I have given good bail in the large sum of twenty-five thousand dollars, I am still imprisoned within the limits of the city of Norfolk, not permitted to go elsewhere to attend to important private business, although I have repeatedly applied for permission to do so. The property of said trade store has been seized by authority of said commission, and still held by them to my great pecuniary loss. In view of these acts, I respectfully but earnestly pray your Excellency to interfere in my behalf and the behalf of common justice, and order my release and my goods turned over to me. I am not conscious of having committed any offense, yet if your Excellency should be of the opinion that the ends of justice would be subserved by my trial, in view of the fact that the United States District Court for the district of Virginia holds almost monthly sessions at Norfolk, which Court I am informed has jurisdiction of matters of this kind, and that a session of the United States Court will be held in Norfolk early in the month of May next, I respectfully ask that such trial may be had before a civil tribunal and a jury of my peers, where a man may reasonably expect equal and exact justice to be meted out to him.

And your petitioner will ever pray. CHARLES WHITLOCK

Subscribed sworn to before me this 31st day of March A.D.
1865, GEO. B. CREAMER, *Notary Public.*

Enclosure "A" referred to in Foregoing Petition

*Office Provost Marshal, District of Eastern Virginia, NORFOLK, VA.,
February 28th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]*

KNOW all men by these presents, that we, Charles Whitlock as principal, and W. H. Turner, G. Whitehead, H. D. White

592 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

and Co. as sureties, are holders and do stand bound unto the Provost Marshal of this District in the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars, to the payment of which we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors, and administrators, unto the said Provost Marshal, his successors, for the appearance of said Charles Whitlock whenever called upon by the said Provost Marshal, he to answer to such charge or charges as may be brought against him, and to abide all orders of the military commission.

Witness our bonds and seal, this day, 28th February A.D. 1865.

CHARLES WHITLOCK, W. H. TURNER, G. WHITEHEAD,
H. D. WHITE and Co.

Witness, Capt. H. A. TATOR

Approve, O. L. MANN, Lt. Col. and Provost Marshal

From Ezra Baker

March 81, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

To His Excellency; President of the United States

YOUR petitioner, Ezra Baker, of Norfolk, Virginia, would respectfully state that he has heard read the petition of Charles Whitlock, to which this is attached, and knows the facts therein to be true, except what occurred at the sessions of said Commission when said Whitlock was examined as a witness, but he believes said Whitlock's statement as to what there occurred to be true. That your petitioner was summoned as a witness before said Commission on the same day as Mr. Whitlock, and appeared before the same, was sworn, and testified within a day or two of the same, and was treated in nearly the same manner as Mr. Whitlock was, and formed the same opinion he did of its objects and purposes. Your petitioner was arrested on the day after Mr. Whitlock was, and was treated in the same manner in all respects, but was finally released upon giving the bail bond, a copy of which is hereto annexed marked "A" on the 28th day of February last. Since which time he has been treated in all things similar to Mr. Whitlock. He does not know, never knew, and has never been able to ascertain (although he has made repeated efforts) why or for what reason he was arrested. He has not been engaged in business, and has sold no goods nor been interested in any cotton speculations. He has violated no law or order or regulation civil or military. Your petitioner respectfully asks that he may be released from arrest and restored to his liberty, and he humbly prays that if he

is to be tried at all for any supposed offense, he may be tried by and before a Civil Court.

EZRA BAKER

Subscribed sworn to before me this 31st day of March A.D.
1865, GEO. B. CREAMER, *Notary Public.*

*Enclosure "A" referred to in Foregoing Petition
From Ezra Baker, W. H. Turner*

*Office Provost Marshal, District of Eastern Virginia, NORFOLK, VA.,
February 27th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]*

KNOW all men by these presents, that we, Ezra Baker as principal and W. H. Turner as Surety, are holden and do stand bound unto the Provost Marshal of this District in the sum of ten thousand dollars, to the payment of which we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors, and administrators, unto the said Provost Marshal, his successors, for the appearance of said Ezra Baker whenever called upon by the said Provost Marshal to answer to such charge or charges as may be brought against him, and to abide all orders of the Military Commission.

Witness our bonds and seals this February, A.D. 1865.

EZRA BAKER, W. H. TURNER

Witness, Capt. H. A. TATOR

Approve, O. L. MANN, Lt. Col. Provost Marshal

From President Lincoln

TELEGRAM. Executive Mansion, WASHINGTON, April 11, 1865

Brig. Gen. G. H. GORDON, NORFOLK, VA.

SEND to me at once a full statement as to the cause or causes for which, and by authority of what tribunal, George W. Lane, Charles Whitlock, Ezra Baker, J. M. Renshaw, and others are restrained of their liberty. Do this promptly and fully.

A. LINCOLN

"Abraham Lincoln," p 357.

From J. K. Herbert to General Butler

National Hotel, April 15, 1865

MY DEAR GEN.: The public history of the hour you know. I do not need to waste a word on that.

As soon as I got the news this morning, I sought Chandler, and talked Sec. of State or Sec. of War to him. He was

suitied with it. I then sought Wilkinson, "Sam," and Judge Carter. Found Carter first. He was soon all right for a caucus. He sent me to detain Chandler at the Hotel until he could call on him. On my way I called on Wade, who was not in, and met Julian. I took Julian to see Carter, and told him what was up. He was all right. Chandler was not be to found. We, Carter, Julian, and myself, started for the Kirkwood, hoping to find Wade & Chandler with Johnson. On the way we learned that Chase was with Johnson. Not finding Wade & Chandler as we expected, we agreed upon a caucus at Chandler's room at three o'clock, constituting me the summoner of Wade & C. Meantime I have found them, and Covode is to be taken into the Council. Five sworn friends of yours and no more will be the caucus, & Chandler says they *need* no more.

He directed me to find Preston King and send or bring him here. Thereupon, & with his approval, I telegraphed H. C. Gardiner as follows: "Several Senators desire you to find Preston immediately by telegraph or otherwise and send him here. Tell John."

By this last I meant to tell you, and I knew he would so understand it. I saw Wilkinson, and he said he would telegraph you to come here, but as you could not come without Halleck's or Stanton's leave, I did not believe you would come at once, hence this detail of what is going on. All is being done that your friends can do, I think.

You can command me, you know. I hope to hear your pleasure if you do not come here.

Preston King is probably at the Astor House. I suggested to Carter & Julian & Chandler the putting of him in the Navy Dept., if possible, as a consideration for his services in your case. He will be almost omnipotent with Johnson. You will see him or not as you think best, of course — *but there is no doubt as to his relations with J.* Fred Seward must die to-day they say, — his father *may* survive.

Faithfully yours, J. K. HERBERT

From J. E. Field to General Butler

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, State House, Senate Chamber, President's Room
BOSTON, April 17th, 1865*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I am much pleased to learn that you are at Washington, and am also gratified to hear that you are on terms of intimacy with President Johnson.

In him we all have an abiding faith. If he surrounds himself with a cabinet of views similar to his often expressed, all will go well. He will have in his administration the cordial support of all New England. We do feel great solicitude as to the persons by whom he is to be surrounded.

The wish is [so] repeatedly expressed by the most prominent men here that you should be called to his cabinet, that I feel I must write you urging upon you, if the post is offered, to accept. I believe that your views are nearly those of the President's. With your well-known executive and administrative abilities, and, above all, the great confidence of the people of New England in you, I am sure the President could do no act which would so strengthen him with the people of the Eastern States, and could in no way, in one man, bring more power into his cabinet. If the President is aware, as all, of our views, he will offer a place to you without solicitation. If he is ignorant of our wishes, they should be made known to him. I do not know him personally, therefore, I do not write him.

I deem this a matter so important that I have made this letter a somewhat official one, and beg that you will let some friend hand it to the President.

I am confident that I am expressing the views of the body over which I have the honor to preside, when I say that no appointment could be made more acceptable to us, and no surer guaranty of a successful administration of the new President, than the appointment of a person of your sagacity, experience, ability, and firmness, as an adviser.

A letter from me may have little weight, but I should be remiss in my duty had I not thus done.

I am with the highest respect,

Your most obdt. Servant, J. E. FIELD

Having somewhat an extensive acquaintance with all classes of men in the State, I do most cordially approve the foregoing.

S. W. GIFFORD, Clerk of Massachusetts Senate

From F. A. HILDRETH to General Butler

BOSTON, April 18th, 1865

DEAR BUTLER: I learn at Boutwell's office that he has in all probability gone to Washington, was seen on Worcester train yesterday.

Saw Bird. As you will learn before this reaches you, Andrew and others have gone to Washington. Bird, & more

or less with him, will go the last of the week, Thursday or Friday. Bird thinks, & I think wishes, if a Cabinet officer should be taken from Massachusetts that the person taken would depend upon the place to be filled; if Secretary of State, Sumner; Treasury, Boutwell; War, Butler; Navy, Andrew. He thinks, too, that Stanton will be kept, and that Seward will not — so that, of course, is equivalent to going for Seward under present circumstances. Now no man has shown himself so eminently fit for Secretary of State as you have in Consular & State department correspondence at New Orleans. But from the lay of things, & the rival interests, you must shape your course as best you can. Bird further says that Andrew has no friends, with two or three immaterial exceptions, who are not equally your friends. Sumner, you must bear in mind, wants to be Secretary of State just as strongly, whatever he says, as he wanted to be Senator in Coalition times, when he professed such repugnance to all office however high — he wants to be Secretary of State. Now it looks to me as if the only chance lay in getting the heart of the President & having him shape things so as to accomplish the purpose. Bird thinks Massachusetts men will not attempt to interfere as to the place in the Cabinet, but leave that wholly to the President, & then they would go for the man to fill it according as I have before stated. *Now if you should find the President strongly inclined to keep Stanton, would it not be politic to go for Stanton in Seward's place, & thereby leave Stanton's place open.* I hope you will not leave Washington until these matters are determined. Sumner & Andrew no more than you & Andrew agree. And I am by no means certain you would not be the second choice of the especial friends of each person named for Cabinet honors. After looking the ground all over as well as I can, with my limited knowledge as to present combinations, I do not think you can win except you can get Johnson not only to be willing to take you but to almost wage battle in your behalf — and there is but one way to do that. But however the Cabinet may be made up, I think you can now get a little justice in some capacity. Bird felt a little sore at your manner of refusing his proposition for you to run for Governor — "that you would not be used as a club by Andrew to knock out Bullock's brains." He says he was never any tool of Andrew's, & feels that you reflected pretty severely upon him, though he is none the less your strong friend.

Bullock's friends, if he has any, & whether or not he has I don't know, ought to now be for you. *Now don't forget the matter of your first visit.*

[F. A. HILDRETH]

From J. E. Field to General Butler

PRIVATE Senate Chamber, Boston, April 18th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your letter by Col. Kinsman was handed me yesterday. A conference with Col. Bullock and Mr. Wentworth was immediately had. It was then supposed that a committee consisting of five on the part of the Senate and ten on the part of the house, together with the presiding officers of the two branches, would be designated to attend the funeral of President Lincoln; it was arranged that I should go, and with the committee call upon President Johnson and represent the views of Massachusetts in relation to the selection of a cabinet officer. The legislature in its wisdom did not see fit to authorize such a committee, and therefore that matter fell through. The legislature adjourned until Thursday. In the meantime I send you the enclosed letter; your own good sense will dictate the disposition to be made of it. I feel very earnest in the matter, and would do anything in my power to further your wishes. Please write me fully. Bullock and Wentworth will aid also. Do not hesitate to call upon me to any extent.

I do not know how Dixon of Conn. may feel with reference to a Cabinet officer, that state has always a nutmeg to grate. I think he has the confidence of Johnson. I do not write him directly, but enclose a letter for him to you. You will of course judge, being on the spot, of the expediency of sending it to him. Unless he has other views, he would do a great deal to serve me.

Hoping soon to hear from you, I am with high respect, your obedient servant,

J. E. FIELD

From General Birney to General Butler

Head Quarters, Separate Division, WILSON'S LANDING,
JAMES RIVER, April 19th, 1865

GENERAL: I have sent up informally an application to be relieved from duty in the Department of Virginia, and to be ordered to report to Washington for new assignment. Any aid that you may be able to give me in this will be appreciated as a great favor.

My reasons I will give in full when I have the pleasure of meeting you. I cannot believe that the War Department is aware of what has been going on in this Department since you left it.

Very truly, WM. BIRNEY

From Burnham Wardwell to General Butler

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA, April 19th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: Our streets are full of Confederate officers and soldiers. The very scoundrels who cast my humble self and others into jail, walk our streets at will. They have papers to go where they please, and permits to resume their former business.

Vile murderers walk our streets at will. Our hateful ministers occupy the same desks they used to, and still continue to mock God and insult men. Women exult over the death of President Lincoln,—in fact, my dear General, we want Major General B. F. Butler here. I have been sick ever since my arrival in town or I should have been in Washington asking our authorities, in the name of my country, in the name of the loyal people of the South, in my own humble name, in the name of Justice and Humanity, to send to us without delay Major General B. F. Butler, which is the wish of every loyal man here. General, can you not come to us? I am, dear General,

Your obdt. Servant, BURNHAM WARDWELL

From Samuel Wilkeson

American Hotel, PHILADELPHIA, Sunday, (April 20?)

DEAR GENERAL BUTLER: "The Beloved remains" are knocking the machinery of social life here into a cocked hat. I could not get a bed at any hotel last night — had to sleep in my shawl on some chairs — fought for my breakfast, and am inexorably parted from my baggage. Neither love nor money can procure its transportation from the depot. My trunk contains a copy of Pollard's last book, which I wish to send you. I will forward it when I can get at it.

The Sunday despatch of this morning contains news from Washington which may not *all* be let out by the War Department. I enclose its despatches.

Forney has gone from here to Washington — went last night — to take a hand in it. The character Ben Wade will

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 599

give you of him will be a photograph for its life likeness. Personally he is attached to Stanton. Politically he has been for a year spreading a marriage feast for the restored Union and "our erring brothers."

My address here is Jay Cooke and Co.

Truly, SAML. WILKESON

From Geo. S. Boutwell

BOSTON, April 20th, 1865

Major General Butler, Washington, D.C.

MY DEAR SIR: I enclose a letter to the President, and express the hope that what it suggests may come to pass.

If there be evidence connecting any of the rebel leaders with the plot to assassinate the President, indictments should be found that we may follow them to other countries. It is not unlikely that Davis, Breckenridge, and Benjamin had a hand in the business.

Yours truly, Geo. S. BOUTWELL

From Fisher Hildreth to General Butler

April 21, 1865

DEAR BUTLER: I have seen Wentworth the three last evenings. He has got all the Senators except five or six to sign a petition for you to go into the Cabinet if any change shall be made, & if not, to some other prominent position. I say all but five or six. He said all but five or six of those present, & he feels confident of getting about or quite all of the absent ones. He also thinks the expression of the members of the House will be unanimous, which will be got tomorrow & Monday.

Boutwell did not go to Washington, as he delivered a speech here on the day of the late President's funeral. I have not seen him, but Wentworth saw him, & he was rather non-committal. But of that I should not think strange, even if he was decidedly friendly to you & had no aspirations for himself in the Cabinet line.

Please write, if not to me to some one else whom I shall probably see, & tell us what are the prospects, & how *other* matters stand. Remember, power is selfish & ambitious wherever it rests, & where it rests no one understands better than yourself. All well.

FISHER

From General Birney to General Butler

PRIVATE. PITTSBURG, PA., April 23rd, 1865

GENERAL: A few days since, I forwarded you a request to aid in getting me relieved from duty with Gen. Ord. As the General has been relieved, the reason for my request fails, and I wish to withdraw it. My earnest desire is to resume command of the 2nd Division, 25th Corps, a command for which I was selected by you and which I have not failed to deserve. In the hurry of the campaign, and just after negotiations with Lee had begun, I was assigned to the command of a "*separate division*," which consisted of the ports of City Point, Fort Powhatan, and Wilson's Landing. This order was a studied insult, as Gen. Ord had no control over City Point, and the force at the two other points named were under command of Gen. Carr, who was not relieved, and who is my senior in rank. Of course, I had no command at all!! My division had been intended for *Theodore Read*, a Lt. Col. lately brevetted Brigadier, but not assigned to duty as of his brevet rank. Read had had no experience except in the Adj.'s department and as staff officer. But Read was killed, and my division was turned over to Lt. Col. Jackson, the Inspector lately brevetted Brigadier, but also not assigned. Jackson has never had command of infantry to my knowledge, but stood well as Inspector, his only fault being getting very drunk at frequent intervals.

My removal was due to the same cause that had led to the removal of Foster, Heckman, Shepley, Harris, and Wild, to the sequestration of Ludlow, to the innumerable changes in Provost Marshal staff officers of every grade and department, and the attempts to displace Maj. Gen. Weitzel. After you left, it was understood that to be a "Butler man" was to be doomed, and that term included every man who had too much generosity not to kick a lion supposed to be dead. Gen. Weitzel's chief Quartermaster and Chief Commissary, both excellent officers, were summarily removed, without notice to the General or consultation with him. My removal was deferred, as it was understood that my hold on officers and men was a good one, and pains were taken to lull my suspicions by complimentary speeches, praises of my division, etc. A few days before the 27th ult., one of Gen. Ord's staff officers took occasion to repeat what General Ord had said, that "whoever else might be removed, General Birney would

not be touched." At that very time, my division had been promised to Read! Such duplicity in the service deserves exposure, and I am gathering the evidence in order to prefer charges of unofficerlike conduct.

It is strange that a man so flighty and eccentric as Gen. Ord should have been permitted to hold a position of so much influence. His life in barracks may have fitted him for small intrigue, but certainly not for the command of an army.

His discrimination against the colored troops has been so marked as to attract general attention. In the recent campaign, he threw them behind hand, threw them out on the flank, gave them the hard work to do, encamped them where there was no water, separated them unnecessarily from their supply train, and kept them back upon the front whenever he could. He was much chagrined at my getting into Petersburg first and censured me for it — although I should have been severely censured if I had permitted the town to fall into the hands of pillagers.

The only military exploit undertaken by Gen. Ord on his own responsibility was the sending out the 123rd Ohio, 54th Pa., and 4th Mass. Cavalry to destroy High Bridge, just in front of Lee's army. They were all killed or captured, except a few who swam the river and escaped.

I write you freely but hurriedly, as I am on my way west. Please write me at *Morris*, Illinois, where I expect to be until the 28th prox., and where I expect to live after the war. I wish to get back my old division, but if I can be of service to the Government in any capacity, I am ready. I need not assure you that I am radical and no sentimentalist.

Very truly yours, Wm. BIRNEY

From General Butler

May 3/65

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM BIRNEY, MORRIS, ILLINOIS

MY DEAR BIRNEY: I did not get your letter withdrawing your first letter until my return home to-day. I took your letter, went with it to Stanton, stated the facts as I understood them, and recommended you for the position of Military Governor of Florida.

This seemed to please the Secretary, and he took it into consideration. Whether he intends to do anything about it I do not know. I hope you may be selected for that post; no one within my knowledge is so well qualified for this as yourself.

Ord has shown that he thought the lion was dead, but will find that he was not even sick. He is a foolish person, and by his shortsightedness for his own interest shows that he ought not to be entrusted with the interest of others.

He has not been relieved, so that I think you had better press for the place I have named.

Truly yours, [BENJ. F. BUTLER]

From General Butler

The President

"*Willard's,*" WASHINGTON, D. C., April 25th, 1865

SIR: The questions you were kind enough to suggest to me, in conversation, would seem to resolve themselves into the following, *viz.*:

1st. What is the effect of the capitulation of Lee's Army upon the status of the individuals composing it? Prisoners of war, by the laws of war, until a very late period in history, became by the capture the property of the captor. In earlier times they were his slaves: their lives at his disposal, and were dealt with according to his interest or caprice.

The first and almost universal form of exchange, till a very recent period, was by ransom of a price. By the influence of civilization the rigors of captivity in war were gradually lessened, until a system of exchange was inaugurated, substantially as it has been practiced in this war. Still, however, by the usage of all Nations, prisoners of war have been restrained of their liberty in such manner as the captor chose, fettered only by the terms of surrender; sometimes even the more considerable were put on exhibition in cages. Prisoners were most usually held by confinement in prisons or hulks, as in the case of our soldiers of the Revolution at Dartmoor and the prison ships off Sandy Hook. In the wars of Napoleon, prisoners were confined at hard labor by all the belligerents. It is said that the Canal of Languedd was largely constructed by Austrian prisoners.

It will be recollected that early in the present century we went to war with the Barbary powers, to rescue our citizens captured on the high Seas from the horrors of a truly African slavery. In the brightest days of chivalry, and from the necessities of the courtesies of knightly warfare, a practice arose of holding the captive subject to his conqueror's will by the gage of his *parole d'honneur* (word of honor) that he would when called upon deliver himself up, or pay the price fixed for

his ransom, by a day certain. The most punctilious Bayard of them all did not deem it inconsistent with his knightly honor to take money for his captive's life. This was the method of retaining custody of the knights, but the men-at-arms were usually imprisoned or enslaved, the parole never extending to them. Such was the origin of our modern "parole," which has become a method restraining prisoners of war, before exchange, from being again found in arms. It is a method of imprisonment. Therefore a parole is simply substituting the pledged word of the individual prisoner instead of guards, a prison to restrain him until he is exchanged. This parole confers no rights upon the prisoner, but only the privilege of partial liberty instead of close confinement. It can in no more alter his condition than does the bail price change the criminality of the offender. It only gives a qualified liberty. The paroled man is a prisoner of war, prevented by his word, passed to his captor, for a time therein limited from joining the armies of his Government to the same extent that his comrades are prevented from doing the same thing by being imprisoned. It hardly need be affirmed that taking the surrender of a combatant as a prisoner of war in no way lessens his liability to be tried and punished for any crime theretofore committed, whether the captive is being held in confinement or being restrained by his parole.

What, then, is the status of the prisoners of Lee's army under the terms of capitulation? These were that "they should surrender," "that the Officers should give their paroles not to take up arms till exchanged," and "that this done they should be allowed to return to their homes, not to be disturbed by the United States authorities so long as they observe their parole and the laws in force where they reside. They are prisoners captured in war. By the terms granted them, instead of remaining in prison and so being restrained from taking up arms, until exchanged they are to remain at their homes, restrained by their parole. They are not to be disturbed by the authorities so long as they obey the laws in force where they reside. What is the force and effect of this last stipulation? Is not their condition in this respect the same precisely as if they had been put in prison, instead of being paroled? They would not then have been interfered with by the authorities, so long as they obeyed the laws of their then place of confinement. Does it change their condition of prisoners of war, or is it only a stipulation that so

long as they observe their parole, i.e., do not attempt to escape from their place of imprisonment (their homes) and refrain from taking up arms, they shall be well treated? It would seem that there is nothing in the terms of surrender which would give the captives any other rights, or impose upon them any other duties than those which appertain to prisoners of war. The surrender was a purely military convention, and referred to military terms only. It could not and did not alter in any way or in any degree the civil rights or criminal liabilities of the captives either in person or property, as a treaty of peace might have done. It was expressly understood by the contracting parties to have no such effect, because, in the letter of the 9th of April previous to the surrender, Lee was informed by General Grant that he "had no authority to treat on the subject of Peace," and it is now known that such authority had been expressly (desired to him) by the President. Is it to be supposed that Lee was at that moment negotiating for a pardon for a crime which up to that moment he had never acknowledged he had committed, with a General who he must have known could not pardon crime? Is it to be believed that General Grant intended to exercise the pardoning power of the President, after having been instructed to confer with Lee only on military questions, and after he had conferred, so that he had no other power? (See Grant's letter to Secretary of War, March 6th, 1865.)

It would seem that neither amnesty or pardon for any prior offences against the laws could be accorded to these prisoners by the terms of surrender. Indeed, the Lieut. General had no authority to grant amnesty or pardon, even if he had undertaken so to do.

If we are right in these conclusions, then these stand no differently from other prisoners of war.

It has not been an unfrequent occurrence during this war for either belligerent to try prisoners of war for alleged offences against the civil courts. On our side we have rarely done so, except for those acts done not in military array or before the war. Upon the part of the Rebel, trials have taken place of Union officers and soldiers, in the Courts of the Confederate States for acts done in arms in the military service of the United States. In instance of this was the case of Brig. Gen Neal Dow, captured near Baton Rouge, who was delivered over by the Confederate authorities to the State of Alabama:

to be tried for acts alleged to have been done by him while in command of the District of Pensacola.

A more notable example, however, is the Proclamation of Jefferson Davis, followed by an act of the Rebel Congress, that all officers commanding negro slaves as soldiers, should, when captured, be delivered to Governors of States to be tried under the laws thereof for inciting negro insurrections.

It certainly does not lie in the mouth of rebels to deny the rights to try prisoners of war for crimes against municipal laws, committed either prior to or during the war.

From the above considerations I am constrained to the opinion that there is no objection arising out of their surrender (as) prisoners of war to the trial of Lee and his officers against the municipal law.

Admitting, however, *ex Gratia*, that the words "not to be disturbed by the United States authorities so long as they observe their parole and the laws in force where they may reside" does give these prisoners immunity from arrest, or trial by the laws of the United States, the question arises what is the extent of this exemption, as to time? "So long as they observe their parole." What is that parole? not to take up arms against the United States Government, until properly exchanged, i.e., so long as they are prisoners of war.

Therefore, as soon as these men cease to be prisoners of war, all supposed obligation to them ceases. This would be very clear if they ceased to be prisoners by being exchanged. Is it any less clear if they cease to be prisoners by any other means?

They may be liberated as prisoners of war by the Government for any or no cause, at its pleasure. They must cease to be prisoners of war when the war ceases. They are held by a purely military convention for war purposes. The force and effect of all such conventions cease when the war ceases. The war must be held to have ceased when no form of Governmental organization conducts it to which belligerent rights may be accorded, and with which exchanges can be negotiated. This condition of things has obtained with the Rebellion. The war is virtually at an end, and Lee's men can hardly be said to be prisoners of war, even without any action of the Government.

But if declared exchanged, or set free, or upon the cessation of organized hostilities, there would seem to be no doubt but these men are amenable to all laws, and to the consequences of being treated like other offenders.

Very respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Samuel Wilkeson

PHILADELPHIA, April 28th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL BUTLER: I send you herewith Pollard's book. Since my return to my 7.30 work, I have read daily the Letters and Reports of the Army of Agents that the Loan has in the field. They give me a new sense of the Power that Andrew Johnson holds in his hands, — *the unanimous demand of the People for Radical measures, and their determined purpose to sustain him in the extremest measures that he may take.* I quote from one letter, dated at Indianapolis, April 22nd, which is a sample of all:

"One sentiment seems to pervade all classes of men in regard to the War since the death of our much loved President; which is, a hearty support of the present policy of his successor, and growing confidence in the man. The people are more radical than the leader, and would to-day assist in hanging every Rebel from the rank of Captain, up. They demand the work shall be well done."

Yours respectfully, SAML. WILKESON

From General Butler

"Willard's," April 28th, 1865

Hon. BENJ. F. WADE, *Chairman of the Committee
on the Conduct of the War*

SIR: I am under obligations to the committee that my attention has been called to the letter of one Levi R. Greene, forwarded to the committee through the Navy Department by Wm. A. Parker, commander of 5th Division (James River Squadron), and David D. Porter, commanding North Atlantic Blockading Squadron.

I can only say that I have no recollection ever to have seen or heard of either of the parties concerned in that document, save Parker, who remains in my memory as the Naval Officer, commanding the division that ran away when the Rebel's rams came down the James a few days after the date of the letter.

The attention of the committee need hardly be called to the form of this apparently malicious attack. The writer, Greene, three times over requests that his agency in making it may be kept secret. Apparently so that he may not be held responsible for it.

He says he has known one Howard intimately as a rebel sympathizer and secessionist; that Howard shew him a pass to Newbern. Passes to Newbern from Fortress Monroe were issued, in the usual course of business, to every person who came from the north and took the oath of allegiance. It will be observed that when at Newbern one would hardly be nearer Wilmington than at Fortress Monroe, and scarcely so easy of access. Greene then states Howard's gossip of the supposed statement of Peter's thus making this supposed hear-say three times removed.

This statement of Howard, so far as I see, touches the honorable committee quite as nearly as myself, for this "rebel sympathizer and secessionist" is made to "express his opinion freely that there was but little *patriotism in any of our leading men.*" Parker and Admiral Porter however, could transmit this letter without injury to themselves, as they do not come within the description.

That the whole affair is a tissue of lies on the part of Greene, to curry favor with his commander Porter, who was in contest with me where he makes a statement of a fact within his own knowledge and belief which can be verified, is easily seen. He says that "the proprietor of the Atlantic Hotel at Norfolk, a *relation of Butler's I believe*, is concerned in the matter." Now Mr. Newton, the only proprietor of the Atlantic Hotel I ever heard of, is neither a relation of mine or a person with whom I ever held a minute's conversation in my life. The heart or the character of an officer who could give official sanction to the circulation of such stupid falsehoods is not to be envied.

But I have troubled you too long with this bunglingly-made slander.

[GENERAL BUTLER]

Printed Extracts enclosed in Foregoing Letter

*U. S. Monitor Onondaga, AIKENS' LANDING,
JAMES RIVER, VA., January 16th, 1865*

*Rear Admiral DAVID D. PORTER, Commanding N. A.
Squadron Blockade off WILMINGTON, N.C.*

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith a statement made by Mr. Levi R. Greene, first assistant engineer, in charge of engineer's department of the United States steamer "Massasoit," which may account for the sudden abandonment of the attack on Fort Fisher by General Butler.

I have the full confidence in the truth and veracity of Mr. Greene, and think that this mystery should be unravelled and ventilated by proper authority.

I am, Sir, *Very respectfully, your obedient servant,*
WILLIAM A. PARKER, Commanding 5th Division

U. S. Steamer "Massasoit," JAMES RIVER, VA., January 14th, 1865
Commander WM. A. PARKER, U. S. N.,
commanding James River Squadron

SIR: The following is a copy, furnished at your request, of a letter sent by me this evening to Senator H. B. Anthony. With a few exceptions, it is the same as the one submitted to you this morning.

In the event of his declining to act in the matter, Admiral Porter is at liberty to make such use of the information as he may think it warrants.

I am, *Very respectfully, your obedient servant,*
LEVI R. GREENE, U.S.N., First Assistant Engineer

U. S. Steamer "Massasoit," JAMES RIVER, VA., Jan. 14th, 1865
Senator H. B. ANTHONY

DEAR SIR: In making the statements I am about to do to you, it is with the confidence that if you see sufficient cause to take any steps toward inducing government to unravel the matter, you will do so without giving me any publicity in the affair, and, if possible, without my being a witness. Government will be able to find its own, and sufficient proof, however, if it follows the matter up. I have only hesitated in making it known before for want of direct proof and dislike of being called upon as a witness.

On the 31st of last month I was returning from a visit to Providence, and met on the wharf at Fortress Monroe a man named William Howard, an Englishman, and formerly in the employ of the Boston, Providence, and New York railroad as baggage-master. He usually accompanied the train, and as my duties have called me over the road two or three times a week for the last two years, until within a short time, I have known him quite intimately, and have known him to be, at heart, a rebel sympathizer and secessionist.

The morning of the day I met him we passed up to Norfolk together. In reply to my inquiries as to how he came there, and why he left the railroad, he informed me he was "on a little

money-making expedition;" showed me a passport to Newbern, North Carolina, furnished, he said, through General Butler, and then, after some preliminaries, said in substance that a friend of Butler, named Peters, then in New York, had 3,000 bales of cotton in Wilmington; that they were going to get it out. Butler was to work the thing through and have half the money; that he was to furnish passes, and he (Howard) had no doubt but that they should succeed. That himself and some other person, whose name I do not remember, were merely acting as agents, knowing nothing but what they were told to do, but if successful would make money; that, being Englishmen, they should have no difficulty in moving within the rebel lines. He furthermore stated, what I had already begun to see, to wit, *that if Wilmington had been captured, Butler would have lost his cotton*, as it would have fallen into our hands; and expressed his opinion freely that there was but little patriotism in any of our leading men; that they want money, and like the one who, as he expressed it, was "doing such mean things for his own benefit," looked out first for themselves.

Howard has gone to Newbern, I suppose. The proprietor of the Atlantic Hotel in Norfolk, a relative of Butler, I believe, is concerned in the matter.

There may be no truth in Howard's statements; *if there is*, detectives will soon trace it out, and it will readily be seen *why Wilmington was not taken*, though it is hard to believe any man would so sell his country's honor.

You can use this letter to inform the proper authorities, for I consider it my duty as an officer and a lover of my country's welfare to make it known, but the result can be attained without my gaining any publicity. I am,

Very respectfully, yours,
LEVI R. GREENE, First Assistant Engineer, U.S.N.

From General Butler

"Willard's," April 28th, 1865

GENERAL BUTLER's best respects to the President. At what time will the President's convenience allow General Butler to call?

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From President Johnson

April 28th, 1865

THE President will see General Butler at his residence, corner of 15th and H. Streets, this evening at 6. P.M. o'clock.

From President Johnson

WASHINGTON, D. C., May 2nd, 1865

To Major General B. F. BUTLER

THERE is no desire to muster officers out of service other than a reduction of the army to the wants of the Gov. in time of peace. If you desire any exceptions to be made at this time you will please indicate them.

ANDREW JOHNSON

From Salmon P. Chase to General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., May 2nd, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: It is not always best to yield to one's impulses, but it certainly can do no harm to obey that which prompts me to say how much I have been interested in all the traces of your administration which I have found here. The most distinct and the most interesting to me is the school for the colored children under the charge of Mr. Raymond. Major James rode out with me and Nettie to Hampton and we visited the school¹ in the course of the drive. D. Fuller, of Baltimore, was of our party, and it did me good to see how profoundly affected he was. He talked to the children very earnestly. The building is admirable, and the whole arrangement and management seem all that could be hoped under the circumstances. I was a little amused as well as satisfied by the imitative talent displayed in the penmanship. When we came away Nettie said, "Well, they may abuse General Butler as much as they please, but when you come to anything that everybody says he has really done, it is always something good." Now, there is a young girl's testimony, and I think it worth having. She would be a little displeased, I suppose, and a good deal surprised to know that it reached you.

But while there is much to gratify in what we see, there is much to incite my anxious feeling. I never felt so deeply the importance of having a great man at the head of the Freedman's Bureau. By great I mean of course great in organ-

¹ General Butler's name is never mentioned in connection with the establishment of schools for colored people.

izing and administrative faculty. What is to become of the laboring people in these ex-slave states after the war? We should have looked forward to this and provided for it before now. The problem has grown in vastness and difficulty by delay. If the tax laws had been wisely carried out, or had the constitution allowed or been construed as allowing confiscation of the few, the difficulties would have been less. By the way, what is your opinion as to the *true* construction of the forfeiture clause of the Constitution?

I am writing in great haste and I fear illegibly. We are on our way to Norfolk, to come back in a few hours and then to go south. Let a letter find me at Cincinnati some four weeks hence.

Cordially yours, S. P. CHASE.

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASS., May 29th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

Capt. BROWN Apt. Com. Freedman's Affairs, NORFOLK, V.A.

MY DEAR CAPTAIN: I enclose you a copy of a note which I have written to Gen. Howard. I do not believe it is best for the interest of the negro that the school as established near Fortress Monroe for colored children should be broken up, or essentially changed. I trust you agree with me in my opinion, as it will be within your department. By retaining it as it is, you will confer an obligation which will be remembered by

Yours Truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

LOWELL, May 29th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

*Maj. Genl. O. O. HOWARD, Supt. Freedman's Affairs,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

GENERAL: The interest we both feel in the same subject matter will doubtless plead my apology for addressing you this note.

When in command of the Dept. of Va. & N.C., with the aid of Mr. Charles A. Raymond, Chaplain at Chesapeake Hospital, and the use of disabled soldiers as teachers, I established what was intended to be a Normal School for the instruction of negro children. I built the schoolhouse from the civil fund of the Dept. upon confiscable lands. That school was put in successful operation, and, as I am informed, has been a very great success. Then I looked about for a Supt. I called upon a Mr. Day, who had been teaching under the patronage of some

612 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

benevolent institution, to see if he would take charge of it, which he declined to do unless he was paid twelve hundred dollars a year, and had a horse and carriage kept for him by the Government. At that rate he was not employed, but convalescent and disabled soldiers were taken from the neighboring hospitals. In the changes about being made in the Freedman's Dept. I am informed that the Society with which Mr. Day is connected are proposing to take that school in their hands.

One objection to Mr. Day was in my mind at the time I attempted to negotiate with him, *viz.*, that his Society was of a given sect. That objection would still continue. I think the school should be continued under the charge of the Government, and I would suggest that the charge of it still be retained by Mr. Raymond, who does it in addition to his duties as Chaplain, and that the mode of instruction be not changed. I would be expressly obliged if you, as Commiss. of Freedman's Affairs, or by a Comms. of Afr. Commsr., would examine the school and pronounce upon the merits of its organization, as I feel satisfied that it has only to be thoroughly scrutinized to be made the foundation of an educational system, and what is purported to be a Normal School. I was glad to see the assignment of Capt. Brown as Commissioner for the State of Va., as his care of his charge while under my command was most efficient, diligent, and praiseworthy. I think if his attention was called to it, he would agree with me in my estimate of the school, although it was not in his District, as the Districts were arranged under my General Orders.

I have troubled you with this note in the hope to aid a little in the successful working of the very important affairs under your charge, in which I feel a deep interest. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. U. S. V.*

From George Whipple

*American Missionary Association, 61 John Street, New York City,
June 9th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]*

To Major General BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

GENERAL: We are confident that your intention in building the schoolhouse near Hampton, Va., was to provide for the general instruction of the people of color. In my frequent visits to Fortress Monroe, since you left there, I have been

compelled to believe that your philanthropic purposes have not been carried out by those now in control there.

Previous to the opening of the school in that building, a system of securing attendance upon the schools was established, leaving no children of suitable age to attend school except non-residents about the streets. From these schools at Hampton, Mill creek, Slabtown, and other places, by a military order, there have been forcibly detailed four hundred and thirty-six (436) of the best scholars and places in the Government school. The practical result has been a very considerable diminution in the number of children taught in that district, as the average number present at the Govt. school is reported as but little more than half the number detailed from our schools, and the detailed scholars *were* among the best and most punctual.

The cause seems to be a lack of interest and adaptation on the part of the persons having charge of the Govt. School. The education of an oppressed race requires a deeper interest than they manifest. The changes that have taken place in that department have led this association to ask of Gen. Howard that that building and school be placed under the care of the teachers of this association, and we pledge ourselves to furnish, without expense to the Govt., teachers and schools acceptable to the Bureau, sufficient for the instruction of all children of suitable age in that immediate district. Believing as I sincerely do that your intentions will be far more extensively and faithfully carried out under the teachers who have given these scholars all the instruction they have hitherto enjoyed, and between whom and the children is mutual good will, than under the present management: I respectfully but earnestly beg of you to give us the aid of your influence in favor of such transfer, by a line to me which I may be at liberty to show to Gen. Howard.

Yours with high esteem, GEO. WHIPPLE, A. M. A.

P. S. If needed, I would refer you to Capt. O. Brown, of Norfolk, Capt. James of Newbern, N.C., or Capt. Wilder, all of whom have care for the colored man, by authority of your appointment. G. W.

From General Butler

LOWELL, May 3, 1865

To Hon. D. K. CARTER, WASHINGTON, D.C.

DEAR JUDGE: Enclosed you will find a note to the President. Read, and if you approve it, as I have no doubt you will,

please carry it to him yourself and urge the policy upon him. It may have escaped his attention. Any news? If so please write me.

Very Truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

LOWELL, May 3rd, 1865

Hon. ANDREW JOHNSON, President of the United States

DEAR SIR: Availing myself of your kindness in allowing me to make suggestions of such thoughts as may strike me relating to public affairs, I take leave to bring to your attention what doubtless may have been a subject of thought with yourself, the present condition of the people of the South in this regard: the surrender of their forces, and the stopping of the war, happening quite late in the season for planting, Southern men are doubtful what is to be the policy of the Government in regard to confiscation, and in regard to the parcelling out of the lands to the Freedmen and the refugees. Such doubts we all know tend to paralyze industry, but unless they plant in seed time they cannot harvest, and in the present state of the country there must be almost starvation the coming winter, which will call for aid from the Government unless provided for.

I would therefore suggest that an Executive Proclamation in regard to agriculture, like in its beneficent purposes that issued by the President in regard to trade, be at once put forth, to reassure the people of the South upon this point, while the Government is maturing its policy as to the disposition of property in the South, and getting the necessary machinery to work. Seed time will not wait for that, therefore let it be stated to the South, under your signature, that whatever may be final policy of the Government as to the dispositions of their lands and property of the South, he who sows or plants shall also reap, and that his right in the product of the soil produced by his labor and care shall appertain to him, whether loyal or disloyal, so far at least as the present season is concerned, and let every man, white or black, in the South be exhorted to sow, and plant everything that can be sown and planted, especially corn and breadstuffs. To that might also be added the production of meat, especially bacon, the staple food of the South, with the assurance that the Government will protect them in the production. The necessity of immediate action upon the point, even while the Government

is determining its policy, is my apology for troubling you with this note: and that it may meet your eye I will enclose it to a friend asking him to lay it before you. I am,

Very respectfully your obt. servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From W. A. Nichols

War Department, Adjt. Gen. Office, WASHINGTON, May 3rd, 1865

Major General B. F. BUTLER, U. S. Vols.,

LOWELL, MASSACHUSETTS

SIR: In connection with a claim of one J. H. McKee for sugar and molasses, said to have been taken from the sugar house of S. O. Nelson at New Iberia, La., Nov. 10th, 1863 (?) by the U. S. authorities, the title to the property in question is alleged to have been derived from one David R. Godwin, who is said to have purchased with Confederate money under an authority from the Commanding Officer of the Department.

The papers have been referred to the Adjt. Gen. by the War Department, with directions to ascertain from you what permit if any was given Mr. Godwin to purchase cattle, etc., with Confederate money, for the purpose of bringing them within our lines. I am, Sir,

*Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.,
W. A. NICHOLS, Asst. Adjt. General*

LOWELL, May 9th, 1865

RESPECTFULLY referred to Brig. Gen. Geo. F. Shepley, for information in the matter. This letter to be returned.

B. F. BUTLER, Major General

PORLTAND, MAINE, June 5th, 1865

THIS paper received *this day via* Petersburg, Va., Brownsville, Texas, and Washington. A full report on the subject has been made by me to the War Dept., and is on file with the statement of Gen. Butler among the papers connected with Godwin's claim.

G. F. SHEPLEY, late Brig. Gen.

From General Butler

LOWELL, June 7th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have the honor to report that I forwarded the communication of the War Department of May 3rd, 1865, covering

the claim of D. R. Godwin, to Brig. Gen. Geo. F. Shepley for his report and remarks, on the 9th ultimo.

Owing to his absence from his command, the original letter has not been received by him. On the 2nd of June I sent General Shepley the copy of that communication, with the endorsement of the 9th of May thereon. I have received his report, which I have the honor to enclose with a copy of the letter of the War Department.

My own recollection confirms entirely that of General Shepley. Godwin was permitted to purchase cattle with Confederate money, the only currency received by the rebels West of the Mississippi (save gold, which was not permitted by me), for the use of the Army of the Gulf, and the citizens of New Orleans. In doing this, Godwin rendered valuable services to the Government. To enable Godwin to make the purchase of cattle it was necessary that he should purchase other produce of the country. This was done to avoid the natural suspicions and interferences arising from a different course.

From General Turner to General Butler

Head Quarters 24th A. C., RICHMOND, VIRGINIA, May 7th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: I only had an opportunity to catch a passing glimpse of your late New York speech. The points I caught suited me and I thought perhaps they were President Johnson's ideas, and I took much courage. But I don't see any move made to put them in practise — I want to see all the political leaders in this rebellion and leading Generals denied all political enjoyment, and their property confiscated — and why not commence immediately?

It is not satisfactory to us to see a dozen or more Major Generals of the rebel service headed by Gen. Lee, drawing their rations daily of the Government, and then ostentatiously displaying their uniforms on the streets and in public places. The way matters look now, we don't quite understand what we have been fighting for. A rebel uniform to-day in Richmond carries a man where a Federal uniform will not. It takes him in all our own public offices and further into society. He is stopped and made much of in the streets, where a Federal uniform is passed, with looks of scorn and contempt.

The "Army of the James" received the "Army of the Potomac" yesterday in Richmond, and escorted it through the city. There was a deal of satisfaction in it. The Army of

the Potomac is en route to Washington, as is supposed, to be mustered out. Our turn we expect will come next, when they will call for the 24th Corps. I shall have to bid our friend Shivas good bye. I am puzzled to know what I shall do in citizen's habiliments.

You told me last winter that when this rebellion went down it would go all in pieces. What is there left for it now, and only a month after the first blow in this campaign was struck? There was no strength in the rebellion after all, because it was never in the hearts of the people.

I have been daily expecting to see you called upon to give your services again to the country. I hope it may be the Portfolio of War, when the establishment of a permanent military force for the country is made.

I had a glorious time during our last campaign—plenty of hard work, hard marching, and sharp fighting. I had a fine division, and they never failed me, and I hope they never found me wanting.

Remember me kindly to Mrs. Butler and Miss Blanche. I hope to have as good a time at Lowell, as a private citizen, when I come, as though I was a Brigadier General.

Yours sincerely, J. W. TURNER

From Benjamin F. Wade to General Butler

WASHINGTON, May 9th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: The petition of the legislature of Massachusetts was duly received, and I immediately called upon the President with it. I made it the occasion of a renewed earnest application to him to reconstruct his Cabinet, and place yourself at the head of it as Secretary of State. It is evident no time should be lost in defining our position with foreign nations, the great question of reconstruction (as it is called) is now agitating the Cabinet, and there is certainly but one member of it who has any qualification to grapple with these great questions of the times.

I was exceedingly pleased with the speech you made in New York City on your way home. It placed the whole subject of reconstruction in so clear a light, that I was much in hopes the Executive would take it as the basis of their system, provided they are determined to enter upon the subject at this time, though my own judgment is that it should be delayed, at least until Congress meets, to which, I think the adjustment of the subject belongs. In the meantime, let those states

work out their own salvation under military surveillance. If they fall into anarchy and cut each others throats, it will teach them the beauties of secession, and perhaps reconcile them to the stability and order of the old government. I am satisfied, however, that Lincoln's old Cabinet will not let this matter rest, and that they are agitating it now. They cannot consent to wait a moment for our erring brethren to come back into the government and take their old position again.

Even Seward, with his broken head, is, as I understand, urging his old doctrines upon the administration again. But I have great faith in Mr. Johnson, and believe he is entirely sound on all these subjects, yet I shall never feel safe while he submits to such surroundings. From all I can learn I believe he intends to reconstruct his Cabinet, although he did not say so to me in so many words. I know he holds you and your counsels in the highest estimation, and it seems to me while these great questions are pending you ought to reside near the throne.

Very truly your friend, B. F. WADE

From Geo. J. Gross to General Butler

820 Chestnut Street, PHILADELPHIA, May 10, 1865

SIR: The appearance in print of Gen. Whiting's reply to your interrogations should settle, overwhelmingly the points in dispute, and especially the animus of the wind-bag, Porter.

In a large mixed company to-day one of your detractors asserted that "Gen. Whiting at the time of the surrender of Fort Fisher was not in command!" That he had been deposed, relieved, or something of the sort, and altho' the fact was pointed out that he signed himself "Major Gen'l," and speaks of "his official report," the person in question, upon the authority of some resident of Wilmington, N.C. insists upon it that Whiting was only a volunteer — was not the ranking officer — that Lamb was, etc., etc.

Now, General, you can settle all this in very short order. You of course know the precise *status* of Whiting in the Rebel Army. Will you, at your convenience, favor me with it?

Fully impressed with the belief that sooner or later justice will be done, & that Truth will triumph over Falsehood, I have, in my humble way, stood up for you, shall so continue to do, & to this end would be pleased to receive what I ask for in order to silence at least one of the dirty pack snarling at your heels. With great respect,

Your obed'nt. servt., GEO. J. GROSS

From the Secretary of War

WASHINGTON, May 11th, 1865

To Maj. General BUTLER

THE day on which you left New York last fall after the Presidential election, is referred to as an important date in the investigation respecting Pres't assassination. Will you please telegraph me on what day of the month and week you did leave New York in November last.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Sec. of War**From General Butler*

LOWELL, May 11th, 1865

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War,

WASHINGTON, D.C.

I LEFT New York on the Tuesday morning following the Presidential election, November fifteenth (15) 1864.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

WASHINGTON, May 14, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: I have been here two days and looked the field all over. Wade told me he had written you. He says that Johnson talks first rate, but don't just say the word. Carter says Stanton told him, Wade, and Chandler that he would resign shortly. I have no doubt this is true. I believe Stanton will quit within 30 days. Sherman will be here Tuesday, and comes to make fight. He cut Halleck dead on his way through Richmond. Halleck wrote and asked him to come to his house. Sherman replied that he did not desire to see him; that he was an assassin, etc. There is fun ahead, and I hope good will come out of the fight. Frank Blair is here, and his ring is pushing him for Sec. of War, but as far as I can learn there is no show for him. King continues to be close to the President. No one appears to have any idea what Johnson will do; as far as I can learn he has scarcely consulted anyone, and is waiting to see what will turn up. Our friends are sanguine that he will do what is wanted soon, but to be frank with you I have no more faith in him than when here before. I don't like the Blairs and King being so close to him. I don't believe he is big enough. There is a determination, however, on the part of our friends to stick and hang until he decided matters for or against them, and I have no doubt

that within a month there will be a smash up. I don't think you had better come to Washington just now. Better be here about the time Stanton leaves. You had better write Carter and tell him to find out just the time and let you know. Grant says Halleck, Gillmore, and all the late assignments were made without consulting him by Stanton. The people of No. Va. and So. Carolina are making a big fuss, and Johnson will be compelled to change these commanders. The indications are strong and clear that there is a storm ahead, and your plan now is to keep quiet and see what will turn up. I go to Norfolk tomorrow and then home. Will write you again.

Your friend, J. W. SHAFFER

From James Parton to General Butler

N. Y. 182 E. 18th Street, May 15th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: I enclose a paragraph from the New York *Ledger* of this week, which you may care to see. I know nothing about the motive of its insertion, and never heard of it till I saw it in print. Nor do I know whether there is any truth in it. I believe there *is* truth in it. I think that a President of the United States who could buy Bennett at any price, would also be dictated to by him, even to the degree charged in the *Ledger*. I think that an administration (in whose cause you had incurred odium) that permitted you to be lied out of New Orleans, would also abandon you to the malice of the basest and meanest creature that ever trod the western continent — a wretch that was an open traitor during the first two years of the war, that caused our riots, and that only pretended to support the Union when it was certain to triumph. I boil whenever I think of it.

The manner of Mr. Lincoln's death canonizes him, but it will not prevent these things from coming out in due time.

We all marched in state to call upon Mrs. Butler when she was here — baby and all, — but she had just gone, the same accident, when you passed through. Better luck next time.

Ever yours, my dear General, JAS. PARTON

From R. H. Williams to General Butler

No. 4 East 15th St. N. Y., May 23, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

DEAR SIR: America if not the whole world has long known Bennett of the N. Y. *Herald* as the King of Bombast and brag — but the enclosed which I cut from the *Herald* of the 19th I

think stands fairly out as specimen No. 1 of effrontery and insolence.

To puff himself and rebuke you he stabs both the late Executive and the heads of the Military power, after presuming not only friendship and intercourse of the most intimate character, but the guidance and dictation of their popular course (acknowledged by the tender of a most important mission; worthily earned and "endorsed by even Horace Greely"), by intimating that his *will and gratification*, not *justice*, was the rule of their action.

The dodge of first publishing in other papers is doubtless a Bennettism.

Fearing that you might miss this rare specimen of arrogance, I take the liberty of enclosing it — with the assurance (although personally a stranger) that I have been a close observer of your course and action throughout the rebellion, and the severe and at times, to my judgment, unwarrantable treatment meted to you in consequence of your clearer vision and independent action, dictated by *judgment and justice*.

May the day come when honest worth and energetic & fearless discharge of duty shall be duly appreciated by an intelligent and grateful people.

Respectfully yours, R. H. WILLIAMS

From General Butler to R. H. Williams

THANKS for your courtesy. I had read the slip from the *Herald*. Whether my removal was at the instance of Bennett or of any other person is to me a matter of indifference. Conscious of having endeavored to do my duty to the country, I can wait till time at last sets all things even.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From General Butler

BOSTON, MASS., May 20th, 1865

To GOLDWIN SMITH, Esq., OXFORD, ENGLAND

MY DEAR MR. SMITH: You will remember the medal which we had under discussion when you visited my Head Quarters on the James River.

I venture to send you a copy, the first medal ever struck in honor of the negro soldiers by the white man, as a memento of your visit to the Army of the James. But one other copy goes to England, and that is to Mr. Eyre, an English gentleman

who rode with me upon the field on the day which it commemorated, a description of which visit is in *Fraser* for April.

Please accept the medal as a token of the good wishes of
Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Alonzo Draper

Head Quarters 1st Div. 25th Ala., in the Field, VA., May 28, 1865
 [Not in chronological order]

Major Gen. BENJ. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have to acknowledge your very kind letter of the 25th instant.

I have delivered the medals and your messages to Major Gen'l Weitzel.

Measures have already been taken to ascertain the names of enlisted men distinguished for gallantry in any action of the last campaign against Richmond, and a list will probably be sent you before the expiration of the month. The 2nd Division is already embarked, and lay yesterday at Hampton Roads.

The 1st Division will probably embark within forty-eight hours. It is understood that we are to *rendezvous* at Fort Gaines.

I shall look forward with anxiety for changes in the cabinet.

I trust that in three years more it will be my privilege to take the stump in favor of Gen. Butler's election to the Presidency.

The present emergency demands an Executive possessing capacity, integrity, and an iron will, qualities which few persons combine.

If the election could be held to-day, the result would not be doubtful.

If my humble abilities can be made serviceable to you in any way, you may command them.

I take pleasure in subscribing myself.

Your friend and most obdt. Ser., ALONZO DRAPER

From R. D. Mussey

Executive Office, WASHINGTON, D. C., July 1st, 1865
 [Not in chronological order]

Major General B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

GENERAL: I saw at the Mint the other day some medals ordered by you for colored troops. I wish very much to pro-

cure one of them. I am not a "colored soldier," nor have I "ever shown conspicuous bravery," but directly and indirectly with putting arms into the hands of ten thousand colored soldiers. The Director of the Mint informed me that it was necessary to have your permission to purchase one. I am, General,

With high regards, very truly yours,
R. D. MUSSEY, *Military Secretary to the President*

From Burnham Wardwell to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D. C., May 21st, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: I find there are parties asking for the appointment of collector at the port of Richmond, Virginia, whose claims are no better than they should be. S. P. Brown, Esq., an old friend of mine, says he can stop the appointment, and if I can get a letter of recommendation from Gen. Butler I can get the appointment or he can get it for me. If you will give me a letter I shall be under further obligations to you. I leave here to-day for Rockland, Maine. A letter directed to me at that place, care of Hon W. A. Farwell, will meet me there. I am, dear General,

Your obdt. Servant, B. WARDWELL

P. S. A word or two about what was done and is now being done in Richmond. On our entrance, the first object or duty was to feed the starving. The same old committee that had been appointed by Jeff Davis and Co. was appointed by our authorities. The same ministers that have been mocking God and disgracing man for years by preaching treason were allowed, yes, even requested to preach on. The same or many of the men who aided in burning the Confederate vessels on Sunday, 2 of April, before the next Sunday were appointed sailing-masters and pilots on our boats. The man Graves, who had charge of building Confederate vessels at Norfolk when that city was evacuated, went to Richmond, took charge of the Confederate ship-yard there, worked until we arrived, and was appointed to take charge of U. S. Government ship-building and repairing. All the papers are in full blast, some of them have made nominal changes. A court has been appointed, which the day before we arrived would have tried and condemned a man, girl, or boy for treason, had they dared say they loved our old Flag, Stars and Stripes. Winder's detectives are unmolested, the worst of them doing business

624 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

in the city. Railroad property and R. R. Presidents all restored, Lee is called the great Christian General, and is treated as such. Dear General, I have not time to tell you of the many bad things our officials have done there. We held a little sly Union meeting there, the object of which was to send for General Butler. Those who were Union from policy opposed it, saying, "Gentlemen we have a little liberty now. If we kick we shall have none." Many of the Secesh and some of the Unionists are anxious to see Gov. Pierpont. I think we have nothing to hope for in him. As I pass through Boston for Maine I shall stop one night at the American.

If you can aid the very few Union men in Richmond in putting Richmond traitors where they ought to be, we shall be forever under obligation to you. Albert Atkins, L. Libbey, and many others of the same sort are very different, and tell many lies.

Your obdt. Servant, B. WARDWELL

From General Butler

The Hon. Sec. of the Treasury

SIR: B. Wardwell, a citizen of Richmond, Va., was as a Union correspondent through the lines with me during the winter and spring of 1864, furnished the United States with valuable information. He was specially interested in shielding and feeding Union prisoners in Libby until he was obliged for his humanity to fly for his life, and came into our lines. I kept him near my Head Quarters during the campaign before Richmond to detect and prevent secessionists who came through under pretence of being loyal. Mr. Wardwell did excellent service. I found him intelligent and truly loyal, of unswerving probity and truth, I should think him of all others worthy of a place of trust in the Government of Richmond.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From John Wilson

Treasury Department, Third Auditor's Office, May 20th, 1865

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, U. S. Vols.

SIR: I have to notify you that on settlement of the account of Capt. P. R. George, U. S. V. A. A. G. M. for the 4th qr. 1861 to 1st qr. 1862, you were debited on the books of this office as follows, *viz*:— for amount of voucher 8, 1st qr. 1862, being a payment to Col. G. F. Shepley, 12th Maine Vols.,

Jan. 6th, 1862, for mileage from Portland, Me. to Augusta and return in Sept. 1861, 120 miles at 10 cents per mile \$12.00: from Portland to Boston *via* Lowell and return *via* Lowell, between Oct. 2nd and 3rd, 1861, 260 miles at 10 cents per mile, \$26.00: from Portland to Boston *via* Lowell and return *via* Lowell, between Oct. 7th and 9th, 1861, 260 miles at 10 cents per mile, \$26.00; from Portland to Boston *via* Lowell and return, between Oct. 22nd and 23rd, 1861, 245 miles at 10 cents per mile \$24.50; from Portland to Boston *via* Lowell and return, between Nov. 4th and 5th 1861, 245 miles at 10 cents per mile \$24.50 = \$112.00 — this sum say one hundred and twelve and $\frac{0}{100}$ dollars is charged to you under paragraph 1007, Rev. Reg. of the army — there seeming to be no necessity for the journeys, the first journey seems to have been made before the organization of Col. Shepley's Regt. You are also debited on the books of this office as follows, *viz*: For amount of voucher 32 "B" 1st qr. 1862, Capt. P. R. George's accounts, being a payment to Wm. Beal, Jan. 18th, 1862, for his services as instructor to the drum corps of the 12th Me. Regt. \$54.00, the payment is not a proper charge against the Q. M. Department, and having been made by your order, is now charged to you under paragraph 1007 Rev. Reg. — also you are debited for amounts transferred by Capt. George on your order to Col. Stephen Thomas, 8th Vt. Vols., as per receipts of Col. Thomas, dated Nov. 30th, 1861, for Ten thousand and $\frac{0}{100}$ dollars, January 18th, 1862 for Five thousand and $\frac{0}{100}$ dollars, Feb. 21st 1862 for five thousand and $\frac{0}{100}$ dollars — Col. Thomas, not being an officer of the Q. M. Dept., the payment is unauthorized and is now charged to you under paragraph 1007 Rev. Reg. making the total amount of debit, twenty thousand one hundred and sixty-six $\frac{0}{100}$ dollars. Your early attention to the above is requested.

Very respectfully, JOHN WILSON, Auditor

From General Butler

LOWELL, May 29th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

Hon. JOHN WILSON, 3rd Auditor U. S. Treasurer,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

SIR: The receipt of your note of May 26th, informing me of certain debits from the accounts of Capt. George, A. Q. M. to me because of supposed informalities, is acknowledged. Of course at this length of time, Captain George being dead, I

cannot at once call to mind the reasons why the several orders which you mention, directing the disbursements of these sums, were given, or the circumstances, or purposes under which, or for which they were given. I am sure the disbursements were proper, and in regard to the several items for Col. Shepley's travelling while under orders in the course of raising his regiment, which you say are disallowed because there seemed to be no necessity for the journeys, I must respectfully deny the power of the Auditor to rejudge over the heads of the Commander of the Department the necessity for military orders which he may give to his subordinates. In this case I do know that being sent into New England to recruit a Division and to arm and equip them at my discretion, by an Order of the Secretary of War, approved by the President, there can be no rights in the Auditor to adjudge when it became necessary for me to call one of my principal officers to my Head Quarters for the purposes of consultation or of advising him in his duties, or any other proper and necessary occasions, as I might judge fit. I will examine the other matters in the account and send forward to the office such explanations as I doubt not will cause the amounts to be stricken off from any debit to me. This shall be done as soon as I can confer with General Stephen Thomas as to the objects of the disbursements. I have the honor to be, etc.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. U. S. Vols.*

From the Secretary of War

War Department, Sept. 12th, 1866 [Not in chronological order]

FROM an examination of the within affidavit and the accompanying papers and reports it appears —

1st. That General Butler, having been authorized by the War Department to raise, organize, and equip an expedition for the United States Service under his command, funds were advanced for the purpose and charged against General Butler.

2nd. That of these funds \$20,000 were turned over by order of General Butler to Colonel Thomas, 8th Vermont Volunteers for the purchase of horses.

3rd. That these funds were expended in the purchase and keeping of the horses, and that they went into the service.

4th. There is no reason to suspect the integrity of Colonel Thomas or impeach his fidelity or the fairness of the transaction. The transaction occurred in the early part of the

war before any regular system had been established, and the expedition was organized under special orders.

The Secretary of War is of opinion that in view of all the facts there is sufficient evidence that the money, to wit, \$20,000, was fairly and properly expended in the service, and that General Butler's account should be credited with that amount accordingly, and he so directs.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

From the Secretary of War

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, Sept 15th, 1866
[Not in chronological order]

Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

SIR: I am directed to enclose to you a copy of the endorsement made by the Secretary of War upon the affidavit of Colonel S. Thomas in reference to the disposition made of the sum of \$20,000, turned over to that officer by your order in 1861, and now charged against you by the accounting officers of the Treasury. I remain, with great respect,

Your obedient servant, EDWIN M. STANTON

From Major Ochiltre

"Mil. Prison" JOHNSON'S ISLAND, June 1st, 1865

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

MY DEAR SIR: Having but few acquaintances in the North with whose address I am familiar, I venture to write you this note and ask your assistance in having me released from this Prison. If you will remember, I had the pleasure of forming your acquaintance at the Charleston convention, I being one of the delegates from Texas, afterwards at Balt., where I officiated as Secty. to the "Institute" Convention, and again at your own house in Lowell, where I had the pleasure of enjoying your hospitality in company with Hon. Mr. Landlum, M. C. from La. Having heard from many of my brother Confederate officers of your uniform courtesy and kindness to Prisoners of War, I presume to make the foregoing request.

If you do interest yourself for my release, it is but proper that you should know my Military status in the Conf. Army. I am first A. A. Gen. with Gen. Sibley in his "New Mexico Campaign" then with him in S. W. La. (while you were comdg. in N. O.). I then served on the staff of Lt. Gen. Longstreet in the campaign of '62 in Va., then as A. A. Gen. to Lt. Gen.

Richard Taylor in Louisiana. When Gen. Taylor was relieved from duty in La., I was ordered to Virginia again, and was on duty in Richmond for near a year. I was captured at the battle of "Sailor's Creek, Va." 6th Ala. (two days before the capitulation of Gen. Lee). I was attached at the time (temporarily) to the staff of Major General FitzLee.

I deem it unnecessary to assure you of my conviction that I am perfectly satisfied that it will be hopeless and extravagant to longer refuse to acknowledge our complete defeat. I have looked upon it in this light since the surrender of Gens. Lee, Johnson, and Taylor. In view of those events, I made application to take the Amnesty Oath of President Lincoln — *before the promulgation of President Johnson's proclamation*. I am now willing and ready to subscribe to said oath. The number of prisoners here (over 3000) — most of whom were before me — will necessarily detain me for a very long time unless I can obtain a special discharge, quite a number of the prisoners are leaving under these *specials* every day — in fact any one who has a friend to make the application for him. I have read the Amnesty Proclamation of President Johnson. I feel authorized to declare, upon honor, that I am not amenable to any of the exceptions therein contained. If I only knew the address of Major Gen. Faxon, or Major Gen. Hazen, or of Major Gen. A. McD. McCook of your army, I am confident they would assist me; with the last two, I was very intimate before the War.

I have assumed quite a liberty in addressing you this letter, but I trust you will appreciate the delicacy of my position here — and my earnest desire to be relieved from a captivity which is preying upon my health severely. In the event that you choose to interest yourself in obtaining this order for me, I shall ever esteem it as a most friendly act — and one for which I shall always be profoundly grateful. I am General,

Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,
JOHN P. OCHILTRE, Major and A. A. Gen. C. S. Army

From General Butler to Major Ochiltre

June 6, 1865

PLEASE send me your application for amnesty and pardon, stating such facts of your military status and history as you deem material, and I will see that it is put before the President with such representations as I may be able to make in your behalf. I trust I shall never fail to recognize the claims of

those who are so unfortunate as to be Prisoners of War upon me as upon every one who is at liberty to assist his fellow-citizens.

From W. S. Green to General Butler

CAMBRIDGE, June 5th, 1865

GENERAL: I have not received the papers in the case you wished me to examine. At present I have nothing to do, and the examination of the case would be but a matter of amusement. Before long I may be engaged in other matters, and as I never yet was able to do two things at one time, or to think of two things at the same time, if you really wish me to do anything for you about the case you should see that I have the papers.

I wanted your children to have my deer, and I sent for him; this is the answer, "I went immediately on the receipt of your note, and found to my surprise that your pet deer had been shot by order of the Provost Marshal."

Who is Col. Martingdale? Was he ever upon your staff? Is he a gentleman? He has taken my house and furniture away from me because he outranked me. He has had my deer shot, and "the mocking bird, his tail has been pulled out." This was my wife's bird, and God Damn him.

Yours truly, W. S. GREEN

Papers have since been sent. H. H. B.

From Charles Lowe to General Butler

SOMERVILLE, June 7th, 1865

DEAR SIR: Returning from a visit to Charlestown, I brought, as a present to you from Mr. Redpath, the doorplate of the generous individual who offered \$10,000 for your head.

I hoped to give it to you in a public meeting because I thought it would be a thing of general interest, and Mr. Eliot tried (partly with this view) to secure your presence at the Unitarian Festival.

I wished at any rate to give it to you in person, but as I have been unable to do so, I will keep it no longer, but take great satisfaction in transmitting it to you.

Very respectfully yours, CHARLES LOWE

From General Butler

PRIVATE. LOWELL, June 9th, 1865

Judge J. K. CARTER

MY DEAR CARTER: Pardon me for calling your attention to a matter of which, as it affects a man's life and may possibly come under your judicial action, I should not speak were not the suggestion *in favorem vitam*.

However much all good and loyal men who are not swayed by mere humanitarian theories and idiosyncrasies must and do desire the condign punishment of Davis, yet it is of much more consequence that he be convicted with the fullest sanction of every principle of law than that he be punished at all. I know that however much you would regret his escape by a failure of legal justice as a man, yet the judge will hold the Law with the stern inflexibility of the magistrate. In the indictment which I have seen copied, Davis is alleged to be guilty of treason in an overt act committed at Fort Stevens in the District at a time when it will be confessed that he was absent in Richmond.

Questions will then arise. 1st. Is there any constructive presence in an overt act of treason under our constitution? 2nd. Is counselling, advising, procuring, or commanding even an overt act, the respondent not being present, an overt act in itself? If so, how must the procurement be proved whether by two witnesses? If an overt act at all, is not the procurement accessory in its nature, and although in treason all may be principals, yet — can the guilt of these actually committing the overt act be proved so as to affect the absent procurer except by a record of conviction? I have been amusing myself in examining the authorities upon these propositions, and my mind is in a state of doubt to say the least. Cannot an indictment be framed to meet these objections, and other overt acts alleged within the districts? I fancy some could be proven so that not a loophole would be left. This Government cannot afford to take a snap judgment upon Davis. You know my wishes in regard to his punishment, and therefore you will not misunderstand my anxiety to have all the steps for his trial carefully scanned. I am,

Most truly yours, B. F. B.

From Alexander H. Bullock to General Butler

WORCESTER, 15th June

MY DEAR GENERAL: Thanks for your kind note of to-day. But I am not coming to Lowell on the 17th, for I have promised your city committee to deliver myself there on the 4th of July. I ought not to have assumed the engagement, but since I have, I judge it better that I should not be among your folks twice in so short a time — especially as if present on the 17th, I might have to say something, and that would be talking dry my welcome. So I shall have to leave our friend, the Governor, in your keeping.

I hope you are to speak on that day, as of course you will. It is time that men who have something to say should say it.

Shall I find you at home on the fourth? I am anxious to see you and talk over national concerns. I am not a little disturbed by present appearances. If the South is to be handed over bodily to the few white Loyalists, it will be an impossible management for them to conduct. And if this list is to be enlarged by admitting such other whites as may come under the terms of amnesty, and only such, then what is to prevent the secessionists having the whole game in their hands? But I believe in God, public opinion, and the President, that all will eventually come out right.

Pray let me hear from you, and believe me,

Faithfully yours, ALEX. H. BULLOCK

From Alexander H. Bullock to General Butler

WORCESTER, 19th June, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: All right, and as it should be. 'God bless you if nobody else should, as however, I perceive they all did — for what you said and said so pointedly on Saturday.

This is all, but ever so little I could not withhold, having just read your remarks. Shan't I hear from you under your private trumpet?

Yours faithfully, ALEX. H. BULLOCK

From General Butler

MY DEAR BULLOCK: I had a balanced mind with regard to yourself on Saturday. Pain to miss you, for I did not get your note till afternoon, and joy that you had escaped the infliction of the terrible heat of the day. Thanks for your kind note

of appreciation. I trust I am right in this reconstruction. I know I am upon the two points of suffrage and confiscation.

I have written a letter to the meeting at Faneuil Hall, as I cannot be present, counseling our people not to put themselves in opposition to the Government upon this question, at least, not yet.

His Excellency the other day at our place was irritable, petulant, and cross to a degree. I hope such frame of mind is not *virtute officii*, as if so, I shall change my vote next Autumn.

Most truly yours, [BENJ. F. BUTLER]

From W. P. Webster to General Butler

NORFOLK, June 22nd, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: A short time after you left this department, and Major Weymouth had joined his regiment in the west, I was informed that Gen. Grant had sent an order for the arrest of Weymouth and every one connected with his office. The only person left here was his clerk, David L. Ricker. I was told that he was taken to the old Capitol in irons a fortnight ago. I met Ricker in Norfolk. He told me that he had been confined more than three months in the old Capitol as a witness against Weymouth, that they had not been able to find anything against Weymouth, and he himself had just been released from the old Capitol as a witness, and had been paid his \$8 per day as his witness fees. To-day I was in Portsmouth, and was told that this same Ricker was in a dying state. I went to see him, and the physicians say that he has erysipelas of the head which has reached his brain, and that he cannot live 12 hours. Ricker is a Mason, and that order are attending him. They say that he has \$350 in money which they have taken care of, and they will take charge of him. Ricker is from Lowell. I think his mother lives on Hamilton Corporation, Weymouth's mother and sister (a school teacher) live on Prescott Corporation, and know the family. I think Mr. Field better see the family, and have some one of them come on and see to him or his effects. The doctors say his confinement in old Capitol has caused his sickness.

Gen. Gordon left for Boston on Tuesday last. He made great arrangements for a grand reception the evening before he left. He set out a table of wines and refreshments to profusion, had the band playing all the evening, invited every one, and yet there were not ten persons present except officers

who went as a matter of duty. The rascal could not refrain from abusing you at all points, and touched on the Fort Fisher matter when Gen. Graham shut him up by a flat denial of his statements. He reflected on Gen. and Mrs. Graham, and his own wife denied his assertions and stopped him. I think Gordon is the worst man I ever knew. Don't think that we were there, — neither Mrs. W. or myself have ever called at his house. I have not spoken to him 3 times, and then on business. He leaves here utterly despised. He hopes to get some position in the Bureau of Freedmen, or to get into the regular army. The latter is his fit place. We shall be in Lowell by the first of July. The boys are not well. Tell Fisher to come out here and look after his steamer "Relief." I think I have secured a decision in his favor of the commission appointed to examine into the collision with the Washington mail boat. Gen. Graham, Col. Howard, and Major Stevenson were the commission. The two first are for the "Relief."

The damages to the "Relief" were \$500, to the Washington boat more than \$1000. The latter is owned by Government. The "Relief" has given way again, but I saw her towing another vessel to-day.

Hildreth can come here now in safety. Every one arrested has been released, and all charges dismissed, and Gens. Ord and Gordon gone.

A Gen. Miles commands here, 24 years of age. He knows no one and nothing. Gen. Ludlow says that he can make nothing of him and do nothing with him. I am,

Truly yours, W. P. WEBSTER

From B. Wardwell to General Butler

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA, June 27th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: I thank you for your kind letter to the Secretary of the Treasury. Hon. H. Hamlin, Farwell, Washburn, and many others also gave me letters of recommendation. It, however, appears that Messrs. Pierpont and Butts have the appointing and pardoning power for the people of Virginia.

Dear General, I am very sorry to have things go on in Richmond as they do. The 2nd day of May, 1862, one P. Cashmere arrested me and locked me up in a *negro* jail. He is now in the employ of the U. S. Government. I cannot go up or down street without meeting men who did all they could

for the Rebellion, now petted and kindly cared for by our Government officers. Negroes have a little more liberty than under the old *Dispensation*. But how little they have to hope for in Virginia! Manfully the Black man met the hateful traitor, never failing (when properly led). Pray tell me if the U. S. Government intends to pay them off for all the services they have rendered by placing them again under the iron rule of their former masters, most especially when those masters are traitors to our Government, and still continue to resist all good rules and regulations. I am, Dear Gen.,

Your Unworthy Serv., B. WARDWELL

From General Butler to Simon Cameron

LOWELL, June 28, 1865

MY DEAR CAMERON: Col. Kinsman says to me that you intend coming north soon after the 2nd of July, and that you again threaten to do that which you have so often faithfully promised but never executed, to wit, to visit Lowell. Now "these presents" are to dare you to perform and come on. While I have many things to say to you, yet I will not put them on paper, as I trust we shall soon speak to each other "face to face that our joy may be full."

This must not be a failure, — you must come. But there is still one thing wanting. The ladies must come also. Mrs. Butler and Blanche unite with me in urging the pleasure of their presence. Mrs. Cameron's health I hope is good, but will be better for the journey. The Misses Cameron will want to come or they are not the young ladies I take them to be, and the fast friends I am happy in knowing them to be. You must bring them to see how plain Yankees live.

The next mail will bring your answer, when you will come, and if it is any inducement, Mrs. Butler and I will promise to go anywhere and see anything of interest there is north of Pennsylvania and south of Buffin's Bay.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From E. M. Brown to General Butler

IN Judge Snead's court last week one of the license cases was tried (a case when the party had refused to pay license to the civil authorities — you will remember the circumstances) and the jury did not agree. This is a favorable indication. Gen. Milleon defends the cases.

I have been called in by Gen. M. as a witness to prove the authority of your published orders, which are used in defending these cases.

The *Post* seems to please the majority of the people here very much, and I think a very good business will ultimately grow out of it. The New Bank is doing well, and the people have been more hopeful since the exit of Gen. Gordon. I like the latest returned from the rebel army, as a general thing, much better than I do original *loyal Virginians*. Most of them are better men, and more to be depended upon, and you need not be surprised, in the first political contest that comes, to find these men and the Northern men working together against the "loyal" who, as Macauley says, are always disappointed by "restoration." Hoping to hear from you soon,

Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servant, E. M. BROWN

From General Butler to E. M. Brown

July 5, 1865

MY DEAR BROWN: I suppose all loyal men are to be vexed by the rebels. I have nothing in my office which would be of service. In the Quartermaster's office at Fortress Monroe, or the Adjutant General's office, should be found and will be the orders about the printing material, I think under Dix. I gave an order to Col. Biggs to transfer the office to you, which I think will be found in his office.

My deposition in form of legal evidence will be what you will shew. Mr. Wilson or Walker, to whom give my regards, will prepare the necessary papers.

The *Post* is well commanded. The loyal Virginians are as a rule mean rascals. Do not make a mistake on the question of negro suffrage.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From John Clark to General Butler

Atlantic Hotel, NORFOLK, V.A., July 8rd, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: Colonel Brown has given the story of the suit against us, at the instance of Hathaway, of the Suppressed Day Book; and therefore, I shall not trouble you upon the point further than to say it seems to me the government should protect us and stop the proceedings.

Please read an article in this morning's *Post*.

Why can't you write me an elaborate article on the military resources of the United States? Do it as a pastime.

My regards to Mrs. Butler and the children.

Very truly yours, JOHN CLARK

From General Butler to John Clark

July 7, 1865

MY DEAR CLARK: Your whole question of reconstruction is involved in the license cases. States rights, my dear Democrat! States have never lost any of their rights! Every gun fired against the South has been in violation of state rights. All ought to be paid for. Pierpont's government, it is true, was and is about as shadowy a representation of state rights as one could wish, but then Virginia has never been out of the Union. Her simulacrum, her pride, her poverty, her insolence, her laziness, her unalienable right to be poorly cultivated, and worse peopled has always remained in the Union. Hurrah for Pierpont! Hurrah for Snead, and all the other sneaks and cowards who remained at home to save their skins and property, and called themselves loyal Virginians. I never saw a loyal Virginian that was worth a curse whose skin was less light than the ace of spades.

Certain it is that the only decent people were the Secessionists, however much I deplore their crimes & folly.

You ask me to write an article on the military resources of the Union.

With every disposition to oblige you, no, I thank you, till those resources have been put to a better use than supporting such an abortion as this entire Pierpont's government reconstruction.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From John Clark to General Butler

88 Atlantic Hotel, NORFOLK, VA., July 9th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: I didn't expect when I asked you to write an article on the military resources of the United States that you would do it, *first*, for want of time, and *second*, for the reason that it would be a waste of intellect to send such an article here for publication. I am supposing this as your reasoning; and now let me combat it. A striking article, in my judgment, upon any topic would be as likely to attract the attention of the country if first printed here as if printed in New York. So much wisdom and light in a dark place!

Don't you see? Therefore, since you see so well, why don't you give me a page or two of *thought* now at this?

You will infer from the nature of the articles I have copied, and the editorial allusions to His Excellency, that I am not very likely to keep step, march, to "Gov." Pierpont's style of Union music!

The attempt to fasten the *Post* on this soil is an experiment. It shall have a fair trial. You know advertising is the life of daily newspaper. Dr. J. C. Ayer should know that if he wants to cure the North Carolina people, he must advertise in the *Post*.

The administration seems to be uncertain what course to pursue in regard to the negro voting question. The wind does not seem to blow strong enough from any point yet to give it direction. I do not propose to break ground upon the subject, in this "Gov." Pierpont is like me, indeed, I think His Excellency is opposed to negro suffrage.

Do you know that, as things are now managed, the Billie Smiths, the Lethchers, the Masons, and their kind, will have everything their own way here in less than a year. See a leader in the *Post*, which will reach you herewith in regard to Richmond editorial notions.

If Mr. Johnson is not put upon his guard, the Southern delegations will outwit him. They are subtle, shrewd, experienced foxes. But you know them all.

The weather here has been intensely warm for ten days back; but the general health is good.

Is General Gordon in the service, or has he been mustered out? I owe him a column or two, in the form of a first-rate notice. He is, to my judgment, the meanest snake that crawls.

Give my regards to Mrs. Butler, Miss Blanche, and the boys, and believe me to be,

Most faithfully yours, JOHN CLARK

From General Butler to John Clark

DEAR CLARK: Five murders in one night in Norfolk, riots, brawls, and oppressions of the inoffensive blacks,—who wants an article on the military resources of the U. S.?

Perhaps you had better ask for one on the "prodigal son," "our erring brothers," "loyal Unionists," "repentant rebels," "homogeneous Americans," "Pierpont's honesty," "Snead's capacity," "Gordon's friendship, manliness, and gratitude,"

"respectability and usefulness of military commissions." Why restrict one to a single subject when the whole field is so open?

I will say to Ayer how he better cure the people of Norfolk. Gordon is at Washington. I do not know whether in or out of the service. Love to Brown and believe me

Yours, BUTLER

From F. A. Angell to General Butler

54 Elliot Place, BROOKLYN, July 7th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

GENERAL: You may think it presuming in me to write to you, especially when I acknowledge that you very kindly wrote to me last year, in answer to my request for your autograph. Then you said, in substance, that you would be very glad to write me on any subject I wished, when peace came to the land.

I confess that the temptation to have in my autograph book a letter from you written in accordance with your promise of last year, bids me write and make the request.

There are many, many subjects that you could write me about to profit and please me, but it is hard to suggest the subject, as great men often do not like to publish even to a few their views on many questions of the day. Now, of course the reasonable opinion of us anti-slavery people is that those who should be allowed to vote in the Southern States are the loyal only, whether white or black.

Think you, can we depend on our President to exert his influence to keep out the Southern States till they secure to the blacks at least the freedom they now have on paper? Is there not danger that the Southern States will reorganize, over-ride the spirit and letter of the amnesty proclamation, and coming back make the lot of the black race at least no better than before the war; and, in short, "play the devil" with us?

It is a pity we could not condemn *all* the Southern leaders to *hard labor* for life, that they might taste that which they made others taste of.

Since I received your letter last year, I have received over fifty autographs and letters, and have heard, among others, from Gens. Grant and Sheridan, Thomas, Meade, and Howard, from Messrs. Greeley, Phillips, Sumner, Gov. Andrew, and others.

Of course I do not claim any right to your time or any portion of your patience, very probably I might not have the confidence to ask in person what I request by letter, yet notwithstanding all this, I do hope to hear from you. In that hope I remain,

Yours with great respect, F. A. ANGELL

From General Butler to F. A. Angell

DEAR SIR: A man's right to self-government is inherent and inalienable. It does not depend on the degree of his intelligence or on other accidents. It is the correlation of self defence.. Is the Negro a man?

But it is said that the Negro will vote as his late master directs, and thus increase his master's political power. Be it so. As the master will have control of all the voting, as he had before the war, if the negro does not vote, I do not see how he or we are worse off if the negro votes with him. If the master votes right, let the negro vote with him. If the master votes wrong, then we gain the chance that the negro may not vote with the master. That chance is worth something. Thus we gain and can lose nothing by giving the negro the right of suffrage.

Respectfully, [BENJ. F. BUTLER]

From General Butler

LOWELL, July 12, 1865

Maj. Gen. HOWARD, Comdg. of Freedmen's Affairs

GEN.: When in command of the Army of the James I caused a very substantial hospital to be built at Point of Rocks, near Bermuda Hundreds, on the peninsular between the Appomattox and the James, of logs, composed of many buildings, with the design that after the capture of Richmond the structures should be used as a freedmen's village to accommodate the negroes whom I foresaw would flock to Richmond. I think the hospital was well adapted to that end. It should not be permitted to go back into the hands of the former disloyal owner, because, among other reasons, hundreds of our soldiers' graves are in the cemetery near it. I have then ventured to call the matter to your attention for such action as you think fit.

Respectfully yours, B. F. B.

From General Howard

*War Department, Bureau of Refugees, Freedmen, and Abandoned Lands,
WASHINGTON, July 14th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]*

Major Gen'l. BENJ. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

DEAR GENERAL: I have received yours of the 12th inst. relative to the place at Point of Rocks. It was formerly the property of a Mr. Jno. Strachau. It is now in my hands for the purposes you mention, and of great service to us, and shall never go back to its disloyal owner with my consent.

Please accept thanks for its acquirement, and your kindness in mentioning it.

Respectfully, O. O. HOWARD, Major Gen'l. Commissioner, &c.

From General Marston to General Butler

EXETER, July 18th, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your note of the 6th inst., with the slip containing your reply to the toast, "The Volunteers," reached me last evening. I immediately enclosed the same to Mr. Snow of the *Intelligencer*, with a request that he would publish the same, which he will doubtless do unless he should think it comes too late. I agree with every word you said, and am glad you have spoken and so forcibly that the people will give heed to it.

But for the damnable treatment of our well men, our sick men, our wounded and our dead, who fell into their hands, I should have been quite willing to play the magnanimous on the largest scale. As it is, the wretched fiends ought not to be allowed to live anywhere on the face of the earth. I care not before what tribunal they are arraigned, so they be quickly hanged.

What is to be the fate of the colored people? If not protected by the national authority, I fear they will fare worse even than did our prisoners.

To-day I am in a less hopeful frame of mind than in the darkest hours of the rebellion. If the colored people are not to have the right of suffrage, their condition will be pitiable indeed, unless we record them as the wards of the nation, and protect them accordingly.

But suppose they have the right of suffrage, will they not be either controlled by their late masters or be treated worse than if they had it not? Suppose Congress declines to receive delegations from the states, late in rebellion, until by their

constitutions and laws they allow the blacks the right of suffrage? Will not parties be immediately formed on that issue? and if so, would not the division be something like this — the admitting the delegations and leaving the question of suffrage to the several states?

The President, Gen. Grant, and Sherman and three-fourths of their armies, the democratic party of the South solid, and on the other side the Republican party proper.

Pray what would be the result of an election campaign on that issue? I am somewhat anxious about this matter, for after all the blood and treasures expended in this war I want some permanent improvement, some substantial good to the country to result from it. *Yours truly, GILMAN MARSTON*

From Benjamin F. Wade to General Butler

STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL. JEFFERSON, July 19th, 1865

MY DEAR SIR: Before I left Washington I received your letter and speech, and also a memorial from all the State officials of New Hampshire, addressed to the President, earnestly requesting him to appoint you to some place in the Cabinet. I lost no time in seeking an interview with him and laid the memorial before him.

I informed him that the sentiments contained in that petition were not peculiar to New Hampshire, and were equally shared by all the loyal, earnest men of Ohio, and I had no doubt by a large majority of the people of the free States. I did not hesitate to say to him that the policy he was pursuing with regard to reconstruction was filling many of our best men with serious alarm, and that I believed it to be his bounden duty to call around him the ablest men in the nation, and those in whom the public had the most confidence. He took it all in good part, ordered his private Secretary to label the memorial in so plain a manner that he could put his hand on it at any time, night or day, and, without committing himself, left me to understand that he was highly in favor of its sentiments. Were it not for the experience we have both had in regard to the impressions made upon his mind (while the event has shown us to have been entirely mistaken), I should have but little doubt that you would soon be called into the public service. Your speech in my judgment contains the true principles on which the government should be administered. They are so plain I

642 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

can hardly see why there should be two opinions respecting them.

Immediately on my return, I was taken down with erysipelas in my foot, which has completely prostrated me, and rendered me incapable of getting about.

My wife joins me in kind remembrances to Mrs. Butler and yourself.

Truly yours, B. F. WADE

From General Butler to Benjamin F. Wade

July 20

MY DEAR WADE: I am to thank you for another in addition to all your kindness.

If we are to go on as we are now tending, I certainly do not desire to take part in the Government. All is wrong — we are losing the just results of this four years' struggle.

The most vivid hope I have is that the rebels will behave so outrageously as to awaken the Government and the North once more out of the dream of brotherly Union where brotherly love is not. My ground for that hope is that heretofore, under Providence, whenever all looked gloomy for our cause, something of outrage or extravagant pretensions have been put forth on the part of the South which has brought our people to their senses.

May it so happen again. I think it is happening.

I am grieved to learn of your ill-health, and trust nothing serious will result from it.

I am about to leave home for Sharon Springs, N.Y. for a few days. Might not the waters be a benefit to you? Mrs. Butler sends kindest regards to Mrs. Wade and yourself.

Most truly, B. F. B.

From Lieutenant Nicodemus

GEORGETOWN, D. C., July 20th, 1865

General B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

GENERAL: I am ordered by the War Department to investigate the claims against the United States of F. Epstein, M. David, H. Steen, Julius Louis, and Herman Sommers. These persons were taken near Brandon on James River by armed transport "General Jessup" Jan. 25th, 1864, were reported to you as blockade runners, and their vessel, the schooner "Thomas J. Dawson," cargo and personal effects, were confiscated by you. There were certain lists and memo-

randa of the property belonging to each party, which Lt. Hanis, the commanding officer of the "General Jessup," deposes he placed in your hands. These are not to be found.

I searched all the records of the Provost Marshal's office at Fort Monroe, Va. Will you be so kind as to inform me where those lists may be found, and information as to what the property netted to the United States.

If you are not able to comply with the above, be pleased to place me in communication with Maj. Lt. C. W. Farrington, John Cassels, C. M. Whelden, and Lt. C. G. Field. By complying with the above, you will greatly oblige very respectfully, Sir,

Your obdt. Servant, Wm. H. NICODEMUS, Lt. Col. U.S.A.

From General Butler to Lieutenant Nicodemus

COL: Some time in Jan., 1864, General Graham with his army boats made an expedition up the James, and there captured a sloop and schooner with some Jews and property on board. When in Washington I asked the Sec. of War what should be done with such cases. He replied, "If you give the captured as prizes to the men, I shall never inquire after it." Whereupon I caused the property to be sold by the order of Provost Marshal, and it was paid into the civil fund, but directed to be kept separately, because I intended to distribute it. The capture of the enemy afterwards of a portion of the force prevented this distribution. That money proceeds of that property, was duly accounted for and turned over with other monies to Maj. Seward I doubt not, and receipt taken by Mr. Field. You can get all the details each in their department if you will write to Mr. Field and Mr. Farrington at Lowell, to Major Cassels at Pittsburg, or Lt. Col. Whelden at Pittsfield, Mass. Major Cassels can probably give you the whereabouts of the papers relating to this transaction. The whole was a lawful prize to the Government. Any other information will be cheerfully furnished.

B. F. B.

From J. K. Herbert

WASHINGTON, D. C., July 22/65

To the President

SIR: I desire Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler to visit Washington on important private business of my own, and as there is a

644 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

General Order prohibiting General Officers from coming here without leave, I respectfully request that such leave be granted him. I have the honor to be

Your most ob't. serv't., J. K. HERBERT

Executive Office, WASHINGTON, D. C., July 22/65

RESPECTFULLY referred to the Secretary of War, who will cause the within request to be granted.

ANDREW JOHNSON, Pres.

From the Secretary of War

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, July 22, 1865

At the request of J. K. Herbert leave is given Major General B. F. Butler to visit Washington on private business for the said Herbert.

*By order of the Secretary of War, JAS. A. HARDIE,
Inspector Gen'l.*

From President Johnson

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, July 24, 1865

To Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER

By direction of the Pres., leave is given you to come to Washington. Please acknowledge receipt.

E. D. TOWNSEND

From James Parton and Wife to General Butler

BRATTLEBORO, VT., July 24th, 1865

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your note, enclosing a proof of your Fourth of July speech, came round to me a day or two ago, and I had no resource but to send the speech to H. G.

I was entirely satisfied with the speech, as with every word you have uttered since April, 1861. I want all the people slain who had anything to do with the murder of the prisoners, and all the rest forgiven when they repent — you to be the judge whether or not their repentance is genuine. The speech was eloquent as well as right.

I am here for the summer — with all my tribe. It is a delightful place.

General, I am at once astonished and disgusted to find how many people, otherwise reasonable, have the impression that you made an immense fortune at New Orleans. It is

really a melancholy instance of the power of calumny. I have long wished that on some convenient occasion you would meet this whole charge, explain how it arose, and give it a clear denial, defying contradiction. This you have never done, and the fact that you have never done it is commented on. Such a denial would not silence copperheads or Bennett, but it would satisfy many good people.

I ought not to advise one who understands the public better than I do, nevertheless I have wished this.

Mrs. Parton desires to be remembered to Mrs. Butler and your daughter, as I do, and joins me in saying, that we are very truly yours,

JAMES PARTON AND WIFE

From General Butler to James Parton

July 26th

MY DEAR PARTON: Your kind note gives me much pleasure. Thank Mrs. Parton for her continued interest; for yourself, you are always so kind that one forgets the due courtesies. What "occasion" can I take to refute the calumny? I have been wishing for the Smith suit to come on, when I hope under oath to put that matter right. I am just starting for Sharon Springs with Blanche and Mrs. Butler, who send love.

Yours truly, BUTLER

From B. Wardwell to General Butler

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA, July 26, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: Yesterday was our election day for city officers. Mayor, Commonwealth's Atty., in fact all the officers of any importance who were elected were violent secessionists, many of them having been commissioned officers under the Confederate or Mob Government. Now, I am most anxious to know whether we are to go back into the hands of those who caused all our troubles, or not. I would not have attempted to have remained here had I supposed things would have taken the turn they have. No one has any use for a Union man here. In fact many of our Union men are discouraged, worn out. Is there any hope of our having a Military Governor, or any assistance from the Government we lost all the property we had in defence of, or must we submit to the rule of those scoundrels who so wickedly treated us and all others who dared do or say a word in favor

644 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

General Order prohibiting General Officers from coming here without leave, I respectfully request that such leave be granted him. I have the honor to be

Your most ob't. serv't., J. K. HERBERT

Executive Office, WASHINGTON, D. C., July 22/65

RESPECTFULLY referred to the Secretary of War, who will cause the within request to be granted.

ANDREW JOHNSON, Pres.

From the Secretary of War

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, July 22, 1865

At the request of J. K. Herbert leave is given Major General B. F. Butler to visit Washington on private business for the said Herbert.

*By order of the Secretary of War, Jas. A. HARDIE,
Inspector Gen'l.*

From President Johnson

By TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, July 24, 1865

To Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER

By direction of the Pres., leave is given you to come to Washington. Please acknowledge receipt.

E. D. TOWNSEND

From James Parton and Wife to General Butler

BRATTLEBORO, Vt., July 24th, 1865

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your note, enclosing a proof of your Fourth of July speech, came round to me a day or two ago, and I had no resource but to send the speech to H. G.

I was entirely satisfied with the speech, as with every word you have uttered since April, 1861. I want all the people slain who had anything to do with the murder of the prisoners, and all the rest forgiven when they repent — you to be the judge whether or not their repentance is genuine. The speech was eloquent as well as right.

I am here for the summer — with all my tribe. It is a delightful place.

General, I am at once astonished and disgusted to find how many people, otherwise reasonable, have the impression that you made an immense fortune at New Orleans. It is

been re-appointed, and am expecting his arrival in a day or two to take possession of the office.

The object of this communication is to request you, in some moment of leisure, to inform me why Mr. Wing was removed, and what were the charges against him. I wish the information for future use. Shortly after you left this department, Gov. Pierpont, who had not dared to come here for more than a year (fearing that he would be arrested by your order, as a disturber of the peace), arrived in the city, called a public meeting, and by means of posters succeeded in getting a large audience.

The principal portion of his address to the people consisted of abuse of you and your administration. After many assertions that I knew to be untrue, he finally uttered another so monstrous that I arose from my seat and informed Gov. Pierpont that his last assertion was false, and every man, woman, and child in Norfolk knew it to be so.

For this offence I am removed from office at the particular request from Gov. Pierpont to the President of the United States. I remain, General,

Ever your friend, E. W. WHIPPLE

From General Butler to E. W. Whipple

MY DEAR SIR: I had Mr. Wing removed because I had doubts of his loyalty. As all the disloyal are coming into power now in Virginia, I should suppose Wing would be reinstated with a drunken scoundrel for a Governor. I should think Wing would be a proper Post Master of his selection.

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

LOWELL, August 15th, 1865

Hon. WM. M. DIXON, CINCINNATI, OHIO

MY DEAR JUDGE: I assume that I am indebted to you for a marked copy of the *Commercial* containing your review of Gen. Cox's letter, therefore I venture to address you this note.

Thanks for the calm and able manner in which you have discussed the extraordinary propositions of your candidate for Governor.

Although I have the high respect for General Cox as a soldier and citizen, and would treat all that he says with due

of our Government? Hoping for a word of encouragement,
I remain

Your Obdt. Servant, B. WARDWELL

P. S. Since the elections, many of the violent secessionists
are looking quite as independent as they did when receiving
the smiles of Maj. General E. O. C. Ord, who was all smiles
to violent and wealthy *traitors*. B. W.

From S. J. Hollensworth to General Butler

Aug. 2nd, 1865, Oswego, Tioga Co., N. Y.

DEAR SIR: The colored people of the Southern tier counties
of N. Y., and the Northern tier Penna., are going to have an
Emancipation Celebration, Aug. 10th, and the committee
have authorized me to extend an invitation to you, our best
friend; and should you conclude to come we will pay your
expenses and all further charges.

Very respectfully yours for our enfranchisement,

S. J. HOLLOWSWORTH, *Corresponding Secretary*

From General Butler

August 9

YOUR kind invitation reached me to-day on my return
home, too late for my attendance at your meeting. My best
wishes, however, go out to you. Let the colored people
maintain their rights as citizens with dignity, forbearance,
under the wrongs which will be put upon them by prejudice
and ignorance. Let them show by industry and frugality and
obedience to the laws that they are worthy of those rights,
and I am sure, as the sun shines on the just and the unjust,
they shall attain every right which belongs to the citizens
of the United States.

Respectfully, B. F. B.

From E. W. Whipple to General Butler

Post Office, NORFOLK, VA., August 14th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: You will doubtless remember that, a little
more than a year ago, Mr. Warren W. Wing, who was then
Post Master of this city, was, at your request, removed from
office, and on the recommendation of Gen. Shepley I received
the appointment. I still hold the office, but understand
that Mr. Wing, at the request of Governor Pierpont, has

been re-appointed, and am expecting his arrival in a day or two to take possession of the office.

The object of this communication is to request you, in some moment of leisure, to inform me why Mr. Wing was removed, and what were the charges against him. I wish the information for future use. Shortly after you left this department, Gov. Pierpont, who had not dared to come here for more than a year (fearing that he would be arrested by your order, as a disturber of the peace), arrived in the city, called a public meeting, and by means of posters succeeded in getting a large audience.

The principal portion of his address to the people consisted of abuse of you and your administration. After many assertions that I knew to be untrue, he finally uttered another so monstrous that I arose from my seat and informed Gov. Pierpont that his last assertion was false, and every man, woman, and child in Norfolk knew it to be so.

For this offence I am removed from office at the particular request from Gov. Pierpont to the President of the United States. I remain, General,

Ever your friend, E. W. WHIPPLE

From General Butler to E. W. Whipple

MY DEAR SIR: I had Mr. Wing removed because I had doubts of his loyalty. As all the disloyal are coming into power now in Virginia, I should suppose Wing would be reinstated with a drunken scoundrel for a Governor. I should think Wing would be a proper Post Master of his selection.

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

LOWELL, August 15th, 1865

Hon. WM. M. DIXON, CINCINNATI, OHIO

MY DEAR JUDGE: I assume that I am indebted to you for a marked copy of the *Commercial* containing your review of Gen. Cox's letter, therefore I venture to address you this note.

Thanks for the calm and able manner in which you have discussed the extraordinary propositions of your candidate for Governor.

Although I have the high respect for General Cox as a soldier and citizen, and would treat all that he says with due

consideration, yet the monstrous assertions of fact and principles enunciated by him would hardly leave me cool enough to quietly consider them.

If the results arrived at by Gen. Cox as to the condition, hopes, and future of the negro are in truth the advance which the nation has made in its four years of travail and blood, then we have succeeded only in perpetuating the most heinous national crime against four millions of people of which history will ever bear record.

Have we liberated the negro to hate him; fought for his emancipation for four years only to deepen our dislike to him; called upon him to stand side by side with us in the shock of arms, our dead buried on the same battlefields with him in a common grave, only to intensify our pride of Race?

Have we broken up a social condition, which at least he found tolerable, to put him in one where his existence is an impossibility?

The supposition that the negro can be segregated in a given portion of this country, apart from the white man, in a separate community occupying a part of our seaboard, whether as a dependency or an independency, to say nothing of constitutional objections, is simply absurd and worthy only of the statesmanship which dictated Gen. Sherman's order to enlist all the young and able-bodied into the army, and give to the other heads of families forty acres of a nice swamp to raise a grain that can only be cultivated by extensive and costly ditching for flowage and machinery for cleansing.

Or worse, an appropriation of the choice Sea Island cotton lands to the negro, upon which he could hardly be defended for a series of years by the whole power of the United States. These are the choicest lands of the South, and are to be given up to the negro because we hate him, and have learned an intensity of pride and race as against him. One would have thought that the experiment of the Indian reservations in Georgia would have taught us better than this.

The only excuse that I have ever seen for this order is the same put forth in the editorial of the *Commercial*, to wit, that the negro preachers upon being asked by Mr. Stanton and Sherman, said that they thought it was best for the blacks to live apart by themselves. Not an unlikely reply from their standpoint and experience of living with the whites in a state of slavery.

As the "Leaders of the Black Race," as they are called

they would naturally desire to have their constituents under their own control, free from all control or influence of white men who might control them in their pride of race. But alas! if the opinions of these "black leaders" are to be taken as the solution of this most difficult ethnological, political, and governmental question, what becomes of our pride of race — what of the argument that the black man has not intelligence enough to govern himself, if we allow the black preachers, untaught save the glimmering of learning vouchsafed to them by slavery and amid chimeras, to determine this great problem of the age, the political enigma of the century?

Should these blacks, then, be not Gospel ministers but cabinet ministers, not Black Leaders, but Generals of Armies, and I entirely agree, able to make negotiations of peace in surrender quite equal to the Sherman and Johnson treaty.

If these are General Cox's views on this question, it may be open to discussion whether Vallandigham, elected as an open enemy, may be preferred to a halting friend paralyzing the true sympathies of loyal men. Vallandigham would be squarely against the loyal and true men, and would cause no division in their ranks.

Let us, however, be under no fear on this question. The right of suffrage is under bonds to the amount of more than the three millions of dollars, that it shall be given to the negroes. Without their aid to make a loyal South, our debt will be repudiated by those who shall come into power, and by their allies in the North. Can we suppose the Southern rebel will vote to pay for subduing himself, while the grateful negro will gladly pay any price for the invaluable boon of freedom to himself and his race forever?

But this note is already too long to allow farther development of this fact.

Believe me, yours truly, B. F. BUTLER

From Colonel J. C. Kelton to General Butler

War Department, Adjutant General's Office, WASHINGTON, Aug. 23rd, 1865

GENERAL: Your official report of the Hatteras Expedition, Aug. 30th, 1861, has been lost from the files of this office.¹

Please forward a copy of your retained copy thereof to the Adjutant General, who is now preparing the reports of battles, etc., etc. for publication. Very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., J. C. KELTON, Col. A. A. G.

¹ Report lost a second time, for first time, see letter to Grant, January 11, 1885.

From General Butler

LOWELL, September 5th, 1865

By direction of Major General Butler, I forward herewith enclosed copy of his report of the Hatteras Expedition, as requested in your communication to the General of Aug. 23rd, 1865.

Very respectfully, HENRY O. BENNETT

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

FREIGHTPORT, ILL., August 24th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: I received your letter five days ago, and was glad to hear from you. You say you will start West soon after the State Convention. I have heard that you talk of allowing your name to be used for Governor. Now, I doubt the propriety of this unless you have a dead open & shut on the nomination. You must not be voted for unless you are nominated. I received a letter from Jefferson, Mo., saying that an invitation for you to come to Mo. had been forwarded me at Washington under the impression I was there. I wrote them to duplicate and send direct to you. I am quietly at home, trying to make a living, which is up hill work. I can't get down to *one horse work*. I have a strong notion of going to New Orleans this winter, to try and do something there. I am not able to devote my time to politics exclusively or I would do that.

I sent the money to you for the reason that the parties who owed the mortgage I sent you desired to pay the interest and part principal, and wanted the mortgage and notes here, so I raised the money and sent for them. I feel under obligations to you for the accommodation, and if I get in a tight place for money will call on you again.

Write and let me know a couple of weeks before you start West. I would like much to go East, but I cannot leave. I have my affairs tied up in such a way that they require my attention here. Especially as I want to arrange matters so that I can go South if opportunity offers.

My brother is in N. O., and doing well. Turner is anxious that I should join him in business somewhere as soon as he can get out of the service, as he don't expect to receive promotion in regular army that will warrant his remaining. If I go south to engage in business, I will have to do it on my *nerve*, as my money is so tied up in real estate and other matters

that it will take from one to two years to get it out. My speech that I sent you will not make me many friends at Washington or among the State men in New Orleans. I wish now I had made it harder on some parties. I understand D. L. Hough, who you wrote to in regard to Hudson, is East. I wrote him yesterday. I don't believe it will pay for you to publicly notice his pamphlet. Wait and see what turns up. I will go with you to Mo. if you conclude to visit that part of the West. Grant is at home in Galence, and I understand will go up river and also visit several of the principal places in the West before returning to Washington. Everybody must have their day. Remember me kindly to Mrs. Butler and Blanche.

Yours truly always, J. W. SHAFFER

Have you sent in your resignation or are you waiting for that good time coming you speak of in your letter, when the President will get his eyes open, and change his milk and water policy. I see all the Volunteer officers that would be worth a d—m to govern those states are resigning,—Logan, Foster, etc. I hope you are right about the future, but my faith is weak, unless Congress compels Johnson to change. J. W. S.

From Samuel Wilkinson

(1865)

DEAR GENERAL BUTLER: The enclosed may be useful to you. I have suggested to Mr. Greely to go on *with you* when you go. *It will be better thus.* He leaves N. Y. on Friday, and returns on Sunday morning — every week. You had better arrange your departure with reference to this, his habit. . . .

There is a beautiful fitness in sending Printers and Editors to represent us in the most important countries in Europe. Benjamin Franklin honored his country and honored his craft. There is more in Greely's snoring than there is in all the Adamses that perform Departed Greatness before Massachusetts or British audiences in their most electrified and strained estate.

Let us both endeavor to forget the frightful platitude and babyishness of the expressed desire to have the rebels brought to "feel thoroughly ashamed of themselves"!!!!

Yours, etc., SAM'L. WILKINSON

From Horace Greeley to General Butler

Office of the Tribune, New York, Aug 24th, 1865

MY DEAR SIR: I have your despatch. I am glad you did not call for me to go to Washington. The fact is, I don't want to go. We must carry favor to Washington, before we can exact (or expect) any there.

Only convince President Johnson that public opinion demands negro suffrage and he will secure it for us. But our present duty is to make public opinion in favor, when Presidential opinion will gladly follow.

I enclose a rough draft of a suffrage provision which I guess we might carry. Please consider it, and tell me how to mend it, and how we may do better.

Yours, HORACE GREELEY

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

OF THE RIGHT OF SUFFRAGE

1st. Every person who has lawfully exercised the right of suffrage in this State, prior to 1861, shall henceforth and till his death be a legal voter therein, unless disqualified by emigration or by conviction of crime; and the names of all persons thus entitled shall be duly registered and recorded in their several election districts or precincts, each subject to transfer in case of removal from one precinct to another within the State.

2nd. To this register shall be added, on or directly after the 1st of January in each year, the name of each adult male citizen residing in such district or precinct as shall have read understandingly the Constitution of the United States and of this State, and has paid a State tax during the year preceding.

3rd. Taxes shall be levied and collected without discrimination of color or race, and all forfeits held by individuals, and on all Confederate (?) property save that which is entirely devoted to Governmental, religious, educational, or charitable uses; but the wearing apparel and household effects of each family to the value of \$100 shall be exempt from taxation.

From Major H. E. Noyes to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D. C., August 27th, 1865

GENERAL: I take the liberty of sending you a copy of the order of Jeff Davis declaring you outlawed. I got it from

among the official papers of Howell Cobb, when Gen. Wilson's cavalry occupied Macon. I am, General, Etc.,

HENRY E. NOYES, *Capt. 2nd. U. S. C., Bvt. Major
U. S. A. A. D. C.*

From General Butler to Major Noyes

MY DEAR SIR: Thanks for your kind thoughtfulness in sending me the official copy of Davis' Proclamation, for which I am greatly obliged. This paper shows what they would have done to us if they had caught us and dared to do it, i.e. hang us without trial. Why should not we hang some of them after trial and conviction?

Respectfully, B. F. B.

From Judge D. K. Carter to General Butler

WASHINGTON, August 29th, 1865

ESTEEMED FRIEND: After the delightful visit which terminated in our separation at New York, I am again at the seat of Government, the temporary population of which is made up exclusively of rebels working defiantly for mercy. The executive power is occupied exclusively with the dispensation of its Graces. The Godlike attribute of pardon is exercised by the priest with a *fullness* which "bowels of compassion" fails entirely to express.

Universalism has heretofore been regarded heretic, inasmuch as it professes to save all men from their sins.¹

The Secretary of War is absent. I had an interview with the Prest., in which I satisfied myself that there would not be any more active employment for your military commission, and that there would be a demand for your legal services in aid of the government, in connection with which if you have not already, you will receive a despatch requesting your presence here soon.

The health of the President is not as firm as we could desire. His labor is unremitting in the direction I have already intimated. I am doubtful whether his recent illness was the effect of bilious disease or *over fatigue*. Remember me kindly to Mrs. B. and Blanche.

Yours truly, D. K. CARTER

¹ *The president has found a new way more ultra dispensation which proposes to save all men in their sins.*

From General Dodge

CONFIDENTIAL. WASHINGTON, D. C., August 30th, 1865

Major General B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

I ARRIVED in Washington from the West last evening. As I did not receive a reply to my last letter in regard to spending a few days at Newport with you, I have concluded that you decided to remain at home. I noticed in the papers your arrival at New York, and was pleased to see you had left the "Hoffman House" and stopped with Leland at the "Metropolitan." I devoted last evening entirely to your *enemies*. I accidentally met Gen. Hawley, and inquired of him why he opposed you. He is now out of the service, and is about to return to Connecticut, to resume his old profession as newspaper Editor, and "could now express his opinion." In fact he said some hard things of you, which I knew to be false. I asked if you had ever injured him either in military or civil life: he said you never had, but on the contrary had been very kind. I informed him that he was an ungrateful wretch, and demanded from whom he had received his information—who do you think it was? That dirty C. W. Butts at Norfolk. I told him that Butts deserved anything than the confidence of a reputable citizen, and that in his own city no one respected him. I then explained the facts of the case, and he said he was wrong to listen to such reports, and in the future would be more guarded, as he was now convinced that your record was clear.

At that moment Cadwallader, in charge of the *Herald* Office, came up and paid his respects to me. I told him that I desired to see him on business, and we went to my room. I asked him why he wrote such severe articles about you, and called his attention to several he had written, reminding him of the kindness you had shown him. He thought perhaps he was wrong. He had opposed an action in your political life,—the time you broke up the "Douglas Democracy"—and that had perhaps influenced him against you. Again—he thought that certain of your decisions were arbitrary, but could now look back and decide that you were right. He then said that the articles written at the time you were relieved, in which he said "one thing that caused your removal was your appointing to positions of trust and responsibility officers that were corrupt," referred to Major Cassels. He understood that you remarked that you had made but one mistake,

and that was in appointing him in a colored regiment to save him from the draft. I told him that it was very likely, for that in the same position I would have said so myself. He admired your ability, and in future you would have no cause to complain of him, and promised that he would write no more such articles, but would support you. He desires me to tell you so, although he thought perhaps you would not recognize him if you should meet, but he himself would bury the hatchet and hoped you would.

Doubtless you noticed the article headed "Sec. Stanton" in the Boston *Traveller*, making him to be the savior of the country. The article was written in the office of a claim agent, for no object than as a matter of policy to secure favor. Who do you think wrote it? Cazaran,¹ the jail-bird you had in the "ditch." The *Herald* would not publish it.

When will you be in Washington? I have been informed you are expected here soon. I shall remain here for a few days.

Write me at the Q. M. General's office. Please remember me to your family.

Truly your friend, GEO. S. DODGE

From Mrs. Butler

LOWELL, Sept. (1865)

DEAR DR. McCORMICK: Another courtesy from you! I was so much your debtor before, so poorly repaid your kindness when I left your letter unanswered, that this last attention has truly "heaped coals of fire on my head." You must think me ungrateful, the most forgetful of beings.

Believe me, though months have gone by, and your letter not answered, forgetfulness made no part of the delay. I wanted the medicine you have sent so very much that I could not but ask for it if I wrote. Reluctant that this should seem the principal object in writing, I let the days slip by, resolving that each succeeding week should atone the impoliteness. You have generously passed by what looked like neglect, and sent the medicine so much desired.

We have lost the summer. Our plans were complete for

¹ Augustus Cazaran was convicted in New York July 3rd 1855, crime, "obtained goods under false pretenses," was sentenced to Sing Sing Prison for 3 years, and was discharged July 2nd, 1858, was at that time 28 years of age, and was a reporter by profession. He had previously served out a term here of 2 years and 8 months.

I certify the above to be a true extract from the Records of this prison,

THOMAS E. SUTTON, Agent and Warden,
SING SING PRISON, August 12th, 1864

two months away from home. The time divided between Sharon, Saratoga, and Newport; the wardrobes perfect as we could devise. You appreciate a lady's toilette quite beyond your sex in general, and can therefore understand and sympathize in the disappointment when one is deprived of the pleasure of displaying it, as at the beautiful butterfly draperies that should flaunt and fade with the season. We were a fortnight at Sharon — rooms engaged at Saratoga. At the end of that time, my finger that pained me, from the day we left home, became more and more inflamed. Mr. Butler pronounced it a felon (surely it deserved to be sent to the galleys), but it was thought better to *cut it to the bone* or it would cut me off a finger joint. I preferred to return to Dr. Kimball, that the knife might be handled with zest and spite, — as the case deserved. Was it not vexatious that we must quit those charming haunts, return with an avalanche of trunks, and submit to an operation for a disease that is usually confined to washerwomen? But for the pain I suffered, I think Mr. Butler was glad to get away from watering places he dislikes back to the quietude of home, and his daily game of billiards. We have an exquisite table in the room you occupied as a sleeping chamber. When my hand could bear a glove we were to start again for Newport. Mr. Butler expected to make the sacrifice, but for his backwardness in so excellent a cause, a fever crept in and that hung about him nearly a fortnight. When he grew better, Blanche began to falter, with a slow fever starting from a cold, as did her father's. She is still too weak for much exertion. Dr. Kimball advises care to preserve the strength she has left. He thinks that in both cases it is miasmia from being so long south. Poor Blanche, it was only on her account that I wished to be away. She was very indifferent to going. Quite as willing to stay at home as her father. I do not think she has felt strong during the summer. She was very lovely at Sharon, her rich color and style unlike any other. Do not believe this is altogether a mother's partiality, no one regards her so critically as I do. At times she is exquisite with her dazzling complexion and the golden glory round her head.

The splendor of the season is over. The hotels and watering places deserted. Our pretty dresses, some of them not yet worn, are folded away in the drawers. Another year they will be out of style and out of favor. Ah, me! the pity of it, Doctor, the pity of it!

Col. Kinsman informs me you will return in Dec. I was very glad to hear it. I have thought you might be disappointed in returning to California. No place where we have been very happy will wear the same charm a second time.

Of course, you hear of all the political movements that are passing here. Events have followed rapidly from the assassination of the President to the present time. I thought to write you an account of the murder — our leaving Washington on the very night, getting the news at Jersey and returning immediately. But I remembered the telegraph would transmit all of importance, and my news be stale when received. Political parties when Congress meets are expected to make decided moves. You will find more to interest here than in California.

Mrs. Heard is relieved from pain. We cannot but entertain the hope that she will regain her health, but not I fear the beauty of her form. She is very grateful for your attention and skill that has helped to prolong her life. We talk of you very often.

Blanche and I are reminded of you daily when the horses and pretty dog are trotting along with us.

Col. Kinsman says that Dr. and Mrs. Kinsman will be very glad to return North.

As ladies' wishes have much weight with gallant gentlemen, we are quite sure you will return this winter.

Capt. Clarke, the younger, leapt from a wagon while the horse was running and broke his leg. Capt. De Kay has been here lately on sick leave with fever and ague.

The boxes came a week ago, your letter this morning. Though so good as to send the medicine, I did not venture to expect another letter. I am very much obliged, and congratulate you on the prospect of realizing handsomely from your mines. Their prosperous state will not, we hope, make your residence there a necessity.

Blanche sends her best regards. So would all our friends you have met if they knew I was writing. Believe me, with great regard,

Most sincerely yours, SARAH BUTLER

From C. F. Winslow to General Butler

WOBURN, MASS., September 7th, 1865

DEAR SIR: Mrs. Aldrich, Plummer's sister, whom you will remember as an intelligent and cultivated lady, not however

658 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

so situated in life as to command much means or influence, is longing to have her brother relieved, if he can be, from further imprisonment.

Having disinterestedly made some effort to save his life after his condemnation, it is supposed by his sister that I can aid her again in obtaining his pardon. But having no public position, weight, or influence, I feel powerless. I am willing, however, to do all I can.

Mr. Pelton, during my absence from the country last spring, made a joint effort with Rev. Dr. Lothrop to this end, and had reached Baltimore, as I understand, on this errand when Mr. Lincoln was assassinated. Nothing has been done since. Dr. Lothrop is now absent in Europe.

Mr. Pelton and I have recently talked the matter over, we have thought of you. I have the impression that you alone can procure his pardon by the turning of your hand.

How much pleasure it would give me if you would do it, and finish what it cost you so much time, money, and loss of friendship and respect among the New Bedford merchants and whalers to effect, and still leave unfinished.

Mr. Haynes, the warden of the prison, thinks he ought to be pardoned for various reasons, and will say all that might be desirable if you required him to say anything.

Hereafter it may come right to serve you in some way; and I will do almost anything for you if you will now accomplish what neither of us could at first fully do. I ask this for his sister and in the name of Christ.

Yours truly, C. F. WINSLOW

From General Butler to C. F. Winslow

MY DEAR SIR: You will bear me witness that I used every exertion in behalf of Plummer. Such was my duty as counsel. I memorialized President Buchanan to save his life; that was my duty as Counsel, as my neglect so to do might have told against my client. But my duty has been done. If I were President, I would not pardon Plummer. Justly convicted, I should have executed him. I am glad his life is saved, but I would not let him out of prison, and I will not ask the President to do what I would not do myself.

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER

From Lieutenant Wright

SCARBORO, MAINE, Sept. 15th, 1865

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

GENL.: This being the third anniversary of the battle of Ponchatoula, I am reminded of the events of that day.

I think, Sir, there is a disposition among historians to neglect or underrate that engagement. The events of that day are still as fresh in my memory as though they had transpired but yesterday. I notice some errors in all the accounts of the transactions I have ever seen in print.

Now that the war is ended, and we have plenty of time to consider the events that have transpired, would it not be well to see that history speaks correctly, and gives to each engagement the prominence due, and to those who fought, and especially to those who died, the honor due. Brave men died at Ponchatoula. Shall it be that in after years those who read our histories of the war shall fail to find any mention of the engagement at Ponchatoula?

I would not, however, urge the matter upon your attention, but would respectfully call your attention to the fact that some of our prominent historians need a little looking after in order that justice may be done. If it would please you, I will give you a minute account of all that came under my own observation on that day.

With much respect, your obt. servant,

HORATIO WRIGHT, Late 1st Lieut. Col. 12th Maine

From General Butler to Lieutenant Wright

Sept. 19, 1865 P.M.

MY DEAR SIR: True history cannot be had. Men will gain names in history for conducting campaigns successfully who only slaughtered their men. Generals will have fame for great military talent who never won a battle. It will be thought, until true history is written, a great achievement to have taken seven thousand two hundred men with one hundred and fifty thousand. How, then, can you expect your gallant little achievement, when one hundred men took a town and withstood six times their number, to have a fair place in history?

No more gallant or glorious achievement took place in the war than the affair of Ponchatoula, but that is the reason why it will not have a place in history. Yours truly, B. F. B.

From W. Rogers Hopkins to General Butler

Box 814, GENEVA, ONTARIO Co., N. Y., August 15th, 1865

SIR: You may recall my name as one who was detailed by Capt. Blake, U. S. N., to serve under your orders at Annapolis in 1861. I venture on the strength of that acquaintance to address you now.

The papers report that you are about publishing a pamphlet relating to your military operations, and I venture to send you a paper that may throw light on the action of the Navy Department in the matter of the Fort Fisher explosion.

I wrote a letter when at the Smithsonian Institution in Washington, I think, to Mr. Sumner, U. S. Senator, asking him to forward it to the Sec. of the Navy. I have not a copy of this letter. Professor Henry allowed me to leave copies of my communication with the Sec. in a transferring book he kept for private letters. I suppose I read the letter to him, as was my custom, but he has probably forgotten it. This letter book was probably destroyed in the fire.

A copy of this letter would be of little use unless it could be proved that it was received. Mr. Fox, with his usual fairness, would deny having received it.

The first letter recommended the explosion of powder where a vessel could be laid close up to the walls of a fort. Fort Sumter was recommended as a fit place for the trial. I spoke of an Albany sloop as a vessel fit for the service.

I venture to recommend that if you feel an interest in what I have to communicate, you inquire of Major Poor, who is, I think, the Sec. of Mr. Sumner, and ask if he had a copy of this letter. It was written in the spring or summer of 1863.

The letter, a copy of which I send, may not have been sent to Mr. Sumner. It would hardly be advisable to publish it unless the Sec. of Mr. S. has the letter or recollects it.

I should have had stormers in boats within two thousand yards of the water front, and stormed there before the garrison recovered from the demoralizing effect of the explosion. I should have little dread of the effects of splinters. These would have been blown over thousands of acres, and probably reduced to dust. Of course, a false attack should have been made on the land side simultaneously. I am, Sir, very respectfully,

W. ROGERS HOPKINS, *late Asst. Professor N. S. N.*

From General Butler to W. Rogers Hopkins

MY DEAR SIR: I thank you for the kind interest which led you to send me your note concerning the explosion of the powder boat at Fort Fisher.

All your conditions for the explosion of masses of powder are just. The truth is, Porter and his officers got frightened, did not beach the vessel, neglected all means of getting a simultaneous explosion, and only set fire to one end of the powder, which blew the rest into the sea. The experiment was not tried, and failed as everything Porter has ever attempted to do has failed.

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

GENEVA, January 9th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

Hon. CHARLES SUMNER

DEAR SIR: As the place of exploding large quantities of powder under the walls of fortifications was originally proposed by me either directly or indirectly to the Navy Department, I hope I shall not be thought presumptuous in asking your attention to the causes of the failure at Fort Fisher, especially as I have the impression that I mentioned the plan to you. It would, I think, have been but fair to have allowed me to give my plans in detail before they were acted on.

If the papers say true, Admiral Porter retired ten miles, apparently to avoid the wave from the explosion. As the powder vessel was blown up in shallow water (or should have been), say four feet, his engineer should have known from the law of undulations that the utmost wave from crest to hollow would be eight feet high. The Admiral's gig would have been safe from such a wave.

I would have stored the powder in several vessels of shallow draft, decked with heavy timber to increase the force of the explosion the powder perhaps interpersed with bottles of nitric acid, Prof. Wurts method for retarding explosions and increasing their force. I would have beached these vessels abreast close together, and fired each in several places by the Prussian galvanic method, as was done in the explosion of the Chalk Cliff mines in England. I am, Sir, very respectfully,

Your obdt. Servant,

WM. ROGERS HOPKINS, late Asst. Professor N. S. N.

2 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler to James Parton

LOWELL, Sept 16, 1865

MY DEAR SIR: You may rely upon the accuracy of the description of the following incident in the life of General Patrick, who is running for some office under the auspices of the New York Democracy.

General Patrick was Provost Marshal General, on duty at Richmond soon after its surrender. A staff officer, a Lieutenant Col. of Volunteers, who was on duty there and without quarters, called on the General when this conversation in substance took place.

"Gen. Patrick, I haven't any quarters. There is a house belonging to a Rebel officer, and of course confiscated to the Government, which I should like to take possession of and move in, otherwise I shall have to commute my quarters, and draw pay from the Government for them. I should like your permission to take possession of it."

Gen. Patrick: "Certainly you shall have the house; the Government ought to take it. Whose house did you say it was Colonel?"

Lt. Col.: "It belongs to the notorious Rebel General John L. Winders, who was in command of Andersonville Prison, and murdered so many of our soldiers there by starvation and his cruelties."

Gen. Patrick: "Gen. Winders, did you say? No-o-o. No! Col., I can't let you have Gen. Winders' house. Gen. Winders was my classmate at West Point. Can't you find some other house, that does not belong to a West Point officer?"

Exit Staff Officer disgusted.

Please get this published in the *Tribune* and some other papers in New York. The incident may be relied on. I have it from Lt. DeKay, formerly of my Staff.

My best respects to Mrs. Parton. *Yours truly,* B. F. B.

From John Clark to General Butler

NORFOLK, VA., Sept. 20, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: What is in the future? Is Norfolk to be the be-all and end-all of us? Are you to be buried in Lowell? Is the country to be disposed of by the "regulars," so that a graduate of West Point is to have *equality* in the future, no matter which side he has espoused during the past four years?

I've read and printed your Worcester speech, but do not learn enough from it. I want to know whether it is worth while — for any good I may do — to stay in this dismal, intolerable den of darkey worship.

Let me have a free word; for I am an invalid of four months' pains.

Remember me to Mrs. Butler and Miss Blanche and the boys.

Yours truly, JOHN CLARK

P. S. Do you get the *Post* regularly? It is sent daily. How is my (our common) friend Gordon?

From General Butler to John Clark

You write like an invalid. I leave for Washington next Tuesday, and will there know whether I am to be "buried in Lowell." I trust not. How does the *Post* flourish? I get it regularly. Is it a paying institution? You do not tell me how you like the speech — as you do not, I suppose you do not agree to its doctrines. Shall I see you at Washington on Friday or Saturday?

My best respects to Col. Brown.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From Colonel Day to General Butler

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Provost Marshal's Office, State House, BOSTON,
September 11th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]*

GENERAL: You will doubtless remember that while in command in South Eastern Virginia you issued an order, under which colored men enlisting under Genl. Orders of War Department No. 227, Series of 1864, were obliged to leave one-third of the State Bounty to which they were entitled, in the hands of an officer designated by yourself for the purpose named in said order.

Application having been made to His Excellency, Gov. Andrew, by the above-named recruits for information as to the condition of the fund raised under your order referred to, and that any unexpended portion thereof may be (if proper) returned to the contributors thereto, and His Excellency having charged me with the duty of making such enquiries as shall enable him to reply to said application, I have the honor to ask of you,

1st. A copy of your order referred to.

2nd. The name or names, military rank of the officers to whom monies have been paid by Mass. State Paymaster's under said order.

3rd. The place of deposit of said monies.

4th. The present condition of the fund thus accumulated.

5th. Whether any reason (and if so what) exists why the balance of said fund (if any there be) should not be returned to the contributors thereto.

Should you be unable to answer the above questions, I shall be under great obligations if you will indicate the sources to which I should apply for the desired information.

Will you be kind enough to direct any reply with which you may favor me to Barnstable, Mass. I have the honor to be Genl.

Very resp'f'y your obdt. Servant,
JOSEPH M. DAY, Col. and Prov. Mar. Com.

From General Butler to Colonel Day

Sept. 25 [1865]

DEAR SIR: Your note of enquiry was duly received, but my engagements have prevented an earlier reply. I will enclose a copy of the order referred to. You will see that it only applies to negroes credited to Massachusetts enlisted in Virginia and North Carolina — in the United States colored troops. As all colored men by the same order were obliged to be mustered into the regiments then serving in the Department, I cannot state the names of the officers to whom payment was made, but all that was paid was turned over to Maj. Geo. C. Carney of Quartermaster's dept., Superintendent of Negro affairs, by whom the most accurate record was kept of the persons from whom he received the money. The money was made the foundation of a capital of a Savings Bank for colored troops, was invested in 7,30s amounting to over \$60,000. None of it was spent under my administration, and was turned over to Maj. Gen. Ord's financial staff officer by Maj. Carney when he was relieved from duty, and a receipt taken therefor.

What the present state of the fund is I know not, but if administered as other funds were, turned over in the same way by myself and officers, it has been misspent for objects for which it was not raised. The order raising it shows the purpose for which it was raised. I know of nothing farther which will aid your inquiry.

Veru respectfully. B. F. B.

From General Ingalls

Sept 28, 1865

ON the 30th of July the "Battle of the Mine" was fought. On the 9th of August, near noon, there occurred a fearful explosion in the midst of the City Point depot, killing and wounding some 250 employés and soldiers, throwing down over 600 feet in length of warehouses and tearing up some 180 linear feet of the wharf. It was found that a barge laden with ordnance stores had been blown up. Immense quantities of shot and shell were thrown into the air, and much of it fell in the encampment of the lieutenant-general, wounding, however, only one — Colonel Babcock, of his staff. The lieutenant-general himself seems proof against the accidents of flood and field. It was assumed at the time that the explosion was the result of carelessness on the part of some one in or near the barge, but the developments made in the trial of the assassins of the late President would show that it was the dastardly work of that infernal rebel "torpedo bureau" in Richmond. The damages of the depot were soon repaired.

Official Records, War of Rebellion, Series 3, Vol. 5, Page 383.

From Governor Plaistead to General Butler

BANGOR, Oct. 1st, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: At the last commencement of Waterville College, the Alumni voted to erect a *Memorial Hall*, in honor of her sons fallen in the war, and also to found a *Military Professorship* in connection with the college. The committee appointed to mature the plan and carry it into effect chose a sub-committee; myself, Maj. Gen. C. H. Smith, and Hon. J. H. Drummond, to confer with you with a view to obtain your coöperation and assistance in maturing the details of the plan, and in carrying the plan into execution. This committee will be pleased to call on you at your residence within this month if agreeable to you, if we can know at what time you will be at home and can see us.

The desire of the Alumni to establish the Military Professorship is very strong, on the ground of benefit both to the College and to the Country. They believe it is demanded by the spirit of the times. The capacity of West Point cannot be adequate to the future wants of the country, and besides, is it republican, is it safe that we should depend on that institution alone, for the officers of our army? Were ours a military government,

like that of France, the education of its military officers at one Government School would seem to be in exact accordance with the nature of the Government. But in our republican system, when the people own the lands so generally distributed, what danger have we to fear except from *military force?* The army is to be a power in the country quite different from what it has been, and it must be a matter of great concern, — the spirit that shall animate it.

I cannot repress the feeling that West Point as the sole manufactory of army officers ought to be abolished, and that the policy of the government should rather be to encourage military instruction, discipline, and exercise in connection with our colleges, granting commissions in the army to those students who excelled in their attainments in military science; believing that our Army Officers would then be more free from *class* imbecility, conceit, and prejudice, and imbued with more liberal and patriotic sentiments. They would not, as now, be taken from the people and educated, as in a *nunnery*, but educated among the people — with the young men who are to fill the other learned professions, and where they would more fully imbibe the spirit and partake the sentiments of the people. I firmly believe but for the determination and patriotism of the people, represented in the Army by our *volunteer officers*, the Republic would not have been saved. It will be a sad day if the Republic shall ever become dependent on one institution or one set of men for its safety or success in arms. From these considerations, it seems to me that the Alumni of Waterville are making a good move in the right direction.

I am writing the history of my regiment, 11th Me. Vols. — am out of the service; left the Army last spring, but not without the satisfaction of entering Richmond with the Army of the James. It would have done your soul good, General, could you have heard the general expression of regret among the officers and soldiers of that Army, when they entered the rebel capitol, that their old General was not with them. I believe no general ever connected with the Army of the James possessed so much of the confidence and affection of those brave boys as he who organized it, — planted it at the gates of Richmond, and fought it on every field on which it was engaged. It was a splendid army. I shall ever be proud of having belonged to it. The old 3rd Brigade, 1st Div. 10 Corps, was superb. Its record is something to be proud of. No better men ever

fought or died for their country. We believed in your ideas of fighting — never to fall back, never yield a picket line.

Fight, regardless of numbers of flanks. An officer flanked and driven in, an officer disgraced and his command a demoralized one. I had to "explain in writing" to Gen. Terry for maintaining my picket line upon these principles, giving as a reason that I wished my men not to act unworthily of the Army of the James. I lost 5 com. officers and 41 enlisted men from one regt. in one fight on the picket line, but maintained my front, while two regts. to my left were "driven in" or captured. But it made every man of mine a hero, after that, and taught the Rebels to respect us. Besides, we had no "gallant" charges to make in recapturing the line. I heard one of my officers, with his clothes riddled with bullets, say in that fight, "By G——d, General Butler shall never reprimand me for leaving the picket line." Was not that beautiful, as showing the moral power of a commander? Our fighting days are over, General, save in the field of politics. In that field you may command us still, to a man. I remain, General, with great respect and devotedly,

Your obdt. Servt., H. M. PLAISTEAD¹

From General Butler to Governor Plaistead

MY DEAR GENERAL: On my return home I got your note relating to the Military Professorship and Memorial Hall at Waterville. I should be most happy to meet you and your associates on the subject, and would name a day with pleasure were I not at the moment on the wing. As soon as I am settled I will communicate with you, meanwhile I shall be thoughtful on the subject so as to digest some plan when we meet. For your expressions of confidence and esteem, receive my sincerest thanks. I am sure nothing can be a higher reward to a General for services done than to possess the good will and respect of those gallant, brave, and deserving officers who have served with him. My greatest satisfaction is to believe that quite all of my good officers have given me their love and respect. And it is almost an equal delight to think that quite all the vicious ones hate me intensely.

Most truly yours, B. F. B.

¹ Major General of Volunteers and Governor of Maine

From Thomas I. Durant

NEW ORLEANS, 2nd October, 1865

Major General B. F. Butler, Lowell, Massachusetts

MY DEAR SIR: I have received and answered today your telegram in regard to General Banks. I know of no act of his indicating a design to establish himself as a citizen of Louisiana. Such has often here been stated to be his design, but never from a source, or in a shape that, in my opinion, rendered the statement in the slightest degree obligatory upon him. Yesterday, I received from Hon. F. W. Bird, of the Executive Council, a letter on the same subject, which I answered very fully.

The work of reconstruction is going on too fast. Wisdom requires that a system of probation should be established by Congress, to last for several years, and so arranged as to give the population of both races political training and moral and intellectual education. This, with the influx of emigrants from the loyal *i.e.* non-slave-holding states, would in a few years produce such a condition of things as would render it safe for the state to be readmitted into the Union. If the state were admitted at once, even with the black race admitted to full suffrage, they would find it difficult, if not impossible, for want of political training and the ability to read and write, to sustain themselves against the whites: my apprehension may be exaggerated, but prudence would dictate its adoption: "best safety lies in fear;" it could not do harm to delay, for that can always be cut short, but a hasty step cannot be retraced.

The withdrawal of the military forces of the United States from Louisiana would be an act of madness: no radical's opinion would be in favor of it; not one would be safe. Those who have occupied advanced positions here in favor of the suffrage of the colored man would be slain or driven from the state; if they did not resort to flight. The *Southern Star*, a paper published here, said in its edition of Sunday, the 1st September, that the eye of the *people* and the Government was upon those who held out to the negro the prospect of being allowed to vote, and that they would speedily be brought to the condign punishment they so justly merited. This reference to the *people* points to mob violence, assault, and assassination. What the Government will do I know not. The paper has been established by the immediate friends and in the interest of Gov. Wells, and proclaims itself to be "official organ of the state of Louisiana and of the city of New Orleans." If they

are permitted to use such menacing language now, what would they not perform when military protection was withdrawn from us? The article was written in relation to a registration now being made by the colored people of the city, under the auspices of a committee styled "the Central Executive Committee of the friends of universal suffrage": the object of the registration is to choose a delegate to go to Congress and present a petition, and advocate the views of those in favor of extended suffrage; and claim only the rights which a delegate from a territory generally is allowed.

Our committee called a state convention. It was premature, but no harm was done: only nine parishes outside the city were represented; one-half the convention were of African descent; you will see our resolutions in New Orleans *Tribune* and our address.

Not one of the press of New Orleans, except the *Tribune*, noticed our proceedings in any way. We want a powerful organ here. New Orleans is the centre of the South; it will be a great and influential city. The Republican Capitalists ought to establish here a newspaper to speak their sentiments: I wish you would reflect on this and confer with others on the subject. I remain,

Yours truly and most respectfully, THOMAS I. DURANT

From Thomas W. Conway to General Butler

NEW ORLEANS, Oct. 5th, 1865

I HAVE thought a thousand times of writing to you since I have been placed in charge of the affairs of this Bureau in this state. I have discovered that your name among the poor whites, and especially with all the colored people, is spoken with a feeling which would make the impression upon the mind of a stranger that they regarded you as a God. Were you to put your feet upon the streets of this city, fifty thousand people would desire to pave your pathway with rich flowers.

You are loved here as I had never seen a man loved since I was born. The colored people esteem you as their deliverer. I have been in their company on convivial and social occasions, when upon the mention of your name they would cease their enjoyment and shed tears of gratitude for your services to them.

The marks of your administration are fresh before our eyes here, though many would love not only to blot you from the

670 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

earth, but to erase every remembrance which is left in their minds of your stern but just administration.

Can you not visit Louisiana? It would be an event in your life which would be remarkable, not only in your history but in the history of this epoch. I had the pleasure of being in your command in East Virginia, when I was Chaplain of the 9th N. Y. V., Hawkins' Zouaves, at Newport News. We dined together once in my tent, when Gen. Phelps and I messed together, and you paid us a visit one day.

I esteem your speech in the presence of the Massachusetts republicans very highly. It must strike all loyal men, north and south, as a true statement of the case. Allow me to thank you for it.

Affairs here are growing worse and worse. Loyal men are known to be selling their property with a view of going north to live, because "it is getting too hot here"—too intolerable for those who love the Flag sincerely. Why does our government allow a policy which results this way?

Very respectfully, THOMAS W. CONWAY, *Asst. Commissioner*

General Butler to Thomas W. Conway

DEAR SIR: I have to thank you for your kind letter from New Orleans, conveying the pleasant intelligence that I have places in the hearts of the poor whites and blacks of Louisiana. This information is doubly delightful to me because it shows that I have obtained what I sought. You will remember that in my farewell address to the people of New Orleans I said (I quote from memory), I shall be gratefully remembered in the cabins of the lowly if not in the saloons of the rich and powerful.

We have not yet obtained for the people of color all that we have fought for, but we will do so ere we have done striving. Your own endeavors to do right by the colored race have been dictated by the liveliest interest in the welfare and devotion to duty.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From General Weitzel to General Butler

BROWNSVILLE, TEXAS, Aug. 14th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have received your letter, and thank you sincerely for it. My corps occupies from Indianola to the mouth of the Rio Grande and up the Rio Grande to Roma.

The whole corps front is about 350 miles long. All the officers, myself included, have had the bone-break fever, and many the chronic diarrhoea. The men are dying fast with scurvy, and not a vegetable to be had. I have to-day nearly 2500 cases of scurvy in the corps. I have talked, written, entreated, and supplicated, but as yet have received no vegetables.

I commenced before we left City Point to preach anti-scorbutics, knowing that scurvy would be the worst enemy. I have not seen a potato for three weeks, and a good vegetable dinner would be the greatest treat I can imagine.

The people here are so lazy that they do not plant anything. I fortunately brought enough garden seed with me, and my whole command is planting their own gardens now.

Gen. Stiele, my immediate commander, is a very fine sensible officer, the perfect antipodes of old Ord.

For want of transportation we have been receiving our supplies slowly; but there are signs of improvement in this respect.

The *Mexicans* on the other side are quarrelling among themselves, and wondering what we have so large a force here for. We are *cultivating friendly relations* with both sides, in the English sense of the word.

Both sides don't seem to have a very creditable reputation for honesty; the leaders and most of the men having been brought up as highway robbers.

All the foreign troops have been removed from this frontier since our arrival. The foreign officers were quite rebel and insulting to us, especially the French.

Mrs. Weitzel has written me that she has received your bust from some one, she does not know who. I suppose of course, you sent it, and I thank you for it.

The country here is flat and sandy without any trees. No amusements or pastimes. Dull as it can be, and the consequence is, that many want to go home. I want to stick it out as long as the corps is kept as an organization, but I feel this banishment very keenly. I often think it a duty I owe myself to go home. I have served Uncle Sam long enough in God-forsaken countries and climes. Are they going to keep this corps in service? Or will the next Congress break it up?

My sincere regards to Mrs. Butler and the family, and again thanking you for your kindness to me, I remain,

Truly yours, etc., G. WEITZEL, Major General

672 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

Oct. 9, 1865

SIR: Capt. Horace B. Fitch, A. D. C., and Capt. Lewis Weitzel, A. D. C., then on Gen. Weitzel's staff, served on my staff on the twenty-ninth of September, 1864, in the absence of Gen. Weitzel. These young gentlemen behaved with great gallantry, and are deserving of Brevet promotion, therefore. Maj. Gen. Weitzel for other services recommends Capt. Fitch for Lt. Col. and Capt. Weitzel for Major — but declines to recommend them for the services performed under my eyes in his absence because such recommendations as he writes me would more appropriately come from myself. I have no hesitation in (naming) Brevet Lt. Col. Fitch and Brevet Maj. Weitzel for an additional Brevet each for gallantry and merit on that day. It is promotion fairly earned.

Respectfully, B. F. B.

From General Butler to General Weitzel

Oct. 9, 1865

MY DEAR WEITZEL: Please find recommendations to Capt. Fitch and Weitzel, to whom give my regards. I do not think because Gen. Ord abused the Government by recommending his brothers who were not at Fort Harrison any reason why I should refuse the men who were there and behaved well. We met with a loss in Draper. I laid your case as to vegetables before the Sec. of War, and he promised to see to it.

Truly yours, B. F. B.

From General Turner to General Butler

Head Quarters, District of Henrico, RICHMOND, VA., Oct. 16th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: I have not had the pleasure of receiving a line from you since you left us last winter. I do not take it, however, that I am under any ban.

When the campaign closed last spring I scarcely expected to find myself here or in the service this late in the fall, — I fancied that by this time I would most probably be "spinning long yarns of the deeds we had done" with Shaffer at that "seaport" town of his, or discussing the prospects of a man succeeding, who should at nearly the meridian of life change his mode of life and the pursuit which he had followed from boyhood.

Instead, however, of talking logic with Shaffer, I am still here trying the best I know how to govern these people.

I take it from the course pursued by the Government for the last six months in dealing with the people of the South, more especially in the last two, that the theory of "reconstruction" is that having overcome the rebellion, we will accept a restoration of the affairs of our country by requiring only the emancipation of slavery, — that the theory adopted will punish no one for having engaged in the rebellion, will confiscate no property.

Now that the war is closed, and the supremacy of the United States government established all over the South, these people are told that they can resume their former relations with the government and enjoy all their former rights and privileges, and shall suffer no pains nor penalties for having attempted to dissever this country, on the one condition that they will free all their slaves.

I don't know but what I would have arrived at pretty nearly the same end, though I differ in opinion as to the length of time necessary to accomplish it. I do not believe these people are in the proper mood and temper to be entrusted with administering the affairs of this country. They are no different from the rest of mankind, and it is but natural that they should believe a cause righteous for which they have fought so desperately four years, and now that it is overthrown, look with sorrow upon its remains, and regard the power which overthrew it with aversion and bitterness.

Nor do these people deny it. Hence I say they are not fit subjects to rule over one who was an instrument of their defeat. I would have waited till time had softened the asperities of their temper, and let the revival of trade and commerce exercise its benign influence before I would have permitted them to have taken part in the politics of the country.

I am now desirous of turning over the city government of this city. Nothing more can be accomplished by holding on to it longer — much good I think has been done by my action, but now these people are growing stronger every day by reason of the policy of reconstruction, and they will soon beat me on an appeal to Washington, and I wish to retire in good order while there is time.

But for the greenbacks which the troops circulate, and the aid which the military furnish these people, there would be a famine throughout Virginia to-day.

As for my own future, I am greatly perplexed, and at times a little despondent. It is only a question of a short time now

when I will be called upon to go back to my old grade as Captain, and I have got to make my election. When I think of going back to the limited sphere of action which I had before the war, it almost gives me the nightmare — the future is buried: — an easy humdrum sort of life, which may be acceptable to some, but which would be torture to me. But again, when I reflect, on the other hand, that it is changing a pursuit which I have followed for fourteen years — from boyhood, and have given to it the study and thought of my best years, and the sundering of that association no where so close as in the Army, it makes me hesitate. To commence life anew, in an untried avocation at my age is taking a great many chances against success.

Excuse me, General, for boring you with my personal matters, but out of the mouth the heart speaketh, and I am full of this now.

Remember me kindly to Mrs. Butler and Miss Blanche.

Yours sincerely, JNO. W. TURNER

From General Butler to General Turner

Oct. 30th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR TURNER: Right glad am I to hear from you, although you have the right to complain of me as a most remiss correspondent. No one has watched your course with more interest, and so far as I can judge of it with more of commendation than myself.

You are, I see, approaching that period that must soon come to so many of your companions in arms, when you must lay down the baton of command for the duties of a subordinate position. The prospect is unpleasant, but it is true this must soon be contemplated by hundreds. Some will seek remedy by resigning, and thus ridding themselves of the dull *ennui* of camp or garrison life. Some will get leave of absence to travel, to break the fall.

Let me advise you as I would a brother to do neither, at least at present. You are peculiarly fitted for your profession, and will work easily in it in any station. But beyond this, the peace is but temporary. Either foreign or domestic war within four years is moral, physical, positive necessity to national life.

You will be of the right age to take part in it with all the advantages of your present experience. The chance is too

good to throw away. Do not resign or quit your profession. You will be needed.

I did not intend to make that deduction when I began this note, but I have been led into it by the earnestness of my thought.

I have every day been threatening to come down and see you, and mean to do so still, but man proposes *et la ciel se dispose*.

We hear that you are contracting matrimony (now want no confessions). This is well if the lady is all Gen. Turner would fancy, not one who would only while away a lazy hour of camp life.

I have a grievous cause of complaint against you. Why did you not come and see us when you were in New York? We expected you, and Mrs. Butler would almost have killed the fatted calf for you, not as a prodigal, but as one from a "far country."

You see I have not written a word of politics, I am so soured, so disgusted, so sick of the wrong being done to the dead and living by the apathy of the country, that I dare not trust myself to write.

I do not so much complain of the policy as of the indifference of the people to the best interests which they have won by so much of sacrifice, and are throwing away. Libby, Belle Isle, Salisbury, Millen, are all forgotten. Andersonville only is kept in remembrance by the trial of a miserable cur who only did his master's bidding. That, too, will fade away as he vanishes, and the opportunity to make a homogeneous people united as are the East and West is lost, and I fear for ever. God is just — we have not been punished enough, and it will come. But a truce to politics.

Mrs. Butler and Blanche send regards, and hope soon to see you. Believe me,

Yours as ever, B. F. B.

From Wendell Phillips to General Butler

October 24th, 1865

DEAR SIR: It seems to me that this administration is sending us over, bound hand and foot, into the power of the rebels — men talk of Congress saving us — more cannot be expected of Congress than the Republic conventions have promised and that is nothing.

The administration needs to be defied and overawed by such

676 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

an exhibition of popular sentiment as you and Sumner and one or two others could easily elicit.

To be effectual, this should be attempted *before Congress meets.*

I want much to advise this to you —

Are you ever in Boston?

I am away this week, but shall be home next week, and should be very much obliged if you will drop me a line through the P. O., telling me where and how I can have half an hour's talk with you.

Yours truly, WENDELL PHILLIPS

From the Assistant Adjutant General to General Butler

Adjutant General's Office, Washington D. C., Oct. 24th, 1865

GENERAL: I have the honor to request you to inform this Office what disposition was made of the records of the Department of the Gulf, while under your command. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servant, Asst. Adj't. Gen.

From General Butler

To the Adj't. General

Oct. 30th [Not in chronological order]

GENERAL: When I was relieved from commanding the Department of the Gulf, all books, papers, and documents of the department were left in the several offices to which they appertained. There was but one exception, and that a book of memorandums which was brought away by mistake, and upon requisition of the Asst. Secretary of War was returned, with a note under date March 20th, 1865. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obdt. Servant, B. F. B., Major Gen. Vol.

From Alexander Troup to General Butler

Office of Daily Evening Voice, 91 Washington Street, Boston, October 25th, 1865

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER: I have been instructed by the Committee of Arrangements on getting up a grand rally of working-men at Faneuil Hall on Thursday evening, November 2nd, for the purpose of agitating the reduction of hours, to request you to be present on that occasion, and address the assemblage. A reply at your earliest convenience is requested.

Yours, etc.,

ALEX. TROUP, *Chairman Com. of Arrangements*

From General Butler

DEAR SIR: My engagements will not permit me to be present to meet the working men in a mass meeting upon the hours of labor. I have been interested in this question nearly twenty years, and the experience of riper age only confirms my earlier impressions that there should be a limit or measure to the hours of labor by legislation enactments, as there is to every other marketable commodity. Such a standard would tend to equalize the prices of labor; to insure fair prices for fair work; to relieve the poor and dependent from the grasping and avaricious, and, by elevating the laborers, to make labor as honorable as it is useful, and necessary to the well being of society.

Respectfully yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From the Secretary of War to General Butler

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, October 26th, 1865

GENERAL: You desired to know beforehand when an order to muster out Major Generals would be made.

General Grant has just sent in an order, which will be issued Monday.

Yours Truly, EDWIN M. STANTON

From General Butler

LOWELL, Oct. 28th, 1865

To the President, WASHINGTON

AN order to muster me out as Major General is about to be issued. Is that desired by the President?

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

LOWELL, Oct. 28th, 1865

To the Secretary of War

I HAVE tendered my resignation. It is forwarded by mail. Will you do me the favor to show it to the President?

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

WASHINGTON, Oct. 28th, 1865

The President

SIR: Having entered the service of the country for the war in the position I now hold, the only official position ever held by me under the Government, and the war being now closed

678 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

so far as military operations are concerned, learning that the Government has no further need of service from me as a Major General of Volunteers, I respectfully beg leave to resign my commission from this date. I have the honor to be,

Your obdt. Servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Vols.

From General Butler

To the President

LOWELL, Nov. 3rd, 1865

TELEGRAM not received till last night. For the purpose before indicated must not the following officers be excepted from the muster out? — Generals David Hunter, Daniel Butterfield, Carl Schurtz, John W. Geary, Israel Vogdes, E. A. Wilde. I suppose these may be on the list as not in command. Some of them may not be.

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

LOWELL, Nov. 15, 1865

Hon. THADDEUS STEVENS, LANCASTER, PENN.

MY DEAR SIR: I should be glad to see you if possible upon matters presented by the present political crisis.

The manner in which this question of admission of the Southern members of Congress is treated would seem to have much to do with the successful contest of the issue.

I take leave to send you a slip showing the construction put upon the second section of the Constitutional amendment by Southern men, by the Copperheads of the North, see comments of the *Express*, from which it is taken, and what is claimed to be the Construction of the Administration. This must be met at once, in my judgment.

How anybody can say the word "appropriate" is a restraining word in that law is beyond my comprehension.

When will you be in Washington? I hope to be there next week, or shall I meet you in New York?

Truly yours, B. F. B.

From Thaddeus Stevens to General Butler

LANCASTER, Nov. 18th, 1865

DEAR SIR: I shall be glad to see and consult with you about our condition. I expect to be in Washington about the middle of next week. I should be glad to see you at my room, 297 S. B. Street, Capitol Hill. I shall certainly be there some day next week.

It seems to me that we must put the rebel states under territorial government at once or they will work into Congress one by one through Executive influence. I hope Massachusetts will be right. Can you put Dawes on the right track?

THADDEUS STEVENS

From General Butler

LOWELL, November 20th, 1865

Hon. HENRY WILSON

MY DEAR SIR: Enclosed please find my idea of the way in which to commence the fight with southern injustice to the negro.

I deem the Preamble necessary because Congress ought to declare in some form that legislation and legislative satisfaction of legislation are both valid when done by the required majorities of those states only who were loyal. We have so treated legislation in other matters, why not in regard to the Negro? If you cannot reckon loyal majorities only, then our National debt is without legislative sanction, our appropriation bills void, and our treaties unratified. The amendment has received the sanction of three-fourths of all the legislatures of all the states that had any legislatures at the time it was submitted.

Now, suppose two-sevenths more States than now are framed out of territories such as Colorado, Utah, New Mexico, or by the division of the old States, is the amendment to be void if not adopted by their legislatures? Nobody could doubt on that question. Well then, why are the other States which have no legislatures to be counted, at least till they have them more than these which may hereafter be made out of new territory. Again, the Preamble is necessary as a declaration that the freedmen have become citizens of the United States by the operation of the Amendment, and thus to overturn the lingering remains of the authority of the Dred Scott decision. Again, the Preamble is necessary in view of the construction Seward has given of the Second Section of the Amendment.

South Carolina, by the message and according to the recommendation of her Provisional Governor, has put on record this construction as a contemporaneous explanation of the meaning; at this time she adopts the amendment with intent to claim a breach of faith in any other opposing legislation of Congress. Let Congress, therefore, put on record a declaration accompanying legislation upon the subject of matters defining the true intent, meaning, and interpretation of that Second Section,

so that hereafter no sophistry can claim that the word "appropriate" is a restraining word.

The whole Preamble seems to be necessary in order to hold the weak-kneed brethren of the Republican party, who, troubled upon the question whether the states are in or out of the Union, will be carried by the claim that they ought to vote to admit some states so as to have the ratified constitutional amendment by the requisite majority. Indeed, the whole Preamble and bill has been drawn so that whoever shall vote for it will vote to give life and effect to the Constitutional Amendment and in favor of liberty and equal rights, not raising, however, any question of the rights of suffrage, and whoever votes against the bill votes against the Constitutional amendment, against equality of rights, and for the black code of the South with its whipping of women and hunting of men with guns and hounds.

The second section of the bill seems to be necessary for the reason, upon examination of the proposed amended black codes preparatory to reconstruction at the South. It will be seen that they all provide that vagrancy or indisposition of a negro to work is a crime for which the negro shall be sold in servitude as a punishment by the decision of a petty magistrate or justice of the peace. To give a jury trial to the negro in such cases will throw an impediment in the way of those codes which, in my judgment, in practice will be unsurmountable. My object has been not to make a code of laws which shall be applicable to the freedman, but to put on record by this bill the most solemn legislative declaration, and an act which should at once sweep away all distinctive laws *against* him.

If you shall get from this note or draft of the bill sent with it any suggestions which will be of use to you, and therefore aid to the common cause, I shall have attained all I could hope from the thought I have given to the subject.

I am very truly yours, B. F. B.

Another copy directed to Hon. Thaddeus Stevens

From General Butler

December 1st, 1865

Hon. McPHERSON, Clerk of the House of Representatives

DEAR SIR: It is, I believe, the fact that the House of Representatives of the United States have never yet held their sessions (under?) a flag of American bunting. The United States

Bunting Company,¹ under the encouragement by the Act of Congress of March 3rd, 1865, have organized in this city for the purpose of manufacturing bunting, that hereafter our Soldiers and Sailors can fight under a truly American flag. The company propose, therefore, to present to Congress an American flag. The manager of the Company desires me, therefore, to ask if you will have the goodness to give him the size of the flags raised upon the Capitol, so that the company may make one and send you for the use of the House.

Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servt., [B. F. B.]

Same letter to *Col. J. W. FORNEY, Clerk of Senate*

From John I. Davenport to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D. C., December 3rd, 1865

MY DEAR GENERAL: I think before you come to Washington, or *when* you do, you will need to have with you, or all prepared, your orders in relation to Fort Fisher.

Gen. Grant's report, which will be published in a day or two, I understand declares that you delayed and suppressed various despatches sent by him to Weitzel in regard to the Fort Fisher expedition.

It seems to me too late in the day for a man who has been before the committee on conduct of war, and had all the opportunity possible to make out his case, to now come out with a lying charge in an official document. Your friends here are quite excited over the matter. I hope General, you will show up this man. I *know* you will and can if you so deem it politic at this time.

Grant praises Meade quite strongly, notwithstanding you and I both know he tried his best to relieve him in March last, but could not.

This thing makes me so angry that I can hardly act decently, particularly when I meet some *poor, weak-minded fools* who ask "what now will Butler do?"

I want to see you very much when you come on, which I hope will be soon, and believe me, General, to be ever your friend and *never more so than when you are abused and villified by those who owe you something for their position* — as does Grant.

Very truly yours, JOHN I. DAVENPORT

Address me care *Hon E. D. MORGAN, U. S. Senate,*
WASHINGTON, D.C.

¹ General Butler organized the U. S. Bunting Co.

From General Butler

LOWELL, Dec. 1865

Mr. Commander A. C. RHIND

SOMEBODY has sent me a printed letter of yours to the Secretary of the Navy, which you desire to have placed on the records of the Committee on the Conduct of the War, because you say the testimony of Gen. Butler "presumes to question the performance of a duty assigned you which you cannot suffer to go abroad uncontradicted."

But Rhind, where is the contradiction? You say Gen. Butler was at Beaufort, sixty miles off, when the powder boat was exploded (not very) near Fort Fisher, so said Gen. Butler. You say he does not know how near the powder boat was to the fort. When asked by the committee, the very first words Gen. Butler says, are, "I do not know, nor do I believe anybody else on our side does" (I will give you some reasons for this belief before I get through).

You say the vessel was towed in, he says she was towed in. He says that it was proposed to beach her within 250 yards of the fort; you say in your letter to Admiral Porter, dated Dec. 26th, Committee Report, page 130, owing "to the night being perfectly clear, it became *necessary* to anchor her (not 250 but three hundred yards from the beach) to prevent discovery by the enemy, and consequent frustration of the plan." What plan? why, to beach her nearer the fort. Gen. Butler says you could have gone with the boat within one hundred yards of the shore; you say that you tried to veer her in 90 fathoms, 180 yards nearer than you were, which all your officers say was within 280 yards of the shore, but that you were prevented by the undertow.

Why Rhind, you tried to swing her within 70 yards of the beach. What did you mean by that? You did not agree with Gen. Butler that she could go within 200 yards? Gen. Butler says you anchored her and set her on fire; so you say. Gen. Butler says she was not beached — but anchored, and he does not believe within two-thirds of a mile of Fort Fisher.

You have not dared anywhere to say how near the powder vessel was to the fort. Why did you say she was within 300 yards of the beach abreast the fort? The Navy Department sent to look for wreck where you said she was, but she was not there.

Oh, Rhind! I will tell you to a *cheese paring* exactly where

she was, and the wreck of her is now fast anchored with your two anchors.

After the capture of the fort there was made a sketch of "Vicinity of Fort Fisher, surveyed under the direction of Brig. Gen. C. B. Comstock, "chief engineer" of Gen. Grant's staff, which sketch is printed and in the engineer's office. This shows the wreck of the powder boat to be EIGHT HUNDRED and thirty yards above the northeasterly salient of the fort, not ABREAST of the fort at all, but 830 yards up the beach opposite the woods. Oh, Rhind, how the explosion must have frightened the owls up there! The rebel, General Whiting, in his testimony (Report Page 106) says the powder boat came within 12 or 1500 yards of the fort only.

Now, Rhind, go look at this map of the position of the powder boat, and then tell me what becomes of your "yarn" about anchoring within three hundred yards of the beach *abreast the fort*. "The fort bearing West by S. 1/2 W., the embrasures in plain sight." *Why, Rhind the embrasures of the seaside of the fort from where the powder vessel is, cannot be seen at all. You were above the fort, Rhind, and could only see the land side of the fort.*

Again, Rhind. Just think a moment what a log-book the "Wilderness" must have. Your minutes down there are made to say, "The 'Wilderness' cast off the powder boat and anchored at 11.40 P.M. The embrasures of the fort plainly in sight, the powder boat then steamed ahead fifteen minutes and anchored." But she is actually near the shore, 830 yards above the upper corner (salient) of the fort. What good eyes they must have had on board of the "Wilderness" to have seen those embrasures in the night, when the powder boat had to steam fifteen minutes to get within 830 yards of the upper corner of the fort! Beside, you say yourself the "'Wilderness' cast off the powder boat at a sufficient distance from the fort to prevent herself being seen." If the embrasures of the fort were in plain sight from the "Wilderness," why was not the "Wilderness" in plain sight from the fort? Oh, Rhind! it is only to men that are a little frightened that the embrasures of a fort look as big as a steamboat!

Now, Rhind, if you and Porter don't stop writing, the proverb will be changed, and will hereafter read, "Lie like a Rear Admiral and a log book." Rhind, why did you write that letter? There is no contradiction between us. Was it because you thought it the mark of a great man to have a

684 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

fling at me because Porter and Grant have done so? Let me assure you it is not. "The little dogs and all, Tray, Blanche, and sweetheart, see, they bark at me." I am, Rhind,

Pityingly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From J. C. Kelton to General Butler

Adjutant General's Office, WASHINGTON, D. C., Dec. 4th, 1865

SIR: Your resignation has been accepted by the President of the United States, to take effect the 30th day of November, 1865. I am, sir,

Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.

J. C. KELTON, *Asst. Adj. General*

From Mrs. M. A. Ware

CHARLESTOWN, MASS., July 16th, [1866] [Not in chronological order]

Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL

DEAR GENERAL: Will you do me the favor to inform me if the War Department has accepted your resignation? I have had a warm dispute in regard to it with an officer of the 24th Mass. Regiment. He threw down the glove and I took it up in your defence. Your reply will settle the dispute and much oblige the writer.

Respectfully yours, Mrs. M. A. WARE

From General Butler to Mrs. Ware

*No. 68 High St., July 18/66
[Not in chronological order]*

MY DEAR MADAM: Thanks for your kind interest in my behalf. The War Department accepted my resignation on the 30th of November, 1865, the same time with that of General Dix. Our commissions bore date of the same day, and being the two oldest volunteer Generals then remaining in the service, our resignations were accepted on the same day.

I retained my commission from May till November at the request of President Johnson, so that I might be employed on the trial of Davis if he was to be tried by Military Commission.

I am grieved that you should be called upon to defend me against any officer ever under my command. I feel quite certain that no good officer not politically opposed to me will call for a defence.

I doubt not if I knew the name of the officer of the 24th who attacks me I could easily name the offence for which I

punished him. My good fortune has been, and I venture most proudly to say, to be loved and defended by the good officers of my command, and to be maligned, traduced, hated, by the *bad* ones and traitors and copperheads.

Truly yours, B. F. BUTLER

From Eugene H. Gilbert

WAUKEGAN, ILLINOIS, Dec. 9th, 1865

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

GENERAL: I beg pardon for thus presuming to address you, but from what I have read of you, I am led to believe that if you cannot aid me in the manner required you can give me good advice.

I will preface my request by telling you that I have served three years in the army, and am now discharged as per order enclosed (which please return to me). What I wish General, is to study law, and as my acquaintance among lawyers is slim, I know of none to apply to but yourself. Therefore I have made bold to ask if you again establish an office if you would so far gratify the wish of an ex-soldier as to allow me to study with you. I know you will think I look rather high, to make a commencement, but my father does not favor my plan, and made me promise last eve if I would get *Gen. Butler's* permission to study with him, that he would make no further objections. I would say here that my father is perfectly able to support me while I am studying.

Now, General, if *you can possibly*, please grant *my life-long wish*. Hoping for a favorable reply, I remain

Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,

EUGENE H. GILBERT

From General Butler to E. H. Gilbert

January 20th, 1866

MY YOUNG FRIEND AND COMRADE: I could indeed wish that I had an office in which you could pursue the study of the law under such poor instruction as a brother soldier and a lawyer out of practice can give. Alas! the war that has inflicted so much more damage upon others has broken up my business and position as a lawyer, and left me completely stranded in my profession. Your trustful enthusiasm in your choice of a profession, your flattering preference to enter upon its study under my auspices, touched me nearly, and I would,

indeed, that I could grant your wish. But as Lord Mansfield exclaims after the mob in the Protestant Riots had searched his library, when asked in the house of Lords if he had consulted the books, "I have no books, my Lord;" so I say "I have no profession."

I hope your father will permit you to study the law, and would advise you that I would take two years' study (and my young friend, it must be hard and efficient study to do any good) at Cambridge Law School. I would then advise going into an office of some good lawyer of large practice in the state where you propose to make your home, and then take a *full year* study and hard study and drudgery at the practice to learn the details, and then I think that you will be a *lawyer*, and there is, in my belief, no higher title. Do not be in haste. He makes haste slowly who too soon gets into the profession unprepared.

Above all, keep out of politics until your professional standing and income is fully secured. You can go higher politically at a bound from a high professional position than you can creep up by slow degrees in neglect of your profession. Never hold office. Hold yourself above it. An officer is a servant. I never held one till the one I hold in the army, and that made me a slave to the caprices of other people, whom I neither loved nor respected. Be in the high position which every good lawyer can easily hold. Call no man master, make yourself felt. Be independent. If one man quarrels with you, his opponent will employ you all the more readily, so that you will not be obliged to sacrifice your manhood to any man's whims. Hard study and hard work make the man.

Your letter followed me here — or it would have been answered before. Give my thanks to your father for the good opinion implied in his promise to yourself, and believe me most gratefully

Your friend, B. F. B.

From C. G. Thornton to General Butler

FORT RANDALL, D.T., Dec 9th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: The enclosed slip from N. O. *Delta* may interest you. I received it from my friend Major Hoffman, now on Gen. Canby's staff, formerly on Gen. Franklin's staff; it is from *his pen*.

It seems Banks has not forgotten his old trick, *lying*. I thought he had exhausted his power in that line on you, General.

I wish this article might be published in some paper that the

good people of M——, who believe Banks has returned to them "a better, purer, and poorer man," could "know in whom they believe."

We have had considerable here to break the monotony of garrison life the past month. The Great Peace Commissioners, Maj. Gen. Curtis, Gen. Sibly, Gov. Edmonds, Judge Hubbard, M. C. of Iowa, Col. Gaylor, editor of *Omaha Register* (a warm friend of yours), and others — also Maj. Gen. Walcott of Gen. Sherman's staff, to investigate the conduct of Gen. Sully, who by the way has made a very favorable report for Gen. S.

I had these gentlemen as my guests for a long time, and many times your name was mentioned, General, the civil portion of the Comrs. all strong Butler men, — the military speaking in the most complimentary terms of your administration of affairs in N. Orleans, except one or two matters which I was a little surprised at their ignorance. I had the pleasure of posting them and explaining several matters which they were *mistaken* about.

The remark was often made, "Could we but have Gen. Butler at the Head of affairs for awhile."

I have been in command of Fort Sully the past summer, have recently been placed in command of the post — the largest and pleasantest in the district.

Gen. Dimon's regiment was mustered out of service last week, as I am informed.

Gen. Sully has applied for my regiment to be retained in service — but I presume all regiments will be discharged in the spring. I shall prefer remaining in service.

Thanking you, General, for your uniform kindness to me, I remain, with great respect,

Your obdt. Servant, CHAS. G. THORNTON

From General Butler to C. G. Thornton

MY DEAR THORNTON: I thank you for your kind remembrance. History will do substantially right by us all. We who have tried to do our duty with singleness of purpose, to the best of our abilities, will have that place which is accorded to conscientious patriotism. If in anything history fails, we shall have at least the approval of our own hearts and consciences, which after all is the greatest reward.

I hope you may be continued in the service.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

United States Custom House, Collector's Office, NEW ORLEANS, Dec. 11th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: I arrived here last week, and after careful enquiry I have made up my mind that to admit the Southern members and leave these States to the control of their own people will be ruinous to all concerned. I have seen many of the old citizens who took sides with the Government when you was here, and every one of them tell me that if the troops are removed they will be compelled to leave. On the boat coming down the River I met but one Southern man who was not in favor of repudiating the National debt. Left to themselves they will drive all Northern and Union men out of the country, they will pass laws and make regulations that will make the negro population entirely useless. And as a result of this, we will get no revenue from these states. I have talked with Weed and many other Northern men; they all tell me that, properly treated, the negroes are the best class of laborers in the world — but they must be honestly and kindly dealt with. Neither of which the old planters will do. Mr. Johnson, our military commanders, and all other men in power, are publicly — on the streets, in the hotels, and places of amusement. You know and I know that there is no class of people on earth so easily managed as these Southern people. They are mortally averse to earning their living by honest toil, naturally politicians and office-holders, and when they have a master they come down gracefully and will do anything to make terms and a living. And had they been kept in this position with prudent military commanders for 18 months longer, the Northern men and Union men would have been independent, and this whole country would have been prosperous and have helped the National Treasury vastly. Besides, the negroes would have been a useful and industrious class of people. And unless Congress begins right now to start things on the right track, all hope of the South is gone for next 20 years. Most of the more intelligent of Southern men see this, but they are powerless. The radical rebel element always strong, but now that the army have returned are invincible and override all reasonable propositions. The Freedmen's Bureau as managed is worse than a farce. The worst enemies the negro has are the agents of that Bureau with few exceptions. The great trouble is that all the officers fall a victim to the wines and dinners of these people. I understand Stevens has

introduced a Bill appointing a Committee of enquiry in regard to matters South. This is useless unless men are appointed who are fully acquainted with these people. Howard, I learn here, was completely sold out when on his Southern trip, and the negroes so understand it. I told Stanton that he was unfit for his place, and I now know it. I would be willing to serve for nothing if I could be put in a position to help this country. Had I charge of Freedmen's Bureau, with force to support me in say, two or three of these states, I would make the negroes all right and contented, and the country produce largely.

But these states in the meantime must be prevented from legislating. Miss. has passed a law preventing negroes from leasing land, etc., which is demoralizing.

The fact is, that if something is not done, the negroes will turn on the whites, and who can blame them? Use your influence in Congress and have something done. Tell Mr. Johnson that he is being cheated. I will be here for several weeks, when I will come to the North via Washington.

I wish you would write me here, care Burns and Shaffer.

Truly your friend, J. W. SHAFFER

From General Butler

LOWELL, December 11th, 1865

To the Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secy. of War

SIR: When in command of the Department of the Gulf a sum of fifty-nine thousand dollars in gold was captured by the army in New Orleans, supposed to belong to the United States before the war, but when captured the property of public enemies, Samuel Smith & Brothers, then agents for the Confederate Loan in New Orleans. At the request of the claimants, the board of survey was convened to determine whether there was just ground of detention of the money as the property of the United States, irrespective of the question of its capture as prize of war, and the board determined that the question should be submitted to the Government at Washington as to part of it, to wit fifty thousand dollars, the remainder was thereupon returned to the claimants. This report was duly forwarded. When relieved from the command of that department, I returned the facts of the capture of this property to the War Department, and put on file a memorandum detailing all the circumstances which seemed necessary to explain it, which return was approved by the Secretary of War.

By the Army regulations existing at that time, Paragraph 470 (?), Regulations of 1861, it is provided that "a return of all property captured will be made by the commanding officers of the troops by which such capture was made to the Adjutant General at Washington, in order that it may be *disposed* of according to the orders of the War Department." You will do me the favor to remember that at that time, February, 1863, the Adjutant General was not at Washington, and therefore I made the return directly to the War Department, to which no objection was made. I have ever since and still hold the property subject to orders of the Department.

Since that time an action has been commenced against me for the property, which is now pending in the city of New York, and in order for trial. Having been notified that the resignation of my commission has been accepted, and being no longer in the service, in order to settle my accounts with the several Departments of Government so as to get my final payment for services, I respectfully urge that some order or "*disposition*" of said property within the terms of the regulations be made by the War Department, so that I may be [free] from further responsibility for property so returned by me as captured, and that I may be indemnified for the losses necessarily incurred in this behalf. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

Your obdt. Servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Late Maj. Gen'l. U. S. V.*

From E. D. Townsend

War Department, Adjutant General's Office, WASHINGTON, December, 26th, 1865
[Not in chronological order]

Major General B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

SIR: Your communication addressed to the Secretary of War, dated the 11th instant and mailed the 22nd instant, in relation to fifty thousand dollars in gold claimed by Samuel Smith and brother, seized by you in New Orleans, was received on the 24th instant.

In that communication reference is made to the report of a Board of Survey convened to determine whether there was just ground of detention of the money as the property of the United States. The report of that Board is not on file in this Department, and there is no record of its ever having been received.

The Secretary of War requests you to forward a copy of the report and proceedings of the Board for examination in con-

nexion with the application made in your letter of the 11th instant. I am, Sir, Very Respectfully,

*Your Obt. Servt
E. D. TOWNSEND, Asst. Adj't. General*

From General Butler

Dec. 28th, 1865 [Not in chronological order]

To the Hon. Sec. of War

I HAVE the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the note of the Adjutant General, saying that no copy of the proceedings and report of the Commission in relation to fifty thousand dollars claimed by Sam. Smith and Co. of New Orleans, now in my hands, is on file in the War Department. I hasten to supply the omission. Having a true copy of the proceedings in print, I venture to send that as in the most convenient form. It will be found with a copy of my letter transmitting it from pages 28 to 54 of the accompanying pamphlet, which are respectfully submitted. I shall be happy to furnish the Department with any other information that may be of service. I have the honor to be

[B. F. BUTLER]

From Joseph W. Thomas to General Butler

PHILADELPHIA, Dec. 13th, 1865

DEAR SIR: As General Grant has attacked you so violently in his report, and observing you are about replying to him, I would beg leave to suggest that you ask him the question why he laid so long in front of Petersburg, with, I believe, at least 150,000, while Lee was inside with *only about 40 to 50,000*, and why give him such terms of surrender as allowed all his officers to walk off with their side-arms, which I believe has been the main cause of their arrogance ever since their defeat. Traitors deserve no such terms, and he was strong enough to compel them to surrender unconditionally, and thus preserve the honor of the nation from being tarnished, by granting such terms, humiliating to us as a people.

Yours very truly, JOSEPH W. THOMAS

From Joseph Williams to General Butler

FREDERICKSBURG, VIRGINIA, Dec. 10th, 1865

DEAR SIR: Having been pleased with your course during the late rebellion, and seeing a disposition on the part of the General who commanded the army of the Potomac in its last

692 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

campaign, and having been with all the Generals from Burnside to the surrender of Lee, I know something of their successes and failures. The General speaks of your being corked up in a bottle from the time that he crossed the Rappidan down to Cold Harbor fight, where he had to call your troops under General Smith to assist him, to save a defeat. It was one continued failure to accomplish what he had anticipated, and but for his plenary powers he would have followed in the footsteps of his predecessors, but even then he had to flank, so called, until he got into the same bottle, and was corked up there for eleven months tighter than he kept his ale, and every time he attempted to uncork himself General Lee drove the cork tighter until all the army of the country was concentrated to assist him. If I can be of any use to you, I am ready.

Respectfully your obdt. Servant, JOSEPH WILLIAMS

From General Butler to Joseph Williams

Dec. 20/65

MY DEAR SIR: I thank you for the kind offer of assistance in the matter of the attack of General Grant upon me. While I can appreciate the offer, I take leave to assure you that after having fought the troubles of the country unaided and alone, I shall now fight my own.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From F. W. Bird to General Butler

Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Council Chamber, Boston, Dec. 26th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: Pardon me for suggestions. In y'r exposé of Gen. Grant, I think a very strong point is his utter lack of statesmanship. I have never been able to regard him as a great captain; but owing to a singularly fortunate combination of circumstances attending his accession to the command he was successful, or rather, success came. Of course, his military character is better known to you and its assailability more obvious. Still I think the general faith in him is strong; but the glamor will pass away and then his great defeat will be seen — he never comprehended the situation. He knew only to launch masses of human beings upon other masses, "hammering" hundreds of thousands of lives out, never knowing or caring to appeal to or advance the inspiration of the idea which is infinitely more powerful than brute force. He still shows this insensibility. Give it to him on this.

Again, excuse the liberty and believe me

Very truly, F. W. BIRD

From Charles A. Page to General Butler

ZURICH, SWITZERLAND, Dec. 26th, 1865

DEAR GENERAL: I have to-day read General Grant's report, and I am both surprised and pained by the great injustice which he does you. In the present frenzy of public opinion, which looks upon Grant as a demi-god, whose every act and word is to be considered as above being questioned, I doubt if you can expect justice — simply because in many quarters you will not be able to get a hearing. But when you *do* have fair play — a hearing — I look to see you stand justified altogether.

When the army of the Potomac joined you before Richmond, I went up the river to Bermuda, and thence to your Head Quarters with Gen. Wright and staff, and I well — vividly remember how they abused you with strong words for ordering Wright with his 6th Corps to "go in" — yet one would suppose from Grant's report that *you* were the one to blame that they *didn't* go in.

I could not refrain from writing a brief note, merely to say that I think you the "best abused man" in the country. May I presume to make my respectful compliments to Mrs. and Miss Butler?

Yours truly, CHAS. A. PAGE

From W. Jones

GLOVERVILLE, Dec. 27

Hon. B. F. BUTLER

DEAR SIR: I enclose you a copy of a letter which I penned and sent on 25 Dec. to Rev. Henry Ward Beecher — that you through your friends may give it publicity in the papers. Now is the time to strike and firm for *the right* — our country demands it — soon the die will be cast and it will be too late.

I wrote you from Neenah, Wisc., soon after Grant and Porter tried to lay you out at Wilmington. He falsified his report then — and has since. Some able pen ought to expose to the public gaze the falsity of his more recent labored report. Right and our country demands it.

I was glad to receive your exposé of him, in printed form by a plain statement of facts. The times evidently point to a new political organization — say Radical or reformed democracy — so as to steal the thunder there is in the cognomen Democracy. I am now traveling on business through New York State. Shall be some 2 weeks at Saratoga Springs. Would be happy

to receive documents or a line from you there. Address
W. Jones. With sentiments of high esteem,

W. JONES

From General Butler to W. Jones

MY DEAR SIR: I thank you for your note of confidence enclosing your letter to Henry Ward Beecher. I will comply with your request and send it to the press. Gen. Grant's report will be met in due time by the inexorable truth of history.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From General Butler

January 9th, 1866

Mr. LAWSON and brethren of the Consistory

THE greeting which your too partial kindness has rendered so grateful to me, renews again our obligations to the highest orders of masonry.

The institution we cherish is founded in the best instincts of the human heart. Its symbols are the alphabet to teach benevolence, charity, and good will to men. Its lectures point the way to piety, love to God, the supreme Ruler and Architect. The workings of its lodges and our associations instruct us on the mutual dependence and ties of man on his brother man. Its passwords and grips are signs by which brother may know brother when all other modes of communication fail. The science of masonry is the only universal language, since the confusion of tongues at Babel, permitted by the All-wise to be re-established on earth, because perhaps dedicated solely to carry out the attributes of humility, charity, benevolence, and brotherly kindness, thus to fulfil the highest command. Love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and love thy neighbor as thyself.

The precepts of our order are but His teachings, through His Scriptures, of our duties to Himself and His creatures. Therefore the "place whereon we stand is Holy Ground," and we have built an altar to Him from which the sacrifices of pure hearts and good deeds should ascend forever.

Brothers — I accept these tokens of your love and appreciation, and will endeavor always to fulfil the duties which they remind me our Order demands, while a grateful remembrance of your kindness ever keeps my heart true to our "mystic tie."

You have been pleased to speak so flatteringly of my services to the country in its late struggle for its life as to leave me but

the power to say that whatever has been done, has been with an eye single to my country's service. Others may have done more, but I have the right to say to you that no one has tried to do more or better within the measures of his ability. Thus much of justice, time and history will do me, so that I can without shame lay my gifts upon your altar as like the widow's mite, all I can do.

I can also answer to you that in every official or private position I have never forgotten my masonic duties and, within their tenor, have gladly fulfilled all my obligations. No brother has ever yet rightfully applied to me in vain.

It has been my fortune amid the clash of arms to restore and return the Jewels of three lodges; to relieve the distresses of many orphan children of masons. Not these alone, indeed by thousands, but my first duty was to "those of the household of faith." This is not the language of boasting, but a simple statement of fact that you may know that I can accept your tribute of masonic regard without hesitation.

Neighbors, friends, brothers, accept my heartfelt thanks. Nothing can repay a man for the loss of confidence of those with whom his boyhood and manhood has been spent, and nothing can be more grateful than the appreciation and regard of those who have known him best. If you at home say well done! what care I what others say? Brothers I thank you again and again.

(B. F. B.)

From E. D. Townsend

War Department, Adjutant General's Office, WASHINGTON, January 12th, 1866

General BENJ. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

SIR: Pursuant to a Joint Resolution of the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana, His Excellency Governor Wells had applied to the President of the United States for the restoration to the State of Louisiana of the statue of George Washington, reported to have been carried away by the U. S. Authorities on the capture of Baton Rouge, La.

There are no papers on file in this office relating to the disposition of such statue, and the Secretary of War directs me to call upon you for any information you can give in relation to it which I will thank you to furnish accordingly. I am, Sir,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient Servant,
E. D. TOWNSEND, Assistant Adjutant General*

From General Butler

January 15/66

To Hon. Sec. of War

UPON the capture of Baton Rouge, La., it became necessary to occupy the Capitol or State House as barracks. In the Rotunda was a statue of Washington — very likely to be injured or defaced, specially if the town should be attacked, as afterwards happened. The State Library also was quite open to be plundered and destroyed. I ordered the Library to be packed up and placed with the City Library in charge of the Librarian, and a receipt taken by the Qr. Master.

The statue was boxed carefully and sent to New York to hold in trust for the State “*when it was restored to the Union and became worthy of a statue of the Father of the Union.*” The statue was thence taken to Washington, and is now in the old Representatives Hall or Rotunda. I am respectfully,

Your obdt. servant, B. F. B.

From General Butler to James Parton

LOWELL, January 15th, 1866

MY DEAR PARTON: I take leave to send you the manuscript of my report so far as it is written up. I do this for the purpose of having your opinion upon the manner and matter of it. My plan is this: to make a report very carefully, giving all the facts and documents, verifying every statement as I go on, in the manner you see, precisely as if Gen'l. Grant had not made any report. Of course I cannot help being more careful on the contested point than if there were no contest.

Then in an Addenda, or in a speech (which would be best?), to group together with terseness and point the attack and reply as verified by my report. What do you think of the plan? Is my report too full? Will it be too voluminous? You see so far it is almost all documentary, as must be the case in the Exchange business. The documents will never see light in any other form. I have been quite anxious upon this point of the Exchange, as Grant nowhere alludes to it in his report, and the twenty-five thousand starved in prisons must be added to his losses in the campaign which he planned and executed. Please tell frankly how does the report strike you upon the question? Also upon the question who planned the movement up the James to Bermuda? Have I shown any feeling except to state matters accurately, provided you did not know I had feeling?

Read the report to Mrs. Parton, if she will not be bored with it. I should like the fine instincts of an intelligent woman upon it. I need not repeat that I want your exact judgment. Making history is your trade, you can tell how it will strike the average mind. Will it be interesting enough to publish? There may be about twice as much more, perhaps, a little more or a little less. I send this to you by express. I shall be in the city on Thursday, and shall be happy to confer with you. What do you say to the Hudson pamphlet? With love, Parton, I am,

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From B. O. Tyler to General Butler

TRENTON, N. J., January 17th, 1866

DEAR SIR: I cut out the enclosed from a paper printed at Easton, Penn. Some one had cut before me, and taken part of the editor's remarks. Epstein engaged in the grocery business while at Easton. Was in his store frequently about one year ago, and insured him for \$5,000. They told me a long rigmarole about your proceedings, taking their tobacco and gold, shutting them up, etc. I think nearly everyone who was acquainted with them knew what their sentiments were. In speaking of the rebellion it was always *you* cannot do do and so, never *we*. There were some other "refugees" about Easton, and their store was headquarters for them. *Very soon* after Lee surrendered, they went back to Charleston.

I left Mass. ten years ago and the practice of the law — was in Worcester county. At that time I did not admire your politics, but from your first movement in Maryland in 1861, I have greatly admired your military exploits. I do not believe that the reputation which you have acquired the last four years as a military chieftain and statesman will suffer material injury by the malignant attacks of Jews or Gentiles who are meaner than the God-cursed race.

Can refer you to Hon. H. L. Danes (Dawes?).

Yours truly, B. O. TYLER

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

General BUTLER and the EPSTEINS

THE Secretary of War has laid before Congress all of the papers concerning the case of Phillip Epstein, who claims that as he with four other refugees were escaping from Dixie, they

were seized as blockade runners, their property confiscated and sold, and they themselves subjected to imprisonment and cruel treatment. The case was investigated last summer by Col. Nicodemus of the Signal Corps, who "found that these parties are *bona fide* refugees, and entitled to compensation for all property taken from them." This finding was not approved at the War Department, and the case was sent to General Butler for his remarks. General Butler reviews the case in his trenchant style, declaring that the claimants are all foreign Jews, and that there is no claim in equity or law against the United States to a restoration of the property claimed. "The truth is," says the General, "this trading schooner was to come as near our lines as possible, smuggle across the tobacco and jewelry, and get in return what they could. We had been over and over troubled by just such expeditions. This class of persons, who traded for the Confederacy during three years and sustained its credit, are not the people now to ask favors of the United States, or, shamelessly asked, should be refused." It is understood that this case is to be made the base of attack in Congress upon General Butler, but the documents completely justify him in the seizure and confiscation.

The parties mentioned above as refugees (?) were well known in Easton. They came here shortly after their release by Gen. Butler, and engaged in business until the collapse of the rebellion, when they "pulled up stakes" and in the shortest time possible, made their way back to the land of Chivalry, where, we are well satisfied, they would not have been permitted to remain had not all (*rest of clipping lost*)

From General Butler to B. O. Tyler

Jan. 28, 1866

I AM much obliged for the interest you have shown in my behalf. You will see that I am right in one instance that has come within your own knowledge. You will, I trust, believe that I am right in others whenever I am unjustly blamed.

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER

From John N. Harper to General Kempler

Richland Mills, Stafford Co., VIRGINIA, Jan. 20th, 1866

DEAR GENERAL: You enquire of me to know who I think is truly entitled to the credit of the fall of Richmond, Virginia,

from the position that I held at the time which caused me to have to spend the most of my time, inside of the Federal lines, and back and forth to Washington City, and Richmond, Va.

I would say that Gen. Grant had no more to do with it than you had. *Gen. Butler* is the man. When his *great* mind conceived the idea of cutting off our batteries and *cutting his military road* across the country, to *Petersburg*, and striking our railroad connections, he, *Gen. Butler*, broke the *back bone* of the Confederacy. As you know well that was our only means of getting any supplies for many months before Grant made any move towards Richmond. If *Gen. Butler* had had the same chance at Washington City that Grant started with, he, *Butler*, would have captured Richmond six months before Grant started. But you know as well as I do the papers were all down upon *Gen. Butler*, and filled full of lies about him, all of which I knew, but my position at that time was to prevent the move if I could. Grant saw the *Butler* move, and as a *soldier* knew it was right and adopted it, and *won the race*. But the American people as a body are fools — and like to be fools to-day. *Butler* has forgot more than Grant ever knew. When we meet I will give you points that will open your eyes. *Butler* is entitled to the Presidency, and if he knew the points to start upon, he could carry every Southern State and nearly all the Western States. Hoping that this will find my old soldier friend well and entirely recovered from his wounds, I am respectfully,

Yours truly, JOHN N. HARPER

From Jesse H. Lord to General Butler

Office of the Dispatch, Elm, Jan. 23rd, 1866

GENERAL: You will pardon me for assuming to address you when I tell you that my object is to convey to you my sentiments of appreciation of your course, and my detestation of the curs who snap at the heels of success they have not the brains to emulate.

I send you a copy of the paper which I edit, in the columns of which you will find an article called forth by the causeless and gratuitous attacks upon you. This defence is the more grateful to me that I knew you many years ago, when, as a member of the "Hale Guards," of Haverhill, Mass. I had the honor to be under your command as Colonel of the Massachusetts 5th. I have had the pleasure of meeting you but once since — at the house of Mayor Henry C. Deming, Hartford, Conn.

700 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

If my humble admiration for your qualities as an executive officer and a patriotic citizen afford you any gratification, I shall feel amply repaid for defending an abused man. I have the honor to be, General,

Very respectfully, Your obdt. servant, JESSE H. LORD

From General Butler to Jesse H. Lord

MY DEAR SIR: I am doubly grateful to you for your kind thought of me and your defence of my public acts. I only claim one merit, and without egotism I think I have a right to that; my motives of action were good.

If I erred, it is because I knew no better. Conscious of having tried to do my duty in every situation in which I have been placed, you will readily understand how pleasing is the appreciation, so well expressed of an intelligent and earnest patriot like yourself. This response is late, but it is the result of accident. Believe me

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From General Butler to George S. Boutwell

January 81st, 1866

SENATOR DOOLITTLE has called for Sherman's report of his tour in the Southern States, as a copperhead Document, I presume. Why not summon Sherman before the Committee on Reconstruction and cross-examine a little as to where he went, whom he saw, and what was the channel of his communications.

I should like to ask him the cause of that apologetic letter to the Arkansas man, in which he says, if he has been a scourge it was better he should be the instrument than Ben Butler or even of that school.

If so, why so?

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From General Butler

KIRKWOODS, February 5th, 1866

To the Hon. Secretary of War

SIR: There has been printed by the engineers' department a map of the March of Gen. Grant, but which, because that it does not mention the Army of the James, or any portion of our operations, or for some equally good reason, has been suppressed. Will you allow Maj. Gen. Delafield to loan a copy for private use? It shall not be published, but would be exceed-

ingly convenient. Please guard your permission so closely that not another copy can get out as this shall not.

The title of the leaf is Central Va. Showing Lt. General Grant's March.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

P. S. Perhaps it may not be uninteresting to you to know that while this edition of the map has been suppressed, there is another similar that is expected to be published with the reports. B. F. B.

From E. D. Townsend

War Department, Adjutant General's Office, WASH. Feb. 18th, 1866
 [Not in chronological order]

General B. F. BUTLER, WASHINGTON, D.C.

SIR: I am directed by the Secretary of War to inform you that your application for a copy of the letter of Lieutenant General Grant, requesting you to be relieved from command of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, has been considered, and that in his opinion it is not consistent with the interest of the service, or the practice of the Department, to furnish a copy. Such letters are regarded as confidential communications. I have the honor to be, Sir.

*Very respectfully, yr. obdt. Servant,
 E. D. TOWNSEND, Asst. Adjt. General*

From General Butler

Lt. Gen. GRANT

Feb. 17, 1866

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose to you a note written by direction of the Secretary of War which will explain itself. As the confidential nature of the letter spoken of can be waived by you, I take leave to request a copy of the letter called for from the writer. Respectfully,

Your obedient servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From B. Wardwell to General Butler

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA, Feb. 26th, 1866

THIS is a time of great joy here. All our papers, little and big traitors, are all loud in their praise of Andrew Johnson. Rev. H. W. Beecher is fast becoming great and good with our Virginian traitors, I think Southern Union men and negroes have but little to hope for. In fact, it is not safe for a Union man to talk out loud. If there is anything for Unionists to

702 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

hope for, it would be a good time for us now to hear what we may hope for.

Your obdt. Servant, B. WARDWELL

From General Butler

PRIVATE Office of J A. Woodward, Attorney at Law, etc.
No. 64 North Third St., St. Louis, Mo., March 16th, 1866

MY GOOD WARDWELL: Patience, patience. Wait for the coming of the Salvation of the Lord.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From James A. Woodward

General B. F. BUTLER, WASHINGTON, D.C.

GENERAL: I have the honor to enclose herewith an article cut from the *Missouri Republican* of this date. The publishers of this *Copperhead Sheet* (Geo. Knapp & Co.) are now under bonds on a suit commenced by Mr. A. T. Stewart of New York, on the grounds of libel; they having published a letter from their correspondent in that City upon which he grounds his suit. Very respectfully,

Your obdt. Servt. & friend, JAMES A. WOODWARD

From General Butler to James A. Woodward

March 21, '66

MY DEAR SIR: Thanks for your courtesy and kindness. But what should I care for one budget of lies more or less, specially as they are principally upon my personal appearance, of which I am not inclined to boast. I take leave to send you enclosed a photograph which must be like in some degree. Perhaps it will amuse a leisure moment to trace in it the savage blood thirstiness which the newspaper writer sees in it. By the by, do you know that newspaper correspondent is one Cazaran, who was tried before a military Commission in St. Louis for treasonable practices, and condemned to the penitentiary, and escaped because the French Consul claimed him as a citizen of "La Belle France?" The same person served two sentences for forgery in New York, Auburn — and was by me put to work 60 (?) days with ball and chain in the trenches. "No rogue ever felt the halter draw with good opinion of the law."

Yours truly, B. F. B.

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

WASHINGTON, March 12, 1866

Extract from "Correspondence of the Republican"

"Few of your readers, I imagine, have seen Gen. Butler; but all are no doubt familiar with his character as illustrated by a career of political venality, of brutal tyranny, and of infamous and heartless spoliations. If there be any truth in physiognomy, any fidelity in portraiture of nature, never were these revolting traits more truly symbolized in any human type. With a face and countenance the stereotype of mendacious and shameless audacity, with form and name of the vulgar and swaggering bragadocio, clanking voice, unrelieved by a single tone of human kindness, he seems the expression of all that is remorseless and hateful in human nature. The hideous tabernacle which envelops the man may do him injustice. We hope it does. We describe him merely as he was presented to our observation in the great forum of justice. We know him only in the light of history, and in the physical outlines for which he is equally distinguished."

From Admiral Farragut

43 East 36th Street, N. Y., March 28th

To Asst. Sec. of Navy

MY DEAR SIR: I thank you for your kind letter of the 26th inst. and the valuable hints it contained. I agree with you in the opinion that no one could manage the New Orleans affair so well as Gen. Butler, and I feel assured that no one would do more justice than he would, as during our service we had no misunderstandings. I have always endeavored to do him justice, and he has never denied me the same; but I thought all cases of capture had actually gone before the courts in New Orleans, and I had requested Mr. Ames, of Washington, to look out for them as they come up to the Supreme Court. I feel somewhat embarrassed, therefore, as to how under the circumstances I could avail myself of Gen. Butler's aid, but as soon as the weather is a little more settled will endeavor to pay a short visit to Washington, and see what can be done on the subject. It has been a continual source of annoyance to me, as the officers and men, particularly the latter, who cannot comprehend the difficulties in the case appeal to me to know why they have not received some reward for their success in "breaking the barriers of the Mississippi, etc."

Your suggestion in relation to the command of the European Squadron in '67 strikes me at present as something very pleasant. Nothing would be more gratifying to me than to display that noble ship, the "Franklin" (on board of which I served as midshipman), in the roads of Cronstadt, and return the visit of my Russian friends Lesoffsky, Bositikoff, and others should such be the wish of the Dept. As you have determined to leave the Navy Department, I am glad to hear you are going to do so in an agreeable way by making a summer tour as a relaxation from your arduous duties before recommencing the struggle of life in the labyrinth of steamers and machinery. You have my best wishes for a pleasant trip and your future success in life,

Very truly yours, D. G. FARRAGUT, Vice Admiral

From Simon Cameron to General Butler

TELEGRAM BALTIMORE, April 5th, 1866

THE Penna. legislature will adjourn on the twelfth (12) inst., and many of your friends wish you to come to Harrisburg before that day. Come to my house. SIMON CAMERON

From General Butler

April 6th, 1866

MY DEAR CAMERON: On my return to Washington I will avail myself of your kind invitation and visit you at Harrisburg.

I hope Mrs. Butler will come with me. I intend to leave New York Tuesday night, or as soon after as trains will permit.

Most truly yours, B. F. B.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

April 29th

MY DEAREST WIFE: Every day I have thought I should get through and start for home. I now hope to get off tomorrow night. I am vexed in spirit and weary beyond thought. I fear all is lost in Congress. The Committee on Reconstruction have reported giving up the suffrage question. Whether it may be defeated in Congress or not is impossible to say, but if the report is defeated then we are all at sea again. I have printed my Harrisburg speech. More than that, I have made a plan, a reconstruction, which if Congress had stood firm Johnson would have adopted; but it has gone by now. Of course, that included impartial suffrage. I have thought of

making a speech about it in Boston on my return. Kinsman has gone to Texas. Parker will hardly get his appointment. Tell Fisher I have made a written argument in his claim, but am waiting McClellan's getting well before it can be laid before the Postmaster General.

I am lonely here, beyond what I thought even. If I had stayed here without having you here at all it would have been different, but now I look about me with a feeling as if I had lost something. I long to be home, if only for a day. I have had a meeting of the resident members of the Managers of the Asylum, and they agreed upon the 16th of May for a meeting, but I shall not stay.

Yours, BENJ. F.

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASS., May 28th, 1866

OLIVER WARNER, *Esq., Secretary of the Commonwealth*

SIR: Your official notification that "I have been duly chosen by the concurrent votes of the two Branches of the General Court, to be Major General of the Militia of the Commonwealth," is acknowledged.

I have the honor to transmit through you to the two Branches my acceptance of the position, with my most grateful appreciation of their trust and confidence.

In their legislation to secure an early reorganization of the Militia, I recognize the wisest foresight and prudence.

By the theory of the frame of Government of our fathers "a well regulated Militia is necessary to the security of a free State."

By the action of Massachusetts at the beginning of the Rebellion that theory culminated into fact. At the opportune moment, by the wisdom of her legislation in providing for and sustaining her Militia organization, by the energy and patriotism of her Governor, by the prompt readiness of her citizen-soldiers, two of our regiments were thrown into Fortress Monroe and two into the Capital and its approaches at Annapolis with more celerity than four companies of regulars were moved an equal distance under the command [*remainder of letter not found*]

From Captain James Brady

FALL RIVER, May 30th, 1866

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL: I met the "Editor" of the *Monitor* at noon, of this day, when I asked him what was meant by his scurrilous

attack upon you in a former issue of his paper, when he replied that "You do not know General Butler as well as I do, and if you did you would not defend him." whereupon I informed him (Mr. Shorey) that I had the honor of a personal acquaintance with the Gen'l, and had also the honor of serving under him in defense of our glorious country, and there were also many in this city who had also served under you, in the Army, and to whom his article was very obnoxious, and if he valued his reputation at all in this community such scurrilous and abusive attacks upon one of the Nation's most ardent defenders must cease, for General Butler had many warm personal friends in this City that would not suffer it, on no consideration. I left him at this, and he subsequently called on me and stated that on my account he would say no more about the General, when I informed him that he need not stop on my account, *but that he must stop on your account.* I am, General, very truly

Your obdt. servt.,

JAMES BRADY, Late Captain 26th Mass. Vol.

From General Butler to Captain Brady

MY DEAR CAPTAIN: I am much indebted to you for your kind defense of me. I sent one Shorey out of Norfolk for disloyal practices. He was a newspaper printer of some sort. Can he be the Editor of the *Monitor*? If I can reciprocate your kindness, please command me. Yours truly, B. F. B.

From Captain James Brady

Custom House, FALL RIVER, Collector's Office, Aug. 10th, 1866
[Not in chronological order]

Major General B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

GENERAL: I have the pleasure to inform you that our Mr. Shorey, late Editor of the Daily *Monitor*, of this city, has left for parts unknown, leaving an unpaid board bill of some two hundred (\$200) dollars, a clothing bill of fifty (\$50) dollars, whiskey bill of twenty (\$20) dollars, cigar and tobacco bill of thirty (\$30) dollars. This is what I call pleasure, to give you such information, but I'll assure you, General, that it is not very pleasant for my neighbors to be thus victimized.

Your letter to me, giving his former history, went from one of my friends to the other as fast as possible, and in a short time he was despised not only on account of his course during the

war, but to have him come here and make an attack upon one of Massachusetts bravest and truest sons could not be tolerated.

Yours truly, JAMES BRADY, Coll.

From Simon Cameron to General Butler

HARRISBURG, June 22nd, 1866

Gen. B. F. BUTLER

MY DEAR GENERAL: Our friends, in the northern part of the state, are anxious to learn when it will suit you to visit them. The whole tier of counties from the Delaware to Lake Erie now all intensely republican, formerly gave very large democratic majorities, need to be roused, and we think no one can do it so well as you.

I will be ready to obey your orders and follow on, your Q. master and commissary. Gray will, I think, be glad to act as your Chief of Staff.

If Mrs. Butler will accompany you to this place, the ladies of our house will take care of her.

Truly yours, SIMON CAMERON

From General Butler to Simon Cameron

June 25, '66

MY DEAR SIR: By reason of imperative business engagements it will be impossible for me to visit you at an early day, as you have kindly proposed. I shall be in Washington on the 1st of July on the business of the Military Asylum, and should then be glad to see you.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Captain James Brady

FALL RIVER, Sept. 3rd, 1866

Maj. Gen. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

GENERAL: I forward to you by this day's mail a copy of the Fall River *News*, containing what purports to be an editorial on the late Monroe Massacre, of the loyalists of New Orleans, but the said article was written in my house by a proscribed "Unionist" of New Orleans, who does not dare at present to attach his name to any article of the kind on account of fear of the destruction of his personal property, now in the city of New Orleans. And the threats and menaces which were made towards him previous to his leaving the city of New Orleans struck such terror to his poor wife that she only lived to arrive at New York, and the poor fellow is now with me, almost heart-

broken with his misfortunes. His name is Brady, and was appointed one of the Board of Assessors of N. Orleans by Gen. Shepley, which position he held until the Rebel Mayor Kennedy's advent to the Mayoralty, when he made a clean sweep of every loyalist in the city government. My God! My God! General, is this what we have all suffered for so much? And after the victory won now to be lost to us and to our few brave loyalists of the South, and has the battle to be fought over again? If it has, I should suggest that our lines be formed, the left resting in eastern Pennsylvania, then running through Ohio, Indiana, then in such direction as to strike the Northern boundary of Missouri, then move south, and sweep every damned Rebel and traitor into the Gulf of Mexico, and not spare one single member of the traitor race. We will then have peace, and in my opinion not till then. Do you think, General, that I am far out of the way? I am very truly,

Your obdt. Servant, JAMES BRADY

From Salmon P. Chase to General Butler

WASHINGTON, Sept. 19, 1866

The first part of this letter is about a present of a book.

DEAR GENERAL: . . . It is very gratifying to me that you are to come to Congress. I wish you were in the Administration and at the head of it.

Faithfully yours, S. P. CHASE

From Newspapers

Brute BUTLER

THE La Crosse *Democrat* says: This great cock-eyed, devil-marked pet of New England exclusiveness says "the negro in battle is in all respects the superior of the white soldiers; for he can endure more, and will not be struck with panic as the white troops."

It is well that the brute should thus speak if he includes but himself; in which event he should have said that the negro was a better soldier than the brutal spoon thief, woman insultor, and Union hater of Massachusetts.

A BAD SIGN OF THE TIMES

IN the late Eastern news, says the *Grass Valley Union*, we read that B. F. Butler, or Major General Butler as he has become through the calamities of the war, has been nominated by the Radicals of Massachusetts as a candidate for Congress.

Of his election there can, of course, be no doubt. We accept this as one of the worst signs of the times. What has Butler done that he should be selected as Congressional representative of a people claiming a first rank in the United States for intelligence? Was he nominated because of his extraordinary qualifications as a statesman? Certainly not, for he has never shown any statemanship. His moral character could have never secured for him such a nomination, for he never had any moral character. His career as a military man could not have carried the Radical hosts for him, for as a soldier he has proved a disgraceful failure. His record as an anti-slavery man could not have popularized him with the anti-slavery party of Massachusetts, for he fondled the "ebony-idol" until the insanity of the Southern people led him to rebel against a constitutionally-elected President of the United States. We can see in the Congressional nomination of Butler only a disposition with the Radical party to taunt the Southerners over their subjugated condition, to show them that they are not simply a conquered people, but that as a result of the war they must pay homage to one of the most corrupt scoundrels brought into prominence by the misfortunes of civil strife.¹

From Colonel William Wilson to General Butler

TARRYTOWN, WESTCHESTER COUNTY, NEW YORK, Oct. 15th, 1866

SIR: With pleasure I read your speech in relation to the important questions now agitating the country, and I am fully convinced you are right and will be successful.

General, I am with you, and plenty others who served under you in the Department of the South. I never will forget the kind and considerate manner you treated my regiment and myself when under your command. I feel grateful, and will be happy at any time to prove my gratitude. Gen'l. I remain respectfully,

Your obedient Servant, Col. Wm. WILSON

From Andrew Devine to General Butler

NEW YORK (39 Park Row, Room 24), Nov. 13th, 1866

DEAR SIR: I had the intense satisfaction of hearing and reporting your most appropriate and "well-describing" address to the New York mob on last Saturday week. I made the report of it which appeared in the *Times* of Sunday morning.

¹ Inscribed on reverse side in General Butler's writing "Good!!!"

If you looked over that report, you may have noticed that I there made you say to the mob, "I have hung your brothers." I stood beside you on the stand, and I understood you to use those words, and to mean by them that the mob was made up of Rebel refugees and Rebel sympathizers, all animated by the spirit of the Rebellion, and that you had hung their *brother rebels*.

The other papers, as you will also have noticed, reported that sentence in this way, "I have hung your *bettters*," and in the *Nation* of last week that report is adopted.

Now, I have had a rather warm dispute with some of the gentlemen who were on the stand as to which word you really did use; and in order to settle the matter, it has occurred to us to write this note and ask you to drop me a line at your convenience, stating which is the correct version of what you did say. I am

Very respectfully yours, ANDREW DEVINE

From General Butler to Andrew Devine

DEAR SIR: Your report was an admirable one, and your reasons for my saying brothers so good that my friends to whom I read your note say, better let it go "brother," but the question is not what would have been best but what I did say — I said "bettters," — "You are sneaking, cowardly, brawling sympathizers, mostly traitors. The man I hanged was an open, manly rebel."

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From General Butler

LOWELL, November 16th, 1866

*His Excellency, ALEXANDER H. BULLOCK, Governor
and Commander in Chief*

DEAR SIR: The dictates of personal friendship and public duty combine to compel me to address you this note.

No man better than yourself is aware that the Republican party of the country, to which I know you believe the country can alone look for safety amid the perils which have engirded it, has passed through a struggle more momentous and more fraught with weal or woe than ever before taxed a party or a people.

The chief Executive of the nation turning his back upon the principles of the party which elected him, defying the other branches of the government which came into power by the

same votes as himself, combining with the enemies of Freedom and the Union, North and South, thus sought to force into the Government the representatives of those who had been fighting it for four years, without the guarantee which Congress required of their fitness or loyalty. To do this, he used the patronage of the Government to disrupt the republican party and seduce from its ranks all those who were unpatriotic or corrupt enough to listen to the blandishments of power or the seduction of place.

That we have passed through these dangers triumphant, and as a party intact is due to the integrity and loyalty of the people, and their unswerving devotion to principles of Government upon which the republican party is based, and to their firm adherence to their party organization.

Now, your Excellency is aware that I had the high honor to receive the nomination as representative in Congress of the fifth district by the Republican Organization, with a unanimity second only to that with which your Excellency was renominated to the high position you so well fill, at a state convention of the party over which I had the honor to preside.

Before such nominations it was the right and duty of every republican to canvass with the utmost rigor the claims and fitness of any persons seeking the suffrages of the district, and of that no one could have the right to complain, but after the nomination, no person claiming to be a republican, and specially one holding office by the sufferance of the republican organization of the state through their chief, had any right to attempt to injure the party by bolting its nominations. True, every man has a right to vote as he pleases, but no man has a right to publicly oppose the nominations of his party once made except upon grounds of personal unfitness. And in the case under consideration those have been expressly and publicly disclaimed.

Yet your Excellency's Adjutant General, William Schouler after a nomination unanimously made, by a letter written for publication and circulated by handbills through the district, endeavored to prevent the success of the republican party in the fifth district. That the attempt was impotent did not make it less wicked. That it derived all that it had of force from the position of the writer upon your Excellency's staff, and the supposition that it echoed your Excellency's sentiments, which I am assured is a mistake, I know to be true.

If the matter had only been personal to myself I had kept silence, because there are some men who always have and

always will oppose me, and I have grown very well under their opposition, but the dereliction from party duty does not stop there. I am informed, and verily believe, that your chief of staff, Gen. Schouler, wrote a letter giving in his adhesion to the party of Mr. Johnson at or about the time when an attempt was made to form such a party in this state, that that letter is or was in the hands of John Q. Adams, Esq., — "those Adamses" to whom your Excellency so happily referred in Fanueil Hall.

And further, that Gen. Schouler's name after the Philadelphia convention was with his knowledge and his consent presented to the appointing powers for an important office in Boston.

Let Gen. Schouler deny either of these propositions, and without bringing out private or confidential conversation I believe they can easily be substantiated.

Gen. Schouler has the undoubted right to favor the policy of Mr. Johnson, and be an admirer of General Grant, but whether they are inconsistent, or whether he ought to do the first and hold place upon your Excellency's personal staff, it is not fit for me even to suggest.

Your Excellency I know will agree with me that it is axiomatic that the only way to preserve the efficiency and discipline of an army or a party is to "welcome recruits and shoot deserters." Again, an officer deserting should always be punished before a private, and the punishment to be effective as an example cannot too quickly follow the offence. No officer is ever allowed to resign under charges. I have the honor to avail myself of the opportunity to subscribe,

Your friend and servant, B. F. BUTLER

From Captain J. M. Torsey to General Butler

LOWELL, MASSACHUSETTS November 23rd, 1866

SIR: Knowing as we do that you have ever been a friend to us, we have solicited your name and favor as an honorary member and friend, trusting that it will meet your approval. Therefore we most respectfully await your reply. I have the honor to be,

Yours and humble servant

J. M. TORSEY, *Capt. Com. Co. D., 6th Mass. Regiment*

From General Butler to Captain Torsey

MY DEAR CAPTAIN: If, as I suppose, Co. D. is the old city guards, in which I first did military duty, you will find by looking over the records that I have been an honorary member

for many years; it being just 26 years this anniversary that I carried a musket in your ranks. With thanks for your courtesy, I am

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER

From Colonel J. M. Cunningham

*Collector's Office, United States Internal Revenue,
Sixteenth District of New York, GLEN FALLS, Dec. 1st, 1866*

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

DEAR GEN'L.: My mind has been occupied some time with the idea that the short and bloody, but completely glorious campaign of the Army of the James is deserving of a history. I belonged to that organization throughout its existence, and while with it saved all the memoranda which I deemed reliable of its doings.

So much have I thought upon this, that I am almost persuaded to undertake a History of that Army myself. Others may be preparing for this same work, and indeed some person may have undertaken it. You must be aware of this if there be such a correspondent, and I write to ascertain this fact.

The operations of the Army of the James have been clouded over by what seemed the more important operations of the Army of the Potomac. The Army of the James has a record, and I should like to see it rescued from whatever of obscurity others may choose to consign it.

May I hear from you on this subject? I have no desire to incur the loss which an attempt at "history writing" would seemingly involve, would wish all hands should undertake this work.

*Very respectfully, J. L. CUNNINGHAM,
late Major 118 N. Y. Vols. and Brev. Col. U. S. Vols.*

From General Butler to Colonel Cunningham

MY DEAR SIR: I am glad that some gentleman, and especially yourself, has concluded to write a History of the Army of the James. I began, and was intending to publish, and have already written a report of the operations of that Army — which I will one day publish, — but I found that in the desire of both democratic and republican politicians to court Gen. Grant as a possible candidate for the Presidency, I should not get a fair hearing by the public, so I have thought to bide my time. Both sides cannot run him at the same time, and I shall be therefore heard by one side at least after he accepts

the nomination of one side, and so far as any political principles that he has evinced he may equally well go with either.

That History cannot be fairly written without showing that the position of the Army of the James at Bermuda and City Point was the salvation of the Campaign of 1864. Any facts or documents which I have that you may desire are at your service.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Charles William Baker to General Butler

Rooms Mercantile Library Association, BOSTON, Dec. 17th, 1866

DEAR SIR: In behalf of the Lecture Committee of the Mercantile Library I have the honor of extending to you an invitation to deliver before this Association your address upon the Impeachment of the President of the United States.

The desire of your many friends in this city and vicinity to hear your views on this important subject induces the Committee to hope that you will give it a careful consideration and a favorable reply. In the meantime, I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
CHARLES WM. BAKER, one of the Lecture Committee*

From General Butler to Charles William Baker

DEAR SIR: I shall do myself the honor to repeat so much of my lecture at Brooklyn as seems applicable to the present state of affairs, before the Mercantile library in obedience to the invitation of your committee. I will endeavour to notify you of the earliest day I can be in Boston consistently with my other engagements.

As I have never received any pay for a speech made outside my profession which has not at once been applied to a public or charitable purpose, and never but two of those, I feel a little at liberty to consult my own convenience in fulfilling such engagements as this. Therefore I must say that I will be at your service the 31st day of December unless I am summoned to Washington previously to defend a cause before the supreme court which I hope will not be done. Of this you shall have an early notice.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From W. Lithgow to General Butler

*Headquarters Independent Order Good Templars, No 50 Bromfield St.,
Grand Worthy Secretary's Office, BOSTON, December 17th, 1866*

DEAR SIR: We wrote you some days ago (at Washington) in regard to a temperance meeting in Faneuil Hall to be holden Dec. 26th — evening, — desiring that you would honor us with your presence. We have not heard from you, and therefore I write again.

We wish to have you speak on the Constitutionality of the Prohibitory Law, and its necessity. In behalf of an organization numbering in this state about 24,000, I hereby tender you an invitation — again — to be present. All your expenses will be met by us. An early response will much oblige,

Yours very truly, W. LITHGOW, Sec.

From General Butler to W. Lithgow

MY DEAR SIR: I grieve that engagements most imperative demand that I shall not be present at the Temperance meeting at Faneuil Hall on the 26th to meet the Order of Good Templars.

If, however, my opinion is thought of any value upon the subject upon which you indicate a desire I should specify, *i.e.* the Constitutionality and necessity of a prohibitory law. (The necessity of a prohibitory law) against the sale of liquors as a beverage can easily supply the want of the constitutional right of the state to regulate or prohibit the sale of intoxicating liquors. As a police regulation, of the necessity for which it was the sole judge, there never was any doubt in the mind of any lawyer who had not already used so much of the prohibited articles as to have a mind bordering on insanity. That the forms of enactment now standing on our statute book are also within the limit of the law-making power no respectable court has even expressed a serious doubt, so far as I am aware, although the most ingenious objections that money could purchase have been brought against them.

The friends of temperance have a constitutional and efficient law — and faithful officers are only needed to enforce it — reinforced with public opinion which shall sustain the Executive in its duty.

The necessity of such a law, and its enforcement on a larger scale than in this commonwealth, may be seen in the fact well known and understood in the national Capitol, that two sena-

716 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

tors have been many times openly drunk on the floor of the Senate — and yet no motion has been made that either be expelled.

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASSACHUSETTS, December 17th, 1866

P. L. NATHAN, *Esquire*, NEW YORK CITY

MY DEAR SIR: I am grateful for your expression of confidence. I grieve for your misapprehension of the object of my moving an impeachment of the Vice President.

Not vindictiveness, not punishment merely, but *1st*. Example. *2nd*. To remove a stumbling block in the way of the progress of this Nation for more than two years longer. It is impossible to educate the South, either through schools or the Church so long as a man having the whole executive power declares and holds on to the doctrine that Congress has no power over their people. True, the late elections have paralyzed the Executive, but have not changed him; they have rendered him powerless for evil, but we need a President powerful for good. How can this Government go on with the Executive paralyzed?

Besides, do you want him to exert the same influence and patronage against the people in the next presidential election that he did in the last Pennsylvania election? He may do it with more success. I do not.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

December 18, 1866

WILLIAM DUFF TELFER, *Esq.*

MY DEAR SIR: I fear that if we take the ground that the rebels are aliens we admit the right of secession. The doctrine I hold is that no man can alter his legal relations with the Government so as to change any right it has over him without its consent. He may easily forfeit his own rights under the Government by his crimes. The rebels by their acts are public enemies, not less enemies because they are citizens, and not less citizens in their obligations because they are traitors.

This has been decided by the Supreme Court.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.*

From Simon Cameron to General Butler

HARRISBURG, Dec. 25th, 1866

A MERRY Christmas to you, my dear General, and to all who belong to you, as well as very many returns of it.

We hope to see you and Mrs. Butler here the 27th, but if not then, you must come by the 30th if possible, and if not then, on the 1st Jan., so as to make me Senator. You can do it, and I never have been charged even by my enemies with ingratitude. I expect and intend to win.

Your friend, SIMON CAMERON

By General Butler

1866 (?)

Necessity of Military Law in the South

It is complained that the exercise of Martial Law and trial by Military Commission is fatal to liberty and the pursuit of happiness, and fails entirely to secure those objects for which legislative enactments are requisite: that under it labor cannot thrive, property is not secure, persons are not protected: that it is but another name for "anarchy tempered by despotism." We are pointed to the example of the fathers, in the constitutional guards they threw around the citizens, as a triumphant argument showing that without them there can be no protection to peaceful, industrious communities. But I emphatically call upon the Court to take judicial notice of the fact, as a part of the history now being lived and written of the country in which they live, and over a part of which only they yet dispense justice, unaided by the Military arm, that to the salutary fear of the Military power, and the adjudications of Military Commissions, *four millions of people* within the territorial boundaries of *eleven rebellious States* of the Union depend for all they have of security, for the receipt of the rewards of their labor, or protection of person from outrages so horrible that the mind recoils from their contemplation,—yea, even life itself. And yet your Honors are called upon, here in the very Temple of Justice, to decide that this last refuge from oppression of those whose whole lives are at once the evidence and exemplification of every wrong, shall be overthrown, and that last hope of justice taken away altogether. Not daring to bring into this forum or this presence any political thought or considerations which should move the legislators on either side of us, but for the purpose of illustrating

718 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

the necessities which make the laws, I venture to put it to the conscience of such members of the bench whether he believes that if the safeguards of Military power and Military Commissions as a means of administering that power were withdrawn from the revolted section of the country, any considerable portion of the people of that section who have ever been loyal to the Government, whether white or black, can find in recourse to the laws that unmolested enjoyment of Life, Liberty and property which should by them be accorded to the humblest citizen?

From Salmon P. Chase to General Butler

Jan 2nd, 1867

DEAR GENERAL: Will you forego your hotel dinner to-day and take one with me at six? Unless, indeed, you are already engaged to better viands and better company?

I can offer you only one ordinary meal, and for company nobody but

Yours truly, S. P. CHASE

From Simon Cameron

TELEGRAM. HARRISBURG, Jan. 5th, 1867

To General B. F. BUTLER, KIRKWOOD Ho.

If you can come here by Tuesday morning you may do me much service.

SIMON CAMERON

From Samuel Wilkinson to General Butler

PHILADELPHIA, May 18th, 1867

A NATIONAL league for the protection of American labor will be formed. Have named you for President. Will you accept? Answer immediately. Care of J. Cook.

SAMUEL WILKINSON

From General Butler to Samuel Wilkinson

SAY yes, if you think best.

B. F. BUTLER

From Mrs. Parton to General Butler

NEW YORK, Jan. 8, 1868

DEAR GENERAL: Your pamphlets and speeches, etc. have all come safely to hand. Please accept my thanks for the same, and *keep on doing it*. How you can bear to be so near

old Johnson I can't tell. That projected tour of yours "down South" tickles me hugely. A good Providence grant it may be a rouser. General, I like you. I think I have said that before, but it will bear repeating in as much as it knows no diminution or shadow of change. I have been to hear the great Dickens. I hate him. No old girl could be vainer. He travels about with a lot of man-millinery in the shape of becoming lights — a crimson screen behind him to tone down the rubicund John Bull-ism of his face. He wears two vests at a time, and always has a red rose in his button-hole. Now were I he — I would leave all that to the flash-gamblers who can far out-do him at any Broadway corner, and fall back on my genius; and wear the oldest coats and trousers I could find, and take the breath out of 'em with my brains, as he *could*. General, give me your ear. He is a genius but *not a gentleman*. Now, if you don't agree with me when he reads to you in Washington, don't tell me so — for I can't bear it. Mr. Parton clapped his hands till they were blistered, when he heard him — and turning round to me with glowing face, said, "Fanny, what do you think of that?" "I hate him," said I, with my eyes on his two vests and the obnoxious rosebud. I wanted to see a *man*. He came very near getting a divorce from me, but I believe he has thought better of it, or else he is too busy. I'll let you know if he changes his mind! He is writing his Voltaire, and preparing an article for the *Atlantic* on the Roman Catholics. I think *they* will fetch him yet. They are after me, too, but I prefer to go to Head Quarters when *I* confess. And now, as I have written more than you will have time to read, Good bye, and a Happy New Year, which you will be sure not to have there in Washington.

Always, truly yours, FANNY PARTON

Oh! Jim sends his regards. He never sends you mine when I tell him to, but women are magnanimous.

From General Butler to Mrs. Parton

January 20, 1868

MY DEAR MRS. PARTON: Your sprightly, genial letter is as rains of summer to that obnoxious rose in Dickens' button-hole. Amid the dry prosiness of "acts and resolves" your brilliant pictures are indeed most pleasing. I will send you all the pamphlets and speeches in the world for such another note from you. You must permit Mr. Parton to clap and

admire Dickens. He is English, you know, and fellow John Bull-ism is a bond of sympathy all the world over. Pray God fervently that Mr. P. may never have any worse failing, as I believe he has not. I went to Richmond the other day, and it was a sight worth seeing to see the negroes. No monarch ever had such a body guard so true, so faithful, and so loving. It is worth the war to have liberated a race so kindly and so grateful. Infamous, most infamous will the Republican party collectively and individually be if for one moment or in one jot or tittle we abate the protection thrown around that people to save them and their children from a worse fate than that to which slavery had doomed them if we desert them now.

Whether I go farther South depends on the political future. Grant will be our President, I fear, and with that, storm and trouble enough.

But you are removed from these turmoils, and why should I afflict you with them? Only when the mind is in a rut, it is difficult to divert the thought, even for an instant. I shall not see Dickens, so that I will not be able to compare impressions with you, but I have so much confidence in yours that I am willing to adopt them.

Yours most truly, B. F. BUTLER

From Mrs. James Parton to General Butler

NEW YORK, February 4th, 1868

DEAR GENERAL: I find the enclosed in the *Nation* of this week. My beloved "Jim" also gets a "dig" in the same, but, unlike, no sugar-plum with it. I devoutly endorse the editor's wish that "you had all the radicals in charge, for then *he* would catch it." He is an *Englishman*.

Yours truly, FANNY FERN (Mrs. JAMES PARTON)

General Butler to Mrs. Parton

Feb. 10, 1868

MY DEAR MRS. PARTON: You and I have become equally callous to newspaper praise or blame. Either can be purchased for a penny a line, and dear at that. Your kind remembrance in sending me the slip, however, is worth to me more than all the praise, if it was worth all the editor believes it to be. I think Grant will stagger into the White House. To this complexion have we come at last. Give my best regards to Mr. Parton, and say I agree with him it does not pay to smoke.

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER

Newspaper Clipping

GENERAL BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, the equal traitor with Jeff Davis, the equal blunderer with Banks, the equal tyrant with Hayman, the equal robber with Lafitte, the equal thief with the most depraved wretch ever sent to Blackwell's Island or to the Penitentiary, the incarnation of Hell itself, is most likely to be elected Governor of Massachusetts by the nigger-worshippers of that meddling State. The Bay State must be hard up for a candidate when a gentleman is ignored for a loafer; when patriots are passed by for traitors; when honest men are not worthy the attention shown thieves; when brave men are at a discount and cowards at a premium. For all his crimes, John Wilkes Booth is an angel compared to him, and a thousand times more a model man, and more respected all over the world than this shoulder-strapped beast, Ben Butler.

Forwarded: Approved by all Christendom. How do you like it, you old "Rip."

From Edwin M. Stanton to General Butler

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, March 31st, 1868

MY DEAR SIR: Please accept my thanks for a copy of your great argument in the impeachment case.¹ I have carefully read and pondered every word. In arrangement, style, tone, and manner of treating the subject, it is admirable, and as an instructive argument, the world, to all time, is enriched by it. I can add no more to express my judgment than that it is worthy of you, and of "all the people" in whose name you spoke. Be the result of the case what it may, the "welfare and liberties of all men" are more secure for your vindication of them yesterday. As an American citizen, and as your friend, I rejoice at the mighty blow you struck against the great enemy of the nation.

Yours truly, EDWIN M. STANTON

¹ Impeachment of Andrew Johnson, President.

INDEX

A

ABAT, B. PAUL, 408, 409
Abat and Cushman, 408, 409
Abbott, Col. Joseph, 279, 477
Adams & Co., 417
Adams, John Q., 712
Adams, Lewisine, 826
Adders, the, 486
"Africa," the, 370
Agriculture, 614
Aikens House, 172
Aikens, J., 175, 176, 178
Aiken's Landing, 69, 70, 175, 191, 198,
199, 208, 228, 264, 266, 292, 452
Alabama, 604
Alabama Brigade, the, 48
Alabama Troops, 6th Regt., 628
Albany, 97, 326
Albemarle Sound, 7
Alber, 34
Alden, Captain, 465
Aldrich, Mrs., 657
Alexander, Elizabeth, 542
Alexandria, 88, 542
"Alliance," the, 451
Amboy, 817
American, the Baltimore, 466
Ames' Division, 106, 110, 252, 262, 292,
381, 460, 468, 497, 527
Ames, Brigadier General, 439, 440, 461,
465, 530, 531, 548, 549
Ames, Mr., 703
Ames, Mrs., 180
Ammon, W. H., 59
Anderson's Division, 198, 205
Andersonville Prison, 682
Andrew, Gov. John A., 116, 269, 595, 596,
603
Andrews, F., 574
Angell, F. A., letter to B. from, 688;
letter from B. to, 689
Annapolis, 267, 356
Anthony, H. B., letter from Greene to,
608
Antrobus, 512
Appomattox, the, 8, 4, 15, 28, 27, 41, 46,

77, 89, 103, 106, 107, 169, 171, 177, 179,
184, 214
Archer's Brigade, 280
Armstrong, Colonel, 30, 31
Armstrong's Mill, 290
Army of Tennessee, the, 533
Army of the James, the, 85, 159, 175, 191,
216, 260, 368, 375, 488, 489, 464; B.'s
farewell to, 475-476; 478, 501, 504, 515,
523, 549, 584, 616, 621, 666, 696, 718,
714
Army of the Potomac, the, 53, 119, 159,
168, 175, 204, 211, 240, 363, 501, 513,
523, 533, 616, 691, 693, 713
"Asariah Perkins," the, 125
Ascension, Church of the, New York, 296
Asch, Captain, 236
Ashburn, Col. F. A., 279
Ashley, 67
"Asia," the 370
Astor House, the, 388
Atkins, Albert, 624
Atlanta, 12, 22, 125, 215
"Atlanta," the, 461
Atlanta, the, 719
"Atlantic," the, 151, 292, 293, 303, 304,
307, 308, 317, 318, 319
Atlantic Hotel, the Norfolk, 607, 609
Augusta, Ga., 371
"Augusta," the, 345
Averill, 77

B

BABCOCK (GUIDE), 286
Babcock, Captain, 322
Babcock, Colonel, 22, 194, 210, 280, 665
Badeau, Col. A., letter to B. from, 281
Bailey's Run, 171
Bake House Creek, 89
Baker, Charles William, letter to B.
from, 714; letter from B. to, 714
Baker, Ezra, letter to President Lincoln
from, 592, 593
Ballard, F. W., letter to B. from, 884;
letter from B. to, 884
Balleck, 591
Ballston Spa, N. Y., 421

INDEX

- "Baltic," the, 151, 292, 293, 303, 304, 307, 308, 317, 318, 319, 388, 439, 440, 461, 500
- Baltimore, 38, 78, 805, 848, 446, 447, 456, 457, 460
- Baltimore platform, the, 68
- Banks, Maj. Gen. N. P., letter to Dana from, 39; referred to, 138, 194, 215, 222, 299, 530, 542, 555, 586, 589, 668, 686, 687, 721; his Red River Campaign, 589
- Banks, Mrs N P., 138
- Barker, Jacob, 414, 415
- Barnard, Gen. B., letter to B. from, 504; referred to, 63, 194, 209, 350
- Barnes, General, 500
- Barney, E. L., letter to B. from, 553; letter from B. to, 554
- Barney, Hiram, letters to B. from, 124, 524; 131
- Barret, L., 36
- Barrow, Capt. Samuel, 543
- Bartlett, General, 70
- Barton, Stephen, 265
- Bartonsville, Hertford Co., 265
- Batchelder, Mr., 587
- Baton Rouge, La., 695, 696
- Battery, Captain, 284
- Battery Harrison, 254, 256, 260, 873
- Beal, William, 625
- Bean, Dudley, 132, 546, 562
- Bean, Dudley, & Co., letter to Shepley from, 125; letter from Shepley to, 125
- Beaufort, N. C., 410, 426, 431, 432, 437, 438, 439, 442, 454, 459, 460, 461, 464, 486, 506, 682
- Beauregard, Gen. P. G. T., 59, 64, 212
- Beauregard's Brigade, 59
- Beecher, Henry Ward, 338, 693, 694, 701
- Beers, Lieutenant, 236
- Bell, Miss, 96
- Bell, Mrs., 96
- Belle Isle, 257, 675
- Belmont, Mr., 928
- Bellows, H. W., 337; letter to B. from, 312
- "Ben Deford," the, 428, 439, 523
- Benham, General, 3, 4, 24, 143, 144, 258, 260
- Benjamin, 599
- Bennett, 20, 50, 266
- Bennett, True W., 304
- Bennett, J. G., 492, 498, 620, 621, 645
- Bennung's Brigade, 77, 176, 227, 232, 233
- Bermuda Hundreds, 18, 34, 41, 42, 68, 108, 140, 175, 185, 187, 198, 204, 205, 220, 226, 247, 258, 261, 267, 285, 378, 382, 387, 388, 453, 454, 460, 488, 639, 693, 696, 714
- Bermuda Line, the, 356, 358, 359
- Bigelow, Dr., 270
- Biggs, Lieut. Colonel, letters from B. to, 25, 38; 635
- Bird, F. W., letters to B. from, 118, 269, 521, 692; 595, 596, 668
- Birney, Mr., 365
- Birney, Gen. D. B., letters from B. to, 26, 27, 46, 49, 89, 92, 94, 95, 103, 106, 107, 108, 110, 152, 183, 184, 195, 201, 202, 206, 212, 219, 223, 226, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 237, 238, 239; letters to B. from, 211, 226, 229, 230, 231, 234, 235, 237, 239, referred to, 51, 53, 58, 62, 65, 91, 98, 107, 111, 178, 179, 180, 182, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194, 196, 199, 202, 205, 207, 208, 210, 213, 227, 232, 233, 234, 236, 237, 238, 245, 252, 253, 274, 306, 407; letters to Smith from, 208, 211, 230, 231, 237, 238; letters to Kensel from, 230, 235
- Birney, Gen. William, letters to B. from, 597, 600; letter from B. to, 601; referred to, 513, 585
- Blaedenheisen, Captain, 441
- Blair, F. P., Sr., 354, 450, 456, 466, 527, 619
- Blair, Montgomery, letter from B. to, 6; letter to B. from, 32, referred to, 8, 122, 159, 167, 168
- Blake, Commander M. L., letter to B. from, 510, 660
- Blockade, 516-518
- Blodgett, William T., 337; letter from B. to, 398
- Bloomington, 548
- Blow, Mr., 559, 560
- Blunt, George W., 338
- Bolles, Maj. J. A., letter to B. from, 313
- Booth, Mr., 148
- Bositikoff, 704
- Boston, 34, 171, 209, 213, 228, 244, 446, 467, 537, 544, 676, 714
- Boulwar's Wharf, 573
- Boutwell, George S., letters from B. to, 518, 700; letters to B. from, 524, 561, 599; referred to, 509, 522, 531, 559, 560, 595, 596, 599
- Boutwell, Mrs. George S., letter from B. to, 531
- Bowers, Col. T. S., letters from B. to, 30, 268; letters to B. from, 278, 303; letter from Comstock to, 453; referred to, 22; letter to Meade from, 496

- Boynton Plank Road, 280, 290
Brackett, 88
Bradford, Mr., 367
Bradley, 77
Brady, Capt. James, letter to B. from, 705, 706; letter from B. to, 705, referred to, 411
Bragg, General, 371, 585, 586, 570
Bramhall, Mr., 347
Brandon, 37, 642
Breck, Gen. Samuel, letter to B. from, 306
Breckenridge, Maj. Gen. J. C., 4, 198, 599
Breese, Captain, 458
Brice, Major, letter from B. to, 409
Bridgewater, 355
Bright, Henry, 162
Brindlet, Jo., 187
Britton, General, 241
Broadhead, I., 574
Broadway Landing, 24
Bronson, Captain, 381
"Brooklyn," the, 465
Brooks, James, letter from B. to, 519; referred to, 518-522, 536
Brown, Addison, 347
Brown, B. Gratz, 117
Brown, Capt. O., 569, 612, 613, 669, letter from B. to, 611
Brown, Colonel, 635, 688
Brown, E. M., letter to B. from, 634; letter from B. to, 635
Brown, J., 48
Brown, Mr., 242, 376
Brown, S. P., 623
Brown University, 424
Bruse, 515
Bryant, W. C., 298, 352
Buchanan, Admiral, 19
Buchanan, President, 658
Buckland, Lieut., L. L., letter to B. from, 497
Buffalo, 315, 326
Buffin's House, 51, 59, 62, 176
Bullock, A. H., letter to B. from, 631; letters from B. to, 631, 710; referred to, 596, 597
Bulman, D. D., letter to B. from, 501
Burbank and Chase, 169
Burger's Mill Pond, 280
Burke, 277
Burlington, 139, 144, 147
Burnside, General, 2, 6, 58, 368, 692
"Burnside," the, 19
Butler, Col. Andrew Jackson, 112, 270, 271
Butler, Gen. Benjamin F., asks investigation of negro troops, 1, retaliates for burning of Blair's house, 6; agitation for presidential nomination of, 8, 35, 44, 67, 109, 118-119, 622, 718, his comments on an officer's duties, 10, 11; the "Key Port" incident, 12; regarding Col. Armstrong, 30, the Snead episode, 32, the Syme case, 39; his position on commercial intercourse, 55, 156, 426-427; the exchange of prisoners, 70, 71, 97-108, 127, 154, 155, 185, 215, 216, 219, 246, 249, 281, 469; his views on church membership, 72; his wife discusses political matters with, 75, 109, 180, 183; rumored appointment as Secretary of War, 80, 92, 121, 365; his interest in Colby College, 80; his argument on colored prisoners, 97-108, his difficulties in payments for troops, 108, public approval of his letter to Ould, 124; cotton dealings, 148-150, 224, 258; Grant gives unabated confidence to, 158, admits injustice done Capt. Upshur, 155; Capt. Upshur's acknowledgment, 156; his discussions with Heaton, 156; his tribute to Shaffer, 157; Shaffer's acknowledgment, 158; the Hudson episode, 160-167, 294-298, 309, 312, 313, 335, 336, 486-496; plans attack on Richmond, 171-173, 175-183; confiscates Lester's cotton, 185; placed in command by Grant during absence, 216; the Smith claims, 243, 339-342, 367, 376, 384, 404, 410-424, 433, 680-691; Grant approves exchange policy of, 252; his position on retaliation, 263; recommends officers for brevets, 279; his detailed instructions for second advance on Richmond, 288; his difficulty in securing transports for the wounded, 292, 293; his reasons for declining to address political meetings, 300; ordered to N. Y., to prevent election frauds, 308; General Order No. 1, 316; in New York, 318-337; tribute from loyal citizens to his services, 337, General Order No. 8, 344; his plans for school at Fort Monroe, 345; tribute from Loyal League to, 346; opposition of Gov. Morton to, 352; reward offered for death of, 354; on board the "Greyhound" when destroyed, 370; his suggestions to Congress for military organization, 389, 397; Wendell Phil-

INDEX

lips' interest in, 400; the Findley case, 405-408; his report on his Wilmington expedition, 460-466, 476, 478, 504, 507, 528-534, 585; Grant's order for removal of, 468, relieved of his command, 472-473, his farewell to the Army of the James, 475-476; comments on his farewell, 478-482; summoned by the Com on Conduct of the War, 488, his estimate of Adm. Porter, 506, memorandum of propositions relating to blockade and trade with insurgent states by, 516-518; the Brooks episode, 518-520, Whiting's statement concerning Fort Fisher, 535, 566-571, attack by Porter upon, 541; friendship of colored troops for, 547; accused of cotton speculation, 552; his attitude on operative labor, 572; the "Philadelphia" case, 576-582, failure of the Gordon commission to implicate, 588; urged for Johnson's cabinet, 596, his suggestions to President Johnson concerning disposition of Lee's army, 602-605; his connection with schools for colored people, 610, 611-618; his suggestions to President Johnson concerning conditions in the South, 614, urged as Secretary of State, 617; has medals struck for colored troops, 622, his position on punishment of Jeff Davis, 630; on right of self-government, 639; the Davis Proclamation outlawing, 652-653; esteemed their deliverer by the colored people, 669, tenders his resignation, 677, in defense of the negro, 679; presents flags to Congress, 680; his resignation accepted, 684; his advice to prospective lawyer, 685-686; Grant's attack on, 691-694; his acknowledgement of Masonic greetings, 694; the Washington statue, 695-696, his reply to Grant's report, 696, the Epstein case, 642, 697-698; credited with fall of Richmond by Harper, 698-699; refused copy of Grant's letter asking his removal, 701; Cazaran's slander of, 703; chosen Major General of the Mass. militia, 705, his candidacy for Congress attacked, 708-712; his address upon the impeachment of President Johnson, 714, 721, his attitude on temperance, 715-716; technically opposed to treating the rebels as aliens, 716; his argument for military law in the South, 717

- LETTERS TO B. FROM
- Angell, F. A.*, 638
Anonymous, 530
Badeau, Col A, 281
Baker, C. W., 714
Ballard, F W., 334
Barnard, Gen. B, 504
Barney, E L., 553
Barney, H, 124, 524
Bellows, H W., 312
Bird, F W., 118, 269, 521, 692
Birney, Gen D. B., 211, 226, 229, 230, 231, 234, 235, 237, 239
Birney, Gen William, 597, 600
Blair, M., 32
Blake, Commander, 510
Bolles, Maj J A, 313
Boutwell, George S., 524, 561, 599
Bowers, Lieut., Col. T. S., 278, 303
Brady, Capt J., 705, 706
Breck, S., 306
Brown, E M., 634
Buckland, Lieut. L. L., 497
Bulman, D. D., 501
Bullock, A. H., 631
Butler, Charles, 349
Butler, Mrs Sarah H., 6, 17, 20, 28, 29, 38, 44, 47, 50, 51, 57, 64, 66, 74, 84, 92, 96, 104, 108, 113, 114, 119, 129, 138, 136, 140, 147, 189, 202, 209, 212, 217, 221, 222, 223, 229, 244, 249, 265, 274, 275, 278, 287, 290, 296, 299, 360, 361, 363, 374, 433, 436, 448
Cameron, S., 141, 330, 338, 704, 707, 717, 718
Carter, D. K., 653
Chandler, W. E., 277
Chase, S. P., 108, 610, 708, 718
Claffin, W C., 269
Clark, John, 557, 635, 636, 662
Clark, T. M., 309
Clarke, James Freeman, 505
Conklin, E., 321
Conway, T. W., 669
Cunningham, Col. J. M., 718
Dana, C. A., 805, 810, 408
Danby, Col. C. B., 857
Davenport, John I., 495, 500, 584, 681
Day, Col J. M., 808
Devine, Andrew, 709
Dix, Gen J. A., 811, 815, 823, 848
Dodge, Gen. Geo S., 654
Draper, Gen. Alonso, 622
Draper, Col. S., 814, 824
Duckworth, W. H., 478
Dunham, E. W., 824

- Dunning, G. F., 385
 Durant, Thomas, I., 554, 668
Ela, Jacob H., 544
Ely, Abram P., 528
England, J. G., 312
Evans, Estwick, 481
"Fair Play," 317
Farrington, D W C., 148, 224, 258, 451
Fay, R. S., Jr., 170, 368
Fessenden, W P., 388
Field, J E., 594, 597
Field, M Dudley, 334
Findley, Dr. W. R., 405
Forney, J W, 553
Fox, Capt. G. V., 353, 576
"Friend," 524, 548
Frost, C E., 320
Garfield, James A., 536
Garrison, William Lloyd, 424
Gay, S. H., 242
Gilbert, E H., 685
Gordon, Gen. George, H., 588, 589
Graham, Gen. C. K., 510
Grant, Gen. U. S., 2, 3, 22, 28, 24, 25, 26, 27,
 34, 41, 42, 48, 47, 48, 51, 60, 61, 62, 63,
 69, 70, 71, 73, 75, 76, 77, 87, 90, 91, 103,
 104, 107, 162, 171, 198, 194, 195, 199,
 200, 205, 206, 207, 208, 210, 214, 216,
 217, 220, 245, 246, 249, 252, 255, 256,
 258, 259, 260, 261, 265, 266, 267, 273,
 274, 285, 291, 292, 308, 306, 311, 343,
 350, 358, 364, 369, 371, 374, 375, 376,
 378, 379, 380, 382, 387, 388, 397, 399,
 428, 452, 455, 456, 460, 478, 486
Greble, Edwin, 515
Greeley, Horace, 62
Green, W S., 629
Greene, Col. W. B., 34, 629
Gross, Geo. J., 618
Gurovski, Count, 126
Hackett, J. K., 376
Hale, Rev. E. E., 37
Halleck, Maj. Gen. H. W., 575
Harvey, J., 116
Haupt, George, 309
Hawkins, D. A., 842
Hay, John, 589
Heaton, D., 55, 156, 425
Herbert, J. K., 4, 8, 9, 85, 81, 96, 117, 120,
 167, 593, 648
Hildreth, F. A., 204, 595, 599
Hollensworth, S. J., 646
Hopkins, W. Rogers, 660
Howard, Gen. O. O., 640
Hudson, Henry N., 160
Johnson, President Andrew, 610, 644
Jones, Col. E. F., 870
Jones, W., 698
Kautz, Gen. A. V., 227, 236, 241, 268
Kelton, Col. J. C., 649, 684
Kennedy, J. A., 332
Kensel, Col., 451
Kinsley, E. W., 21
Lawson, Peter, 370
Lincoln, President, 87, 443, 449, 478, 483
Lithgow, W., 715
Lockwood, Gen. H. C., 506
Lord, Jesse H., 699
Loring, Geo. B., 314
Lossing, B. J., 522
Lowe, Charles, 629
Loyal Citizens, 387
Loyal League Committee, the, 346
"Loyal Man," a., 313
McAllister, R., 516
McIntire, Capt., 256, 280
McKay, R. S., 541
McMurdy, R., 482
Maillepert, B., 483
Mann, Mrs. Horace, 537
Manning, Capt., 321
Manning, Fred, 481
Marston, Gen. Galman, 640
Martin, Capt. Fred, 529
Martindale, Edward, 508
Martindale, Gen. J. H., 5, 54, 203, 508
Meade, Gen. G. G., 373, 375
Merriam, W. H., 317, 530
Muldouney, T., 325
Mulford, Col. J. E., 303, 318, 359
Mussey, R. D., 622
Nash, L. P., 336
Nichols, W. A., 615
Niodemus, Lieut. W. H., 642
Noyes, Maj. H. E., 652
Ochiltre, Maj. J. P., 627
O'Rashly, H., 331
Page, C. A., 698
Palmer, Gen. J. N., 540
Parker, E. S., 4
Parton, James, 79, 356, 467, 498, 499, 525,
 526, 620, 644
Parton, Mrs. James, 644, 718, 720
"Patriot," 348
Peyster, Aug. do., 833
Phillips, Wendell, 400, 675
Pierce, Edward L., 491
Pierrepont, Edwards, 412, 413, 417, 419,
 420, 421, 422, 423
Plaisted, Gen. H. M., 665
Porter, Admiral, 379, 380, 383, 410, 430
Puffer, Capt. A. T., 376, 565
Rawlins, Gen. J. A., 232, 249, 480
Read, Henry, 317

INDEX

- Riah, John T.*, 598
Risley, H. A., 7, 369, 377, 399
Schaumburg, James W., 539
Serrell, E W., 357
Seward, W. H., 286
Shaffer, Col. J. W., 67, 116, 118, 158,
 159, 186, 305, 338, 352, 366, 430,
 450, 490, 511, 538, 619, 650, 688
Shepley, Gen. Geo F., 444
Smith, Goldwin, 349, 869
Stanley, Langdell & Brown, 280
Stanton, E M., 106, 108, 214, 215,
 292, 294, 307, 310, 322, 329, 333, 339,
 364, 384, 553, 618, 627, 678, 690, 701,
 721
Stevens, Thaddeus, 151, 678
Stewart, John A., 316, 339
Stimson, Capt. D., 314
Sumner, Charles, 271, 333
Taylor, J. L., 547
Telfer, William Duff, 509
Terry, Gen. A H., 252, 254, 307, 309
Thomas, J W., 691
Thomas, Steven, 353
Thornton, C. G., 686
Torsey, Capt. J M., 712
Townsend, E. D., 695
Troup, A., 676
"True Friend," 347
Turner, H M., 546
Turner, Gen. J. W., 47, 527, 616, 672
Tyler, B. O., 697
Tyler, Mrs. President, 15, 329
Upshur, N. B., 48, 505
Upshur, Capt. J H., 156
Usher, Col. R G., 486
Wade, B. F., 617, 641
Walker, J. J., 571
Wardrop, Col., 481
Wardwell, Burnham, 598, 628, 633, 645,
 701
Wars, Mrs. M. A., 684
Warner, Y., 346
Watson, C A., 532
Way, G. B., 187
Webster, Col. R. C., 312
Webster, W. P., 19, 533, 545, 550, 556,
 557, 563, 575, 632
Weitzel, Gen. Godfrey, 298, 513, 521, 548,
 585, 670
Whipple, E W., 646
Whipple, George, 612
White, Col. Frank J., 351, 444, 510
White, J. W., 332, 449, 470
Whiting, W., 368
Whiting, Maj. Gen. W. H. C., 569
Wilkes, G., 184, 195, 344
Wilkeson, Samuel, 598, 606, 651, 718
Williams, Joseph, 691
Williams, R. H., 620
Wilson, John, 624
Wilson, J. G., 312
Wilson, Col. William, 709
Winslow, C. F., 657
Woodward, J A., 702
Wright, E., 121
Wright, Lieut. Horatio, 659

LETTERS FROM B TO

- Baker, C W.*, 714
Ballard, F. W., 334
Barnes, Surg. Gen., 151
Barney, E. L., 554
Benham, Gen., 143
Biggs, Lieut. Col., 25, 33
Birney, Gen. D. B., 26, 27, 46, 49, 89,
 92, 94, 95, 108, 106, 107, 108, 110,
 152, 183, 184, 195, 201, 202, 206, 212,
 219, 223, 226, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235,
 237, 238, 239
Birney, Gen. William, 601
Blair, M., 6
Blodget, W T., 398
Boutwell, George S., 518, 700
Boutwell, Mrs. George S., 531
Bowers Lieut. Col. T. S., 30, 268
Brady, Capt. J., 705
Brice, Maj., 409
Brooks, James, 519
Brown, Captain, 611
Bullock, A. H., 681, 710
Butler, Mrs. Sarah H., 6, 8, 15, 17, 21,
 24, 30, 38, 45, 47, 52, 58, 65, 72, 78, 85,
 88, 94, 108, 112, 113, 124, 126, 127, 128,
 129, 131, 132, 136, 142, 144, 145, 146,
 150, 151, 153, 168, 170, 174, 189, 190,
 195, 217, 221, 228, 229, 240, 275, 278,
 286, 287, 308, 359, 361, 362, 364, 365,
 366, 386, 432, 434, 704
Butler, Mrs. (B.'s mother), 433
Cameron, S., 139, 271, 331, 684, 707
Carr, Gen., 286
Carter, D. K., 618, 680
Cassells, Capt., 248
Chase, S. P., 108, 416
Clafflin, William, 301
Clark, John, 636, 637, 668
Clarke, Rev. T. M., 309, 492
Comstock, Lieut. Col., 76, 159
Coney, Gov., 173
Conway, T. W., 670
Cunningham, Col. J. M., 713
Dana, C. A., 19, 362, 409, 535
Darling, W. A., 154

INDEX

729

- Davis, E. G., 197
 Davis, Maj., 292
 Day, Col. J. M., 664
 DeKay, Lieut., 439
 Devine, Andrew, 710
 Dimon, Col., 10
 Dix, Gen. J. A., 323
 Dixon, W. M., 647
 Dodge, Col., 221, 226, 246, 260, 286, 375,
 388
 Dyer, Gen., 365
 Ely, Abram, P., 529
 Fessenden, W. P., 384
 Field, Lieut. D. C. G., 150
 Findley, Dr W. R., 407
 Forney, J. W., 551
 Fox, Capt. G V., 14, 19, 34, 274, 365,
 576
 Fullerton, Lieut., 285
 Gilbert, E H., 685
 Gooch, D W., 560
 Gordon, Brig. Gen., Geo. H., 583
 Graham, Gen. C. K., 227, 248, 285, 289,
 358, 375, 511
 Grant, Gen U S., 1, 3, 6, 11, 14, 23, 24,
 25, 26, 27, 42, 49, 51, 59, 60, 61, 63,
 64, 69, 70, 73, 74, 76, 86, 91, 103, 104,
 107, 111, 131, 139, 141, 143, 146,
 173, 189, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198,
 199, 201, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210,
 213, 214, 217, 220, 231, 234, 236,
 239, 240, 245, 251, 253, 254, 255, 256,
 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 265, 266,
 271, 281, 289, 291, 306, 310, 357, 358,
 362, 369, 373, 375, 376, 378, 382, 383,
 387, 388, 398, 399, 428, 431, 442, 460,
 480, 486, 701
 Hackett, J. K., 105, 299, 410, 423, 424
 Halleck, Maj. Gen. H. W., 112, 200, 578
 Harvey, J., 115
 Heaton, D., 56, 426
 Hetshooch, Gen., 71, 304
 Hoffman, Col., 154, 155, 185, 266, 281
 Holt, Brig. Gen., 169, 487
 Hopkins, W. Rogers, 661
 Hough, D L., 490
 Howard, Lieut. Col., 60
 Howard, Gen. O O., 611, 639
 Ingalls, Gen. R., 18, 225, 247
 Johnson, President Andrew, 602, 609, 614,
 677, 678
 Jones, W., 694
 Kautz, Gen. A. V., 205, 237, 258, 246,
 247, 268
 Kelly, Rev. M. G., 80
 Kensek, Col. Geo. A., 105, 452
 Lawson, et al., 694
 Lincoln, President, 87, 174, 185, 448, 474,
 478, 489, 602
 Lithgow, W., 715
 Lockwood, Gen. H. C., 506
 Ludlow, Maj., 25, 48, 58, 94
 McCornick, Dr., 200
 McKay, R. S., 542
 McKim, Capt., 74
 McPherson, 680
 Mann, Mrs. Horace, 597
 Marston, Brig. Gen., 28, 184
 Martin, Capt., 308
 Meade, Gen., 23, 43, 87, 139, 144, 189,
 233, 241, 375
 Michie, Lieut., 264
 Moore, Col., 202
 Mulford, Col. J. E., 200, 281, 319
 Nathan, P. L., 716
 O'Brien, Mr., 206
 Oohiltre, Maj. J. P., 628
 Ord, Gen., 107, 110, 175, 184
 Ould, Robert, 18, 97, 127, 219, 249
 Payne, Gen. C. J., 145, 183
 Palmer, Gen., 367, 372, 378
 Parton, James, 468, 645, 662, 696
 Parton, Mrs. James, 719, 720
 Patrick, Gen., 250, 267, 269
 Paulding, Adm., 322
 Pennipaaker, Col., 207
 Phillips, Wendell, 401
 Pierce, Edward L., 492
 Pierrepont, Edwards, 243, 413, 417, 420,
 422
 Plaisted, Gov. H. M., 607
 Porter, Adm., 365, 372, 379, 383, 435, 487,
 441
 Potter, Col., 193, 261, 262
 Powers, G H., 367
 Puffer, Capt. A. T., 376
 Randlett, Maj., 14
 Rawlins, Gen. J. A., 233, 240, 355, 358,
 485
 Raymond, H. J., 300
 Rhind, Com. A. C., 682
 Richardson, A. D., 572
 Risley, H. A., 399
 Rockwell, H. E., 587
 Saunders, Col., 11
 Sawyer Brothers, 14, 34
 Schenck, Maj. Gen., 389
 Serrill, Col., 160
 Shaffer, Col. J. W., 157, 388
 Sharp, Col., 228
 Shepley, Gen. Geo. F., 143, 265
 Smith, Capt., 216
 Smith, Goldwin, 621
 Snead, E. K., 32

INDEX

- Stackpole, Maj.*, 185, 197
Stanton, E. M., 11, 72, 78, 86, 90, 108, 145,
 147, 169, 178, 215, 227, 276, 279, 298,
 304, 310, 326, 340, 364, 469, 471,
 507, 586, 615, 619, 672, 678, 689,
 691, 696, 700
Stevens, Thaddeus, 678
Stiner, W. H., 245
Storm, Surg., 286
Telfer, William Duff, 509, 716
Terry, Gen. A. H., 247, 250, 252, 258,
 254, 255, 258, 259, 261, 265, 282, 308,
 307
Thornton, Capt., 152
Thornton, C. G., 687
Times, the N. Y., 124
Townsend, Col., 338, 469, 605
Troup, A., 677
Turner, H. M., 547
Turner, Gen. J. W., 61, 64, 69, 116, 119,
 128, 129, 674
Tyler, B. O., 698
Tyler, Mrs. President, 81
Upshur, Capt. J. H., 155
Van Vleet, Maj., 90
Wade, B. F., 531, 540, 559, 568, 606, 642
Ware, Mrs. M. A., 684
Walker, J. G., 572
Wardwell, B., 702
Warner, Oliver, 705
Watson, C. A., 532
Watson, P. H., 429
Webster, Col. R. C., 220, 247, 268, 293,
 308, 311
Webster, W. P., 564
Weitzel, Gen. Godfrey, 196, 201, 207,
 223, 231, 232, 234, 238, 245, 248, 251,
 252, 254, 255, 256, 260, 262, 282, 292,
 398, 512, 514, 672
Weld, Gen. E. A., 78
Whipple, E. W., 647
Whiting, W., 387, 385, 404
Whiting, Maj. Gen. W. H. C., 566
Wilkeson, Samuel, 718
Williams, Joseph, 692
Williams, R. H., 621
Wilson, Henry, 410, 498, 670
Wilson, John, 625
Winslow, C. F., 658
Wistar, Brig. Gen. J. J., 484
Woodward, J. A., 702
Wooster, Col., 62
Wright, Lieut. Horatio, 659
- Butler, Benjamin Israel, 28, 29, 48, 96,
 138, 218, 222, 266, 363
Butler, Blanche, 15, 20, 24, 44, 50, 58,
 57, 65, 66, 78, 94, 96, 112, 114, 120,
 132, 138, 189, 144, 146, 168, 171, 190,
 213, 218, 221, 228, 229, 278, 287, 289,
 309, 337, 360, 361, 363, 370, 433, 435,
 471, 496, 499, 511, 523, 526, 527, 557,
 617, 634, 637, 645, 651, 653, 656, 657,
 663, 674, 675, 693
Butler, Charles, letter to B from, 349
Butler, Frank, 433
Butler, Mrs. (B's mother), 229, letter
 from B to, 433
Butler, Paul, 29, 78, 85, 96, 105, 120,
 180, 188, 145, 222, 303
Butler, Mrs. Sarah H., letters from B to,
 6, 8, 15, 17, 21, 24, 30, 38, 45, 47, 52,
 58, 65, 72, 78, 85, 88, 94, 108, 112, 113,
 124, 126, 127, 128, 129, 131, 132, 136,
 142, 144, 145, 146, 150, 151, 153,
 168, 170, 174, 189, 190, 195, 217, 221,
 228, 229, 240, 275, 278, 286, 287, 308,
 359, 361, 362, 364, 365, 366, 386, 432,
 434, 704, letters to B from, 6, 17, 20, 28,
 29, 38, 44, 47, 50, 51, 57, 64, 66, 74,
 84, 92, 96, 104, 108, 113, 114, 119, 129,
 133, 136, 140, 147, 189, 202, 209, 212,
 217, 221, 222, 228, 229, 244, 249,
 265, 274, 275, 278, 287, 290, 296,
 299, 360, 361, 363, 374, 438, 439, 448;
 discusses political matters with B.,
 75, 109, 130, 133; letter to Hildreth
 from, 582, letter to Dr. McCormick
 from, 655; newspaper comment on,
 386-387; referred to, 79, 272, 308,
 309, 337, 370, 450, 468, 471, 482, 496,
 499, 511, 512, 523, 526, 527, 557,
 585, 586, 617, 620, 634, 636, 637,
 642, 645, 651, 653, 663, 671, 674, 675,
 693, 704, 707, 717
"Butler's Book," 380
Butterfield, Gen. Daniel, 319, 345, 678
Butts, C. W., 564, 633, 654

C

- CABIN POINT*, 28
Cadwallader, 485, 654
Cairo, 123
California, 657
Callan, N., 579
Calvary Church, New York, 296
Camden, 317
Cameron, Simon, letters from B to, 139,
 271, 331, 634, 707; letters to B from,
 141, 330, 338, 704, 707, 717, 718; re-
 ferred to, 36, 37, 160, 516
Cameron, Mrs. Simon, 634
Cameron, the Misses, 634
Camp, Mr., 424

- Campbell, Judge, 527, 533, 534
 Campbell, L. D., 117
 Canada, 185
 Canal Bank, the, New Orleans, 414, 415, 418
 Canby, General, 686
 Cannon, Colonel, 354
 Cape Charles, 431, 460
 Cape Fear River, 380, 388, 410, 452, 453, 455, 457, 459, 461, 462, 477, 522, 568
 Cape Hatteras, 433, 437, 473
 Cape Henry, 428, 431, 461
 Cardoza, Judge, Albert, 340
 Carney, Maj. George C., 664
 Carney, J. B., 271, 356, 360, 363
 Carpenter, Lieutenant, 440
 Carr, General, letter from B. to, 286, referred to, 106, 600
 Carter, Colonel, 26, 27
 Carter, Judge D. K., letters from B. to, 618, 630, letter to B. from, 653, referred to, 482, 594, 619, 620
 Carter's House, 288
 Cashmere, P., 633
 Cassells, Maj. John, 643, 654
 Cassells, Captain, letter from B. to, 248; referred to, 187, 557
 Castle Thunder, 241
 Catskill Mountain House, The, 79
 Cazaran, Augustus, 655, 702
 Central Road, 194, 250, 273, 282
 Chaffin's Bluff, 14, 335
 Chaffin's Farm, 51, 177, 178, 179, 200, 233, 236, 357, 449
 Chapin's farm, 61, 75, 172, 191, 202, 208, 248
 "Chamberlain," the, 439, 440, 461, 462
 Chambers, Lieut. S. A., 78, 79
 Chandler, William E., letter from B. to, 277; referred to, 120, 167, 168, 551, 558, 560, 593, 619
 Charde, Z., 117
 Charles City Road, the, 58, 178, 199, 208, 210, 231, 235, 239, 282, 283, 289, 290
 Charleston, 42, 215, 458
 Charlottesville, 214
 Chase, Salmon P., letters from B. to, 108, 416; letter to B. from, 108, 610, 707, 708; 718, referred to, 86, 68, 167, 168, 188, 543
 Chattanooga, 22
 Cheever, Parson, 276
 Chesapeake, the, 516
 Chesapeake Hospital, the, 533, 611
 Chesterfield, 357
 Chicago, 9, 35, 58, 112
 Chicago Convention, the, 43, 67, 68, 118, 116, 300
 Chittenden, A. B., 538
 Chittenden, S. B., 298
 Chowan River, 7, 373, 577, 578, 581
 Christian Commission, the, 544, 545
Chronicle, the Washington, 449
 Church membership, B.'s views on, 72
 Cilley, Captain, 291
 Cincinnati, 24, 35, 36, 93, 117, 134, 389
 Cincinnati Call, the, 116
 City Battalion, the, 176
 City Point, Va., 2, 130, 142, 144, 154, 184, 194, 227, 233, 240, 245, 255, 267, 278, 310, 350, 368, 455, 466, 507, 549, 582, 600, 665, 671, 714
 Claffin, H. B., 337
 Claffin, W. C., letter to B. from, 269, letter from B. to, 301
 Clark, John, letters to B. from, 557, 635, 636, 662; letters from B. to, 636, 637, 663
 Clark, Mr., of N. H., 559
 Clark, W. M., 552, 556, 559
 Clarke, Capt. H. C., 25, 218, 461, 478, 480, 506, 507, 657
 Clarke, James Freeman, letter to B. from, 505
 Clarke, Mr., 277
 Clarke, Ned N., 338
 Clarke, Rt. Rev. T. M., letters from B. to, 809, 492
 Clay, Henry, 401
 Clews, Henry, 337
 Clopton, W. H., 16
 Cobb, Howell, 658
 Coddington, T. B., 298
 Coit, Asst. Surg. David G., 586
 Colby, Mr., 80
 Cold Harbor fight, the, 692
 Cole, Mr., 550, 556, 559, 564, 592, 598
 Colored Troops, 87, 90, 191, 214, 215, 263, 264, 287; their friendship for B., 547
 Colored Schools, B.'s connection with, 610, 611-613
 Commerce, the Committee on, 564
Commercial, the, 647
 Commercial intercourse, 7, 55, 425-427
Commercial Gazette, the, 117, 118
Commonwealth, the Boston, 21
 Comstock, Col. C. B., letters from B. to, 76, 159, letter to Bowers from, 458; letters to Rawlins from, 473, 477, 479; referred to, 63, 194, 209, 210, 281, 285, 432, 452, 487, 484, 515, 534, 688
 Conduct of the War, Committee on the,

INDEX

- B.'s summoned before, 483, 518, 590, 542, 548, 682
 "Conestoga," the, 541
 Coney, Governor, letter from B. to, 173
Confederate, the Macon, 12
 Confederate Army, the, 69
 Confederate Government, the, 90
Congressional Globe, the, 524
 Conklin, E., letter to B. from, 321; 562
 Connecticut, 114, 277, 654
 Connecticut Troops, 12th Regt., 553; 15th Regt., 873, 11th Regt., 449
 Conner, 23, 64
 Conville, Maine, 544
 Consul of France See *Tabanelle, M.*
 Conway, Thomas W., letter to B. from, 669, letter from B. to, 670
 Cope, A. C., 296
 Coppell, George, 40
 Copperheads, the 278, 486, 678
 Cook's Brigade, 280
 Cooke, S., 296
 Cooper Institute, 95, 154, 834
 Cooper, M. W., 837
 Cooper, Peter, 298
 Corliess, 96, 280
 Cortes Brigade, 87
 Corwin, T., 36
 Cotton, 185, 258, 451, 542, 579
 Cotton Factors, the, 148-150, 224, 258, 546
 Cotton Speculators, the, 552
 Couch, Lieut., 142
 Couch, Mr., 534
Courier, the Boston, 279
Courier, the Buffalo, 357
 Cox, General, 647, 648, 649
 Cox, H., 26, 27, 58, 59, 61, 175, 176
 Cox Hill Fort, 264
 Cox's Ferry, 74, 75, 175, 194
 Crane, 74, 550
 Creamer, George B., 591, 593
 "Crescent," the, 318, 408, 409
 Crispian, Captain, 323
 Crocker, Hugh, 305
 Crosby, 44
 Crouse, Asst. Surgeon, 174
 Crow's Nest, 61
 Culpepper, 76
 Cunningham, E., 269
 Cunningham, Col. J. M., letter to B. from, 718, letter from B. to, 718
 Curtin, Governor, 97, 184, 317
 Curtis, Col. N. M., 279
 Curtis, General, 489, 440, 441, 462, 504, 687
 Curtis House, 161
 Cushing, Mr., 44
- D
- DANA, C. A., letters from B. to, 19, 362, 409, 535, letter from Banks to, 39; letters to B. from, 305, 310, 408, referred to, 108, 365, 368, 563; letter from Nash to, 885; letter to Grant from, 502
 Danby, Col. C. B., letter to B. from, 357
 Danby, Colonel, 49
 Daniels, 564, 582
 Danville, 516
 Danville, R. R., 257
 Darbytown Road, the, 178, 194, 196, 199, 201, 205, 206, 208, 210, 211, 213, 231, 234, 235, 236, 238, 239, 250, 252, 256, 259, 262, 282, 289, 290, 359, 362
 Darling, William A., letter from B. to, 154
 Dauphin's Island, 12, 14
 Davenport, John I., letters to B. from, 495, 500, 584, 681; referred to, 490, 494, 511, 535, 566, 587, 572, 573
 David, M., 642
 Davis, Colonel, 144
 Davis, E. G., letter from B. to, 197
 Davis, Henry Winter, 8, 109, 134, 167, 168
 Davis, Jefferson, 88, 89, 98, 321, 326, 328, 349, 452, 466, 599, 605, 623, 630, 652, 684, 721
 Davis, Major, letter from B. to, 292; 374, 445
 Davis Protest, the, 8
 Davis, Capt. R. S., letter from Wooster to, 51
 Dawes, H. L., 679, 697
 Dawson, 10
 Day, Col. J. M., letter to B. from, 668; letter from B. to, 664
 Day, Mr., 611, 612
 Dayton, Mr., 81, 435
 Death penalty, the, 169
 De Beroise, Mr., 547
 Deep Bottom, 23, 42, 43, 46, 47, 53, 58, 59, 61, 62, 106, 131, 142, 172, 175, 176, 178, 182, 184, 181, 193, 195, 196, 200, 202, 205, 208, 211, 238, 239, 248, 258, 268, 350, 382, 438
 Deep Bottom Bridge, 284
 De Kny, Lieut. Sidney B., letter to B. from, 439; 465, 657, 662
 Delafield, Major General, 700
 Delaware, 72, 73, 99, 184
Delta, the New Orleans, 409
 Deming, Col. H. C., 540, 699
Democrat, the La Crosse, 708

- Devine, Andrew, letter to B. from, 709,
letter from B. to, 710
- Dickens, Charles, 719, 720
- "Dick Keys," the, 14
- Dimon, Colonel, letter from B. to, 10;
687
- Dix, Gen. G. A., letters to B. from, 311,
315, 323, 343, referred to, 277, 306,
307, 310, 313, 315, 322, 323, 329, 336,
343, 684, letter from B. to, 323; letter
to Stanton from, 337
- Dix, Rev. Morgan, 295
- Dixon, William M. 597, letter from B.
to, 647
- Dobaldo, General, 281
- Dodge, Colonel, letters from B. to, 221,
226, 246, 260, 286, 375, 388, letter
from Terry to, 308, referred to, 204,
274, 285, 309
- Dodge, Gen. George S., 490, letter to B.
from, 654
- Dodge, W. E., 298
- "Don," the, 466
- Doolittle, Senator, 700
- Dorrance Street Theatre, the Providence,
886
- Dostie, Dr., A. P. 555
- Dow, Brig. Gen. Neal, 604
- Doyl, Mr., 547
- Dracut, 38, 57, 85
- Draper, Col. A. B., 279
- Draper, Gen. Alonzo, letter to B. from,
622
- Draper, Gen. S., letters to B. from, 314,
324, referred to, 337, 672
- Dred Scott decision, the, 679
- Drew, Mr., 516
- Drummond, J. H., 665
- Drury's Bluff, 14, 177
- Dubow, Colonel, 176
- Duckworth, William H., letter to B.
from, 478
- Duncan, Col. S. A., 279
- Dunham, E. W., letter to B. from, 824
- Dunning, George, F., letter to B. from,
835
- "Du Pont," the, 430
- Durant, Thomas I., letters to B. from,
554, 668; referred to, 96, 134, 341, 415,
419, 555
- Duryea, General, 327
- Dutch Gap, 26, 27, 47, 48, 51, 58, 59, 61,
62, 63, 65, 74, 142, 176, 194, 211, 214,
247, 250, 263, 264, 269, 271, 350, 363,
387, 388
- Dutch Gap Canal, 354, 497, 534
- Dyer, General, letter from B. to, 365
- E**
- EARLY, GENERAL, 146, 153, 198, 209,
220, 251, 358, 359, 362
- Eastern Shore, 87, 88
- Easton, Pa., 697, 698
- East Point, 22
- Eden, G. R., letter to Rawlins from, 249
- Edmonds, Governor, 687
- Edmunds, 167
- Edson, Captain, letter from B. to, 380;
referred to, 167, 379
- Edson, Dr., 48, 72, 120
- Edwards, James A., 197
- Egglesston, B., 117
- Eigenbrodt, W. E., 296
- Eighteenth Corps, the, 41, 48, 87, 103, 106,
107, 142, 173, 175, 178, 180, 192, 193,
195, 219, 223, 238, 248, 268, 284, 296,
307, 311, 375
- Ela, Jacob H., letter to B. from, 544
- Eliot, Mr., 629
- Elkton, Md., 167
- Elmira, N. Y., 266, 332, 344
- Ely, Abram P., letter to B. from, 528;
letter from B. to, 529
- "Empire City," the, 397, 438, 439
- England, J. G., letter to B. from, 312
- Enquirer, the Richmond, 77, 268, 527
- Eno, Amos R., 337
- Epstein, Philip, 642, 697
- Era, the, 409
- Evans, Estwick, letter to B. from, 481
- Evening Post, the N. Y., 160, 161, 298,
489
- Evening Standard, the, 356
- Everett, Edward, 37
- Ewell, General, 212, 268
- Examiner, the Richmond, 474, 540
- Exchange Bank, the, 550
- Exchange of Prisoners, 70, 71, 97-103,
115, 116, 124, 127, 154, 155, 185, 215,
216, 219, 246, 249, 268, 265, 266, 281,
469, 538, 602
- Express, the N. Y., 422, 673
- Eyre, Mr., 368, 621
- F**
- FAIR OAKS, 296
- Falling Creek, 177
- Fant, H. G., 328
- Faneuil Hall, Boston, 269, 301, 632, 676,
712, 715
- Farquhar, Lieutenant, 465, 504
- Farragut, Adm. D. G., letter to Fox, 703;
referred to, 15, 19, 21, 39, 326, 461, 462,
499, 531, 541, 545

INDEX

- Farrington, D. W. C., letters to B. from, 148, 224, 258, 461; appointed cotton agent, 149, referred to, 288, 360, 363, 370, 582, 643
- Farwell, W. A., 623, 693
- Fawks, Rev. Dr., 348
- Faxon, Major General, 628
- Fay, R. S., Jr., letters to B. from, 170, 368
- Fearing, Mr., 349
- Ferguson, D., 451
- Fern, Fanny, 218, 229, 279, see also *Parton, Mrs James*
- Ferrero, General, 549
- Fessenden, W. P., 36, 43, 272, 369, 399, 444, 445; letter to B from, 383; letter from B. to, 384
- Field, Lieut D. C. G., letters from B. to, 150; referred to, 147, 371, 433, 434, 534, 682, 648
- Field, Dudley, 117, 185, 384
- Field, J. E., letter to B from, 594, 597
- Field's Division, 28, 64, 76, 77, 198, 201, 202, 205, 233, 234, 235, 239, 241, 289, 355, 373
- Fifth Avenue Hotel, New York, 307
- Fifth Corps, the, 85, 87
- Findley, Capt., Joseph, R. 405-408
- Findley, Dr. W. R., letter to B. from, 405; letter from B. to, 407
- Findly, G. W., 468
- Finnegan's Brigade, 280
- First National Bank, the, Norfolk, 552, 559
- Fitch, Capt. G. B., 439, 441, 672
- Fitz Lee, Major General, 628
- Flag Pond Hill Battery, the, 435, 437, 461
- "Florida," the, 370, 451
- Forbes, J. M., 296
- Forbes, Major, 37
- Ford, Governor, 4, 9, 36, 67, 68
- Forney, J. W., letter from B. to, 551; letter to B. from, 558; referred to, 68, 598, 681
- Forsyth, Samuel, 354
- Foster, General, 23, 43, 46, 111, 215, 238, 305, 357, 600, 651
- "Foster," the, 19
- Foster, William L., 277
- Fort Burnham, 282
- Fort Caswell, 585
- Fort Converse, 46
- Fort Delaware, 154, 266, 535
- Fort Donaldson, 123
- Fort Fisher, N. C., 380, 381, 431, 432, 435, 436, 437, 438, 452, 453, 454, 455, 457, 459; B.'s report on his expedition against, 460-465, 466, 471, 472, 473, 474, 477, 496; captured, 497, 500, 501, 505, 506, 509, 511, 512, 513, 514, 522, 527, 531, 533, 534, 535, Whiting's statement concerning, 535-536, 537, 566-571; 546, 547, 549, 607, 618, 633, 660, 661, 681, 682, 683
- Fort Fisher Expedition, the first, 504
- Fort Gaines, 12, 14, 25, 622
- Fort Gilmer, 250, 268, 354
- Fort Harrison, 230, 231, 233, 237, 238, 239, 672
- Fort Jackson, 414, 462
- Fort Monroe, 29, 30, 52, 57, 72, 73, 74, 79, 92, 98, 105, 110, 113, 129, 136, 137, 140, 141, 142, 167, 187, 197, 199, 228, 229, 230, 243, 245, 267, 274, 293, 303, 304, 307, 310, 345, 362, 365, 369, 372, 376, 379, 380, 382, 383, 384, 398, 424, 431, 438, 439, 446, 449, 453, 454, 457, 459, 460, 464, 467, 506, 528, 554, 572, 581, 607, 608, 611, 612, 635, 643, 705
- Fort Morgan, 19, 462
- Fort Pocahontas, 73, 81, 88, 86, 182, 184, 198, 205, 285, 286, 330
- Fort Powell, 25
- Fort Powhatan, 23, 73, 86, 189, 198, 600
- Fort Pulaski, 128, 154, 155, 186, 207, 281, 308
- Fort Republic, 256
- Fort Saint Philip, 462
- Fort Stevens, 630
- Fort Sully, 687
- Fort Sumter, 123, 660
- Fort Wagner, 463, 477
- Fort Walthal, 89, 107
- Fort Warren, 548
- Four Mile Creek, 49, 59, 176, 202
- Fox, Capt G. V., letters from B. to, 14, 19, 34, 274, 365, 576; letter to B. from, 353, 576; letter to Grant from, 465; referred to, 366, 436, 660
- Franklin, Benjamin, 651
- Franklin, General, 204, 299, 686
- "Franklin," the, 704
- Frazer, 48, 110, 188, 144, 147, 169, 170, 229
- Frazer's Magazine*, 622
- Fredericksburg, 6
- "Fredericksburg," the, 527
- Freedman's Aid Society of Philadelphia, the, 845
- Freedman's Bureau, the, 610, 612, 613, 633, 688, 689
- Fremont, General, 47, 75, 109, 122,
- "Friend," 524, 543
- Frost, C. E., letter to B. from, 320

- Fuller, D., 610
 Fuller, T. G. D., 579, 580
 Fullerton, Lieutenant, letter from B. to, 285; 286
 Furness, James T., 272
 Furness, William E., 271, 272
- G
- GALENCE**, 651
 Gardiner, H. C., 834, 594
 Gardner, Gen. G. A., 319
 Garfield, James A., letter to B. from, 536
 Garrison, William Lloyd, letter to B. from, 424
 Gary's Cavalry, 230, 235, 288
 Gay, S. H., letter to B. from, 242; referred to, 68, 499
 Gaylor, Colonel, 687
Gazette, the Cincinnati, 549
 Gear, Capt. A. S., 277
 Geary, Gen. John W., 678
 Gemat Crow's Nest, 26
 "General Jessup," the, 642, 648
 "Gen'l Lyons," the, 441
 General Orders: No. 1, 315, 473; No. 3, 345; No. 50, 185; No. 126, 263
 "Gen'l Price," the, 541
 General Theological Seminary, 296
 George, John H., 277, 278
 George, Capt. P. R., 624, 625
 "George Washington," the, 125
 Georgia, 128, 154, 155, 257, 304, 371, 372, 380, 648
 Getty, 558
 Gibbon, 501
 Gibbons, 159
 Gifford, S. W., 595
 Gilbert, E. H., letter to B. from, 685, letter from B. to, 685
 Gillmore, Gen. Quincy A., 123, 161, 182, 168, 164, 297, 298, 466, 488, 489, 490, 494, 620
 Gilman, 120, 153, 170
 Gladwin, S. M., 81
 Glisson, Captain, 440, 462, 465
Globe, the Daily, 519, 524
 Gobright, Mr., 466
 Godkin, E. L., 492
 Godwin, David R., 615-616
 Godwin, Parke, 161, 298, 489, 490, 491
 Gold conspirators, the, 327, 338, 344
 Golden Circle, the, 321
 Goldsboro, 378, 379
 Goldsborough, Rear-Admiral, 531
 Gooch, D. W., letter from B. to, 580, 559
 Gordon, Gen. George H., letter from B. to, 588, letters to B. from, 588, 589; telegram from President Lincoln to, 593, referred to, 271, 272, 306, 345, 508, 504, 546, 550, 551, 557, 558, 562, 575, 576, 582, 587, 588, 589, 590, 632, 633, 635, 637, 638, 668; appointed head of commission to investigate illicit trade, 504, 588
- Gordonsville, 214, 241
 Gould, Charles, 337
 Governor's Island, 543
 Grace Church, New York, 296
 Graham, Gen. C. K., letters from B. to, 227, 248, 285, 289, 358, 375, 511; referred to, 6, 28, 46, 94, 108, 355, 375, 435, 440, 465, 638, 643, letter to B. from, 510
 Graham, Mrs. General, 511, 683
 Grand Gulf, 541
 Grant, Gen. U. S., letters to B. from, 2, 8, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 34, 41, 42, 43, 47, 48, 51, 60, 61, 62, 63, 69, 70, 71, 73, 75, 76, 77, 87, 90, 91, 103, 104, 107, 152, 171, 193, 194, 195, 199, 200, 205, 206, 207, 208, 210, 214, 216, 217, 220, 245, 246, 249, 252, 255, 256, 258, 259, 260, 261, 265, 266, 267, 273, 274, 285, 291, 292, 303, 306, 311, 343, 350, 358, 364, 369, 371, 374, 375, 376, 378, 379, 380, 382, 387, 388, 397, 399, 428, 452, 455, 456, 469, 478, letters from B. to, 1, 8, 6, 11, 14, 28, 24, 25, 26, 27, 42, 49, 51, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 69, 70, 73, 74, 76, 86, 91, 103, 104, 107, 111, 131, 139, 141, 143, 146, 178, 189, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 201, 205, 206, 208, 209, 210, 213, 214, 217, 220, 231, 234, 236, 239, 240, 245, 251, 253, 254, 255, 256, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 265, 268, 271, 281, 289, 291, 306, 310, 357, 358, 362, 369, 373, 375, 376, 378, 382, 383, 387, 388, 398, 399, 428, 431, 442, 460, 480, 486, 701; referred to, 6, 11, 18, 19, 30, 35, 85, 112, 114, 118, 119, 122, 123, 128, 129, 180, 182, 186, 144, 145, 146, 147, 158, 159, 168, 190, 203, 204, 215, 221, 229, 230, 232, 233, 251, 259, 260, 262, 267, 275, 293, 305, 306, 310, 362, 364, 365, 469, 470, 471, 473, 482, 484, 485, 486, 495, 498, 500, 504, 507, 508, 510, 512, 513, 514, 515, 521, 527, 530, 538, 539, 541, 546, 548, 522, 556, 562, 568, 572, 583, 584, 585, 588, 604, 620, 632, 641, 649, 651, 677, 681, 684, 699, 700, 710, 712, 720, letters from, to Halleck, 207, 213, 388, Stanton, 290, 336, 452, 456, 468, 472; Terry, 307, 459; Meade, 350; Porter, 457, 466; Lincoln, 471;

INDEX

- Leek, 476; Ord, 480, 503, Rawlins, 507; letters to, from Lincoln, 63, 246; Terry, 303; Stanton, 386, Porter, 458; Fox, 465, Halleck, 472; Leek, 476; Ord, 480; Dana, 502; his order for B.'s removal, 468, 471; his attack on B., 691-694, B.'s reply to his report, 696; his candidacy for President, 713
Grass Valley Union, the, 708
 Graves, 623
 Grave, Yard, 194
 Gray, Jno. A C., 337, 707
 Greble, Edwin, letter to B from, 515
 Greeley, Horace, letter to B from, 652; on the right of suffrage, 652, referred to, 68, 128, 135, 352, 621, 651
 Green, Gen John A., 322, 326, 329, 332
 Greene, Levi R., 606, 608
 Greene, Col W B., letters to B from, 34, 629; referred to, 15, 45, 58, 85, 98
 Gregg, General, 287, 289, 240, 241, 249
 Gregg's Texas Brigade, 176, 227, 232, 233
 "Greyhound," the, 105, 169, 205, 221, 285, 286, 308, 309, 360, 362, 367, 370, 371
 Griffin's Division, 207
 Grinnell, M. H., 337
 Griswoldville, 378
 Groesbeck, 117
 Gross, George J., letter to B from, 618
 Grover House, 51
 Gurowski, Count Adam, letter to B from, 126; referred to, 167, 168
- H
- HACKETT, J. K., letter to B from, 376; letters from B. to, 105, 299, 410, 423, 424, referred to, 422
 Haddock, Major, 320
 Haggerty, Major, 531
 Haggard's Brigade, 235, 488, 454, 463
 Haight, B. I., 295
 Haines, Master, 440, 441
 Hale, Rev E E., letter to B from, 37
 Hale Guards, the 699
 Half Moon Battery, the, 435, 437, 461, 462
 Halifax, 371, 372
 Halleck, Maj Gen H. W., letters from B. to, 112, 200, 573; letters from Grant to, 207, 218, 388; letter to Grant from, 472; referred to, 76, 122, 292, 303, 587, 594, 619, 620, letter to B from, 575
 Hallgarten and Heryfield, 328
 Hallion, James, 197
 Hamilton, Mr., 324, 379
 Hamilton, Maj Gen Schuyler, 35, 1
 Hamilton Corporation, 632
 Hamlin, H., 633
 Hammond, Colonel, 5
 Hampton, Va., 384, 612, 613
 Hampton Legion, the, 235
 Hampton Roads, 438, 466, 622
 Hancock, Gen W. S., letter from to, 77, referred to, 46, 49, 51, 53, 68, 75, 76, 91, 139, 176, 191, 204
 Hardie, James A., 644
 Harlan, 121
 Harland, General, 378
 Harper Brothers, 407, 408
 Harper, J N., letter to Kempler 698
 Harris, 511, 600
 Harrisburg, Pa., 704
 Harrison, James, 427
 Harrison Landing, 182
 Harrison, William T., 369
 Hart, George H., 156, 157
 Hart, Lieutenant, 440, 441
 Hart, Mr., 425
 Hartwell, C., 369
 Harvard College, 80
 Harvey, J., letter to B. from, 115; from B to, 115
 Haskell, Colonel, 241
 Haskell, Major, 241
 Hatch, George W., 337
 Hatcher's Creek, 290
 Hatcher's Run, 280
 Hathaway, 635
 Hatteras Banks, 426, 538
 Hatteras Expedition, the, 649, 650
 Haupt, George, letter to B. from, Haverhill, Mass., 699
 Hawkins, D A., letter to B. from, 1
 Hawkins' Zouaves, 670
 Hawley, Brigadier General, 344, 65
 Hay, John, letter to B. from, 589
 Haynes, Mr., 658
 Hazen, Major General, 628
 Heard, Mrs. Harriet, 17, 20, 24, 28, 48, 52, 57, 64, 65, 66, 75, 84, 91, 130, 137, 138, 145, 168, 174, 192, 210, 212, 218, 221, 222, 230, 243, 361, 437, 448, 559, 562, 657
 Heaton, D., letters to B. from, 5, 425; letters from B. to, 56, 426
 Heckman's Brigade, 116, 143, 600
 Hempton's Cavalry, 189
 Henly, 250
 Henry, Professor, 660
Herald, the London, 275, 279
Herald, the N. Y., 128, 148, 156, 24

- 467, 485, 498, 507, 509, 557, 620, 621,
654, 655
- Herbert, J. K., letters to B. from, 4, 8, 9,
35, 81, 96, 117, 120, 167, 593, 643;
referred to, 644
- Herr, Mooney, 357
- Heth's Division, 77, 189, 205, 241, 280
- Hewett, Major, 412, 415, 419
- Hickman, 117
- Hicksford, 388
- Higbee, E. G., 295
- High Bridge, 322, 391
- Hildreth, Fisher A., letters to B. from, 204,
595, 599, letter from Mrs. Butler to,
582; referred to, 38, 44, 58, 74, 75, 92,
105, 113, 114, 125, 126, 182, 145, 170,
212, 218, 222, 230, 266, 278, 279, 288,
371, 533, 550, 633, 705
- Hildreth, Florence, 74, 92, 114, 125
- Hill's Corps, 23, 64, 198
- Hilton Head, 304
- Hitchcock, General, letters from B. to,
71, 304, referred to, 70, 257, 469
- Hixon, 212, 228
- "H Livingston," the, 318
- Hoffman, Colonel, letters from B. to, 154,
155, 185, 266, 281; referred to, 257, 281,
470, 686
- Hoffman House, New York, 309, 331, 578
- Hoke's Division, 77, 198, 201, 202, 235,
236, 241, 251, 355, 373, 437, 448, 453,
454, 463, 484, 500, 501, 533, 569, 570
- Hollensworth, S. J., letter to B. from, 646,
letter from B. to, 646
- Holly Springs, Miss., 14
- Holt, Brigadier General, letters from B.
to, 189, 487; referred to, 429, 557
- Hood, General, 239
- Hooker, General, 514, 549
- Hopkins, W., Rogers letter to B. from,
680, letter to Sumner from, 661; letter
from B. to, 661
- Hough, D. L., letter from B. to, 490; re-
ferred to, 490, 651
- Howard, Lieut. Colonel, letter from B. to,
60; referred to, 173, 550, 633
- Howard, Gen O. O., letters from B. to,
611, 639, letter to B. from, 640; re-
ferred to, 611, 613, 689
- Howard, William, 607, 608, 609
- Howard's line, 558
- Howe, T. M., 36, 37
- Howlett House Battery, the, 11, 26, 27,
61
- Hubbard, Judge, 687
- Hudson, John H., 317, 445, 446, 447
- Hudson, Henry N., letter to B. from, 160;
- controversy over, 160, 294-298; 309,
312, 313, 335, 336, 486; B.'s charges
against, 487-496; 651, 697
- Hudson, Mrs. Henry N., 164, 297
- Hudson, William, 162, 297
- Hughs, Colonel, 354
- Hunter, Gen David, 527, 533, 534, 678
- Hutton, B. H., 337.
- I
- ILLEGIT TRADE, investigation into, 502-
504; Ord proposes military commission
for, 503, 533, its sittings; 550, 552, 556,
561, 563; 587, 588, 590-598
- Illinois, 305
- Illinois Troops, 39th Regt., 388
- Indianola, 670
- Ingalls, Gen. Rufus, letter to Shaffer
from, 12; letter from Shaffer to, 18;
letters from B. to, 18, 225, 247, re-
ferred to, 382, 665
- Innis, Colonel, 28, 28
- Inquirer, the, Philadelphia, 468
- Insurrectionary states, commercial in-
tercourse in, 7; B.'s suggestions con-
cerning, 516-518
- Intelligencer, the, 640
- Isle of Shoals, the, 79, 80
- J
- JACKSON, ANDREW, 495
- Jackson, Lieut. Colonel, 600
- James, Major, 610, 613
- James River, the, 1, 5, 15, 23, 27, 37, 42,
44, 48, 53, 60, 64, 65, 72, 77, 78, 83, 86,
87, 89, 94, 106, 107, 171, 172, 173, 175,
177, 181, 184, 195, 207, 213, 214, 216,
221, 241, 246, 247, 248, 255, 261, 263,
273, 284, 350, 355, 388, 488, 498, 497,
549
- James River Squadron, the, 606
- Jameson, Maj. Thorndike C., 424, 425
- Jefferson, Mo., 650
- Jersey City, 323
- Johnson, President Andrew, 117, 594, 595,
596, 597; letters from B. to, 602, 609,
614, 677, 678; B.'s suggestions to con-
cerning disposition of Lee's army, 602-
605; 606, 609, 613, 616, 617, 619, 620,
628, 631, 637, 641, 644, 647, 651, 652,
653, 658, 677, 684, 688, 689, 701, 704,
710, 712, 719, 721; letters to B. from,
610, 644
- Johnson, Bushrod, 59, 64, 77, 176, 178,
198, 205, 241, 280
- Johnson, Captain, 568
- Johnson, Dr., 235

INDEX

- Johnson, Reverdy, 419
 Johnson store, the 583
 Johnson's Brigade, 354
 Johnston, G. H., 552, 556, 559, 582
 Johnston and Corwin, 576
 Jones, Col. E F, letter to B. from, 370
 Jones, W., 564, letter to B. from 693; letter from B. to, 694
 Jones' Landing, 308
 Jourdan, Gen J., 554
Journal, the, 524
 Judd, Frank, R., 449
 Julia, Jr., 169
 Juhan, 584
- K**
- KAUTZ, GEN A. V., letters from B. to, 205, 237, 238, 246, 247, 268; letters to B. from, 227, 238, 241, 268, referred to, 29, 178, 180, 182, 191, 193, 194, 196, 199, 206, 208, 212, 218, 226, 229, 230, 231, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 240, 250, 251, 252, 256, 260, 262
 Keeler, Captain, 581, 548
 Kelly, General, 22
 Kelly, Rev. M J., 80
 Kellogg, of Illinois, 8
 Kelton, Col. J. C., letters to B. from, 649, 684; letter from B. to, 650
 Kempler, General, letter from Harper to, 698
 Kennedy, J. A., letter to B. from, 832; 708
 Kensi, Col. Geo. A., letters from Birney to, 230, 235, letter to B. from, 451; referred to, 62, 105, 255, 806, 374, letter from B. to, 105, 462
 Kensi, Mrs. Colonel, 374
 Kentucky, 214, 267, 482
 Kershaw's Division, 15, 23, 198, 214, 355, 357, 358, 359, 373
 Ketchum, Morris, 387
 "Key Port," the, 12
 Kick, Private, 15, 82
 Kidder, 288
 Kilpatrick, General, 18
 Kimball, Dr., 28, 29, 30, 50, 66, 109, 209, 212, 656
 Kimball, John, 209, 212, 228, 585
 Kimball, Mrs., 209
 King, Captain, 37
 King, Lieutenant, 2, 504
 King, Preston, 594, 619
 King, Surgeon, 31
 Kingsland Road, the, 61, 62, 176, 194, 212, 282
 Kingston, 478, 479
 Kinsley, E. W., letter to B. from, 21
- Kinsman, Dr., 861, 657
 Kinsman, Col J B, letter from B to, 272, referred to, 50, 114, 544, 597, 634, 657, 705
 Kinsman, Mrs. Dr., 657
 Kinston, 378, 379
 Kirkland's Brigade, 437, 454, 463
 Kirkwood, the, 594
 Knapp, George & Co., 702
 Knight, Colonel, 177
 Knight, J. B., 257
 Kress, Lieut., 199
- L**
- LABOR, B's attitude on, 572
 Lamb, Colonel, 497, 533, 535, 569, 618
 Landrum, Mr., 627
 Lane, General, 28, 48, 60, 64, 77
 Lane, G. W., 258, 533, 550, 556, 557, 564; the "Philadelphia" case, 576-582, 582, 583
 La Ross, 440
 Laurel Hill, 259
 Law's Brigade, 227, 232, 233
 Lawson, Peter, letter to B. from, 370; letter from B. to, 694; 540
 Leddon, Mr., 456
Ledger, the N. Y., 80, 218, 620
 Lee, 482
 Lee, Admiral, 2
 Lee, Gen. Robert E., 1, 8, 27, 85, 120, 192, 198, 201, 211, 215, 233, 241, 264, 271, 350, 378, 454, 469, 502, 521, 558, 600, 601, 602-605, 616, 624, 628, 691, 692, 697
 Lee, Gen. W. H. F., 93
 Leech, Col. W. A., 516
 Leek, Capt. G. K., letter from Grant to, 476, letter to Grant from, 476, 480
 Lelands, 65
 Lester, John H., 185
 Lether, 32
 Lewis Point, 588
 Libbey, L., 624
 Libby Prison, 256, 268, 624, 675
 Lien, 44
 Lincoln, President Abraham, letter from Mrs. Tyler to, 53; letters to Grant from, 63, 246, letter to Mrs. Tyler from, 88, letters to B. from, 87, 448, 449, 478, 483, letters from B. to, 87, 174, 185, 443, 474, 478, 483, 602; opposition to his renomination, 121, 122, 126, 135, 306; letter from Grant to, 471, letter from Whitlock to, 589; letter from Baker to, 592; letter to Gordon from, 593; referred to, 4,

- 8, 9, 30, 31, 33, 35, 36, 37, 43, 47,
54, 55, 67, 68, 75, 109, 112, 127, 128,
129, 130, 132, 133, 134, 160, 167,
168, 169, 174, 197, 215, 246, 277, 329,
333, 336, 338, 351, 353, 354, 389, 384,
401, 405, 411, 428, 445, 450, 466, 474,
475, 480, 507, 518, 527, 542, 545,
546, 554, 559, 560, 575, 577, 580, 581,
582, 586, 587, 589, 597, 598, 599,
606, 618, 619, 620, 626, 658, 665
 Lincoln, Mrs Abraham, 180
 Lincoln and Johnson, 154
 Lithgow, W., letter to B. from, 715;
 letter from B. to, 715
 Liverpool, 370
 Lock, 412
 Lockwood, Gen H. C., letter to B. from,
 506, letter from B. to, 506
 Logan, 651
 Lomax' Cavalry, 232, 233, 235
 Longstreet, Lieut General, 627
 Longstreet's Corps, 23, 64, 76
 Lord, Jesse H., letter to B. from, 699;
 letter from B. to, 700
 Loring, George B., letter to B. from, 314
 Lossing, Benson J., letter to B. from, 522
 Losoffsky, 704
 Lothrop, Rev. Dr., 658
 Louis, Julius 642
 Louisiana, 133, 542, 543, 670, 695
 "Louisiana," the, 410, 430
 Louisiana, the Bank of, New Orleans, 415
 Louisville, Ky., 827
 Lovell, John, 270
 Low, A. A.. 298
 Low, James 837
 Lowe, Charles, letter to B. from, 629
 Lowell, 74, 79, 105, 119, 131, 134, 240,
 270, 434, 482, 522, 525, 536, 554, 585,
 587, 588, 617, 631, 634, 662
 Lowney, Mr. 516
 Loyal League Committee, the, 346
 Loyal League of N Y., the, 346
 Luderson, 482
 Ludlow, Maj. B. C., 279, 387, 483
 Ludlow, Lieut. Col W. H., letters from
 B. to, 25, 48, 58, 94; referred to, 26,
 59, 69, 95, 214, 698
 Lynch, James, 340
 Lynchburg, 37
 Lyons, H J., & Co., 327
- M
- McALLISTER, RICHARD, letter to B. from,
 518
 McCausland, 77
 McClellan, Gen George, 47, 58, 109, 122,
 126, 132, 133, 277, 278, 321, 327,
 354, 401, 521, 705
 McCloskey, Archibishop, 332
 McCook, Maj. Gen A. McD., 628
 McCormick, Dr., letter from B. to, 200;
 letter from Mrs. Butler to, 655; re-
 ferred to, 17, 20, 28, 29, 38, 44, 47, 50,
 51, 53, 64, 68, 85, 97, 133, 136, 138,
 276, 361
 McCulloch, Mr., 560, 561
 McCurdy, Robert H., 337
 McDonald, J H., 248
 McGowen, 60, 280
 McGrath, T., 298
 McIntire, Captain, letters to B. from,
 256, 280
 McKay, R. S., letter to B. from, 541;
 letter from B. to, 542; 582
 McKee, J. H., 615
 McKim, J. M., letter to Pierce from,
 491; letter from Godkin to, 491;
 referred to, 491
 McKim, Quarter Master, letter from B.
 to, 74
 McLaw's Division, 355
 McMannis, E., 257
 McMurdy, Dr., 406
 McMurdy, R., letter to B. from, 482
 McNenny, 854
 Macon, Ga., 653
 McPherson, letter from B. to, 690
 McQuaid, John F., 805
 McRay, 250
 McVicer, J., 296
 Mahone, 23, 198
 Mahone's Division, 23, 64, 77, 107, 111,
 206, 280
 Maillefert, B., letter to B. from, 483
 Main, Colonel, 338
 Maine, 135, 588
 Maine Volunteer Militia. 8th Regt., 178;
 11th Regt., 178; 12th Regt., 624
 Mallory, Mr., 215
 Malvern Hill, 176
 Mann, Horace, 587
 Mann, Mrs. Horace, letter to B. from,
 537, letter from B. to, 537
 Mann, O L., 583
 Manning, Captain, letter to B. from,
 321
 Manning, Fred, letter to B. from, 481
 Marcy, Dr., 132 .
 Marenboro, 440
 Marietta, 239
 Marraby, Major, 286
 Marshall, C. H., 338
 Marston, Brig Gen. Gilman, letters

INDEX

- from B to, 28, 184; referred to, 82, 88, 205, 286; letter to B from, 640
- Martin, Capt Fred, letters from B. to, 308, 309; letter to B. from, 523
- Martin, Dr., 17
- "Martin," the, 534
- Martindale, Edward, letter to B. from, 508
- Martindale, Gen. J. H., letters to B. from, 5, 54, 208, 508; referred to, 159, 629
- Maryland, 99, 146
- Maryland Troops, 1st Regt., 184, 225, 226
- Masonborough Inlet, 455, 458
- Massachusetts, 596, 597, 617, 684, 679, 705
- Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, 2nd Cavalry, 87; 4th Regt., 184, 193, 289, 31st Regt., 89, 40th Regt., 185, 4th Cavalry, 601
- "Massasoit," the, 607
- Mathews, S., 117
- Mathias Point, 431, 460
- Maury, General, 14
- Meade, Gen. G. G., letters from B. to, 28, 48, 87, 139, 144, 189, 233, 241, 375; letter to B from, 373, 375; letter from Bowers to, 498; letter from Grant to, 350; referred to, 8, 6, 23, 48, 85, 107, 118, 142, 159, 172, 173, 189, 193, 194, 195, 199, 200, 204, 207, 210, 213, 216, 217, 249, 278, 285, 287, 350, 375, 681
- Mechanicsville, 355
- Medals, struck for colored troops, 622
- Memphis, 427
- Mercantile Library Association, the, 714
- Mercer, Dr., 341, 415, 419, 420
- Mercury*, the Charleston, 899
- Merriam, W. H., letters to B. from, 317, 530; 531
- "Merrimack," the, 448
- Metropolitan, the, 654
- Mexicans, the, 671
- Mexico, 403
- "Miami," the, 60
- Michie, Lieut. P. S., letter from B. to, 264; referred to, 208, 214, 279
- Michie, Major, 387
- Miles, General, 633
- Military Asylum, the, 707
- Military organization, B.'s suggestions for, 389-397
- Mill Creek, 613
- Miller, Asst. Surg. Christial, 205
- Millen, 675
- Millern, General, 634, 635
- Mills Road, 193
- Mine, the Battle of the, 665
- "Minnesota," the, 155
- Mississippi River, the, 128, 155, 186, 281, 541, 689, 703
- Missouri, 215
- Missouri Republican*, the, 702
- Mitchel, General, 161
- Mobile, 12, 14, 21, 25
- Monroe*, the, 705, 706
- Monroe Massacre, the, 707
- Montreal, 271
- Moore, Colonel, letter from B. to, 202; referred to, 276
- Moore, J. B., 126
- Moore, Gov. T. O., 414
- Moorefield, 77
- Mordecai, Lieut., 86, 87
- Morehead, Governor, 327
- Morgan, Judge, 188, 555
- Morse, Major, 556, 557
- Morton, Levi P., 337, 352
- Motley, Captain, 37
- Motley, Mr., 37
- Mount Jackson, 358
- Mt. Vernon, 331
- "Mount Washington," the, 59
- Muldowney, Thomas, letter to B. from, 325
- Mulford, Col. J. E., letters from B. to, 200, 281, 319, letters to B. from, 308, 318, 359, referred to, 37, 97, 154, 265, 266, 267, 305, 307, 308, 312, 371, 399, 436, 516, 538, 572, 573
- Muhlenberg, Lieut., 142
- Murrell, John A., 541
- Mussey, R. D., letter to B. from, 622
- N
- NABIG, Mr., 470
- Napoleon, 602
- Nash, L. P., 335; letter to B. from, 336
- Nashville, Tenn., 327
- Nathan, P. L., letter from B. to, 716
- Nation*, the, 491, 492, 710, 720
- National Bank, the, 550
- Naval Battalion, the, 201
- Navy Department, the, 7, 27, 59, 156, 274, 531, 543, 576, 594, 660, 661, 682
- Neeley, H. A., 295
- Neenah, Wis., 693
- Negroes, 78, B. in defense of, 679
- Negro Troops, 1, 12, 59, 99, 106, 142
See also *Colored Troops*
- Nelson, S. O., 615
- "Nereus," the, 440
- Nesmith, Mrs., 434, 449

- Newark, N. J., 823
 New Bank, the, 635
 Newbern, N. C., 192, 276, 294, 361, 367, 373, 424, 426, 337, 478, 553, 564, 607, 609
 New England, 595
 New Hampshire, 277, 641
 New Hampshire Volunteer Militia, 227; 12th Regt., 262, 263, 503
 New Inlet, 480, 481, 461
 New Jersey, 310
 New Market Creek, 49
 New Market Heights, 193
 Newmarket Junction, 179
 New Market Road, the, 58, 59, 61, 65, 76, 178, 179, 191, 193-196, 199, 205, 208, 212, 213, 219, 231-233, 236, 239, 252, 253, 256, 259, 282, 290
 Newport, R. I., 38, 426, 656
 Newport News, 275, 276
 New Orleans, 215, 225, 242, 325, 326, 398, 409, 411, 412, 414, 415, 420, 427, 436, 439, 528, 543, 586, 596, 620, 644, 650, 651, 668, 669, 687, 689, 703, 707
News, the Fall River, 707
News, the N. Y., 552
News, the Savannah, 378
 Newton, Mr., 607
 New York, 166, 277, 805
 New York, N. Y., 24, 38, 116, 117, 224, 229, 243, 258, 306, 307, 309; B. sent to prevent election frauds in, 813; 446, 447, 617, 618
 "New York," the, 69, 70, 308, 318
 New York Mounted Rifles, the, 82, 142, 260
 New York Troops, 89th Regt., 184; 142nd Regt., 240, 255, 463; 112th Regt., 240; 169th Regt., 240, 100th Regt., 253, 357; 5th Cavalry, 256, 257, 158th Regt., 260; 118th Regt., 276; 77th Regt., 332; 7th Regt., 332; 22nd Regt., 332; 16th Heavy Arty., 373
 New York Volunteer Engineers, the first, 161, 294, 297, 477, 487, 488
 New York Young Men's Republican Union, the, 834
 Nicodemus, Lieut. W. H., letter to B. from, 642; letter from B. to, 643; 698
 Nichols, A. A., 257
 Nichols, W. A., letter to B. from, 615
 Nichols & Co., 561
 Nicolay, Jno., 54, 88
 Nineteenth Corps, the, 203, 214, 217
 Ninth Corps, the, 86, 87, 208, 207, 273, 355, 358, 375
 Norfolk, 11, 20, 25, 108, 118, 125, 186, 142, 144, 186, 187, 188, 247, 293, 360, 361, 363, 369, 383, 384, 426, 421, 445, 446, 447, 448, 451, 478, 502, 533, 550, 556, 558, 561, 563, 564, 575, 577, 578, 583, 590, 591, 608, 611, 620, 623, 632, 637, 638, 647, 662, 706
 North Carolina, 7, 56, 116, 128, 426, 527, 552, 576, 580, 664
 North Carolina Troops, 3rd Regt., 59; 1st Heavy Arty., 424; 3rd Junior Reserves, 437, 469; 36th Regt., 535, 569, 10th Regt., 570; 7th Batt. Reserves, 570
 "Northern Light," the, 318
 Northern Neck, the, 248, 460
 North West Locks, 125
 Noyes, Maj. H. E., letter to B. from, 652, letter from B. to, 653
 Noyes, William Curtis, 338

O

- O'BRIEN, Mr., letter from B. to, 206
 Ochiltre, Maj. John P., letter to B. from, 627, letter from B. to, 628
 Oconee Bridge, 378
 O'Connor, Charles, 324, 555
 Ogeechee, the, 399
 Ogilby, F. H., 295
 Ohio, 36, 67, 116, 641
 Ohio Troops, 123rd Regt., 601
 Olcott, Colonel, 429
 Old Court House, the, 142, 148
Old Dominion, the, 564, 583, 588, 589
 Old Point, 18, 58, 123, 477
 "Onondaga," the, 527
 Opdyke, George, 68, 81, 837
 Ord, Gen. E. O. C., letter to Shaffer from, 88, letters from B. to, 107, 110, 175, 184, letter to Potter from, 185; letters to Grant from, 480, 502; letter from Grant to, 480, referred to, 48, 108, 106, 107, 110, 111, 116, 119, 178, 179, 181, 191, 192, 193, 194, 198, 203, 513, 533, 545, 558, 562, 563, 585, 586, 600, 601, 602, 633, 646, 664, 671; succeeds B. in command of Dept. of Va. and N. C., 473; his proposal for a military commission, 503
 Order No. 218, 84
 O'Reilly, Henry, letter to B. from, 391
 Osborne, Colonel, 338, 366
 Ould, Robert, letters from B. to, 18, 97, 127, 219, 249; referred to, 70, 71, 124, 155, 186, 215, 216, 219, 249, 251, 252, 268, 285, 266, 281, 469

INDEX

- Ould's Division, 286
 Owen, Mr., 24, 45, 65, 78, 114, 361
- P
- PAGE, CHARLES A., 564, letter to B. from, 698
 Page, Mrs., 544
 Paine, Gen. Charles J., letters from B. to, 145, 183, referred to, 180, 184, 198, 215, 223, 381, 460, 527
 Palace Garden, 382
 Palmer, Gen. J. N., letters from B. to, 367, 372, 378, letter from Dodge to, 496, letter to B. from, 540, referred to, 571, 572, 573, 588, 426, 428, 482, 451, 479, 557
 "Parke," the, 19
 Parker, Captain, 466, 527
 Parker, E. S., letter to B. from, 4
 Parker, W. A., 606, 607, 608, 705
 Parkes, General, 356
 Parson, Lieut., 382
 Parson's Battery, the, 26
 Parton, James, letters to B. from, 79, 356, 467, 498, 499, 525, 526, 620, 644; referred to, 125, 127, 146, 279, 522, 719, 720; letters from B. to, 468, 645, 654, 662, 696
 Parton, Mrs. James, letters to B. from, 644, 718, 720; referred to, 79, 125, 126, 127, 180; 468, 526, 645, 662, 697; letters from B. to, 719, 720
 Patrick, Brigadier General, 19, 662; letters from B. to, 250, 267, 269
 Patten, Colonel, 375
 Paulding, Admiral, letter from B. to, 322
 Peabody, Judge, 184
 Pearson, Mr., 120, 180, 170
 Pearson, Mrs., 180
 Peck, Major General, 815, 826, 837
 Peirce, Mr., 484
 Pelouze, Louis H., 257
 Pelton, Mr., 658
 Pennipacker, Colonel, letter from B. to, 207
 Pennypacker, Mr., 9
 Pennsylvania, 317, 704
 Pennsylvania Troops, the, 142, 358
 People's Bank of Kentucky, the, 828
 Perkins, Judge, 278
 Perry, 550
 Peters, 607, 609
 Petersburg, 1, 5, 6, 11, 23, 48, 51, 64, 69, 75, 76, 77, 78, 85, 87, 89, 92, 93, 94, 95, 125, 142, 173, 175, 177, 188, 189, 195, 196, 199, 200, 205, 211, 213, 239, 241, 273, 280, 287, 350, 355, 373, 398, 428, 527, 584, 585, 601, 691
 Peyster, Aug de, letter to B. from, 333
 Phelps, General, 670
 Philadelphia, 160, 446, 447
 "Philadelphia" Case, the, 576-582
 Philadelphia Convention, the, 712
 Phillips Academy, 548
 Phillips, Wendell, letters to B. from, 400, 675, letter from B. to, 401
 Pickett, General, 111, 198
 Pickett's Division, 23, 60, 76, 77, 86, 107, 111, 211, 214, 233, 234, 241, 253
 Pierce, 277
 Pierce, Edward L., letter to B. from, 491; letter from McKim to, 491, letter from B. to, 492
 Pierce, Franklin, 80
 Pierpont, Governor, 851, 445, 624, 633, 636, 637, 646, 647
 Pierrepont, Edwards, letters from B. to, 243, 413, 417, 420, 422; letters to B. from, 412, 413, 417, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423; referred to, 376, 404, 410-424, 433, 524
 Pioneer Corps, the, 354
 Plaistead, Gov. H. M., letter to B. from, 665; letter from B. to, 667
 Plummer, 657, 658
 Plymouth, 372, 428
 Point Lookout, 145, 152, 153, 154, 185, 267, 281, 500, 501
 Point of Rocks, 142, 144, 184, 268, 297, 355, 388, 639
 Point of Rocks Hospital, 375
 Pollard, Mr., 376, 377, 572, 573, 598, 606
 Ponchatoula, the Battle of, 659
 Poor, Major, 660
 Poplar Spring Church, 200, 207
 Porter, C. H., 88
 Porter, Admiral, D. D., letters from B. to, 365, 372, 378, 383, 435, 437, 441; letter to B. from, 379, 380, 388, 410, 430; letters from Grant to, 457, 466; letter to Grant from, 458; letter from Parker, to, 607; B.'s estimate of, 606, his attack on B., 541; referred to, 360, 366, 369, 372, 377, 379, 380, 388, 431, 432, 436, 442, 449, 451, 452, 453, 457, 459, 460, 461, 465, 466, 468, 472, 500, 505, 506, 509, 511, 513, 514, 521, 522, 528, 530, 531, 534, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 549, 606, 607, 608, 618, 661, 682, 683, 684, 693
 Porter, Mrs. Admiral, 360
 Porter, Gen. Fitz John, 305, 327
 Porter, Lieut., 466

- "Porter," the, 439
Port Hudson, 299, 463
Port Royal, 439
Portsmouth, 426, 564, 632
Port Walthall, 86, 219
Post, the, 635, 637, 663
Post, the London, 369
Post, the N. Y., 117
Potomac River, the, 431, 460
Potter, Colonel, letters from Ord to, 185, 262, 263; letters from B to, 199, 261, 262, referred to, 509, 538, 550, 589
Potter, Bishop Horatio, 296
Potter's Division, 207
Powers, Geo H., letter from B. to, 967
Prescott Corporation, 632
Presley, H. W., 118
Press, the Philadelphia, 551, 552, 553
Price, J. H., 295
Prichard, Captain, 440
Prince, George Court House, 261
Princess Ann Road, 558
Providence, R. I., 424, 808
Provisional Brigade, the, 375
Puffer, Capt. A. T., 257, 381, letters to B. from, 376, 565, letter from B to, 376
- R
- RADICALS, the, 109, 110, 559
Rainbow Bluff, 372, 378, 388
Raleigh, 478
Randall, 482
Ransom's Brigade, 280
Rapidan, the, 241, 692
Rawlins, Gen. J. A., letters to B. from, 292, 249, 480; letters from B. to, 293, 240, 355, 358, 485, letter from Eden to, 249, letters from Comstock to, 478, 477, 479, letters from Terry to, 484, 497, letter to Grant from, 507; letter to Weitzel from, 508; referred to, 563
Raymond, Charles A., 352, 610, 611, 612
Raymond, H. J., letter from B. to, 900, referred to, 36, 68, 298
Read, Henry, letter to B. from, 317; 562
Read, Mrs Henry, letter from Webster to, 561; referred to, 75, 105, 114, 212, 244, 361, 448
Read, Major, 503, 533, 550, 589
Read, Lieut Col. Theodore, 600, 601
Read, W. W., 550
Reading, Pa., 317
Ream's Station, 181
- Reconstruction, the Committees on, 700, 704
Redpath, Mr., 629
Red River, 414, 427, 541, 542, 548
Red River Campaign, Banks' 589
Regime, the, 20, 540, 550, 562, 563, 589
Register, the Omaha, 687
"Relief," the, 633
"Reno," the, 19
Renshaw, J. M., 550, 556, 557, 562, 582, 591, 593
Republican, the Washington, 449
Retaliation, 71, 263, 271, 588
Rhind, Com. A. C., letter from B. to, 682
Rhode Island Troops, 5th Regt., 424
Rich, John T., letter to B from, 588
Richards, J. B., 347
Richardson, A. D., letter from B. to, 572; 593, 594
Richardson, Dr., 85, 105, 130, 138
Richardson, Mr., 242, 376, 451
Richardson, Mrs., 213
Richmond, 11, 14, 19, 25, 35, 87, 51, 61, 78, 95, 106, 142, 147, 154, 156; Grant's plans for capture of, 172, B.'s orders for the attack, 175-183, 282, 188, 189, 198, 194, 195, 196, 203, 204, 206, 212, 213, 219, 227, 230, 239, 287, 350, 354, 378, 381, 438, 448, 468, 484, 486, 474, 521; captured, 584, 585, 586, 610, 622, 628, 624, 630, 639, 662, 665, 666, 698, 699, 720
Richmond and Osborne Turnpike, the, 179
Ricker, David L., 632
Rio Grande, the, 517, 670
Risley, H. A., letters to B. from, 7, 369, 377, 399, referred to, 187, 188, 383, 445, 451, 577, 581, 582
"River Queen," the, 588
Roanoke, 372, 428, 432
Roanoke Island, 426
Roberts, Capt. James S., 276, 242
Roberts, Marshall O., 397
Robinson, Miss., 57
Robinson, William, 269
Rockland, Maine, 623
Rockwell, H. E., letter from B. to, 587; 557
Rocky Mount, 378
Rogers, Colonel, 920
Rollins, Mr., 277
Roma, 670
Romero, Mr., 281
Rosecrans, General, 215
Rosser's Cavalry, 214
Rubber Clothing Company, the, 166

INDEX

- S
- SAILOR'S CREEK, VA., 628
 St. Bartholomew's Church, New York, 296
 St. Clair, Charles, 541
 St. Clement's Church, New York, 165
 St. Louis, 35
 St. Luke's Church, New York, 296
 St. Stephen's Church, New York, 295
 Salem, Mass., 188
 Salisbury, 675
 "Salor, Gen. Augustus," 467
 Samuels, Abraham, 474
 Sandy Hook, 602
 Sanford, Major General, 323, 332
 "Santiago de Cuba," the, 465
 Saratoga, 656, 693
 Saunders, Colonel, letter from B. to, 11
 Savannah, 128, 293, 304, 318, 371, 388, 399, 455, 457, 504, 536
 Sawtelle, Captain, 20
 Sawyer Battery, the, 47
 Sawyer Brothers, letters from B. to, 14, 34
 Sawyer, Wallace & Co., 148
 Scales' Brigade, 23, 60
 Schaumburg, James W., letter to B. from, 539
 Schell, Richard, 388
 Schenck, Maj. Gen., 187, 188, 410; letter from B. to, 389
 Schofield, General, 22, 122, 533
 Schouler, Adj. William, 711, 712
 Scott, Gen., 356
 Schurtz, Gen. Carl, 678
 Second Corps, the, 42, 94, 152
 Seddon, 6, 32
Sentinel, the Richmond, 77, 527
 Serrell Col., E. W., letter to B. from, 357; 490
 Serrell, Colonel, letter from B. to, 160; referred to, 164, 294, 295, 504
 Sewall's Point, 276
 Seward, Fred, 594
 Seward, Major, 643
 Seward, William H., letter to B. from, 286; referred to, 8, 9, 10, 43, 110, 128, 133, 167, 168, 170, 180, 529, 533, 545, 594, 596, 617, 679
 Seymour, Governor, 305, 320, 493
 Shaffer, Col. J. W., letter from Ingalls to, 12, his reply, 18; letter from Ord to, 89, letters from B. to, 157, 338, letters to B. from, 67, 116, 118, 158, 159, 186, 305, 338, 352, 366, 480, 480, 490, 511, 558, 619, 650, 688; referred to, 10, 58, 66, 75, 85, 88, 109, 128, 129, 180, 192, 193, 195, 144, 145, 150, 488, 494, 496, 672
 Shaffer, James, 450, 451, 650
 Shaffer, William, 186
 Sharon, N. Y., 44, 45, 66, 85, 97, 105, 109, 118, 642, 645, 656
 Sharp, Colonel, letter from B. to, 228
 Shed, Mrs., 65
 Shenandoah Valley, the, 27, 85
 Shepley, Gen. Geo. F., letter from D. Bean & Co to, 125, his reply, 125; letters from B. to, 143, 265; letters to B. from, 444; letter to Stanton from, 445; referred to, 20, 118, 144, 186, 187, 204, 278, 319, 341, 360, 363, 413, 415, 419, 500, 533, 545, 550, 552, 556, 558, 563, 582, 588, 600, 615, 624, 625, 626, 646, 708
 Sheridan, Gen. P. H., 77, 146, 153, 208, 209, 214, 224, 274, 275, 358, 456, 457, 459
 Sherman, Porter, 546, 582, 588
 Sherman, Gen. W. T., 22, 71, 215, 350, 372, 378, 379, 380, 398, 399, 412, 432, 433, 455, 458, 464, 472, 478, 504, 511, 518, 585, 619, 641, 648, 649, 700
 Shivas, 617
 Shoemaker's Battery, 854
 Shorey, Mr., 705, 706
 Sibley, General, 627, 687
 Sickmore Church, 200
 Signal Hill, 26, 27, 175, 193, 214, 232
 Signal Tower, 234, 236, 239, 388
 Sixth Corps, the, 693
 Slabtown, 613
 Slavery, 121, 529
 Slaves, 100
 Smith, Andrew, 389
 Smith, Captain, letter from B. to, 216; referred to, 22, 215, 291
 Smith, General C. H., 142, 482, 605, 692
 Smith, Dr., 226
 Smith, Ensign, 441
 Smith, Col. E. W., letters from Birney to, 208, 211, 230, 231, 237, 288; referred to, 264, 490, 510
 Smith, Goldwin, letters to B. from, 349, 369; letters from B. to, 621; referred to, 360
 Smith, Col. James, 89
 Smith, J. C., 296
 Smith, Gen. Kirby, 428
 Smith, Mrs., 291
 Smith, Samuel, 389, 419, 420, 421, 422
 Smith & Co., Samuel, 243, 280, 389-342.

- 367, 376, 384, 385, 404, 410-424, 488, 518, 689-691
 Smithfield, 515, 548
 Smith's Neck Light, 248
 Smithsonian Institution, the, 660
 Smythe, Henry A., 388
 Snead, Judge, E K., letter from B. to, 32, referred to, 87, 88, 684, 688, 697
 Snow, Mr., 640
 Somerset Co., 538
 Sommers, Herman, 642
 South, the, B.'s argument for military law in, 717
 South Carolina, 42, 128, 155, 620, 679
 South Carolina Troops, 7th Cavalry, 176, 241
Southern Star, the, 668
 South Mills, 265
 Special Orders: No. 3, 467, No. 213, 448
 Springfield, Ill., 91, 511
 Spring Hill, 51, 106, 233, 236, 288
 Srogg's Battery, 354
 Stackpole, Major, letters from B. to, 185, 197; referred to, 87, 162, 488, 445
Standard, the London, 279, 556
 Stanley, Langdell & Brown, 280, 340
 Stanley, William, 449
 Stannard, General, 195, 196
 Stanton, Edwin M., letters from Grant to, 290, 336, 452, 468, 472; letter to Grant from, 336, letters from B. to, 11, 72, 78, 86, 90, 106, 145, 147, 169, 178, 215, 227, 276, 279, 298, 304, 310, 326, 340, 364, 469, 471, 507, 586, 615, 619, 672, 678, 689, 691, 696, 700; letters to B. from, 106, 108, 214, 215, 292, 294, 307, 310, 322, 329, 383, 389, 384, 384, 553, 619, 627, 678, 690, 701, 721; letter from clergymen on Hudson case to, 294, letter from citizens on Hudson case to, 297, letter from Dix to, 336, letter from Shepley to, 445; referred to, 5, 18, 39, 40, 41, 67, 152, 159, 168, 170, 214, 252, 257, 266, 276, 330, 418, 483, 486, 444, 445, 450, 482, 512, 538, 559, 575, 594, 596, 598, 601, 619, 620, 648, 653, 655, 672, 689, 697
 Staten Island, 165
 Stedman, Colonel, 11
 Steen, H., 642
 Stein, F L., 552
 Stephen, 47, 52
 Stephens, 527, 533, 534
 Stevens, J Austin, 68, 116, 117, 185
 Stevens, R. F., 818
 Stevens, Thaddeus, letter from B. to, 678, letters to B. from, 151, 678; referred to, 85, 36, 559, 560, 688
 Stevenson, Major, 688
 Stewart, A. T., 702
 Stewart, J. A., letters to B. from, 316, 339, 337
 Stewart, Mrs., 433
 Stiele, General, 671
 Stimson, Capt. D., letter to B. from, 314
 Stiner, W. H., letter from B. to, 245
 Stony Creek, 296
 Storrs, Surgeon, letter from B. to, 286
 Strachan, Jno., 640
 Strawberry Plains, 176
 Stout, 429
 Stuart's Brigade, 60
 Suffrage, Greeley on, 652
 Sugar Loaf, 569, 570
 Suit, H. T., 328
 Sully, General, 687
 Sumner, Charles, letters to B. from, 271, 338; letter from Rogers to, 661: referred to, 548, 549, 557, 560, 596, 660
 Sumner, Colonel, 239
 Suppressed Day Book, the, 635
 Susan, 361, 559, 562, 575, 588
 Sutton, Thomas E., 655
 "Swan," the, 139
 Swan's Point, 28, 28
 "Sweeny's Pottery," 176
 Swett, 68
 Swift, Creek, 23, 378
 Swift, Lieut., 441, 555
 Syme, Dr., 39

T

- TABANELL, M., 106
 Taben, Henry M., 337
 "Tallahassee," the, 455, 461
 Tator, Capt. H. A., 592, 583
 Taylor, G. L., letter to B. from, 547
 Taylor, Moses, 337
 Taylor, Lieut. Gen. Richard, 628
 Taylor, T. H., 296
Telegraph, the London, 369, 467
 Telfer, William Duff, letter to B. from, 509, letters from B. to, 509, 716
 "Tennessee," the, 19
 Tenney, 270
 Tenth Corps, the, 41, 49, 58, 65, 76, 86, 87, 91, 94, 95, 109, 106, 107, 161, 169, 175, 180, 248, 277, 284, 306, 307, 311, 407, 488, 666
 Terry, Gen. A. H., letters from B. to, 247, 250, 252, 253, 254, 255, 258, 259, 261, 265, 282, 303, 307, letters to B. from, 252, 254, 307, 309, letter from

INDEX

- Grant to, 307, 459, letter to Grant from, 308, letter to Dodge from, 308; referred to; 46, 171, 190, 208, 238, 239, 251, 253, 254, 256, 259, 260, 261, 262, 287, 289, 307, 311, 455, 457, 466, 487, 474, 477, 523, 687, letters to Rawlins from, 484, 497, 530, 531, 535, 536, 549
- Terry, Captain, 477
- Terry's Division, 110, 206
- Thomas' Brigade, 23, 60
- "Thomas J. Dawson," the, 642
- Thomas, J. W., letter to B. from, 691
- Thomas, Brig Gen. Lorenzo, 214, 432, 433
- Thomas, Col. Steven, letter to B. from, 353, 625, 626, 627
- Thorne's House, 297
- Thornton, Captain, letter from B. to, 152, 20, 558
- Thornton, C. G., letter to B. from, 686; letter from B. to, 687
- Three Mile Creek, 49, 59, 61, 62
- Throzmorton, W., 177
- Tilton, Theodore, 387
- Times*, the London, 369
- Times*, the N. Y., letter from B. to, 124, 400, 435, 497, 487, 526, 709
- Turrel, Colonel, 114
- Todd, William, 333
- Todd, Chamberlain Co., 186
- Tompkin's Market, 382
- Torsey, Capt. J. M., letter to B. from, 712, letter from B. to, 712
- Totten, Colonel, 258
- Townsend, Col. E. D., letters from B. to, 388, 469, 695; referred to, 41, 339
- Trade, illicit, see *Illicit Trade*.
- Trade, legal and illegal in the insurrectionary districts of Virginia and North Carolina, with references to officials and others connected therewith, 7, 11, 19, 20, 55-57, 81, 108, 118, 125, 132, 133, 144, 148-150, 156, 157, 186-189, 197, 204, 224, 225, 248, 258, 278, 305, 306, 351, 362, 369, 370, 377, 378, 383, 384, 399, 425-428, 444-448, 451, 468, 469, 474, 475, 502-504, 510, 516-518, 533, 541-548, 545, 546, 550-553, 556-559, 561-565, 575-584, 585, 586, 587-589, 590-593, 600-602, 606-609, 632, 633, 697, 698, 642, 643, 646, 654, 655, 697, 698
- Train, Charles R., 451, 559, 562, 575, 576, 582, 583
- Traveller*, the Boston, 524, 655
- Treasury Department, the, 225, 258, 383, 384, 412, 415, 420, 426, 446, 451, 502, 561, 574, 575, 578
- Tremain, Mr., 305, 306
- Tribune*, the New Orleans, 669
- Tribune*, the N. Y., 80, 87, 117, 242, 424, 434, 467, 468, 470, 512, 526, 539, 544, 662
- Trinity Church, New York, 295
- Trist, Nicholas T., 356
- Troup, Alexander, letter to B. from, 676; letter from B. to, 677
- True Delta*, the, 555, 686
- Trumball, Lieut., 449
- Tucker, 555
- Turner, H. M., letter to B. from, 546; letter from B. to, 547
- Turner, Gen. J. W., letters from B. to, 61, 64, 69, 116, 119, 128, 129, 674, referred to, 46, 47, 306, 338, 456, 563, 650; letter to Weitzel from, 381, letters to B. from, 47, 527, 616, 672
- Turner, W. H., 591, 592, 593
- Twenty-fifth Corps, the, 381, 455, 460, 513, 527, 585, 600
- Twenty-fourth Corps, the, 381, 455, 460, 497, 501, 527, 617
- Tyler, Annie M., 15, 81, 82, 83
- Tyler, B. O., letter to B. from, 697, letter from B. to, 698
- Tyler, J. C., 18, 58, 81, 83
- Tyler, President, 15, 82
- Tyler, Mrs. President, 15; letters to B. from, 15, 329; letter to President Lincoln from, 53; letter from B. to, 81; letter from President Lincoln to, 83
- Tyng's Pond, 114
- U
- UNDERWOOD, Judge, 550
- United States Colored Troops, 45th Regt., 169; 8th Regt., 205, 127th Regt., 234; 10th Regt., 278
- United States Bunting Co., the, 680, 681
- United States Infantry, 8th Regt., 315
- Union League of New York, the, 321
- United States Mint, the, 411, 415, 418
- United States Volunteers, 1st Regt., 34
- Upham, N. G., letters to B. from, 48, 505
- Upshur, Capt. J. H., letter from B. to, 155, letter to B. from, 156
- Upton, Thomas, 578
- Usher, Col. R. G., 412, 415; letter to B. from, 486, referred to, 150
- V
- VALLANDIGHAM, 649
- Van Nostrand, Benj. T., 162
- Van Nostrand & Co., 488, 489, 496
- Van Lieu, Miss., 355

- Van Valkenburg, Ransom, 286
 Van Vleet, Major, letter from B to, 90
 Van Vliet, Governor, 315
 Varina, 175, 178, 191, 200, 219, 220, 228,
 246, 261, 275, 438
 Varina Bridge, 284
 Varina Road, the, 176, 178, 179, 189, 195
 Varschaick, S D., 347
 Vermont, 306, 310
 Vermont Troops, 8th Regt., 358, 625, 626
 Vickers & Co., 328
 Vinton, F., 295
 Virginia, 38, 60; the so-called "restored
 government" of, 351 384, 550, 633,
 664, 673
 "Virginia," the, 245
 Virginia Troops, 32nd Regt., 87; 25th
 Regt., 176, 24th Cavalry, 177
 Virginians, 1st Loyal, 78
 Vorde, Gen. Israel, 470, 557, 558, 678
 Voris, Col. A. C., 279
 Vulte, F. L., 340
- W
- WADE, B. F., letters from B. to, 531, 540,
 559, 566, 606, 642; referred to, 8, 109,
 121, 169, 548, 549, 560, 594, 598, 619;
 letters to B. from, 617, 641
 Wade, Mrs. B. F., 642
 Wade-Davis letter, the, 85
 Wade Hampton's Legion, 176
 Wadsworth, James, 337
 Wagner, Lieut., 354
 Walcott, Major General, 687
 Walker, J. J., letter to B. from, 571;
 letter from B. to 572, 635
 Walker & Co., 186
 Wallace, General, 189
 Walling, Lieut., 463
 Walthal Junction, 5
 War Department, the, 39, 54, 121, 126,
 146, 246, 255, 272
 Ward, Gen. Hubert, 327
 Wardrop, Col D. W., letter to B. from,
 481, 553, 554
 Wardwell, Burnham, letters to B. from,
 598, 623, 633, 645, 701; letter from B.
 to, 702; referred to, 624
 Ware, Mrs. M. A., letter to B. from, 684;
 letter from B. to, 684
 Ware Bottom Church, 89, 111
 Warner, Oliver, letter from B. to, 705
 Warren, General, 69, 77, 89, 91, 200, 201,
 207, 388, 398
 Warren's Corps, 93
 Warrenton, 378
 Warwick River, the, 197
 Washburn, C., 121, 168, 366, 550, 633
 Washington, D. C., 42, 43, 73, 92, 105,
 112, 116, 128, 129, 141, 159, 160, 190,
 214, 216, 220, 221, 227, 306, 389, 398,
 422, 466, 487, 488, 496, 504, 505, 512,
 522, 545, 548, 573, 576, 587, 598, 620,
 641, 643, 650, 652, 654, 657, 660, 668,
 678, 696, 699, 703, 707, 714,
 Washington, George, 495; statue of, 695,
 696
 Warner, Yardley, letter to B. from, 345
 Water batteries, 26, 27
 Waterville College, 665
 Watervliet Arsenal, the, 86, 326
 Watson, C. A., letter to B. from, 531;
 letter from B. to, 531
 Watson, P H., letter from B. to, 429
 Way, George, B., letter to B. from, 187
 Way, Major, 108
 Webb, Gen A. S., 319, 345
 Webb, Dr., 369
 Webster, Daniel, 401
 Webster, Fletcher, 8, 17, 66, 74, 92, 93,
 126, 186, 360, 368
 Webster, Mrs., 287
 Webster, Col., R C., letters from B. to,
 220, 247, 268, 283, 308, 311, letter to
 B. from, 312; referred to, 150, 204, 212,
 218, 222, 270, 278, 279, 303, 318, 550
 Webster, W. P., letters to B. from, 19,
 533, 545, 550, 556, 557, 563, 575, 692;
 letter to Mrs Read, 561; letter from B.
 to, 564, referred to, 487, 488, 546, 582,
 588
 Webster, Mrs. W. P., 582
 Weed, Thurlow, 9, 36, 68, 435
 Weitzel, Gen Godfrey, letters from B. to,
 196, 201, 207, 223, 231, 232, 234, 238,
 245, 248, 251, 252, 254, 255, 256, 260,
 262, 282, 292, 308, 512, 514, 672; letters
 to B. from, 298, 513, 521, 548, 585, 670;
 letter from Jourdan to, 354; letter from
 Turner to, 381; letter to Rawlins from,
 508, referred to, 5, 15, 17, 24, 57, 85,
 88, 98, 109, 130, 144, 145, 146, 150, 171,
 190, 192, 195, 201, 203, 206, 210, 232,
 235, 238, 240, 250, 252, 253, 263, 264,
 287, 297, 308, 307, 311, 371, 380, 381,
 382, 388, 481, 482, 485, 487, 488, 442,
 456, 460, 461, 463, 465, 472, 504, 505,
 507, 512, 515, 516, 580, 584, 599, 545,
 584, 600, 622, 672, 681
 Weitzel, Mrs. Godfrey, 512, 513, 514,
 521, 671
 Weitzel, Capt. Lewis, 672
 Weld, Gen E. A., letter from B to, 78;
 referred to, 16, 21, 53, 276, 294

INDEX

- Weldon, 878, 888, 428
 Weldon, Lieut. Col. C. M., 39
 Weldon Road, the, 69, 78, 85, 89, 90, 93,
 94, 95, 103, 108, 112, 129, 144, 207, 216,
 388, 428
 Welles, Gideon, 561
 Wells, Governor, 668, 695
 Wentworth, Mr., 597, 599
 Wessels, General, 500
 West, Colonel, 241, 283, 451
 Weston, J. H., 295
 West Point, 538, 662, 665, 666
 Wetmore, Gen. Prosper M., 337, 357
 Weymouth, Major, 682
 Wheldon, C. M., 643
 Whipple, E. W., letter to B. from, 646;
 letter from B. to, 647
 Whipple, George, letter to B. from, 612
 White, H. D. & Co., 591, 592
 White, Col. Frank J., letters to B. from,
 351, 444, 510
 Whitehead, G., 591, 592
 White House, the, 172, 194
 Whitehurst, Peter, 564
 White, J. W., letters to B. from, 332, 449,
 470
 White, Mrs. Judge, 374
 Whately, 435
 White Oak Swamp, 290
 White, Rev. Mr., 349
 White's Tavern, 58, 61, 65, 283
 Whiting, Maj. Gen. W. H. C., letter from
 B. to, 566; letter to B. from, 569; re-
 ferred to, 438, 441; statement con-
 cerning Fort Fisher by, 535, 568-571;
 referred to, 535, 539, 618, 683
 Whiting, William, letters from B. to,
 387, 388, 404, letter to B. from, 368;
 referred to, 421, 429, 497
 Whitlock, Charles, letter to President
 Lincoln from, 589; referred to, 562,
 582, 592, 593
 Wiard, Norman, 10, 108, 345
 Wilcox Battery, the, 26
 Wilcox' Division, 28, 60, 64, 77, 198, 205,
 241
 Wild, Brig. Gen. E. A., 372, 373, 378,
 600, 678
 Wilder, Captain, 559, 613
 "Wilderness," the, 683
 Wilkes, George, 68; letters to B. from,
 194, 185, 344
 Wilkinson, Samuel, letters to B. from,
 598, 606, 651, 718; letter from B. to,
 718; referred to, 512, 594
 Willards, 521
 William, 47, 52
 "Wm. Allison," the, 578
 Williams, General, 292
 Williams, Joseph, 337; letter to B. from,
 691; letter from B. to, 682
 Williams, R. H., letter to B. from, 620;
 letter from B. to, 621
 Williamsburg Road, the, 283, 289
 Wilmington, Del., closing port of, 2;
 185, 307, 308, 355, 371, 379, 380, 410,
 432, 436, 438, 447, 449, 453, 454, 456,
 458, 459, 460, 462, 463, 464, 466, 470,
 472, 475, 477, 479, 484, 496, 500, 501,
 505, 515, 521, 533, 567, 569, 572, 607,
 609, 618, 693
 Wilmington Expedition, the, 460-465,
 476, 478, 504, 507, 528, 538, 534
 Wilson, Henry, letters from B. to, 410,
 498, 679; referred to, 511, 549, 560
 Wilson, J. G., letter to B. from, 312
 Wilson, John, 574; letter to B. from, 624;
 letter from B. to, 625
 Wilson, Mr., 312, 635
 Wilson, Col. William, 658; letter to B.
 from, 709
 Wilson's Wharf, 16, 73, 600
 "Winants," the, 439, 440
 Winder, 623
 Winders, Gen. John H., 662
 Wing, Warren W., 646, 647
 Winslow, C. F., letter to B. from, 657;
 letter from B. to, 658
 Windsor, Mr., 526
 Wisconsin Volunteer Militia, 142
 Wise Farm, the, 533
 Wistar, Brig. Gen. J. J., letter from B. to,
 484
 Woodward, James A., letter to B. from,
 702; letter from B. to, 702
 Wooster, Col. S. B., letter to Davis from,
 510; letter from B. to, 62; referred to,
 59, 60, 61
 World, the N. Y., 405, 552
 Wright, E., letter to B. from, 121
 Wright, General, 693
 Wright, Lieut. Horatio, letter to B. from,
 659; letter from B. to, 659
 Wurts, Professor, 661
 Wyman, Mr., 66
- Y
- YORK RIVER R. R., 227, 228, 289, 290
 Young, J. F., 295
- Z
- ZANTZINGER & CO., 564

